



UNIVERSITY  
OF FLORIDA  
LIBRARIES









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2015







Eighteenth Annual Report, 1913,  
of the American Scenic and  
Historic Preservation Society

TO THE LEGISLATURE OF  
THE STATE OF NEW YORK



TRANSMITTED TO THE  
LEGISLATURE APRIL 15  
1913



FOUNDED BY ANDREW H. GREEN AND  
INCORPORATED BY THE LEGISLATURE  
OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, 1895



ALBANY  
J. B. LYON COMPANY, PRINTERS  
1913

773.06  
A5124a

Eighteenth Annual Report 1913  
of the American Scenic and  
Historic Preservation Society

TO THE LEGISLATURE OF  
THE STATE OF NEW YORK

TRANSMITTED TO THE  
LEGISLATURE APRIL 11  
1914

FORWARDED BY ANDREW H. GREEN AND  
DISSEMINATED BY THE LEGISLATURE  
OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK 1914

PRINTED BY  
J. M. JOHNSON, ALBANY, N. Y.  
1914



# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Letter of transmittal.....	11
Officers, Trustees and Standing Committees.....	13
Charter. . . . .	19
Membership and Necrology.....	21
Titanic Disaster .....	26
Original Objects of the Society.....	29
Need of Endowment.....	33
Public Benefactor Medal Proposed.....	33
Finances . . . . .	34
General Fund .....	35
Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund.....	36
Letchworth Legacy .....	37
Cochran Gift .....	39
Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation.....	40
Maintenance and Improvement.....	40
Designation of Revolutionary Mortars Changed.....	41
Number of Visitors.....	43
Financial Statement .....	43
Letchworth Park .....	44
General Description .....	44
Nomenclature of the Park.....	46
Maintenance and Improvement.....	50
Forest Arboretum .....	53
Meteorological Conditions .....	61
Visits and Inspection .....	62
Exemption from Transfer Tax.....	63
Bill for State Tax on Park.....	71
Bill for Bridge .....	72
Financial Statement .....	72
Philipse Manor Hall .....	76
Improvement, Maintenance and Use.....	76
Philipse Manor Hall Book .....	78
Ancestral Badge of Frederick Philipse.....	78
Mineral and Mining Rights .....	79
Financial Statement .....	81
Fort Brewerton State Reservation .....	83
Tappan Monument Property .....	85
Public Meetings .....	85
National Park Pictures .....	85
Wanamaker Indian Expeditions .....	86
Ascent of Mount McKinley .....	87
Kolb Voyage Through Grand Canyon .....	88
The Hiawatha Legends .....	89
Sites and Inscriptions .....	90
Oyster Pasty Cannon, New York.....	90
Eleventh Milestone, New York .....	90
Bronx Park Tablets .....	91
Bronx Bridge, New York .....	92
Silas Wright's Birthplace, Amherst, Mass.....	93
Nutting Tablet, Amherst, Mass. ....	95
Thomas Willett Memorial, East Providence, R. I.....	96
Geologist's Tablet, Albany .....	97
Indian Monument Tablet, New York.....	97
Titanic Disaster Tablet, New York .....	97



	PAGE
Ceremonies and Meetings Officially Recognized.....	98
Dedication of Townsend Wandell Tablet, New York.....	98
American Federation of Arts Congress, Washington.....	98
Dedication of Nathaniel Woodhull Tablet, Hollis, L. I.....	99
Dedication of Eleventh Milestone, New York.....	99
German Squadron Welcome, New York.....	101
Dedication of Herkimer's March Tablets, Mohawk Valley.....	101
Fourth of July, 1912, New York.....	101
Dedication of Lighthouse at Crown Point.....	102
Visit of Foreign Geographers .....	102
Dedication of Isham Park, New York.....	106
National Conservation Congress, Indianapolis, Ind.....	108
Welcome of the Atlantic Fleet, New York.....	109
Dedication of Gifford Tablet, New York.....	109
Dedication of State Education Building, Albany.....	109
Laying of Corner-stone of Chapel of the Intercession, New York....	113
Dedication of the 59th Street Playground, New York.....	113
Inauguration of National Indian Monument.....	113
Civic Center of New York .....	114
New County Court House .....	114
Removal of Post Office Urged .....	116
Renovation of the City Hall .....	120
Municipal Building and Woolworth Building completed.....	124
Improvvidence in City Planning .....	125
Psychology as Important as Physics .....	125
Proposed Park on Equitable Building Site.....	128
Rise in Value of Elgin Garden Site.....	129
Regulation of Fifth Avenue.....	130
Removal of Street Encroachments in New York.....	132
Civic Oaths .....	135
Oath of the Athenian Youth .....	135
Another Civic Oath .....	138
A Tree Pledge .....	139
Pledge of the Children of the Children of Israel.....	139
Salute and Pledge to the Flag .....	139
Civic Art .....	140
Mural Decorations of New York Custom House.....	140
Freedom of Artists in Public Buildings.....	146
Preservation of Historic Buildings in New York.....	147
Poe Cottage Saved .....	147
Hamilton Grange .....	150
Saint John's Chapel .....	154
United States Assay Office Facade.....	155
Elements of Historic Value in a Building.....	158
Central Park, New York .....	160
Intrusion of Lenox Library Building Prevented.....	160
Widening of Central Park West Roadway.....	166
Stadium in Central Park Proposed.....	170
Riverside Park, New York .....	171
Water Gate and Stadium Projects .....	171
New York Central Railroad Tracks .....	174
Kuyter Park, New York .....	176
The Naming of the Park .....	176
Straus Park, New York .....	178
Name of Bloomingdale Square Changed .....	178
Isham Park, New York .....	180
Tree Preservation Urged .....	180
Inwood Hill Park, New York, Proposed .....	181
Establishment of Port of Call Opposed.....	181
Dock and Warehouse Project .....	183
Fort George Park, New York, Urged.....	184

	PAGE
Morningside Park, New York .....	185
Remains of Fortification Endangered .....	185
Parks and Playgrounds Generally .....	186
Report on Chicago Playgrounds .....	186
Bronx Borough Fort Sites .....	189
Bronx Borough Flag Adopted .....	189
Queens Borough Flag Adopted .....	190
Notable Trees in New York City .....	191
Inwood Tulip Tree Celebration .....	191
Livingston Cedar of Lebanon Saved .....	193
Delancey Pine Removed .....	197
Tree Planting .....	199
Evergreen Trees for Streets .....	199
Tree Planting in New Jersey.....	201
Gifts of Relics Through the Society .....	203
Fossils to American Museum of Natural History.....	203
Indian Photographs to the same.....	205
Curtis Cradle to College of City of New York.....	205
Curtis Military Relics to Seventh Regiment.....	206
Miss Emily O. Butler's Gift to Bronx Parkway.....	207
Commercial Tercentenary of New York .....	208
Meaning of word "Knickerbocker" .....	208
Burial Place of Governor Slougher .....	211
Pollution of Hudson River .....	213
Storm King Mountain Highway .....	218
Knox's Headquarters at New Windsor .....	220
President Van Buren's Home at Kinderhook, N. Y.....	221
Saratoga Battlefield .....	222
Bennington Battlefield .....	222
Herkimer Homestead in Danube .....	223
Fort Ticonderoga Restoration .....	223
Montealm Park in Oswego .....	224
Adirondack Forest Preserve .....	224
Death of Paul Smith — A Retrospect.....	224
Geological Origin of the Adirondacks .....	226
The Adirondacks an Island .....	226
Origin of Name "Adirondacks" .....	227
The Unpenetrated Wilderness .....	228
Crude Early Surveys .....	229
Geological Survey of 1836-1842 .....	230
John Brown's Body .....	231
Verplanck Colvin's Survey .....	231
Evolution of the Forest Preserve .....	234
Abuses in the Adirondacks .....	242
Taghanic Falls, N. Y.....	244
Newtown Battle Monument .....	245
Niagara Falls .....	247
Burton Act Allowed to Lapse .....	247
Questions of State or Federal Control .....	248
Gov. Sulzer's Message Concerning Niagara .....	250
The Bearing of the Indian Treaty on the Subject.....	252
A Bill to Dry up the American Fall.....	254
Centennial of Battle of Lake Erie.....	255
Chicago Street Names .....	256
State Board on Geographic Names Established.....	257
Paul Jones' Body Finally Entombed .....	257
Presidential Landmarks .....	258
Large Opportunity for Suitably Marking Them.....	258
Cleveland's Birthplace in Caldwell, N. J.....	259
Lincoln Memorial in Washington, D. C.....	259
Jefferson's Home at Monticello, Va.....	262



	PAGE
Southern Battlefields .....	262
Landmarks of the Georgia Campaign .....	262
Palo Alto Battlefield, Texas .....	263
Safe and Sane Christmas in the South.....	264
National Parks and Monuments .....	265
Complete List to Date .....	265
Bureau of National Parks Proposed .....	266
See America First .....	267
Hetch Hetchy Valley Case .....	268
Glacier National Park .....	272
Rainbow Bridge National Monument .....	274
Mount Desert, Me., National Park Proposed.....	275
Mount Katahdin, Me., National Park Proposed.....	278
Indian Affairs .....	280
Progress of the Red Man .....	280
The Indians of New York State .....	280
The Oldest Indian .....	282
Indian Monuments .....	282
The Indian on United States Coinage.....	285
Advertising Signs at Home and Abroad.....	286
Fresh Impulse to Regulation — General Considerations.....	286
Report of Commissioner Fosdick .....	289
Report of Commission on City Revenue.....	291
New York City Billboard Commission.....	291
Exclusion of Advertising from New York Subways.....	292
Exclusion of Advertising from Chicago Street Cars.....	292
Taxation of Railroad Advertising Proposed .....	293
Value of Billposting Industry in England.....	294
Advertising Signs in England and France.....	294
Scenic and Historic Preservation in Great Britain.....	297
Peace Centenary and Sulgrave Manor .....	297
Plans for Beautifying London .....	299
Rumored Sales of Historic Properties .....	300
The National Trust and Its Work .....	302
Scenic and Historic Preservation in France.....	309
Maison des Trois Nourrices at Marbonne Saved.....	309
Historical Sites in Paris Marked .....	310
Civic Improvements in Paris .....	314
\$20,000,000 for Parks in Place of Forts.....	314
The Friends of Paris Formed .....	316
Scenic and Historic Preservation in Belgium .....	316
Anglo-American Peace Memorial in Ghent .....	316
National Society for Protection of Sites and Monuments.....	316
Official Commission on Sites .....	317
Scenic and Historic Preservation in the Netherlands .....	320
Society for the Protection of Nature-Monuments.....	320
Netherlands Country Protection League .....	326
Scenic and Historic Preservation in Denmark.....	330
Danish American Park Dedicated .....	330
Nature Protection in Switzerland .....	331
First Swiss National Park .....	331
Scenic and Historic Preservation in China .....	333
The Newest Republic in the Oldest Civilization.....	333
China's Landmarks (by Monlin Chiang).....	335
Equestrian Statues of the World .....	340
Conclusion of Report .....	377

APPENDIX A.

Letchworth Park Museum and Library, Proceedings at the Laying of the Corner-stone, November 9, 1912 .....	379
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

APPENDIX B.

The Geology of the Hudson River and Its Relation to Bridges and Tunnels. By George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.....	401
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

APPENDIX C.

Audubon Park and Trinity Cemetery in New York City.....	455
---------------------------------------------------------	-----

APPENDIX D.

Notes Concerning the Declaration of Independence, Including the Correction of Some Popular Errors. By Edward Hagaman, Hall, L. H. D.	467
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

APPENDIX E.

Fourth of July, 1912, in the City of New York. An Account of the Third Celebration Designed to Establish a More Rational Way of Celebrating Independence Day .....	485
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

APPENDIX F.

Welcome of the German Squadron by the City of New York, June 9 to June 13, 1912. ....	517
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

APPENDIX G.

Welcome of the United States Atlantic Fleet by the City of New York, October 6 to October 15, 1912.....	553
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

APPENDIX H.

General Herkimer's March, August 3-6, 1777. An Account of the Dedication of Fourteen Tablets Marking the Line of March, June 14, 1912.	593
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

APPENDIX I.

The Restoration of Fort Ticonderoga, by Alfred C. Bossom; and The Germain Redoubt, by Howland Pell .....	607
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

APPENDIX J.

Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, from March 9, 1785, to July 25, 1786. Hitherto unpublished. Edited by Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D.....	627
----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	-----

Index . . . . .	787-832
-----------------	---------





## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

### Plate

1. New York City: Inwood Tulip Tree.
2. New York City: Huntington Cedar of Lebanon.
3. New York City: Delancey Pine.
4. New York City: Municipal Building.
5. New York City: Woolworth Building.
6. New York City: Office girls at Lunch in St. Paul's graveyard.
7. New York City: St. John's Chapel in Varick Street.
8. New York City: United States Assay Office in Wall Street.
9. New York City: Custom House Paintings: Plymouth, Eng.
10. New York City: Custom House Paintings: Amsterdam, Holland.
11. New York City: Custom House Paintings: New Amsterdam.
12. New York City: Custom House Paintings: Fort Orange.
13. New York City: Church of Ascension in Trinity Cemetery.
14. New York City: Historical Map of Trinity Cemetery and Vicinity.
15. New York City: House of John James Audubon.
16. New York City: Audubon Monument in Trinity Cemetery.
17. New York City: Dix Grave in Trinity Cemetery.
18. New York City: Jumel Tomb in Trinity Cemetery.
19. New York City: Seaman's Church Institute in South Street.
20. New York City: Titanic Memorial Tablet on Seaman's Institute.
21. New York City: Indian Monument Tablet on Staten Island.
22. New York City: Fourth of July, 1912: Mayor Wm. J. Gaynor and Dr. George F. Kunz.
23. New York City: Fourth of July, 1912: Indian Offering Peace Pipe to Mayor.
24. New York City: Fourth of July, 1912: Indian Woman Lifting Papoose to Mayor.
25. New York City: Fourth of July, 1912: G. A. R. Veterans Marching.
26. New York City: Fourth of July, 1912: Peace Delegation Marching.
27. New York City: Fourth of July, 1912: Highlanders Dancing.
28. New York City: Fourth of July, 1912: City Hall Illuminated.
29. New York City: German Squadron Visit: The Flagship Moltke.
30. New York City: German Squadron Visit: German Sailors Landing at Coney Island
31. New York City: German Squadron Visit: Reception Committee.
32. New York City: German Squadron Visit: Order of the Red Eagle.
33. New York City: Atlantic Fleet Visit: Arrival of Fleet.
34. New York City: Atlantic Fleet Visit: Fleet in Gala Dress.
35. New York City: Atlantic Fleet Visit: On Board the Flagship Connecticut.
36. New York City: Atlantic Fleet Visit: Parade of Sailors on Fifth Avenue.
37. New York City: Bronx Borough Flag, adopted in 1912.
38. New York City: Queens Borough Flag, adopted in 1913.
39. New York City: Billboard in Residential Section.
40. Yonkers, N. Y.: Map of Philipse Manor Hall and vicinity in 1849.
41. Yonkers, N. Y.: Neperhan River near the Manor Hall.
42. Yonkers, N. Y.: Golden Stag Insignia of Frederick Philipse.
43. Stony Point, N. Y.: (a) Approach to State Reservation.  
(b) Works H and I, looking Down Stream.
44. Stony Point, N. Y.: Work F.

45. Stony Point, N. Y.: United States Lighthouse.
46. Albany, N. Y.: State Educational Building.
47. Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.: Folding Map of Fort and Environs.
48. Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.: Folding Map of Fort.
49. Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.: Birdseye View of Fort as it was during English Occupation.
50. Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.: Entrance Between Southwestern Bastion and Flag Bastion on Outer Wall.
51. Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.: Flag Bastion and Lake.
52. Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.: Western Barracks Restored.
53. Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.: Germain Redoubt.
54. Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.: Tablets on Germain or Jersey Redoubt.
55. Crown Point, N. Y.: Memorial Lighthouse.
56. Crown Point, N. Y.: Northeastern and Southeast Barracks.
57. Crown Point, N. Y.: Northeastern Barracks, nearer view.
58. Crown Point, N. Y.: Fragments of Western Barracks.
59. Mohawk Valley, N. Y.: Map of Gen. Herkimer's March.
60. Danube, N. Y.: Tablet at Herkimer's Birthplace.
61. Whitestown, N. Y.: Tablet at Site of Herkimer's Last Camp before Battle of Oriskany.
62. Letchworth Park, N. Y.: Laying Cornerstone of New Library.
63. Letchworth Park, N. Y.: Full Length Portrait of Mary Jemison.
64. Letchworth Park, N. Y.: (a) Glen Iris Residence Park.  
(b) Fountain.
65. Letchworth Park, N. Y.: (a) Middle Falls from Glen Iris Lawn.  
(b) A Woodland Drive.
66. Letchworth Park, N. Y.: Two Winter Scenes.
67. Niagara Falls, N. Y.: As Nature Made Them.
68. Niagara Falls, N. Y.: Man's Work.
69. Niagara Falls, N. Y.: Ice Forms.
70. Annapolis, Md.: U. S. Naval Academy Chapel, containing Tomb of Paul Jones.
71. Glacier National Park, Montana: Trick Falls.
72. Glacier National Park, Montana: Lake Saint Mary.
73. Glacier National Park, Montana: Lake Louise.
74. Glacier National Park, Montana: Iceberg Lake.
75. Rainbow Bridge National Monument, Utah.
76. Oldest Indian, Wah-hah-gun-tah.
77. Philae Ruins, Egypt, to be Submerged by Assouan Dam.

# STATE OF NEW YORK

---

No. 59.

---

## IN ASSEMBLY

APRIL 15, 1913.

---

### EIGHTEENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

### AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVA- TION SOCIETY.

---

NEW YORK, *April* 15, 1913.

HONORABLE ALFRED E. SMITH, *Speaker of the Assembly, Albany,*  
N. Y.:

SIR.— I have the honor to transmit herewith to the Legislature of the State of New York the Eighteenth Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society as required by law.

Yours respectfully,

GEORGE F. KUNZ,  
*President.*



## REPORT.

---

NEW YORK, *April 15, 1913.*

*To the Legislature of the State of New York:*

Pursuant to chapter 166 of the laws of 1895 and laws amendatory thereof and supplementary thereto, the Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society have the honor to present this, its Eighteenth Annual Report.

### OFFICERS, TRUSTEES AND STANDING COMMITTEES.

The Officers, Trustees and Standing Committees of the Society are as follows:

#### *Honorary President.*

(Vacant on account of the death of J. PIERPONT MORGAN, LL. D.)

#### *President.*

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D. . . . . New York

#### *Vice-Presidents.*

1st, Col. HENRY W. SACKETT. . . . . New York

2nd, HENRY M. LEIPZIGER, Ph. D., LL. D. . . . . New York

3rd, Dean LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY. . . . . Ithaca, N. Y.

4th, Hon. GEORGE W. PERKINS. . . . . New York

#### *Treasurer.*

Hon. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS. . . . . New York

#### *Counsel.*

HENRY E. GREGORY. . . . . New York

#### *Secretary.*

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, L. H. D. . . . . New York

*Trustees.*

EDWARD DEAN ADAMS, LL. D.....	New York
Dean LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY.....	Ithaca, N. Y.
HENRY HARPER BENEDICT.....	New York
REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON .....	New York
HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN.....	New York
JOHN ADAMS BROWN.....	New York
HENRY KIRKE BUSH-BROWN.....	Washington, D. C.
DAVID BRYSON DELAVAN, M. D.....	New York
HON. CHARLES MASON DOW.....	Jamestown, N. Y.
HON. ALGERNON SYDNEY FRISSELL.....	New York
HON. ROBERT LIVINSTON FRYER.....	Buffalo, N. Y.
HENRY ELLSWORTH GREGORY.....	New York
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....	New York
HON. WILLIAM BAILEY HOWLAND.....	New York
WOLCOTT JULIUS HUMPHREY, B. A.....	Warsaw, N. Y.
HON. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD.....	Oswego, N. Y.
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.....	New York
FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB.....	New York
HON. THOMAS HAMILTON LEE.....	Stony Point, N. Y.
HENRY MARCUS LEIPZIGER, Ph. D., LL.D.....	New York
OGDEN PEARL LETCHWORTH.....	New York
EMERSON McMILLIN .....	New York
HIRAM JOHN MESSENGER, Ph. D.....	Hartford, Conn.
EDWARD LASELL PARTRIDGE, M. D.....	New York
GORDON HASTINGS PECK.....	West Haverstraw, N. Y.
HON. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS.....	New York
HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
HON. THOMAS REDFIELD PROCTOR.....	Utica, N. Y.
HON. HERMAN RIDDER.....	New York
Col. HENRY WOODWARD SACKETT.....	New York
HON. CHARLES AINSWORTH SPOFFORD.....	New York
HON. STEPHEN HOWARD THAYER.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
ALBERT ULMANN .....	New York
CHARLES DELAMATER VAIL, L. H. D.....	Geneva, N. Y.

(One vacancy\*).

---

\* Subsequently filled by the election of Hon. Calvin Tomkins of New York.



*Executive Committee.*

GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D., Chairman.....	New York
JOHN ADAMS BROWN.....	New York
ALGERNON SYDNEY FRISSELL .....	New York
HENRY ELLSWORTH GREGORY.....	New York
HENRY MARCUS LEIPZIGER, Ph. D., LL. D.....	New York
HON. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS.....	New York
HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
HON. HERMAN RIDDER.....	New York
COL. HENRY WOODWARD SACKETT.....	New York
HON. CHARLES AINSWORTH SPOFFORD.....	New York

*Auditing Committee.*

HON. CHARLES AINSWORTH SPOFFORD, Chairman....	New York
FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB.....	New York
ALBERT ULMANN .....	New York

*Central Hudson River Committee.*

EDWARD LASSELL PARTRIDGE, M. D., Chairman.....	New York
Prof. J. McKEEN CATTELL.....	Garrison, N. Y.
HON. A. T. CLEARWATER.....	Kingston, N. Y.
EDWARD F. HILL.....	Peekskill, N. Y.
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.....	New York
HENRY FAIRFIELD OSBORN, Sc. D., LL. D.....	New York
Capt. HENRY METCALF .....	New York
ALBRECHT PAGENSTECHEER, JR.....	New York
HON. CORNELIUS AMORY PUGSLEY.....	Peekskill, N. Y.
Rev. WALTER T. THOMPSON.....	Garrison, N. Y.

*Civic Improvement Committee.*

Col. HENRY WOODWARD SACKETT, Chairman.....	New York
EDWARD DEAN ADAMS, LL. D.....	New York
REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON.....	New York
HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN.....	New York
DAVID BRYSON DELAVAN, M. D.....	New York
ARTHUR GOADBY .....	New York
FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB.....	New York

*Civic Improvement Committee — (Concluded).*

EMERSON McMILLIN .....	New York
HON. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS.....	New York
HON. HERMAN RIDDER.....	New York

*Conservation Committee.*

Dean LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY, Chairman.....	Ithaca, N. Y.
HERBERT LAWRENCE BRIDGMAN.....	New York
HON. CHARLES MASON DOW.....	Jamestown, N. Y.
WOLCOTT JULIUS HUMPHREY.....	Warsaw, N. Y.
HON. WILLIAM BAILEY HOWLAND.....	New York
GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.....	New York
HENRY MARCUS LEIPZIGER, Ph. D., LL. D.....	New York
OGDEN PEARL LETCHWORTH.....	New York
HIRAM JOHN MESSENGER, Ph. D.....	Hartford, Conn.
CHARLES DELAMATER VAIL, L. H. D.....	Geneva, N. Y.

*Finance Committee.*

HON. CHARLES AINSWORTH SPOFFORD, Chairman....	New York
HENRY HARPER BENEDICT .....	New York
JOHN ADAMS BROWN.....	New York
ALGERNON SYDNEY FRISSELL .....	New York
HON. ROBERT LIVINGSTON FRYER.....	Buffalo, N. Y.
HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
Col. HENRY WOODWARD SACKETT.....	New York

*Fort Brewerton Committee.*

HON. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD, Chairman..	Oswego, N. Y.
HON. THOMAS D. LEWIS.....	Fulton, N. Y.
Col. THOMAS REDFIELD PROCTOR.....	Utica, N. Y.

*Letchworth Park Committee.*

HON. CHARLES MASON DOW, Chairman.....	Jamestown, N. Y.
Dean LIBERTY HYDE BAILEY.....	Ithaca, N. Y.
HON. ROBERT LIVINGSTON FRYER.....	Buffalo, N. Y.
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....	New York
WOLCOTT JULIUS HUMPHREY, B. A.....	Warsaw, N. Y.
HON. THOMAS PETTIBONE KINGSFORD.....	Oswego, N. Y.

*Letchworth Park Committee — (Concluded).*

HENRY MARCUS LEIPZIGER, Ph. D., LL. D.....	New York
OGDEN PEARL LETCHWORTH.....	New York
HON. N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS.....	New York
CHARLES DELAMATER VAIL, L. H. D.....	Geneva, N. Y.

*Lower Hudson River Committee.*

HON. GEORGE WALBRIDGE PERKINS, Chairman.....	New York
HON. ABRAM DE RONDE.....	Englewood, N. J.
CLEVELAND H. DODGE.....	New York
EUGENE B. LAIRD, M. D.....	Haverstraw, N. Y.
WALSO G. MORSE.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
WILLIAM C. MUSCHENHEIM .....	New York
HON. FREDERICK W. SEWARD.....	Montrose, N. Y.
HORATIO N. WOOD.....	Haverstraw, N. Y.

*Membership Committee.*

HENRY ELLSWORTH GREGORY, Chairman.....	New York
EDWARD DEAN ADAMS, LL. D.....	New York
HENRY KIRKE BUSH-BROWN.....	Washington, D. C.
DAVID BRYSON DELAVAN, M. D.....	New York
HON. ROBERT LIVINGSTON FRYER.....	Buffalo, N. Y.
HON. WILLIAM BAILEY HOWLAND.....	New York
EMERSON McMILLIN .....	New York
HIRAM JOHN MESSENGER, Ph. D.....	Hartford, Conn.
EDWARD LASELL PARTRIDGE, M. D.....	New York
COL. THOMAS REDFIELD PROCTOR.....	Utica, N. Y.

*Nominating Committee.*

JOHN ADAMS BROWN, Chairman.....	New York
HENRY HARPER BENEDICT .....	New York
REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON .....	New York
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....	New York
HON. WILLIAM BAILEY HOWLAND.....	New York
EMERSON McMILLIN .....	New York
HON. STEPHEN HOWARD THAYER.....	Yonkers, N. Y.

*Philipse Manor Hall-Committee.*

HON. STEPHEN HOWARD THAYER, Chairman....	Yonkers, N. Y.
MISS MARY MARSHALL BUTLER (honorary).....	Yonkers, N. Y.
MISS HARRIET A. BUTLER.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
ALEXANDER SMITH COCHRAN.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
MISS HELEN R. CROES.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
HAMPTON D. EWING.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
MRS. THOMAS EWING, JR.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
MRS. ALEXANDER HENDERSON.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
WILLIAM L. KINGMAN .....	Yonkers, N. Y.
MRS. CHARLES P. G. SCOTT.....	Yonkers, N. Y.
NATHAN A. WARREN, M. D.....	Yonkers, N. Y.

*Sites and Inscriptions Committee.*

REGINALD PELHAM BOLTON, Chairman.....	New York
FRANCIS WHITING HALSEY.....	New York
FREDERICK STYMETZ LAMB.....	New York
ALBERT ULMANN .....	New York
THE SECRETARY .....	New York

*Stony Point Committee.*

GORDON HASTINGS PECK, Chairman....	West Haverstraw, N. Y.
HENRY KIRKE BUSH-BROWN.....	Washington, D. C.
HON. THOMAS HAMILTON LEE.....	Stony Point, N. Y.
HENRY FAIRFIELD OSBORN, Sc. D., LL. D.....	New York
EDWARD LASELL PARTRIDGE, M. D.....	New York
HON. CORNELIUS AMORY PUGSLEY.....	Peekskill, N. Y.
THE SECRETARY .....	New York

*Tappan Monument Committee.*

HON. THOMAS HAMILTON LEE, Chairman....	Stony Point, N. Y.
FRANK R. CRUMBIE.....	Nyack, N. Y.
GORDON HASTINGS PECK.....	West Haverstraw, N. Y.
EUGENE F. PERRY.....	Nyack, N. Y.
VAN WYCK ROSSITER.....	Nyack, N. Y.
HON. STEPHEN HOWARD THAYER.....	Yonkers, N. Y.

The President is ex-officio a member of all standing committees unless expressly excused from such service.



## HEADQUARTERS.

The headquarters of the Society are in the Tribune Building, No. 154 Nassau street, New York City.

## CHARTER.

An account of the founding of the Society by the Hon. Andrew H. Green in 1895 and its subsequent development will be found on pages sixteen to twenty-four of our Twelfth Annual Report.

The Society was originally incorporated by a special act of the Legislature of the State of New York (chapter 166 of the laws of 1895), under the title of "The Trustees of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," which title was changed by chapter 302 of the laws of 1898 to "The Society for the Preservation of Scenic and Historic Places and Objects," and by chapter 385 of the laws of 1901 to "The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society." It had on January 1, 1913, a total membership of 508.

Its charter reads as follows:

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

Section 1. The following persons: William H. Webb,\* Samuel D. Babcock,\* John M. Francis,\* Andrew H. Green,\* Charles A. Dana,\* Oswald Ottendorfer,\* Chauncey M. Depew, Horace Porter, William Allen Butler,\* Mornay Williams, George G. Haven,\* Elbridge T. Gerry, Walter S. Logan,\* Henry E. Howland, Edward P. Hatch,\* William L. Bull, James M. Taylor, J. Hampden Robb,\* Ebenezer K. Wright,\* Alexander E. Orr, William M. Evarts,\* Wager Swayne,\* Charles R. Miller, Frederick W. Devoe,\* Elbridge G. Spaulding,\* Frederick S. Tallmadge,\* Thomas V. Welch,\* S. Van Rensselaer Cruger,\* Frederick J. De Peyster,\* Morgan Dix,\* John A. Stewart, Charles C. Beaman,\* Francis Vinton Greene, Peter A. Porter, M. D. Raymond, George N. Lawrence,\* Benjamin F. Tracy, Augustus Frank,\* Charles Z. Lincoln, John Hudson Peck, Sherman S. Rogers,\* William Hamilton Harris, Lewis Cass Ledyard, Alexander B. Crane, John Hodge,\* Robert L. Fryer, J. S. T. Stranahan,\* Samuel Parsons, Jr., Charles A. Hawley, Henry E. Gregory, Frederick D. Tappan,\* Henry J. Cookinham, Henry R. Durfee, H. Walter Webb,\*

---

\* Now deceased.



and such others as shall become associated with them in the manner and upon the terms and conditions prescribed by the by-laws of the corporation hereby created, are hereby constituted a body politic and corporate by the name of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, with all the powers and subject to the provisions of the eleventh section of chapter thirty-five of the general corporation law as amended by chapter six hundred and eighty-seven of the laws of eighteen hundred and ninety-two, except as otherwise provided by this act, and shall be capable of purchasing, taking, receiving, and holding by gift, grant, devise, bequest, or otherwise, in trust or perpetuity. real and personal estate for the uses and purposes of said corporation, the value of which shall not exceed one million dollars. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 302, 1898, and chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 2. The objects of said corporation shall be to acquire by purchase, gift, grant, devise, or bequest, historic objects or memorable or picturesque places in the State or elsewhere in the United States, hold real and personal property in fee or upon such lawful trusts as may be agreed upon between the donors thereof and said corporation, and to improve the same; admission to which shall be free to the public under such rules for the proper protection thereof as said corporation may prescribe, and which said property shall be exempt from taxation within the State of New York. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 3. The affairs and business of said corporation shall be conducted by a board of not less than five or more than thirty-five Trustees, a quorum of whom for the transaction of business shall be fixed by the by-laws. The persons now constituting the Board of Trustees of said corporation shall continue to hold office until others are elected in their stead as provided by the said by-laws. Vacancies in the Board of Trustees may be filled in the manner prescribed by the said by-laws. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 302, 1898, and chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 4. None of the Trustees or members of said corporation shall receive any compensation for services, or be pecuniarily interested directly or indirectly, in any contract relating to the affairs of said corporation, nor shall said corporation make any dividend or division of its property among its members, managers or officers. (Chapter 166, 1895.)

§ 5. The Board of Trustees shall annually, at a time to be fixed by the by-laws, elect or appoint from their number the following officers: A President, four Vice-Presidents and a Treasurer, who shall hold office for one year and until their respective successors are elected or appointed, and shall perform such duties as are provided by the by-laws. The Board of Trustees may also appoint a

Secretary and define his duties, and shall have the power to manage, transact, and conduct all business of the corporation, to prescribe the terms of admission of its members, and to appoint and fix the compensation of and remove its employes at pleasure. The said corporation shall have no capital stock, and shall have no power to sell, mortgage or otherwise incumber any of its property. (Chapter 166, 1895, amended by chap. 385, 1901.)

§ 6. Said corporation shall annually make to the Legislature a statement of its affairs, and from time to time report to the Legislature, by bill or otherwise, such recommendations as are pertinent to the objects for which it was created, and may act jointly or otherwise with any persons appointed by any other State for similar purposes as those intended to be accomplished by this act, whenever the object to be secured or purpose sought to be accomplished is within the jurisdiction of this and any other State or can only be attained by such joint action. (Chapter 166, 1895.)

§ 7. This act shall take effect immediately.

### MEMBERSHIP AND NECROLOGY.

In its original plan, eighteen years ago, it was intended that the corporation should consist of a comparatively limited number of Trustees, but it was later determined to sustain the work by means of a general membership and the charter was amended accordingly. Therefore, while 29 of the original incorporators have died, the Society on January 1, 1913, had a membership of 508 persons. Of these, 20 were honorary members, elected in recognition of distinguished services to the cause of scenic and historic preservation.

During the year 1912 the Society sustained the loss by death of 20 members,\* namely: Col. John Jacob Astor, Mr. Emil L. Boas, Mr. William Wallace Brower, Mr. George G. De Witt, Mr. L. F. Dommerich, Mr. William Hamilton of Caledonia, N. Y., Mr. F. Benedict Herzog, Mr. Adrian H. Joline, Mr. Justin Kellogg of Troy, N. Y., Dr. Morris Loeb, Miss Anna Fitz Hugh Miller of Geneva, N. Y., Mrs. Elizabeth Smith Miller of Geneva, N. Y., Mr. Frank D. Millet, Mr. Stuart F. Randolph, Mr. Gustav H. Schwab, Mr. Albert K. Smiley of Lake Mohonk, N. Y., Mr. T. Guilford Smith of Buffalo, N. Y., Mr. Isidor Straus, Mr. William Wicke, and Mr. John T. Willets.

---

\* Their residences were New York City unless otherwise stated.

Since January 1, 1913, the Society has lost three other prominent members, namely, Hon. D. McN. K. Stauffer of Yonkers, N. Y., Mr. Frederick W. Devoe, and J. Pierpont Morgan, LL. D.

Three of those named in the foregoing list, namely, Col. John Jacob Astor, Frank D. Millet and Isidor Straus perished in the Titanic disaster.

*Col. John Jacob Astor*, prominent as the representative of the Astor family, also had a self-earned reputation. As a capitalist, he was connected with many of the country's large business enterprises. He derived his title of Colonel from service on the staff of Governor Levi P. Morton. Upon the outbreak of the War with Spain in 1898 he was commissioned Lieutenant Colonel of United States Volunteers and served bravely in the field. He presented to the Government for use in that war a mountain battery. He was an inventor and an author; was a generous giver to public objects; and was extremely popular. He was born in Rhinebeck, N. Y., July 13, 1864, and a graduate of Harvard University.

*Mr. Frank D. Millet* was one of the foremost artists of the United States. He was born in Mattapoisett, Mass., November 3, 1846. He served in the Civil War and later took his degrees of A. B. and A. M. at Harvard University. He studied art abroad. He was a member of almost every prominent art society of this country and of many in foreign countries, had been identified with the principal art expositions of late years, had taken many medals for his work, and had received distinguished decorations from foreign Governments. He was traveling in company with Major Archibald W. Butt, Aide to the President of the United States, who perished at the same time.

*Mr. Isidor Straus* represented a third type of American citizenship. He was born in Bavaria, February 6, 1845, and came to America with his parents in 1854. By his personal ability he became one of the leading merchants of New York, his membership in the department store firms of R. H. Macy & Co. and Abraham & Straus being two of his notable business connections. He was director in various banking and financial institutions; was



identified with tariff reform and sound money movements; represented New York City on the New York and New Jersey Bridge Commission; was officially connected with many philanthropic and educational institutions; and patronized public charities with a liberal hand. In 1905 he received the degree of LL. D. from Washington and Lee University. His wife perished with him on the Titanic. In 1912, Bloomingdale Square in the City of New York was renamed Straus Square in his honor. (See page 178.)

*Hon. David McNeely Knox Stauffer*, who died February 5, 1913, was born in Mount Joy, Penn., March 24, 1845. He was of Colonial descent. He received his degree of A. M. from Franklin and Marshall College. He was a private in the Second regiment of Pennsylvania Militia in the Antietam campaign in 1862; Corporal in the Pennsylvania Light Artillery in West Virginia in 1863; Acting Ensign, U. S. N., in 1865, and for a time commanded the U. S. S. *Alexandria* on the lower Mississippi River. He was a civil engineer by profession and was proprietor of the *Engineering News*. For several years he was a member of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission and exercised an important influence in the preservation of that notable feature of the Hudson River's scenery. He was also a valued member of this Society's committee in charge of Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers. It was due to his cultivated literary tastes and love of art that the original sepia drawing of the Manor Hall, made in 1784, was recognized in a collection of English prints offered for sale in Philadelphia and was rescued.

*Mr. Frederick William Devoe*, who died March 21, 1913, was born in New York City January 26, 1828, and was descended from an old New York family. After receiving a private education and serving several years as a clerk in stores, in 1852 he became a partner in the firm of Raynolds & Devoe, manufacturers of paints, varnishes and artists' materials. For 61 years he continued in that business which, under the various firm names of Raynolds & Devoe, F. W. Devoe & Co. and F. W. Devoe & C. T. Raynolds Co., developed into the largest of its kind in the United States. At various times Mr. Devoe was President of the Board

of Education, member of the Board of Commissioners for the Consolidation of Greater New York, President of the New York Juvenile Asylum, and member of the Council of New York University. He was particularly interested in microscopy and belonged to several scientific and educational organizations. He was an intimate friend of the late Andrew H. Green, the founder of this Society, and was one of the incorporators of the Society. He was a member of the Society's committee which, acting in behalf of the State of New York at the request of Governor Roosevelt, assisted in working out the legislation for the preservation of the Palisades of the Hudson River. After Mr. Green's death he gave to New York University, through this Society, a large addition to the plant of applied science at the university in memory of Mr. Green.

The death of *J. Pierpont Morgan, LL. D.*, in Rome, Italy, on March 31, 1913, in the 76th year of his age, is the culminating loss of the Society since our last Annual Report. The position which Mr. Morgan consented to sustain in this Society as its Honorary President brought the Society into relation with one of the many admirable phases of his character with which the world at large was probably least familiar. The public knew Mr. Morgan first as a man of great wealth and wonderful business ability, who used both in time of need to sustain the Government and to promote large enterprises which redounded to the material benefit of the country. Next, it knew him as America's greatest art patron, who probably did more than any other man of his generation, through the Metropolitan Museum of Art and his private collections, to enrich the art life of the people of the United States, and to demonstrate that business occupation in this country is not incompatible with a strong intellectuality and broad art culture. His love of good books, as shown in his remarkable library, and his liberal interest in the American Museum of Natural History and other learned institutions were evidence of his love of science and letters; while his generous benefactions\* to the Cathedral of

---

\* Among Mr. Morgan's larger gifts were \$4,500,000 to the Cathedral of St. John the Divine, \$1,500,000 to Harvard University, \$1,350,000 to the Lying-in Hospital of New York, \$500,000 toward securing the gift of Harriman Park, \$122,500 for saving the Palisades of the Hudson, and many others of a half, quarter and tenth of a million. The hundreds of his private benefactions will never be known.



St. John the Divine in New York City, churches of various denominations, hospitals, industrial schools and numerous other classes of objects in this country and abroad, manifested both the largeness of his heart and the catholicity of his views. But his relations to this Society were typical of quite another phase of his character with which the public was perhaps less familiar than with those just mentioned but which was not less to be admired. He was proud of the history of his country and believed in protecting its memorials, and he loved its natural beauties and contributed freely to their preservation. He not only encouraged and inspired the work of this Society, but in emergencies, as when a notable landscape like the Palisades of the Hudson River was being mutilated, or when some large condition had to be fulfilled, such as that upon which the gift of Harriman Park to the State depended, he gave a generous share toward the consummation of plans which he knew would inure to the happiness of generations to come. His gifts in this direction were valuable not only because of their immediate bearing on the particular projects involved, but also because they gave added dignity and impetus to the movement for scenic and historic preservation in America; they encouraged others to do likewise in proportion to their means and they demonstrated to legislators who are asked for appropriations of public moneys for like objects that the desire for the conservation of historical landmarks and remarkable features of natural scenery is not an empty sentiment, but is a strong convincing faith to attest which individuals are willing to make personal sacrifices.

Mr. Morgan's funeral was held in Saint George's Protestant Episcopal Church at Stuyvesant Square and Sixteenth Street, New York City, on Monday morning, April 14. For many years Mr. Morgan had been Senior Warden of that church.

Delegations were present representing the following organizations: American Academy in Rome, American Bankers' Association, American Church Institute for Negroes, American Museum of Natural History, American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, Archives of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Astor Trust Company, Automobile Club of America, Bankers' Trust Company, Chamber of Commerce of the

State of New York, Church Temperance Society, Columbia University, City Club, Executive Committee of General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Equitable Life Assurance Society, Grolier Club, International Mercantile Marine Company, Lying-In Hospital, Metropolitan Club, Metropolitan Museum of Art, J. P. Morgan & Company, New England Society, New York Clearing House Association, New York Historical Society, New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, New York Public Library, New York Stock Exchange, New York Yacht Club, New York Zoological Society, Pilgrims of the United States, Scions of Colonial Cavaliers, Southern Railway Company, School of Applied Design for Women, Trinity College, Union Club, Union League Club, Union Society of the Civil Wars, and United States Steel Corporation.

The delegates from this Society were Dr. George Frederick Kunz, President; Col. Henry W. Sackett, First Vice President; Messrs. J. Adams Brown, Henry E. Gregory and Albert Ulmann, also of the Board of Trustees; and Gen. James Grant Wilson, Honorary Member of the Society.

The pall-bearers were Hon. Robert Bacon, Mr. George F. Baker, Mr. George Sullivan Bowdoin, Hon. Joseph H. Choate, Hon. Elbert H. Gary, Hon. Robert W. de Forest, Mr. Lewis Cass Ledyard, Hon. Seth Low, Dr. James W. Markoe, Henry Fairfield Osborn, Sc. D., LL. D., Mr. Morton S. Paton and Hon. Elihu Root.

The officiating clergymen were Rt. Rev. William Lawrence, D. D., Bishop of Massachusetts; Rt. Rev. Chauncey D. Brewster, D. D., Bishop of Connecticut; Rt. Rev. David H. Greer, D. D., Bishop of New York; Rev. Karl Reiland, D. D., Rector of St. George's Church; Rev. John F. Hamaker, Rev. John F. Scott, and Rev. Thomas E. Calvert.

The interment took place on Monday afternoon in the Cedar Hill Cemetery, Hartford, Conn.

### TITANIC DISASTER.

The Titanic disaster, in which Messrs. Millet, Astor and Straus and many others lost their lives, requires brief mention here, both

because of the loss which it caused to this Society and because it was one of the greatest marine disasters in history.

The Titanic was a new ship of the White Star Line. She was 882½ feet long, 92½ feet beam and 64 feet depth of hold. She was on her maiden trip from Liverpool to New York and had on board 1,662 men, 439 women and 105 children — a total of 2,206 souls, including the crew. On Sunday night, April 14, 1912, about 10:30 o'clock, when in north latitude 41° 46' and west longitude 50° 14' and while proceeding at full speed, she struck an iceberg. She began to call for help by wireless telegraph and to burn signals of distress. The Leyland Line steamship Californian saw the signals and could have reached the Titanic in time to save all (according to the official reports of both the British Board of Trade and the Committee of the United States Senate), but paid no attention to them and continued on her way. At 2:20 a. m., on Monday, April 15, the Titanic sank. Meanwhile she had launched her small boats, and at daybreak, the Cunard Line steamship Carpathia, which had received the wireless call for help, appeared upon the scene and picked up 703 survivors, classified as follows:

	Men	Women	Children	Total
First Class .....	58	139	5	202
Second Class .....	13	78	24	115
Third Class .....	55	98	23	176
Crew. . . . .	189	21	...	210
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	315	336	52	703
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>

Those who perished numbered 1,503, classified as follows:

	Men	Women	Children	Total
First Class .....	115	5	...	120
Second Class .....	147	15	...	162
Third Class .....	399	81	53	533
Crew. . . . .	686	2	...	688
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	1,347	103	53	1,503
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>



Such a terrible calamity, bringing sorrow to homes of all degrees, from those of humble immigrants up to the White House at Washington, powerfully appealed to the sympathies of the Nation; and the Trustees of this Society, at their meetings held April 22 and May 27, 1912, voted to cooperate with the Seaman's Benefit Society of New York in raising funds for a lantern tower on the new Seaman's Institute, corner of South Street and Coenties Slip, as a memorial to the Titanic victims. Miss Catherine S. Leverich is President of the Seaman's Benefit Society. This tower will be identical with the accepted form of lighthouse with stairs in the rear, a lantern gallery, and a fixed green light which will shine out over the harbor and be visible to all the lower anchorage down through the Narrows to Sandy Hook. Permission had been given by the Federal authorities to show a green light and because this color is not used by any lighthouse on the coast it will make the Institute lantern a distinctive one. Surmounting the tower a time-ball similar to the one now in use on the Western Union Building will be erected. The latter time-ball is now so surrounded by tall buildings as to render it invisible except to a few vessels on the Hudson River. A memorial tablet indicating for whom the tower is given will be placed either at the main entrance or on the exterior of the new Institute. (See plates 19 and 20, and page 98.)

The Trustees of the Society, in cooperating in the erection of this memorial, felt that the human sacrifice in the Titanic disaster afforded one of the finest examples of heroism by both men and women on record, and deserved recognition as one of the world's historic events. It was their belief that while the loss was terrible, it had made the world better and would forever stimulate men and women to deeds of devotion. They were also impressed with the difference between the deaths of these victims (many of whom deliberately chose their fate in order that others might be saved), and the fate of men in battle whose trade was death; and felt that their sacrifice, on an instant's notice, without previous schooling in thoughts of battle and sudden end, displayed the ingrained and spontaneous manhood and womanhood of the victims. Concerning those who voluntarily surrendered their chances on the Titanic that others might be saved, we may quote



the words of the appropriate inscription on a bronze statue in front of the Parliament Buildings in Ottawa. The statue represents Sir Galahad and is erected in honor of a man who jumped into the frozen river to save a girl's life, and who perished in his unsuccessful attempt. Upon the granite base are carved the words from Sir Galahad: "If I give my life, I save it."

## ORIGIN AND OBJECTS OF THE SOCIETY.

The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was chartered by the Legislature of the State of New York in response to a memorial addressed to the Legislature by the late Andrew H. Green — popularly known as the Father of Greater New York — in January, 1895. Mr. Green at that time was President of the Commissioners of the State Reservation at Niagara Falls, having then been a member of that Commission since its original appointment in 1883. Before that he had been identified conspicuously with the building of Central Park in New York City. In these and other public capacities, and from wide observation at home and abroad, he became impressed with the need of some concrete organization of the general sentiment in favor of conserving the notable features of the natural landscape and the historic landmarks of the country, as well as for the protection of the people's interests in public parks, etc. The fight for the rescue of Niagara Falls from the impositions placed upon the public through private ownership had been a strenuous one, but the victory had established the new principle, now widely recognized, that the preservation of scenic beauty is a public benefit for which public moneys may properly be appropriated. But Niagara Falls were not the only notable scenic feature of this State; and in addition there were historic landmarks which appealed powerfully to public sentiment. In his memorial to the Legislature in January, 1895, Mr. Green said:

"Within the domain of the State, from Montauk to Chautauqua and from the Atlantic to the St. Lawrence, are numerous places memorable by conflicts during the half-century of the French and Indian Wars of the Colonial Era, and others by the more recent stern conflicts of the Revolution.

"While patriotic sentiments and traditions still keep alive the memory of these events by means of which we are what we are,

the visible evidences that are an essential aid to preserve them for coming generations are fast disappearing.

"Turning to more peaceful scenes, we find within the boundaries of the State a remarkably varied topography, comprehending landscapes of world-wide celebrity, as well as localities of deep interest and of peculiar beauty.

"There readily recur the catalogue of its majestic rivers and its incomparable lake areas, its mountain surfaces, its unparalleled water spectacles, its picturesque islands, and its extensive ocean shores alternating with beetling cliffs, beaches where the billows rise and sink, and shifting dunes whirled about with every gust of rugged winds.

"Areas of primitive natural beauty are being seized upon for private uses and for profitable enterprises that are not unlikely to exclude the public from their enjoyment, and especially is this the case in the vicinity of the large cities.

"It would seem a fitting time that conservative methods be devised by means of which objects of historic value, localities where patriotic struggles have taken place, where peculiar attractive natural scenery obtains, or made interesting by association with illustrious personages, should be rescued from the grasp of private speculation and preserved for public enjoyment, subject only to such restrictions as make for the public pleasure.

"The State has already entered upon a somewhat similar policy in the acquirement of the Niagara Reservation and the Adirondack forests.

"To this end I would respectfully suggest a continuing organization of substantial, respected, and well-known citizens, selected without reference to political predilections, upon whom should be conferred adequate power and authority —

"1. To acquire, hold, maintain, improve, and administer historic places and objects and picturesque areas of natural scenery.

"2. To receive by devise or other conveyance such places, areas, and objects in fee, or upon such trusts as may be agreed upon by the donors and the Association.

"3. To accept, hold, and administer such lands and other property as may from time to time be entrusted to its care by the State.

"4. To act, jointly or otherwise, with such persons as may be appointed by other States for the attainment of like purposes or objects for which this Association was designed, whenever those purposes and objects can only be secured by the joint action of two States, or when the subject of such action lies within the jurisdiction of two States.

“ 5. From time to time to report to the Legislature, by bill or otherwise, such recommendations and suggestions as are pertinent to the objects of the Association.

“All property acquired otherwise than from the State to be the property of the Association, but no dividend to be made or any pecuniary profit to accrue to its members. The title and ownership of whatever property belonging to the State or hereafter acquired by the moneys of the State, that comes under the management of the Association, to remain forever the property of the State and subject to the control of the Legislature.

“It not infrequently occurs that an individual or a number of persons desire to establish a memorial of a friend or a relative or of some especially worthy example or event. What more fitting than the conveyance to an organization especially created to take charge of it, of some area of land or common of striking characteristics for public use and enjoyment, accompanied with sufficient pecuniary means to insure its proper care?”

At that time, earnest efforts were being made to save the Palisades of the Hudson from mutilation by quarrymen — efforts which, with our aid, were crowned with success a few years later. Here and there, in the State and the country at large, stood buildings closely associated with the history of the Nation, neglected and falling into decay. Of the extraordinary natural landscape features and prehistoric relics in our natural domain, only six — the Hot Springs Reservation in Arkansas (1832), the Yellowstone National Park (1872), the Sequoia National Park (1890), the General Grant National Park (1890), the Yosemite National Park (1890), and the Casa Grande Ruin (1892)—had been taken under the special protection of the Federal Government.\* This neglect was not due to lack of sentiment in regard to these things but rather to the lack of organized help and leadership;; for events have since proved that legislators have been quick to appreciate the value of landmark and landscape conservation, and men and women of means have given most generously of their private resources to promote these desirable ends. There were, to be sure, many historical societies, some of venerable age, but they did not quite meet the situation with respect to the preservation of natural scenery and landmarks, and owing to the intimate

---

\* There are now 42 National Parks and National Monuments for the preservation of scenery and landmarks, not counting National Forests and National Cemeteries.



relation existing between topography and history\* it was unavoidable that the two ideas should be united.

The Society was therefore incorporated along the lines suggested by Mr. Green, and was the first of its kind, so far as we are aware, in the United States. On account of its unique position and the opportunities of the situation outside of the State as well as inside, it became inevitable that it should extend the scope of its view and influence to other parts of the Nation, and this enlargement of its field was authorized by the Legislature when, in 1901, it changed the title of the Society to its present form and extended its authority to "acquire by purchase, gift, grant, devise, or bequest, historic objects or memorable or picturesque places in the State *or elsewhere in the United States,*" etc.

To show that the Society manifests its faith by its works and teaches by its example as well as by precept, it may be mentioned in passing that during the past twelve years men and women who are or were members of the Society have made personal gifts of money or property aggregating in value more than \$3,500,000 for public parks, statues, tables, and the preservation and restoration of historic buildings. Part of this largesse has been given through the Society, but all has been given to the public and is the outward evidence of the spirit which the Society represents.

The response which public-spirited legislators have made to our overtures is equally gratifying, and is reflected in the creation of seven or eight State parks and the appropriation of about \$400,000 for such purposes. The Society has been a minor influence in helping to secure appropriations amounting to \$2,950,000 more for similar objects. It was one of the two leading advocates for the establishment of one of the New York City parks, which was created at a cost of \$235,000; and it has secured a Federal appropriation of \$7,500 for similar purposes.

It is impossible to measure the extent of the Society's influence, for much of it is indirect, and impulses which it stimulates often express themselves in accomplishments which are distant from their origin and under auspices entirely disassociated from us.

---

\* This relation between the picturesque and the historic is explained at length in the introduction to our book entitled "Philipse Manor Hall."



## NEED OF AN ENDOWMENT.

Eighteen years' unremitting activity has demonstrated the seriousness, permanence and public value of the Society's work, and the Trustees earnestly express the hope that private generosity may, by means of a substantial endowment, place it beyond the vicissitudes of support by a necessarily fluctuating membership. While the Society has been instrumental in encouraging gifts of millions to public objects, it has been slow to ask money for itself until it could demonstrate its value by years of continued service. The Trustees feel that now the corporation has attained the position of an Institution which may justly hope that the confidence in it which has been manifested in many other ways may now be expressed in the terms of a financial endowment.

## PUBLIC BENEFACTOR MEDAL PROPOSED.

The Society also entertains the hope that means may be forthcoming for the founding of a Public Benefactor Medal, which shall be awarded from time to time to men and women who have made gifts of money or property, or who have contributed otherwise in some notable manner to the preservation of scenery and historic landmarks. Foreign governments have instituted orders and medals and American institutions confer degrees and other tokens of recognition for scientific research, achievements in exploration, the promotion of peace, bravery in war, and heroism by policemen, life savers, etc., but there is no established form of recognition for those who have conspicuously contributed to the promotion of the health, happiness, education and patriotism of the people of present and future generations, by great gifts to the State like Harriman Park, Letchworth Park, Philipse Manor Hall, and scores of other similar civic benefactions throughout the country. The designing and cutting of the dies for such a medal would cost about \$1,000, and the expense of striking appropriate medals in gold, silver or bronze could be met as occasion arises for awarding them.

## ANNUAL REPORTS.

The State, in pursuance of the general printing law, prints only 500 copies of our Annual Report. The demands for the Report,

however, are so great that the Society is obliged to print at its own expense 600 copies additional. These reports are sent gratuitously to the supporters of our work; and to the principal public libraries and universities at home and abroad. It is now impossible to supply complete files of these publications, as some reports are out of print. Following is a list of the Reports, those marked with an asterisk being out of print\*:

No.	Year.	Pages.	Illust.	No.	Year.	Pages.	Illust.
*1.	1896	10	...	*10	1905	247	21
*2.	1897	6	...	*11	1906	238	13
3.	1898	4	...	12	1907	252	19
4.	1899	13	...	13	1908	278	19
5.	1900	84	26	14	1909	310	17
*6.	1901	87	9	15	1910	446	31
*7.	1902	125	9	16	1911	612	68
*8.	1903	160	22	17	1912	668	74
*9.	1904	222	15	18	1913	...	77

### FINANCES.

The Society, although having the administration of certain State properties hereafter to be mentioned, receives no financial support from the Government for its general work. The appropriations of public moneys which it receives are applied exclusively to the specific objects for which they are made without any administrative charges. The Trustees of the Society devote their time, their thought, and frequently their purses, to the Society's work without recompense other than the satisfaction of serving their fellow-men in a public work. The charter of the Society forbids any member of the corporation to receive any compensation or to have any interest, direct or indirect, in any contract. And among the employes of the Society there are no sinecures. State funds are received and disbursed upon itemized vouchers, first audited by the officers of the Society and afterward

---

\* Hon. Anthony J. Griffin of New York introduced in the Senate and Hon. Louis A. Cuvillier of New York introduced in the Assembly of 1913 a bill to amend the State Printing Law, providing, among other things, for 1,000 additional copies of our report — 500 for the Legislature and 500 for the Society. The bill passed but was vetoed by Gov. Sulzer.

approved by the Comptroller of the State. Statements of these disbursements are given hereafter under the headings of Stony Point State Reservation, Letchworth Park and Philipse Manor Hall.

For the maintenance of its general work the Society is dependent upon its membership dues, occasional voluntary contributions, and the income from certain investments. The Society's own funds are classified under four heads, namely, the General Fund, the Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund, the Letchworth Legacy and the Manor Hall Fund Cochran Gift.

### *General Fund.*

Following is a classified statement of the receipts and disbursements of the General Fund for the year ended December 31, 1912:

#### DEBIT.

Balance on hand January 1, 1912.....	\$719 13
Received from Annual Members .....	2,117 50
Received from Sustaining Members .....	1,225 00
Received from Life Members .....	200 00
Received from Mrs. F. F. Thompson .....	250 00
Received from Mrs. William H. Bliss .....	1,000 00
Received from J. P. Morgan .....	1,000 00
Received from A. S. Cochran for Manor Hall book.....	865 04
Received from Interest on Green Memorial Fund, 2 years.....	800 00
Received from Interest on investment of Mrs. Bliss' gift.....	7 62
Received from Hiram J. Messenger, donation.....	20 00
Received from Sale of Stony Point medals.....	3 50
Received from Sale of Reports .....	19 00
Received from Rebate from Express Company.....	30
	<hr/>
	\$8,227 09

#### CREDIT.

Paid for Secretary's salary.....	\$2,499 98
General printing and stationery.....	184 22
Special printing:	
For meetings of Society .....	\$60 40
Editorial sheets, 1911 and 1912.....	24 00
Binding 150 reports, 1910 and 1911.....	75 00
600 additional reports of 1912.....	405 00
Manor Hall book .....	832 23
Trustees' Minutes .....	207 40
	<hr/>
	1,604 03
Postage, telegrams, bank exchange:	
General. ....	\$131 89
Meetings of Society .....	50 05
Annual Reports, 2 years.....	304 20
Manor Hall book .....	60 70
	<hr/>
	546 84

Stenographic assistance .....	\$385 38
Public Meetings (exclusive of printing and postage) .....	89 80
Telephone. ....	11 37
Office rent .....	360 00

## Traveling expenses:

Carfares. ....	\$5.30
To Washington re Niagara Falls.....	15 72
To Washington re Court House .....	15 70
To Albany re Annual Report .....	6 45
To Portage re Letchworth Park .....	44 15
To Stony Point .....	1 45
	<hr/>
	88 77

Press clippings .....	33 86
Messengers, freight and express .....	92 65
Photos and drawing materials .....	34 07

## Miscellaneous:

Investment of Mrs. Wm. H. Bliss' gift.....	\$1,000 00
Renovation Stony Point medals .....	12 85
Geologists' tablet at Albany .....	10 00
Funeral flowers .....	10 00
General. ....	43 70
	<hr/>
	1,076 55

Balance December 31, 1912 .....	1,219 57
---------------------------------	----------

---

\$8,227 09

---

The balance is on deposit with the National City Bank. In addition to the cash balance above indicated, we have invested, as stated under the heading "Miscellaneous" in the credit account, the sum of \$1,000 given to the Society by Mrs. William H. Bliss. This investment is in a guaranteed mortgage certificate, series II, No. 1869, of the Westchester & Bronx Title & Mortgage Guaranty Co., bearing five per cent interest per annum.

*Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund.*

We have permanently invested in Registered Gold Certificate No. 1, Series V 5 of Corporate Stock of the City of New York, bearing interest at the rate of four per cent per annum, the principal of the Andrew H. Green Memorial Fund amounting to \$10,000, which was given to the Society by the heirs of the late Andrew H. Green, the Founder of the Society. At the beginning of the year 1912, we had on hand the unexpended interest of the preceding year amounting to \$400. During 1912 this sum was augmented by the current income to \$800, which was paid into the General Fund for the general use of the Society as stated



among the receipts of that fund. By the terms of the gift, we are required to state in our Annual Report the purposes for which this income is expended. The \$800 above mentioned was applied to the reimbursement of the General Fund for the following expenditures made in 1911 and 1912:

Chas. M. Dow, traveling expenses, Letchworth Park hearings....	\$32 16
A. W. Grabau, traveling expenses, Letchworth Park.....	23 08
Henry Romeike, clippings .....	1 40
Polhemus Printing Co., printing .....	5 50
E. J. Parker, stereopticon service .....	10 00
Douglas Wilson, traveling expenses .....	25 00
E. H. Hall, telegram, glue, oil stone.....	1 42
J. A. Cooke, mimeographing .....	2 40
F. W. Brainerd, "Who's Who" .....	5 00
Henry Romeike, clippings, February, 1911 .....	1 58
Polhemus Printing Co., printing .....	30 00
H. G. Adams, statistics .....	5 00
Henry Romeike, clippings, March .....	1 37
Polhemus Printing Co., printing .....	52 95
Polhemus Printing Co., printing .....	20 75
Henry Romeike, clippings, April .....	2 17
New Netherland Bank, Watkins Glen account.....	9 00
J. A. Cooke, copying .....	9 60
Polhemus Printing Co., printing .....	8 80
Henry Romeike, clippings, May .....	3 29
New Netherland Bank, Watkins Glen account.....	12 33
Henry Romeike, clippings, June, July, August.....	12 71
Joseph Hawkes, photos .....	3 56
Remington Typewriter Co., inspection, etc.....	5 75
Polhemus Printing Co., printing .....	14 45
Polhemus Printing Co., printing .....	13 83
Stewart, Warren & Co., cash book.....	10 75
J. A. Cooke, mimeographing .....	1 15
J. B. Lyon Co., 500 16th Annual Reports.....	275 00
J. B. Lyon Co., binding 150 reports.....	75 00
Polhemus Printing Co., printing and stationery.....	30 60
Lakeside Press, printing editorial sheet .....	15 00
Postage on notice of annual meeting.....	20 00
Postage on due bills .....	10 00
Postage, general. ....	6 00
D. E. Becker, stenographer, 2 weeks.....	34 60
Card trimmer for card catalogue .....	1 60
Telephone service in January, 1912 .....	1 70
Messenger service, December, 1911.....	3 95
Express. ....	1 05
Drawing materials. ....	50
	<hr/>
	\$800 00
	<hr/>

### *Letchworth Legacy.*

The late Mr. William Pryor Letchworth, the donor of Letchworth Park to the State of New York, made this Society his residuary legatee, with the provision that the funds thus given

should be devoted to the care and maintenance of Letchworth Park. In our last Annual Report we stated that the personal estate inventoried \$98,493.05, including books, pamphlets, live stock, carriages, harness, farm implements, Museum contents, household effects, farm produce, and stocks, bonds and mortgages; that from the foregoing were to be paid individual bequests amounting to \$19,650, the sum of \$6,000 for the publication of Mr. Letchworth's biography, Mr. Letchworth's funeral expenses and personal debts, and the expenses of administration.

We have received from the administrator of the estate books, pamphlets, live stock, carriages, harness, farm implements, museum contents, household effects, farm produce, etc., valued at \$14,134.41. We have also received in cash the sum of \$17,000. The estate, however, has not yet been settled, and the amount of the residuary estate is therefore not known to the Society.

Following is a classified statement of cash receipts and disbursements from the Letchworth Legacy up to December 31, 1912:

## DEBIT.

July 22, 1912.	Cash from administrator .....	\$7,000 00
Dec. 27, 1912.	Cash from administrator .....	10,000 00
Dec. 31, 1912.	Interest on deposits .....	64 28
		<hr/>
		\$17,064 28

## CREDIT.

Part Payments on new Museum Building.....	\$3,640 64
Labor, etc., for Arboretum .....	2,984 14
2 teams of horses, house and table furnishings and other permanent betterments. ....	2,090 62
Forester. ....	999 96
Forester's expenses .....	115 66
Superintendent of Letchworth Park .....	266 64
Foreman of Laborers. ....	260 00
Custodian of Glen Iris residence .....	200 00
Traveling expenses of committee and employes.....	339 94
Horse feed and medicine .....	118 19
Printing and stationery .....	106 90
Freight, express, telegraph, telephone, etc.....	155 76
Photographs and sundries .....	21 00
Bank exchange .....	7 00
	<hr/>
	\$11,306 45
Balance on hand December 31, 1912.....	5,757 83
	<hr/>
	\$17,064 28

*Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift.*

The Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift, consists of funds given to this Society by the late Mrs. William F. Cochran and her son, Mr. Alexander Smith Cochran, for the restoration of the Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers, to which are added the proceeds of the sale of the book entitled "Philipse Manor Hall." In order that the generosity of the Cochran family may be more fully understood, it should be recalled that Mrs. Cochran first gave \$50,000 by means of which the historic Manor Hall was bought from the City of Yonkers and given to the State, to be in our custody. That sum was paid directly to the City of Yonkers and did not pass through our treasury. Subsequently she gave to this Society \$5,000, and her son gave \$11,650 for the renovation of Manor Hall, steam equipment, etc. And in the account of the General Fund we have recorded Mr. Cochran's gift of \$865.04 for the publication of the Manor Hall book. In view of the fact that Mr. Cochran reimbursed the General Fund for the expense of the Manor Hall book, the Trustees decided that the proceeds of the sale of the book should be placed in the Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift, for the issuing of future editions.

Following is a statement of the condition of the Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift, on December 31, 1912:

## DEBIT.

Received from Mrs. W. F. Cochran, previously reported.....	\$5,000 00
Received from Alexander S. Cochran, previously reported.....	11,550 00
Received from Alexander S. Cochran, on account of burglar alarm	100 00
Received from Sale of Manor Hall books.....	79 21
	<hr/>
	\$16,729 21

## CREDIT.

Disbursements previously reported .....	\$16,400 77
36. Westchester Electric Equipment Co., wiring and fixtures for janitor's cottage. . . . .	76 20
37. William Booth, materials and labor on radiators.....	25 40
38. Youmans Electric Co., burglar alarm.....	100 00
39. National City Bank, exchange.....	20
	<hr/>
Total credit .....	\$16,602 57
Total debit .....	16,729 21
	<hr/>
Balance December 31, 1912 .....	\$126 64

## STONY POINT BATTLEFIELD STATE RESERVATION.

*Maintenance and Improvement.*

Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation consists of thirty-four acres of land on the peninsula of Stony Point, on the west shore of the Hudson River, twelve miles south of the United States Military Academy at West Point. It lies entirely east of the deep rock-cut through which the West Shore Railroad passes. Adjoining the State Reservation on the extreme eastern end of the point is the United States Lighthouse Reservation, consisting of nine acres. At the western end of the foot and carriage bridge spanning the railroad cut, upon an acre of land belonging to this Society, stands the stone memorial arch erected by the Daughters of the Revolution of the State of New York. Westward from this, for a distance of about 1,900 feet, extends the right of way to the public highway. Stony Point is famous for many incidents during the War for Independence, but particularly for the daring exploit of the American troops under Gen. Anthony Wayne, on the night of July 15-16, 1779, when they captured this almost impregnable position from the British. The State Reservation was created and placed in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society pursuant to chapter 764 of the laws of 1897. The reservation may be reached in three ways: First, by private or excursion boats by way of the Hudson River (it is not a stopping place for the regular Hudson River steamboats); second, by the public highway through the village of Stony Point; or third, by the West Shore railroad. Visitors by way of the railroad during the summer time may take certain trains which stop directly at the reservation upon notifying the conductor that they desire to disembark at "Stony Point Park." Otherwise the trains stop at the regular station at "Stony Point," about three-quarters of a mile south of the park, necessitating a walk along the railroad right of way or a drive by a longer route through the village. (See plates 43, 44 and 45.)

At a very small expenditure of funds, the park has been maintained and kept in good condition during the past year. The aim of the Society has been to keep the property in as nearly a natural condition as is consistent with accessibility, attractiveness and the necessities of public use. The keeper's house, summer houses,



and other necessary structures are of rough stone and natural colored wood which harmonize with the rugged scenery. The marking of the sites of fortifications of the War for Independence by means of small stone monuments, small flag-staffs, and cannon, aid the historical student in tracing the events of that war. The roads and paths are few and simple. During the past year the right of way has been improved, especially in the vicinity of the causeway at the site historically known as the Mud Bridge, where retaining walls have been built, the grade of the roadway raised and some unnecessarily sharp curves eliminated. More filling at this point could be done to advantage. The other drives in the park have been kept in repair by careful attention to the beginning of gulleying by the rains. Glazing, painting, carpenter work and tinsmithing have put the keeper's house and the summer houses in good condition. Weeds and brushwood have been removed from the forests so that there are no lurking places for nuisances and misdemeanors. Near the summit of the park, south of the rough stone fountain which is about midway between the fortifications designated as Works H and O, in an inconspicuous place, has been built a stone public comfort station, with its necessary reservoir for water supply. At the steamboat dock, the retaining wall has been repaired, and the dock resurfaced with broken stone. Adjacent to the landing place there is a small sandy beach which is a favorite place for bathers. Here some unpretentious accommodations for privacy in putting on bathing suits are maintained.

The special needs of the reservation at present are funds for mounting four unmounted cannon on the sites of fortifications identified for us by United States military engineers; for building a loop drive which shall connect with a drive authorized by the Federal Government on the Lighthouse Reservation; and for building a retaining wall to stay the crumbling of the bank behind the bath houses, in addition to the general requirements of maintenance and repair.

#### *Designation of Revolutionary Mortars Changed.*

In the museum in the keeper's house, among interesting relics of the Revolutionary Period, are two bronze mortars which were

captured by Wayne at the time of the taking of Stony Point and which were loaned to the reservation by the United States military authorities in 1905. At the time of our application for these pieces, there were at West Point ten mortars and cannon and at Washington's Headquarters in Newburgh two mortars which were captured at Stony Point. All but three of those at West Point were permanently embedded in the walls of Memorial Hall. Under date of September 28, 1905, the Government authorized the loan to us of one of the West Point trophies, and under date of November 28, 1905, one of those at Newburgh. Under date of West Point, September 7, 1912, we were advised by Lt. Col. W. H. Tschappat, U. S. A., that one of these pieces had been incorrectly designated as a 24-pounder instead of 48-pounder in the receipt which we signed at the time the mortars were loaned, and at his request we signed a new receipt for

"One coehorn 12-pdr. bronze mortar; English trophy taken at Stony Point, N. Y., July 15-16, 1779;

"One royal 48-pdr. brbronze mortar; English trophy taken at Stony Point, N. Y., July 15-16, 1779."

The smaller of these, which came from West Point, is 13 inches long and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter of bore, and is inscribed as follows:

"TAKEN AT (Crown\*) THE STORM  
of STONY (G. R.\*) POINT  
JULY 16 1779.  
Museum No. 285."

On the trunnion is stamped "108. O. N. J. 7."

The larger mortar which came from Newburgh, is  $25\frac{1}{4}$  inches long and  $8\frac{1}{4}$  inches in diameter of bore and is inscribed:

TAKEN AT THE  
STORM  
OF STONY POINT  
July 15, 1779.  
(Crown)  
(Monogram G. R.)  
W. BOWEN FECIT, 1759.

---

\* The crown and initials of Georgius Rex are part of the original ornamentation of the mortar. The remainder of the inscription, of course, was added after its capture.

The ten cannon placed at our disposal by the commanding officer of the Watervliet Arsenal pursuant to act of Congress (Public No. 155), approved May 28, 1908, are light 12-pounder brass cannon of the model of 1857, with a bore of 4.62 inches and weigh 1,227 pounds each. Six of these are mounted and four are yet to be mounted on cast-iron carriages upon the sites of military works of the Revolutionary period.

### *Number of Visitors.*

During the twelve months ended December 31, 1912, the keeper counted 12,809 visitors to the park. As we have said in former reports, this does not represent the entire number, as we have no turn-stile or other accurate register for determining how many persons go to the reservation. It is therefore necessary to rely upon the personal observation of the keeper, who keeps a current memorandum and makes monthly reports to the Society.

### *Financial Statement.*

Following is a statement of State funds received and disbursed on account of Stony Point from April 1, 1912 to December 31, 1912:

#### *Chapter 810, Laws of 1911.*

#### *(Appropriation \$600.)*

DEBIT.		
Received from State Treasurer, previously reported.....		\$300 00
June 21, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....		100 00
July 18, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....		100 00
Sept. 17, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....		100 00
		<hr/>
		\$600 00
		<hr/>
CREDIT.		
Disbursements previously reported .....		\$300 00
Voucher. 1912.		
4 Jan. 7. Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, April-May.....		100 00
5 July 10. Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, June-July.....		100 00
6 Sept. 12. Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, August-September..		100 00
		<hr/>
		\$600 00
		<hr/>

*Chapter 811, Laws of 1911.*

(Appropriation \$3,000.)

## DEBIT.

Received from State Treasurer, previously reported.....	\$603 31
July 18, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....	750 00
Aug. 19, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....	149 50
Sept. 17, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....	1,439 00
Oct. 25, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....	36 56
	<hr/>
	\$2,978 37

## CREDIT.

Disbursements previously reported .....	\$603 31
Voucher, 1912.	
6 July 10. C. T. Allison, roadwork, masonry, etc.....	750 00
7 Aug. 8. Archie Rose, painting, glazing, tinsmithing, carpenter work on keeper's house and summer houses. ....	149 50
8 Sept. 12. C. T. Allison, public comfort station, reser- voir, etc. ....	1,400 00
9 Sept. 12. Earle Hoyt, cutting weeds, brush, etc.....	39 00
10 Oct. 16. Earle Hoyt, cutting weeds, brush, etc.....	36 56
	<hr/>
	\$2,978 37

*Chapter 546, Laws of 1912.*

(Appropriation \$600.)

## DEBIT.

Dec. 20, 1912. Received from State Treasurer.....	\$100 00
---------------------------------------------------	----------

## CREDIT.

Voucher, 1912.	
1 Dec. 9. Wm. Ten Eyck, keeper, October-November....	\$100 00

## LETCHWORTH PARK.

*General Description.*

Letchworth Park is a tract of 1,000 acres of land lying on both sides of the Genesee river in Livingston and Wyoming Counties, New York, and embracing the three famous Portage Falls. The Park was given to the State of New York in 1907 by the late Mr. William Pryor Letchworth, the philanthropist, and is by law in the custody of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society. The natural scenery of the park is regarded as second in beauty only to that at Niagara Falls. Beginning in Letchworth Park, and for a distance of about 14 miles farther down stream,



the river has carved a post-glacial gorge between hills and perpendicular cliffs ranging from 350 to over 700 feet in height above the river bed. The three falls have a descent of 71, 107 and 70 feet respectively, with a considerable fall in the intermediate rapids. Mr. Letchworth made his first acquisition of property here in 1859 when it was disfigured by sawmills and lumbered forest debris. During his half century's residence here, while making it the base from which he conducted his well known benefactions for the epileptic and other unfortunate classes, he restored the natural beauty of the estate and added to its interest by establishing a Museum of Indian relics; permitting the burial of the remains of Mary Jemison, the "White Woman of the Genesee," whose history is one of the romances of the Genesee country; transporting from Caneadea and re-erecting the famous Seneca Indian Council House, in which, later, the last Indian Council on the Genesee was held; and collecting many other objects of art and historic interest. One of his last acts was to erect a bronze statute of Mary Jemison at her grave in the Council House Grounds. This statue, by the well known sculptor, Mr. H. K. Bush-Brown of Washington, is regarded as one of the finest pieces of sculpture commemorative of Indian Life in the United States. When Mr. Letchworth died in December, 1910, he made the American Scenic and Historic Society his residuary legatee. (See plates 62-66 and pages 37-38.)

The Director of Letchworth Park is the Chairman of our Letchworth Park Committee, the Hon. Charles M. Dow of Jamestown, N. Y. The Superintendent is Miss Caroline Bishop, who was Mr. Letchworth's Secretary for many years. The nurseryman and Assistant Superintendent is Mr. James O. Howard, who, in addition to his training as a practical nurseryman, has had executive experience in the Spanish War, having served on the U. S. S. Brooklyn in the battle of the Santiago. His naval rating was Quartermaster, 2d Class. The Forester of the park is Mr. Overton W. Price of Washington, D. C., long associated with Mr. Gifford Pinchot, formerly United States Forester. The consulting Dendrologist is Mr. George B. Sudworth of the United States Department of Agriculture.

The park extends three miles along the river. The administrative center is near the Middle Fall at the late residence of

Mr. Letchworth, called the Glen Iris residence, where there are limited accommodations for public entertainment. Glen Iris may be reached from the following points:

1. By Erie Railroad to Castile and a drive of three and one-half miles by way of the Letchworth Park Road.

2. By Erie Railroad to Portage, walking across the Erie Railroad bridge (Portage Bridge) which is 800 feet long and 234 feet above the river and commands a fine view of the gorge; thence by the Glen Iris Road through the park a distance of about four-fifths of a mile.

3. By Erie Railroad to Letchworth Park station, a flag station which is now being constructed at a point intermediate between Castile and Portage, within the park limits, and at which local trains will stop on flag when the station is completed. The distance from Letchworth Park station by way of the Council House Road to Glen Iris is about three-quarters of a mile.

4. By the Rochester branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad to Portageville (which is not to be confused with Portage), and a drive of a mile to the southeastern end of the Erie Railroad bridge, and thence by route 2; or from Portageville by a roundabout drive of about three miles.

### *Nomenclature of the Park.*

In order that future references to localities in the Park may be understood, the following definitions are given:

*Arboretum:* That portion of the park devoted to the scientific culture of trees for the purpose of observation. Its center is Lauterbrunnen, (q. v.)

*Beubendorf's Corners:* The intersection of the Riverway and the High Banks Road.

*Cross Road:* See Middle Fall Cross Road.

*Cathedral Rock:* A conical mass of rock, about 70 feet high, rising from the bed of the river immediately below Table Rock, with which it was once connected. Formerly called Sugar Loaf Rock, but renamed by Mr. Letchworth Cathedral Rock.

*Chestnut Lawn:* This name was given by Mr. Letchworth to the farm lying on the north side of the Riverway and east of Prospect Place. The entrance to Chestnut Lawn is about 6,300 feet northeasterly from the Glen Iris Gate.\*

---

\* Distances are given following the roads as they run.

*Cole's Cliff:* A point on the rim of the left bank of the Genesee river about 200 feet east of Inspiration Point and about 2,200 feet by the Riverway northeast of the Glen Iris Gate, where Thomas Cole, the artist, in 1841 painted a view of the Portage gorge.

*Council House Road:* A road running from the Glen Iris Gate northwestward and westward past the Council House Grounds and the Letchworth Park railroad station to the Portageville Road, a distance of 4,146 feet.

*Council House Grounds:* The grounds which lie immediately north of the Glen Iris residence and at a higher level, upon which are the old Indian Council House, Mary Jemison's grave and monument, the log cabin of Mary Jemison's daughter and other objects of interest. The Council House is only about 600 feet in an air line from the Glen Iris residence, but the distance by foot path is about twice as great and by roadway about 1,500 feet.

*Dehgasasoh Bridge:* A steel bridge, beginning 140 feet north of the Glen Iris Gate, carrying the Riverway over Dehgasasoh Creek.

*Dehgasasoh Creek:* A stream flowing southeasterly and emptying into the Genesee River through its left bank about 1,200 feet down-stream from the Middle Fall and immediately northeast of the Glen Iris Gate.

*Dehgewanus Bridge:* A wooden bridge on the Glen Iris Road, 3,120 feet from the new Museum building, crossing Dehgewanus Creek.

*Dehgewanus Creek:* A stream flowing southeasterward and emptying into the Genesee River through its left bank about 600 feet below the Portage bridge, near the down-stream end of the Upper Fall. Dehgewanus is the name given by the Indians to Mary Jemison. It means "The Two Falling Voices."

*Falls Road:* Obsolete name for Letchworth Park Road (q. v.)

*Flume:* The narrow channel between Table Rock and the right bank of the river at the Lower Falls.

*Glen Iris:* This name, derived from the rainbow over the Portage Falls, was applied by Mr. Letchworth, not to the entire estate, but to his residence and grounds on the beautiful plateau on the left bank of the river near the Middle Fall. Glen Iris is the administrative center of Letchworth Park.

*Glen Iris Avenue:* Obsolete name for Letchworth Park Road.

*Glen Iris Road:* The road leading from the Glen Iris Gate, through the Glen Iris Grounds, past the new Library and Museum, and thence to the Portage Bridge, a total distance of about 4,880 feet. At a point about 3,120 feet from the Library it crosses Dehgewanus Creek.

*Hall Tablet:* A bronze tablet erected by a number of geologists in memory of James Hall, the geologist, on the rock face of the western side of the Riverway 840 feet northeast of the Glen Iris Gate.

*High Banks:* The point on the Genesee River locally called the High Banks is in close proximity to Letchworth Park, and is reached by the High Banks Road. Here, the walls of the gorge rise to their highest sheer altitude above the river, reaching a height of 500 feet above the riverbed.

*High Banks Road:* A road leading northward from the Riverway at a point 2,840 feet northeast of the Glen Iris Gate to the High Banks of the Genesee River. The High Banks are distant about 4,000 feet from the Riverway.

*Inspiration Point:* A point on the rim of the left bank of the Genesee River about 2,000 feet by the Riverway northeast of the Glen Iris Gate.

*Lauterbrunnen:* The name, meaning clear spring, was applied by Mr. Letchworth to the Swiss chalet and adjacent farm lying northwest of the Riverway at the intersection of the Letchworth Park Road. It is the residence of the nurseryman and the Arboretum center.

*Letchworth Park:* This term comprises the whole of the park on both sides of the river, embracing an area of 1,000 acres. The park begins about 3,500 feet up-stream from the Portage Bridge and extends to a point about 2,800 feet below the Lower Falls, a distance of three miles.

*Letchworth Park Road:* The main road leading from Castile to Letchworth Park, a distance of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles. It enters the Riverway at a point 1,155 feet northeast of the Glen Iris Gate. On old maps it is sometimes called the Falls Road and Glen Iris Avenue.

*Lower Falls:* The third fall or group of falls of the Genesee River in the Park, about 8,100 feet down stream from the Middle Fall.

*Middle Fall:* The second fall of the Genesee River in the park, about 2,000 feet down stream from the Upper Fall.



*Middle Fall Cross Road:* A swing road leading northwestward from the Driveway opposite the Middle Fall to the Glen Iris Road, a distance of 610 feet.

*Mineral Spring:* A spring strongly impregnated with iron, situated on the left bank of the river below the Middle Fall opposite the Glen Iris Grounds. It is reached by stairs and a foot path beginning on the Riverway about 250 feet south by east of the Glen Iris Gate.

*Portage Bridge:* The viaduct carrying the Erie railroad over the Genesee River. The railroad runs through the western end of Letchworth Park. The bridge is 800 feet long and the tracks are 234 feet above the river.

*Portage Falls:* This term embraces collectively the Upper Fall, Middle Fall and Lower Falls of the Genesee River, all of which are within Letchworth Park. The name Portage is derived from the early practice of the Indians and pioneers of carrying their canoes and luggage around the Falls in their traffic up and down the river. The name Portage Group has been applied by geologists to the strata so well exposed here.

*Prospect Place:* This name was applied by Mr. Letchworth to the house and farm which lie south of the Riverway, and the entrance to which is about 4,190 feet northeast of the Glen Iris Gate. It is the residence of the foreman and the labor center of the park.

*Riverway:* The main longitudinal road of the park, running along or near the left bank of the Genesee River. It begins at a point a short distance down-stream from the Upper Fall, 2,500 feet southwest of the Glen Iris Gate, and extends about 12,555 feet east-northeast of the Glen Iris Gate to the picnic grounds at the Lower Falls, a total length of 13,500 feet.

*Shongo Spring:* A perpetual spring on the left bank of the Genesee River, about 200 feet from the river and 500 feet westerly from the picnic grounds at the Lower Falls. Named after James Shongo, an Indian doctor and grandson of Mary Jemison.

*Steel Bridge:* Another name for Dehgrayasoh Bridge.

*Sugar Loaf Rock:* An obsolete name for Cathedral Rock.

*Table Rock:* A flat rock, about 250 feet long and 130 wide at its down-stream edge, adjoining the left bank of the Genesee River at the Lower Falls; formerly the bed of the river before the falls receded to their present position.

*Upper Fall:* The first fall of the Genesee River in the park, beginning 200 feet down-stream from the Portage Bridge.

### *Glen Iris.*

Letchworth Park has attracted so much attention and the need for proper accommodations for visitors has been so great, that we have made some alterations and improvements in the Glen Iris residence to meet present demands as well as possible.

We first converted a small bedroom in the second story into a bath and toilet room with modern equipments; installed toilet accommodations for women on the first floor; and similar accommodations for men in the basement.

We also enlarged what was formerly the servants' dining room, in the rear of the family dining room, to dimensions of 17 by 29 feet, for dining accommodations for the public. Large windows in the east and west ends of this room command delightful views over the broad lawn in one direction and toward the Glen Iris entrance gate in the other. The old family dining room is now used as a resting room for visitors.

We have made very satisfactory arrangements during the year for the care of the Glen Iris house and the accommodation of the public. We have hired a competent housekeeper at the salary of \$50 a month upon condition that she shall take care of the residence and its contents; show every polite attention possible to visitors; provide, at her own expense for food and service, meals at a charge not exceeding 75 cents each; and lodgings for persons with proper introductions at the rate of 75 cents a night. The household furniture, including bedroom and dining room equipments, belongs to this Society and are placed at the public service without charge.

These accommodations, however, must be regarded as meeting only the demands of present emergencies. The present dining room will seat only 35 persons at the utmost at one time, while on days, like Sunday, September 8, for instance, 125 persons asked for dinner and were served in successive groups. There were 38 persons at supper the same day. The bedroom accommodations are also inadequate. We may cite as an instance of this inadequacy Saturday night, September 7, when, besides the nine persons

of the household, sleeping accommodations were provided for 17 guests at Glen Iris, while 16 others were given sleeping accommodations at the Prospect Place house, and still others were turned away and obliged to go to Castile, three and a half miles distant, for the night.

We look forward to the time when we may be able to carry out Mr. Letchworth's wish to erect a special building for the accommodation of the public, where students, teachers, artists, scientists, and rest-seekers generally may be entertained economically at their own expense during their visits to this extraordinarily interesting place.

Communication between the Glen Iris Grounds and the Riverway in the direction of the Mineral Spring and Middle Fall has been facilitated by the removal of the wire fence on the outer edge of the lawn and the construction of two sets of stone steps leading from the lawn down to the Riverway.

The lawn west of the residence has been amplified by the removal of the oval garden and its surrounding hedge fence, and also the stables and sheds on the north side of the lawn northwest of the residence, thus making a better setting for the new Library and Museum Building and improving the landscape effect of the lawn.

### *New Library and Museum.*

On September 23, 1912, work was begun on the new Library and Museum Building in the Glen Iris Grounds northwest of the residence; and on November 9, 1912, the cornerstone was laid with simple ceremonies. The walls are now completed and roofed over. A description of this building and a report of the cornerstone proceedings will be found in Appendix A of this Report.

### *Council House Grounds.*

When we came into control of Letchworth Park, there were upon the Council House Grounds the following objects and structures, named in order from one end to the other: A chalet-like frame structure which had been moved thither several years ago from another part of Mr. Letchworth's grounds; the corrugated iron Museum; a small, rustic structure, covered with bark, about

9 x 16 feet in size, which served as a vestibule to the log cabin of Mary Jemison's daughter; the log cabin just mentioned; the monument and grave of Mary Jemison; the log Council House; and the section of the Big Tree (Treaty tree) in a rustic summer-house at the extreme end.

After conferring with Mr. H. K. Bush-Brown, the sculptor of the Jemison statue and with his approval of our designs, we have made certain alterations in the grounds with a view to simplifying the landscape effect and emphasizing the Indian idea represented in the monument, grave and Council House. We have therefore demolished the old chalet and the bark vestibule to the Jemison cabin, and removed the latter to a better site on the edge of the Council House Grounds, nearly opposite its former site. As soon as the new Museum is finished on the Glen Iris Grounds, we shall transfer the Indian collection thereto and remove the corrugated iron structure. We have graded down the Council House Grounds from the statue toward the road, taken away the board and wire fence, and removed various stumps and underbrush, and when the grounds are finished, they will offer one of the most interesting vistas in the Park.

### *Lauterbrunnen.*

The Lauterbrunnen cottage has been repapered and repaired inside for the better accommodation of the nurseryman and his family, but it needs painting and exterior repairs. One of the United States meteorological stations is located at this point. This is the Arboretum center, and for this reason, and because of its location at the intersection of the Letchworth Park Road (the main road from Castile) with the Riverway, is one of the most important points in the Park. The chalet, situated at an elevation of 1,240 feet above sea level, commands a wide prospect, including the Upper Fall to the southwestward, the valley to the southeastward, and the beautiful plateau and hills to the northeastward. Upon an eminence of 80 or 100 feet higher, just to the northwest of the Lauterbrunnen chalet, we propose to erect an observation tower for fire protection.



*Prospect Place.*

Prospect Place, as stated in the definitions of local names, is the labor center of the park and includes the residence of the foreman, barn, and other necessary buildings. We have repaired and repapered the interior of this residence so that it can not only accommodate the foreman and his family and the laborers, but can also be used to provide sleeping accommodations for a limited number of visitors who cannot be lodged at Glen Iris.

For the social entertainment of the workmen, we converted a small building, formerly used for paintshop and woodshed, into a club-house and work-shop. In the club room were facilities for reading and amusements. On December 20, 1912, the club-house was accidentally destroyed by fire, but we have replaced this by another building 16 x 20 feet in size, moved from Chestnut Lawn and fitted as a club house.

*Chestnut Lawn.*

Chestnut Lawn is a fine farm of meadow land on the north side of the Riverway at the extreme eastern end of the park. Here there is a cottage, a modern barn with silo and other small buildings. From the Chestnut Lawn and Prospect Place farms we harvested in 1912, 695 bushels of oats, 200 bushels of corn, 40 bushels of wheat and 82 tons of hay. The average cost of the oats was 26 36/100 cents a bushel. We will have enough oats to carry us through the year, including seed for the spring planting.

Upon the Chestnut Lawn farm we have placed a flock of 104 sheep.

*Forest Arboretum.*

During the past year the custodian Society, with the co-operation of the Federal and State authorities, has begun an Arboretum which promises to be the most complete of its kind in the world. The Arboretum has been begun in the area east and west of the Letchworth Park Road and north of the Riverway, opposite Lauterbrunnen. Forest trees of all kinds that will grow in this climate are being planted in blocks, to be cultivated under scientific care and observation. The new Library and Museum Building contains rooms for an herbarium and research work in con-

nection with Arboretum. The Arboretum will be distinctively a forest arboretum as distinguished from an arboretum of ornamental trees or curiosities. Its purpose is to learn facts and furnish practical information which will serve as the basis for the intelligent conservation of the forest resources not only of the State of New York but also of the United States. In this respect it will differ from the Arnold Arboretum at Cambridge, the Kew Gardens at London, and all the other well known institutions of the kind.

We expect to begin our studies with the following experiments:

A study of the comparative results of drill sowing and broadcast sowing in the nursery beds.

A study of the comparative results of light broadcasting and heavy broadcasting

A study of the comparative strength of seedlings grown in beds manured and beds not manured; and

A study of the comparative height and growth of seedlings of different species under similar and different conditions.

These are nursery experiments and more of a similar nature will be made, both in the nursery and the Arboretum itself.

When in Washington in June, the Director of the Park, Mr. Dow, had an interview with Mr. W. M. Hays, Assistant Secretary of Agriculture, who expressed great interest in the Arboretum. A few days later he sent to us the following interesting memorandum concerning forest tree breeding:

"First enter into the breeding of two species, one like Black Walnut which will be reproduced by seeds, another like Cottonwood which will be reproduced by cuttings. Carry out the work with these two species in plats on one of the open fields, securing seeds from many mother plants from widely separated sources, and at the end of the first generation — about fifteen years — discard all but the progeny of the mother plants which give the best trees. In securing mother trees try to find some which are not only rapid growers, but also have curly wood. Have the Arboretum in touch with Walnut breeders and hybridizers everywhere and keep a record of what is being done by all breeders of this and related species. When any breeder produces a strikingly good thing, secure a sample for the Arboretum and thus make this place both a center of Walnut breeding and a center showing the steps in advancement in Walnut breeding.

"In the case of the Cottonwood or other species to be reproduced by cuttings, get cuttings from any widely distributed mother plants. At the end of five years or ten discard all but the few most promising. Distribute cuttings from those which turn out best and continue to select cuttings from mother plants, including those found to be especially valuable by other breeders of this species. Make a collection of the stock of these species as developed or discovered by other breeders.

"The second line of work I suggest is that the Arboretum be not only an Arboretum of native species but gradually that there be built up also an Arboretum of varieties of all forest trees which may be developed by breeding. I would include in this all hybrids such as Burbank's hybrids between the Black and English Walnut and all stocks which are worthy of being made commercial, resulting from the breeding of forest trees everywhere. Thus the State will have, not only the first forest Arboretum, but the first Arboretum of cultivated varieties of forest trees."

The total number of trees planted in the Arboretum is 111,967. The total number of species represented is 55, of which 25 are conifers and 30 are broad-leaved. Of the 55 species planted, 17 are exotics and of these 8 are conifers and 9 are broad-leaved. The total area planted during the season of 1912 approximates 50 acres. Most of this area was in sod ground. About  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres were old ground and 15 acres were sown to wheat in the spring of 1911. All fields were plowed and sub-soiled to a depth of about 14 inches; and the subsequent tilling of the soil was followed, as would be the case in preparing the ground for grain or new seedling. After the soil was thoroughly harrowed with a drag harrow, and thus made as smooth as possible, the field was marked off both ways with the required spacing by means of a corn marker. The spacing was 4 by 4 on some blocks and  $4\frac{1}{2}$  by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet on others.

The first block planted was White Pine (*Pinus strobus*). The trees were part of a donation from the Conservation Commission, Albany, N. Y., and were sent from its nurseries at Saranac Inn, N. Y. In this block were set 5,500 trees, three-year transplants. The planting that followed the initial block was made up of many varieties of conifer and broad-leaved species. No attempt was made to conform to any prescribed size of block, this being determined largely by the amount of stock of a given species on hand. The blocks vary in size, from less than an acre to several

acres in extent. The largest single block, No. 30, contains approximately 21,000 trees. Following is a record of the planting in 1912: \*

*Block 1.*

White Pine (*Pinus strobus*), 5,500.

*Block 2.*

Blue Spruce (*Picea parryana*), 55.  
Bull Pine (*Pinus ponderosa*), 53.  
Austrian Pine (*Pinus austriaca*), 100.  
White Spruce (*Picea canadensis*), 77.

*Block 3.*

Scotch Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*), 3,700.

*Block 4.*

Scotch Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*), 3,300.  
Austrian Pine (*Pinus austriaca*).  
Species alternating.

*Block 5.*

Hardy Catalpa (*Catalpa speciosa*).  
Burr Oak (*Quercus macrocarpa*).  
Tulip Tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*).  
White Ash (*Fraxinus americana*).  
American Elm (*Ulmus americana*).  
Black Locust (*Robinia pseudacacia*).  
Species alternating, 3,350 trees.

*Block 6.*

Chestnut (*Castaena dentata*).  
White Ash (*Fraxinus americana*).  
Linden (*Tilia americana*).  
Tulip Tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*).  
Red Oak (*Quercus rubra*).  
Hardy Catalpa (*Catalpa speciosa*).  
Black Locust (*Robinia pseudacacia*).  
Species alternating.

*Block 7.*

Paper Birch (*Betula papyrifera*).  
American Elm (*Ulmus americana*).  
2 rows of each species.  
200 trees of each species.

*Block 8.*

Black Walnut (*Juglans nigra*).  
Tulip Tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*).  
Common Oak (*Quercus robur*).

Green Ash (*Fraxinus excelsior*).  
Norway Maple (*Acer platanoides*).  
Red Oak (*Quercus rubra*).  
Species alternating.

*Block 9.*

Black Walnut (*Juglans nigra*).  
European Beech (*Fagus sylvatica*).  
European Chestnut (*Castaena Vesca*).†  
Yellow Birch (*Betula lutea*).  
White Birch (*Betula alba*).  
American Ash (*Fraxinus americana*).  
Species alternating.

*Block 10.*

Popple (*Populus argentea*).  
Black Cherry (*Prunus serotina*).  
Pin Oak (*Quercus palustris*).  
Cottonwood (*Populus deltoides*).  
Paper Birch (*Betula papyrifera*).  
Scarlet Oak (*Quercus cocinia*).  
Hardy Catalpa (*Catalpa speciosa*).  
European Maple (*Acer tataricum*).  
European Maple (*Acer campestre*).  
Species alternating.

*Block 11.*

a — Noble Fir (*Abies nobilis*).  
b — Colorado Spruce (*Picea parryana*).  
c — Sitka Spruce (*Picea sitchensis*).  
d — Pichta Spruce (*Picea pichta*).  
e — Nordman Fir (*Abies nordmanii*).  
f — White Fir (*Abies concolor*).  
Planted in groups, 500 of each.

*Block 12.*

European Linden (*Tilia grandifolia*).‡  
European Linden (*Tilia parvifolia*).‡  
Chestnut (*Castaena dentata*).  
Red Oak (*Quercus rubra*).  
Slippery Elm (*Ulmus pubescens*).  
Mountain Ash (*Sorbus aucuparia*).  
European Maple (*Acer dasycarpum*).  
Tulip Tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*).  
Species alternating, 884 trees.

\* Blocks 13, 14, 15, 16 and part of block 12 have been removed, however, to make a place for a new nursery.

† Same as *Castaena dentata*.

‡ Also called Lime.



*Block 13.*

Red Oak (*Quercus rubra*).  
 Tulip Tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*).  
 Chestnut (*Castanea dentata*).  
 Species alternating, 1,976 trees.

*Block 14.*

Tulip Tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*).  
 3,328 trees.

*Block 15.*

Hardy Catalpa (*Catalpa speciosa*).  
 Green Ash (*Fraxinus americana*).  
 Box Elder (*Acer negundo*).  
 Black Locust (*Robinia pseudacacia*).  
 Honey Locust (*Gleditschia triacanthus*).  
 Species alternating each way, 3,337 trees.

*Block 16.*

Scotch Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*), 160.  
 Arborvitae (*Thuja occidentalis*), 100.  
 Red Cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*), 125.  
 Jack Pine (*Pinus divaricata*), 150.  
 Douglas Spruce (*Pseudotsuga taxifolia*), 100.  
 Black Spruce (*Picea nigra*), 25.  
 White Fir (*Abies concolor*), 75.  
 Austrian Pine (*Pinus austriaca*), 25.  
 Hemlock (*Tsuga canadensis*), 100.  
 Norway Spruce (*Picea excelsior*), 100.  
 Siberian Larch (*Larix siberica*), 100.  
 Limber Pine (*Pinus flexilis*), 25.  
 Set in groups.

*Ornamentals, Same Block.*

Cydonia (*Cydonia japonica*), 100.  
 Hazel (*Corylus avellana*), 100.  
 Rose (*Rosa rybinigosa*), 100.  
 Privet (*Ligustrum* (?)), 100.  
 Privet (*Ligustrum vulgare*), 100.  
 Laburnum (*Cytisus laburnum*), 100.  
 Set in groups.

*Block 17.*

Scotch Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*).  
 Pure stand, 3,500 trees.

*Block 18.*

Silver Fir (*Abies pectinata*).  
 Norway Spruce (*Picea excelsa*).  
 Species alternating, 5,600 trees.

*Block 19.*

Red Pine (*Pinus resinosa*).  
 Pure stand, 5,500 trees.

*Block 20.*

White Pine (*Pinus strobus*).  
 Pure stand, 3,000 trees.

*Block 21.*

White Spruce (*Picea canadensis*).  
 Norway Spruce (*Picea excelsa*).  
 Species alternating, 3,000 trees.

*Block 22.*

Oriental Spruce (*Picea orientalis*).  
 Balsam Fir (*Abies balsamea*).  
 White Spruce (*Picea canadensis*).  
 Planted in groups, 964 trees.

*Block 23.*

Douglas Spruce (*Pseudotsuga taxifolia*).  
 2,000 trees.

*Block 24.*

Bull Pine (*Pinus ponderosa*).  
 Jack Pine (*Pinus divaricata*).  
 Planted in groups, 1,000 trees.

*Block 25.*

Scotch Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*).  
 1,500 trees.

*Block 26.*

White Pine (*Pinus strobus*).  
 Scotch Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*).  
 890 trees.

*Block 27.*

Scotch Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*).  
 Austrian Pine (*Pinus austriaca*).  
 Species alternating, 2,400 trees.

*Block 28.*

White Pine (*Pinus strobus*).  
 Pure stand, 4,700 trees.

*Block 29.*

Hardy Catalpa (*Catalpa speciosa*).  
 Pure stand, 4,000 trees.

*Block 30.*

White Ash (*Fraxinus americana*).  
 Hardy Catalpa (*Catalpa speciosa*).  
 Black Locust (*Robinia pseudacacia*).  
 Honey Locust (*Gleditschia triacanthus*).  
 Sugar Maple (*Acer saccharum*).  
 Tulip Tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*).  
 Box Elder (*Acer negundo*).  
 American Elm (*Ulmus americana*).  
 Russian Mulberry (*Morus alba tatarica*).  
 Species alternating each way, 21,000 trees.

*Block 31.*

Black Locust (*Robinia pseudacacia*).  
 Sugar Maple (*Acer saccharum*).  
 Tulip Tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*).  
 10,000 trees, planted alternately,  
 the last 4,000 Black Locust planted  
 as a pure stand.

*Block 32.*

European Larch (*Larix leptolepis*).  
 Balsam Fir (*Abies balsamea*).  
 Veitch Fir (*Abies veitchii*).  
 White Pine (*Pinus strobus*).  
 Scotch Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*).  
 Species grouped, 2,100 trees.

All of the stock planted in 1912 was donated by the leading nurserymen of this country and Europe. However, the Director purchased 10,000 Norway Pine (*Pinus resinosa*), 10,000 Silver Fir (*Abies pectinata*) and 7,700 Sugar Maple (*Acer saccharum*).

The nurseryman was constantly on the watch for any signs of the Gypsy Moth (*Porthetria dispar*), the Brown-Tail Moth (*Euproctis chrysorrhæa*), the San José Scale (*Aspidiotus perniciosus*), and the White Marked Tussock-Moth (*Hemerocampa leucostigma*) on nursery stock received from any of the Massachusetts nurseries. J. J. Barden of the State Board of Agriculture paid weekly visits to the park to inspect the stock as it was received. No diseased stock was found.

The loss of the first year's planting has run rather high in some blocks while in others it has been negligible. This is true of hardwoods and conifers alike. The average has been about 18 per cent.

*Nursery.*

Our nursery was begun with the making of 54 seed-beds. On July 13, two beds were sown with Western White Pine seed (*Pinus monticola*), collected in the Coeur d'Alene National Forest in the fall of 1908. In testing these seeds for soundness, 100 seeds were placed upon a sheet of blotting paper and separately crushed, the exudation of oil indicating soundness. Only 2 of the 100 seeds proved unsound. Another 100 were sown the same day and under like conditions to test their germinating power, and only 15 came up. As this seed was four years old and planted late in the season its germination was much retarded.

The Norway and White Spruce, European Larch and some White Pine seeds in other beds were slow in germinating; but the year's results are gratifying, considering the condition under which the beds were established, and the young seedlings in the nursery are progressing well. The beds have been carefully

weeded and extra precautions taken to prevent damping off. During the summer of 1912 some of the species showed signs of disease and on August 9 samples of affected Norway Spruce, White Pine and Silver Pine were sent to our consulting dendrologist, George B. Sudworth, of the United States Department of Agriculture, and by him referred to the Bureau of Plant Industry. On August 22 the Bureau reported that the disease was damping off. The losses from this source were confined to two or three beds. Some of the losses were due to rodents.

During October a bushel of Linden seed, a bushel of White Oak, a bushel of chestnuts and nearly two barrels of Sugar maple seed were gathered.

We are now collecting seeds from all over the world, from both commercial nurseries and governments, covering all varieties that we are sure will thrive at Letchworth Park and others that will possibly grow in this climate. These will be put in nursery beds next spring.

Pipes have been laid for a water supply for the nursery. The hydraulic ram and tank for this installation are at hand and will be in place before the coming season.

Four sacks of lawn grass seed, 16 bushels, were received in July, having been donated by Conrad Appel of Darmstadt, Germany.

Plans are well advanced for a large nursery in 1913, and at the present writing we have 150 new seed bed boxes and frames made for the early planting of seed in the spring of 1913. The wire that is to cover these seed boxes and frames is what is termed "two mesh" wire cloth, it being made of 18 gauge wire, woven in a square mesh  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch apart, and is galvanized after weaving. This wire is for the purpose of protecting the seed from the ravages of rodents and birds after sowing.

### *Roads.*

The park contains about seven miles of roads,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles of paths, and several bridges of different sizes which need repairs and improvements. Since the property has been given to the State and has become non-taxable, the local Highway Commissioners

have left the care of the public roads in the Park to the custodian Society. The burden upon the township, with its limited resources, of caring properly for these roads would be heavy, and the taxpayers feel the removal of the park property from their assessable resources, particularly as Mr. Letchworth, during his lifetime, did much of the road work at his own expense. During the summer of 1912 we notified the Supervisor and Highway Commissioner of some defective planks in the bridge over Dehgasasoh creek, but they refused to make repairs, stating that they were acting under directions from State authority. We are sympathetic with the feeling of the townspeople in this matter and are of the opinion that the State should make provision for the roads in the State park.

At several places, these roads, which were made years ago, need alterations in both plan, grade and material, to render them safe for modern automobile traffic. The improvements are absolutely necessary for public safety as well as for ordinary maintenance and repairs. During the year we have widened a short strip of the highway near the entrance to Glen Iris; extended a number of culverts; raised the roadbed near Mr. E. R. Davis' and improved various other sections.

In September, through the cooperation of the Office of Public Roads of the United States Department of Agriculture, Chief Inspector E. W. James spent four days at the park and under date of October 11, 1912, furnished us with an extremely valuable report upon the condition and necessities of the roads of the park.

### *Guard Rails.*

Iron pipe guard rails have been placed near the edge of the cliffs at the Middle Fall, Cole's Cliff and Inspiration Point. This rail is after the same pattern as that first used at Niagara Falls and later introduced by this Society at Watkins Glen and which has been found very efficient. It consists of iron standards, curving inward, set in cement or bolted to the rock, and bearing three lines of 2 inch, 1½ inch and 1 inch iron pipe railing. The inward curve of the standard serves to keep the spectators' feet away from dangerous proximity to the edge of the precipice.



*Public Comfort Station.*

In November, the foundations were begun for the public comfort station near the Middle Fall where the picnic cottage formerly stood. The walls are now up and roofed over.

*Meteorological Conditions.*

During the summer of 1912, the Weather Bureau of the United States Department of Agriculture established two "cooperative observer" meteorological stations in Letchworth Park, one at Lauterbrunnen and one at Chestnut Lawn, the records at which were begun on July 1, 1912. The station at Lauterbrunnen is approximately in longitude  $78^{\circ} 2' 30''$  west, latitude  $42^{\circ} 35' 19''$  north, at an elevation of 1,280 feet above sea-level. The station at Chestnut Lawn is about a mile due eastward from Lauterbrunnen, at an elevation of 1,090 feet above sea-level.

Following are some of the principal data of the Lauterbrunnen station for the six months ending December 31, 1912.

	July	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.
Maximum temperature ..	94	88	89	79	69	61
Mean maximum temperature. . . . .	82	74	73.8	62.2	48.2	40
Minimum temperature ...	37	41	30	28	15	8
Mean minimum temperature. . . . .	57	54.2	54.1	40.5	32.6	25.2
Precipitation, inches ....	3.05	3.11	4.12	1.89	1.80	2.06
Days on which there was more than .01 inch precipitation. . . . .	11	13	15	10	11	13
Clear days .....	5	0	9	10	6	5
Partly cloudy days.....	10	23	12	11	12	6
Cloudy days .....	16	8	9	10	12	15

In the foregoing table, the precipitation includes rain, melted snow, hail and sleet. The observer makes the following special remarks on the various months:

*July:* On the 1st there was a killing frost and on the 4th, 10th, 11th, 15th, and 25th there were thunder showers. Grain crops were light and streams low. There were heavy dews after the 20th.

*August:* There were thunder storms on the 2d, 13th, 21st and 26th (2). The Genesee river was very muddy on the 27th and 28th.

*September:* The first elm and maple leaves began to fall in this month. There was a killing frost on the 30th which injured many crops. There were thunder storms on the 1st, 2d, 5th and 16th. The apple crop was good in this section.

*October:* On the 2d and 3rd the Genesee river was very muddy. On the 16th there was a killing frost.

*November:* The first snowfall of the season occurred on the 2nd and during the month there was a total snowfall of 5.2 inches. There were killing frosts on the 19th and 23d. There was a thunder storm with sharp lightning and hail on the night of the 8th. The streams were low.

*December:* There was a total snowfall of 8.625 inches during the month. Although there were many snowstorms, the snow was soon gone. Springs were failing in some localities. On the 22d there was a display of aurora borealis. Crows were numerous.

### *Visits and Inspections.*

The number of visitors to the park has greatly increased since it has been thrown open freely to the public, and during 1912 the visitors included several men of distinction in their various callings.

Mr. S. W. Steane, Forest Officer of Baramula, Cashmere, India, planned to visit the park on July 16, and preparations were made to welcome him, but the loss of railroad connections and baggage prevented his coming.

The third conference of Stewards of New York State Institutions reporting to the Fiscal Supervisor of State Charities, held at Craig Colony during the week of June 17, made a trip to the Park on the 22d. Luncheon was served them in the dining room, after which an address was made by Mr. John B. Smallwood on Glen Iris and its history and brief speeches were made by members of the Association. Mr. Stone, Chairman of the association, related an interesting incident in connection with the life of Mary Jemison. His grandfather was one of the pioneers of Orangeville, and one season, when the corn crop was a failure in the central and western parts of the county, he came into the Genesee Valley to procure, if possible, a supply of this cereal. He stopped at the home of Mary Jemison and asked for corn for his starving family, telling her that he had money and was willing

to pay a liberal price for the grain. Her reply was that she would not sell him a bushel of corn for a bushel of dollars, but when he was leaving the house she pointed to a bag of corn which she had made ready for him and told him to take it to his family.

On Soldiers' Picnic Day, in the month of August, the park was thronged.

During September, Mr. George E. Kessler, the landscape architect of St. Louis, Mo., was at the park, and said that it was an ideal place for study for men of his profession.

During September, as stated under the heading of "Roads," Mr. E. W. James, Chief Inspector of the Bureau of Public Roads of the United States Department of Agriculture, spent four days at the park and subsequently furnished us with a valuable report.

During October, when the park was in its autumn glory, the painter, Mr. Sigismund de Ivanowski, visited the park and was charmed with its beauty.

In the same month, Mr. John Burroughs, the naturalist, was there. Speaking about the birds, he said that the reason why there were fewer than usual in the north during the summer of 1912, was that the weather had been too cold to hatch out as many insects as usual and the birds had staid farther south for their natural food.

On October 10, Mr. Wilford Wilson of the local weather bureau at Ithaca, N. Y., paid an official visit to the park for the purpose of inspecting the meteorological stations at Chestnut Lawn and Lauterbrunnen. He was much pleased with the park and the manner in which the stations were maintained.

On November 8-10, C. Stuart Gager, Ph. D., Director of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, visited the park, and his deep interest was manifested by his immediate tender of the cooperation of the Brooklyn institution.

On December 12, Mr. George Lotta Barrus, Deputy State Forester, visited the park mainly for the purpose of detecting the chestnut bark disease but was unable to find any trace of it.

### *Exemption from Transfer Tax.*

On page 37 preceding, we have referred to the fact that the late Mr. William Pryor Letchworth, the donor of Letchworth

Park, made this Society his residuary legatee. Early in the year 1912, the question whether this residuary bequest was subject to a transfer tax arose before the Surrogate of Wyoming County. The administrator with the will annexed, Mr. Henry R. Howland of Buffalo, through his counsel, Mr. S. Fay Carr, and this Society through its special counsel, Mr. Adelbert Moot of Buffalo, contended that in accordance with its charter (see page 20 preceding), the Society was exempt from taxation. The attorney for the State of New York, on the other hand, reported to the Comptroller that in his opinion the residuary bequest to this Society was subject to a transfer tax. On June 19, 1912, the Hon. James E. Norton, Surrogate for Wyoming County, rendered the following opinion, holding that the bequest to this Society was exempt:

SURROGATE'S COURT, WYOMING COUNTY:

In the Matter of the Appraisal of the Estate of William P. Letchworth, Deceased, under the acts in relation to Transfers of property.

William P. Letchworth, then a legal resident of the County of Wyoming and State of New York, died in said County, December 1st, 1910, leaving a last will and testament, that was executed February 15th, 1907; which, among other provisions, contained a residuary clause, which reads as follows:

"5. I hereby bequeath to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, all the residue of my property. I desire in particular that all objects of historical interest upon the Council House Grounds, all my household furniture, pictures, books and objects of interest, and all my live stock, farming implements and other property, be used by said Society so far as practicable, in order to preserve, care for, develop and make attractive, Letchworth Park."

Which will was duly admitted to probate in the Wyoming County Surrogate's Court, on the 7th day of March, 1911.

On the 31st day of December, 1906, said William P. Letchworth granted and conveyed by a deed dated that day, to the State of New York, about one thousand acres of land situate in the towns of Genesee Falls, Wyoming County, and Portage, Livingston County, this State, which lands lie on both sides of the Genesee River, and include what is known as the Upper, Middle and Lower Falls of the Genesee River; and which lands are known as "Letchworth Park."

Which said grant and conveyance of said lands was duly accepted by the State of New York, by chapter 1, of the laws of 1907, which became a law January 27th, 1907.



Which said law, after duly accepting the aforesaid grant and conveyance of lands to the said State of New York, contained the following provision:

"All lands described and conveyed by said deed of William P. Letchworth shall be deemed to be in the actual possession of the Comptroller of this State, subject to such life use and tenancy of said grantor. After the death of the grantor, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society shall have control and jurisdiction thereof, for the purposes stated, unless the Supreme Court shall determine otherwise for good cause shown upon application of the Comptroller or some other duly authorized official of the State."

It has been duly found and reported by the transfer tax appraiser, in said proceedings, that the property passing under said residuary clause of said will, is of the value of \$47,664.07.

The Comptroller of the State of New York, through his attorney and counsel, Manton M. Wyvell, contends that the said property passing under said residuary clause of said will is taxable under the transfer tax provisions of the Tax Law; while Henry R. Howland, the administrator with the will annexed of said William P. Letchworth, by his attorney, S. Fay Carr, and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, by its counsel, Adelbert Moot, contend that such transfer is not taxable.

At the time of the death of said William P. Letchworth, viz: December 1st, 1910, section 220 of the Tax Law, so far as it is pertinent to the question at issue herein, read as follows:

"Sec. 220. Taxable Transfers.—A tax shall be and is hereby imposed upon the transfer of any property, real or personal, of the value of more than one hundred dollars, or of any interest therein, or income therefrom, in trust or otherwise, to persons or corporations not exempt by law from taxation on real or personal property, in the following cases:

"1. When the transfer is by will . . . from any person dying seized or possessed of the property while resident of the State.

"7. The tax imposed hereby shall be at the rate of five per centum per annum upon the clear market value of such property, except as otherwise prescribed in the next section.

"Sec. 221. Exceptions and limitations. . . . The rates of taxation hereinbefore prescribed in this and the preceding section are hereby designated as 'Primary Rates.'

"Whenever any property, real or personal, or any beneficial interest therein which passes by any such transfer to or for the use of any person or corporation, shall exceed the amount of twenty-five thousand dollars, over and above the exemptions hereinbefore provided, the rate of taxation shall be as follows:

"Upon all amounts in excess of the said twenty-five thousand dollars, and up to and including the sum of one hundred thousand dollars, twice the primary rates."

The Comptroller of the State of New York, by his counsel and attorney, contends that the bequest in said residuary clause of said will is a vested and absolute gift of the whole, and every interest, in the said residuary estate of said deceased, to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and that such Society

takes absolute title thereto, unimpressed and uncharged with any trust, restrictions or limitations.

The said American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, by its counsel, and the said Henry R. Howland, administrator, etc., by his attorney, also claim that said Society takes a vested and absolute title to said residuary estate, without restrictions or limitations; both parties joining in citing *Clay vs. Wood*, 153 N. Y. 134; and *Post vs. Moore*, 181 N. Y. 15, in support of such position.

As such construction of the Comptroller is concurred in by the said administrator, etc., and the said legatee, American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, while I very seriously doubt that the construction of said residuary clause, so agreed upon by said parties, will be accepted by the courts, should the said residuary legatee unreasonably neglect or refuse to use said residuary estate "in order to preserve, care for, develop and make more attractive Letchworth Park," such construction may be properly accepted by the court, for the purpose of this proceeding only.

The authority upon which the Comptroller relies in support of his contention that such legacy to said residuary legatee is taxable, is *Matter of Huntington*, 168 N. Y. 399. That decision is, in effect, that the provisions of subdivision 7, section 4, article 1 of the Tax Law (chap. 908, laws 1896), which exempted the property of charitable corporations and associations from taxation, superseded and by implication repealed the provisions of all special acts exempting the property of *such* corporations and associations from taxation.

That all *such* corporations, whose property was exempted from taxation by special acts, were subjected to the provisions of the General Tax Law, and were exempted from taxation, only to the extent provided in said subdivision 7, of section 4 of article 1 of the said Tax Law; that inasmuch as section 243 of the Tax Law, as enacted and added thereto by chapter 382 of the laws of 1900, provided that "the exemptions enumerated in section four of the Tax Law, of which this article is a part, shall not be construed as being applicable in any manner to the provisions of article ten hereof," that such corporations were not exempt from the transfer tax on property devised or bequeathed to them.

In the first instance, I do not believe that the Tax Law (chap. 908 of the laws of 1896) repealed by implication or in any manner affected the exemption from taxation of property acquired or held by this residuary legatee under the law of its incorporation, viz: chapter 166 of the laws of 1895. The title to that law reads:

"An Act to incorporate trustees of *scenic* and historical places and objects, and to provide for the care of certain property of the State."

The objects for which said corporation was formed were stated in said law, as follows, viz:

"Sec. 2. The objects of said corporation shall be to acquire by purchase, gift, grant, devise or bequest, historical objects or memorable or picturesque places in the State, hold real and personal property in fee or upon such trusts as may be agreed upon between the donors and said corporation and to improve the same; admission to which shall be free to the public under such rules for the proper protection thereof as said corporation may prescribe and which said property shall be exempt from taxation."

Which section of said law was amended by chapter 385 of the laws of 1901, so as to read as follows:

"Sec. 2. The objects of said corporation shall be to acquire by purchase, gift, grant, devise or bequest, historical objects or memorable or picturesque places in the State or *elsewhere in the United States*, hold personal property in fee or upon such lawful trusts as may be agreed upon between the donors thereof and such corporation, and to improve the same, admission to which shall be free to the public under such rules for the proper protection thereof as such corporation may prescribe, and which said property shall be exempt from taxation *within the State of New York*."

Said Tax Law, chapter 908 of the laws of 1896, does not, in specific terms, repeal nor take away the exemption granted to said residuary legatee under the original incorporating act.

In order to hold that said Tax Law repeals such exemption by implication, it must first appear that the said residuary legatee comes within the description or character of the corporations granted exemptions by said Tax Law; and this is not the case.

The only provision that would seem, even in a remote degree, to include this residuary legatee in said Tax Law, are those contained in said subdivision 7 of section 4 of article 1 of said Tax Law.

An examination of such subdivision discloses that the corporations and associations affected thereby are "a corporation or association organized *exclusively* for the moral or mental improvement of men or women, or for religious, bible, tract, charitable, benevolent, missionary, hospital, infirmary, educational, scientific, literary, library, patriotic, historical, or cemetery purposes, or for the enforcement of the laws relating to children or animals."

It is true that one of the purposes of the incorporation of said residuary legatee is to acquire historical objects, and to that extent it might possibly come under the description of a "corporation . . . organized . . . for historical . . . purposes;" but clearly it has other purposes; that is, "to acquire memorable or picturesque places in the State;" which objects or purposes do not bring such corporation within the meaning of the words used in said subdivision 7 of section 4 of the Tax Law, which prescribe the class and character of corporations whose property is exempted from taxation thereby.



Further, the very use for which this residuary bequest is clearly intended, viz: "To develop, preserve, care for and make more attractive Letchworth Park" is not an historical purpose, but is "Scenic" in its application.

So that it would seem to me that inasmuch as the Tax Law does not include within its exempting provisions this particular Society, it does not and cannot be held to repeal by implication the exemption from taxation granted to said corporation by said special law.

The Court of Appeals, in a very recent case, has used the following language with reference to repealing a special statute by implication:

"The rule in such case is that a special statute providing for a particular class of cases is not repealed by the subsequent statute, general in its terms, provisions and application, unless the intent to repeal it is manifest, although the terms of the general act are broad enough to include the cases embraced in the special law."

See *Grimmer vs. Tenement House Department*, 204 N. Y., pages 370-378.

The Court, in the matter of *Huntington*, 167 N. Y. 399-409, *supra*, makes it very plain that the corporation legatee in question in that case, was one that came clearly within the definition of a charitable corporation; which, viz: a charitable corporation, is one of those corporations specifically included in said subdivision 7 of section 4 of the Tax Law, and because it was so definitely included in such general exempting section of said Law, the Court of Appeals felt that the special law, which exempted its property from taxation, was repealed by implication by the said General Tax Law.

However, the Court of Appeals has since held that said corporation legatee, upon whose rights to exemption it passed in the Matter of *Huntington*, *supra*, was because of certain special circumstances entitled to exemption from taxation upon its property in the later case of the *People vs. Raymond*, 194 N. Y., page 189.

While I do not believe that the Tax Law, as enacted in 1896, repealed by implication the exempting provisions of the law incorporating said society, passed in 1895; yet, if that is not the case, there is another reason why the exempting provisions of the General Tax Law did not apply to this Society at the time of the death of said decedent, and that is: that the Legislature in 1901 (chapter 385, which is an act amending the law which incorporated said society) re-enacted the provisions of the said law in 1895, which exempted the property of said society from taxation, using the following words: "And which said property shall be exempt from taxation within the State of New York."



Even if it be held that the General Tax Law, passed in 1896 repealed, either directly or by implication, all special statutes exempting the corporations therein described or referred to and including the residuary legatee from taxation, still said law cannot be held to either directly or by implication prevent or preclude the express exemption of the property of any such corporations, including this residuary legatee, by special laws thereafter passed.

It seems to me that the only conclusion to be drawn from the said amending act (chapter 385 of the laws of 1901) is:

That said corporation (this residuary legatee) holds such property, both real and personal, as it then had, and thereafter takes such property, both real and personal, as might be given to it by will, or as it might otherwise acquire, within the State of New York, and holds the same exempt from taxation.

Section 220 of the Tax Law, as it was in effect at the time of the death of said decedent (December 1st, 1910), and at the date that the aforesaid amending act was enacted, provided as follows:

“Sec. 220. Taxable Transfers.— A tax shall be and is hereby imposed upon the transfer of any property . . . to . . . corporations not exempt by law from taxation on real or personal property.”

It would therefore follow that said bequest of said residue to said residuary legatee is not taxable, inasmuch as its property within this State was exempt from taxation at the time of the death of said decedent. Matter of Thrall, 157 N. Y. 46.

Counsel for the Comptroller contends that because the Tax Law was consolidated in the year 1909, with the other general laws of the State, and “re-enacted” in chapter 62 of the laws of 1909, that therefore said chapter 385 of the laws of 1901 which exempted the real and personal property of this residuary legatee from taxation, and thus also exempted any property, transferred to said residuary legatee by will, from taxation under the transfer tax provisions; that such re-enactment of the Tax Law, including subdivision 7 of section 4 of article 1; and also section 244 of article 10, again, by implication, repealed the exemption from taxation granted to said residuary legatee upon the property owned or held by it, both real and personal.

To this contention I cannot agree; it is directly contrary to the law enacted by the Legislature at the same session at which said General Tax Law was consolidated, and re-enacted, for the construction of such consolidated laws, viz: chapter 596 of the laws of 1909, which, so far as it applies to this case, reads as follows:

“Rules of Construction. Section 1. In construing the consolidated laws . . . reported to the Legislature by the board of statutory consoli-

lation . . . and enacted by the Legislature of nineteen hundred and nine . . . for the purpose of determining the effect of any of the provisions or sections thereof or any other provision or section thereof, or any special law theretofore enacted, the several provisions and sections of such laws . . . shall not be considered as having been enacted or re-enacted by the Legislature at the time of the passage of the consolidated laws . . . but as having been enacted as of the various times when such provisions and sections first became laws by any earlier statutes. . . . The true purpose and intent of this act is to prescribe that the statute law of the State, so far as it has been reproduced in such consolidated laws . . . and all such laws in force at the time of the enactment of the consolidated laws, shall be of the same force and effect as they were before the enactment of such consolidated laws."

If the contention of the Comptroller, that the provisions of the special law incorporating this residuary legatee, and amending such incorporating act, which granted exemption of all the property, both real and personal, held by said residuary legatee, within the State of New York, have been repealed, by implication or otherwise, by said General Tax Law, enacted in 1896, or by the re-enactment of said law at the consolidation of the General Laws of the State in 1909, then not only is all of the property which the said residuary legatee might receive by will taxable, under the transfer provisions of the Tax Law, but all of the property of such corporation, however acquired, irrespective of the source or method of its acquisition, is taxable for general purposes, and is liable for the town, county, state and other taxes, and may and should be assessed in the usual manner, and compelled to pay taxes thereon for all purposes that property in general is liable.

This is true because the General Tax Law, if it does repeal the exemption from taxation granted to the residuary legatee by said special statutes, does not, neither in express terms nor by implication, grant any exemption from taxation to this residuary legatee. The above statement of the logical result of the Comptroller's contention in this matter is its own refutation.

As the property of said corporation (this residuary legatee) was "exempt by law from taxation on real and personal property," within the State of New York, at the time of the death of said William P. Letchworth, viz: December 1st, 1910, said corporation, therefore, took the said residuary estate under the clause of the will in question, free and clear from any transfer tax thereon, and such residuary estate so transferred to said residuary legatee, is not subject to any transfer tax.

JAMES E. NORTON,  
*Surrogate.*

The State appealed from the foregoing opinion and the matter was heard in the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court, Fourth

Department. On January 7, 1913, the Court, all the members concurring, rendered a decision sustaining the opinion of the Surrogate and the contention of this Society. In April, the State appealed to the Court of Appeals.

*Bill for State Tax on Letchworth Park.*

On January 22, 1913, the Hon. Thomas H. Bussey introduced in the Senate and on January 30 the Hon. John Knight introduced in the Assembly a bill reading as follows:

An Act providing for the assessment and taxation of certain State lands in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming County.

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

Section 1. The lands owned by the State in the town of Genesee Falls, Wyoming County, constituting a portion of Letchworth Park, the full title to which was vested in the State upon the death of William Pryor Letchworth on December first, nineteen hundred and ten, shall be assessed and taxed in such town for State, county, town, school and highway purposes in the same manner as other real property owned by persons or corporations in such town. The assessed valuation of such lands shall not be reduced below the valuation thereof as assessed in the year nineteen hundred and ten until the bonds or other indebtedness of such town outstanding at the time this act takes effect shall be fully paid, nor shall such assessed valuation include improvements, if any, constructed thereon by the State. On or before August 1st, annually, the Assessors of such town shall file in the office of the State Comptroller a copy of the assessment roll of the town. The State Comptroller shall thereupon and before the first day of September following, and after hearing the Assessors, if they desire to be heard, correct or reduce the assessment of State lands in such town if in his judgment it is in unfair proportion to the remaining assessment of the town, and shall in other respects approve the assessment and communicate such approval to the Assessors. Such assessment shall not be valid for any purpose until the amount thereof be so approved by the State Comptroller. Such approval shall be attached to and deposited with the assessment roll of the town, and therewith delivered by the Assessors of such town to the Supervisor thereof. Such land is hereby made subject to the lien of taxes assessed thereon in the year nineteen hundred and ten before December first but not levied



until subsequent to that day, and such taxes shall be paid by the State to the Treasurer of the County of Wyoming to be credited to the town of Genesee Falls. The provisions of section four hundred and forty of the Education Law in so far as the provisions of this act are not in conflict therewith shall govern the assessment, levy and collection of school taxes on such lands in the town of Genesee Falls.

§ 2. This act shall take effect immediately.

As we have already intimated under the heading of "Roads," we are sympathetic with the feelings of the towns from whose taxable resources Letchworth Park has been removed by its becoming State property, and we trust that Senator Bussey's bill will meet with the favorable consideration of the Legislature. If the bill does pass, the town should assume the care of the public roads of the park.\*

### *Bill for Letchworth Park Bridge.*

On February 24, 1913, Hon. John Seeley of Woodhull introduced in the Senate and on March 6, Hon. Edward M. Magee of Groveland Station, introduced in the Assembly, a bill "to provide for the construction of a bridge over the Genesee River at or near Portage, in Letchworth Park, and making an appropriation therefor." It authorizes the Superintendent of Public Works to build a bridge across the river in Letchworth Park according to plans to be prepared by the State Engineer and Surveyor, and approved by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and appropriates \$95,000 for the purpose.†

### *Financial Statement of State Funds.*

On page 38 preceding, we have already spoken of the disbursements which we have made out of the Society's funds for Letchworth Park. It should be observed, in this connection, that while the foregoing statement shows only \$11,306.45 disbursed prior to December 31, 1912, the Society was obligated for the

---

\*Assemblyman Knight's bill was passed by the Legislature but was vetoed by Gov. Sulzer.

† Senator Seeley's bill was passed by the Legislature in an amended form but was vetoed by Gov. Sulzer.



new Library and Museum building for the sum of about \$6,360 more than had been actually paid up to that date.

Following is a statement of the condition of the various State funds, from April 1, 1912, the date of last report, to December 31, 1912.

*Chapter 811, Laws of 1911.*

(Appropriation \$4,000.)

DEBIT.

Received from farm rentals, previously reported.....	\$367 50
Received from State Treasurer, previously reported.....	1,910 27
Apr. 19, 1912. Cash from State Treasurer.....	639 55
May 15, 1912. Cash from State Treasurer.....	696 49
June 21, 1912. Cash from State Treasurer.....	753 69
	<hr/>
	\$4,367 50

CREDIT.

Disbursements, Nos. 1-49, previously reported.....	\$2,277 77
----------------------------------------------------	------------

April 19, 1912.

50. Albert Swyers, labor .....	29 32
51. Chaffee, Rowe & Kennedy, horse feed .....	68 40
52. Greene Hardware Co., hardware .....	10 80
53. W. A. Bennett, blacksmithing .....	5 85
54. H. J. Fuller, pair of horse blankets .....	3 80
55. T. G. Fields, 3 steel ripping bars .....	2 50
56. Caroline Bishop, Supt., salary February-March and disbursements. ....	145 20
57. F. J. Johnson, foreman, February-March.....	120 00
58-60. Labor. ....	253 68

May 7, 1912.

61. Caroline Bishop, disbursements .....	9 70
62. Caroline Bishop, Superintendent, April salary.....	66 67
63. F. G. Johnson, foreman, April .....	65 00
64. F. G. Johnson, paid laborers .....	10 83
65. J. O. Howard, paid laborers, freight, postage, etc.....	50 54
66. M. K. Dieter, custodian Glen Iris, April.....	16 67
67-75. Labor. ....	336 67
76. Andrew Swyers, hay .....	133 41
77. C. S. Seymour, 1 drag scraper .....	7 00

June 7, 1912.

78. Caroline Bishop, Superintendent, May.....	66 67
79. Joseph Brown, labor .....	37 59
80. M. K. Dieter, custodian of Glen Iris, May.....	50 00
81. F. G. Johnson, foreman, May .....	65 00
82-96. Labor and teaming, May .....	534 43
	<hr/>
	\$4,367 50

*Chapter 546, Laws of 1912.*

(Appropriation \$5,470).

## DEBIT.

Nov. 16, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	\$395 08
Dec. 20, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	567 06
		<hr/>
		\$962 14

## CREDIT.

November 6, 1912.

1.	Caroline Bishop, Superintendent, October.....	\$66 67
2.	F. G. Johnson, foreman, October .....	65 00
3.	M. K. Dieter, custodian of Glen Iris, October.....	50 00
4-7.	Labor .....	200 00
8.	Caroline Bishop, telephone and postage.....	13 41

December 9, 1912.

9.	F. G. Johnson, foreman, November.....	65 00
10.	Caroline Bishop, Superintendent, December.....	66 67
11-13.	Labor.....	150 00
14.	M. K. Dieter, custodian, November 1-15.....	25 00
15.	C. D. Stearn, custodian, November 18-30.....	21 66
16.	James Lafferty, labor, November .....	50 00
17.	H. J. Fuller, harness, etc. ....	44 58
18.	W. F. Cool, horse medicine .....	13 03
19.	Castile Chilled Plow Co., plow points .....	1 95
20.	Elitsac Manufacturing Co., lumber .....	8 12
21.	Chaffee, Rowe & Kennedy, horse feed .....	15 00
22.	Caroline Bishop, telephone, express, etc.....	17 60
23.	J. O. Howard, express and travel expenses.....	25 80
24.	C. D. Vail, travel expenses .....	11 92
25.	E. H. Hall, travel expenses .....	48 23
26.	Jamestown, Journal-Press, stationery .....	2 50
		<hr/>
		\$962 14

*Chapter 547, Laws of 1912.*

(Appropriation, \$4,250).

## DEBIT.

May 15, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	\$91 66
June 21, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	704 88
July 1, 1912.	H. L. Wiedright, farm rental .....	7 22
July 18, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	380 29
Aug. 19, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	86 04
Sept. 3, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	881 55
Sept. 17, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	28 37
Oct. 25, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	278 85
Nov. 16, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	42 07
Dec. 20, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer.....	25 27

---



---

\$2,526 20

## CREDIT.

May 7, 1912.

1-3.	Labor in April .....	\$91 66
------	----------------------	---------

June 21, 1912.

4.	Greene Hardware Co., labor and materials.....	558 43
5.	Caroline Bishop, telephone, express, etc.....	24 20
6.	W. A. Bennett, whiffletrees, etc. ....	8 25
7.	Chaffee, Rowe & Kennedy, horse feed .....	114 00

July 10, 1912.

8.	A. W. Davis, moulding, window shades, etc.....	20 99
9.	August Peterson, labor, June .....	50 00
10.	Caroline Bishop, sundry disbursements .....	15 10
11.	Wyoming Telephone Co., telephone service .....	22 50
12.	J. O. Howard, paid for labor.....	\$239 83
	horse feed .....	2 50
	postage, etc. ....	3 62
		<hr/>
		245 95
13.	C. A. Redfield, painting .....	25 75
14.	State Treasurer, farm proceeds .....	7 22

August 8, 1912.

15.	B. L. Smith, building repairs .....	6 95
16.	Greene Hardware Co., paint, etc. ....	10 59
17.	T. G. Fields, mold board, corn marker, etc.....	11 40
18.	Elitsac Mfg. Co., hardware .....	12 10
19.	Castile Chilled Plow Co., cultivator .....	45 00

August 28, 1912.

20.	J. O. Howard, express, repairs to buildings, etc.....	40 92
21.	Nelson Bros., lumber and molding .....	99 20
22.	J. O. Howard, plaster board, etc.....	1 68
23.	Whitney & Halladay, carpenter work .....	181 00
24.	Castile Hardware Co., paste, brushes, etc.....	3 46
25.	H. W. Isaman, labor, July .....	16 67
26.	Elitsac Manufacturing Co., roofing, etc.....	42 40
27.	Greene Hardware Co., hardware, paint, etc.....	17 91
28-29.	Labor, July .....	30 00
30.	M. K. Dieter, express, board, etc.....	55 92
31.	F. W. Miller Hardware Co., plumbing.....	376 14
32.	W. H. Prentice, wall paper .....	16 25

September 12, 1912.

33.	Castile Hardware Co., hardware .....	15 37
34.	B. L. Smith, labor .....	13 00

October 16, 1912.

35-43.	Labor in July, August and September.....	99 65
44-45.	J. O. Howard, express, etc.....	19 66
46.	Elitsac Manufacturing Co., cement .....	15 00
47.	James Lafferty, labor in September .....	3 33
48.	F. W. Miller Hardware Co., hardware.....	41 45
49.	Buffalo House Wrecking Co., iron pipe .....	33 00
50.	Dobbie Foundry & Machine Co., iron pipe.....	33 25

October 16, 1912.

51-52.	Castile Hardware Co., hardware .....	7 06
53.	Falconer Mirror Co., plate glass .....	26 45

November 6, 1912.

54.	J. O. Howard, dynamite, blasting, etc.....	\$19 99
55-56.	W. S. Bennett, hardware and blacksmithing.....	22 08

December 9, 1912.

57.	Castile Chilled Plow Co., iron fence posts.....	25 27
		<hr/>
		\$2,526 20

## PHILIPSE MANOR HALL.

*Improvement, Maintenance and Use.*

Philipse Manor Hall is the venerable stone and brick building in the City of Yonkers which, for a long period prior to the American Revolution, was the manorial seat of the Lords of the Manor of Philipsborough. This building and the acre of ground upon which it stands in the oldest part of the City were purchased from the City of Yonkers and presented to the State of New York through the generosity of the late Mrs. William F. Cochran, who gave \$50,000 for that purpose, upon the condition that this Society should be custodian of the property. The gift was accepted by the State by chapter 168 of the laws of 1908 which committed it to our care. At the time of the gift, the property was estimated to be worth \$100,000 and it was considered that in parting with it at \$50,000, the municipality contributed an equal amount in order that the Manor Hall might become a public monument. At that time the building was used as the City Hall and it was not until July 3, 1911, that the building was formally vacated and the property actually transferred to our custody.

On page 39 preceding, under the heading "Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift," we have referred in detail to the generosity of Mrs. Cochran and her son, Mr. Alexander Smith Cochran, in providing funds for the renovation of the building and in our former Reports we have described in detail the work of the restoration and improvement. The restoration of the Manor Hall has been done with admirable self-restraint by the architect, Mr. G. Howard Chamberlain, and on both outside and the inside the antique appearance of the building has been well preserved without unnecessary modern distractions. The principal interior features of the Manor Hall, besides the building itself, are the



valuable collection of colonial furniture deposited therein by Mr. Alexander Smith Cochran and his remarkable collection of portraits of famous Americans, including works by Benjamin West, Gilbert Stuart, Copley, Peale and other celebrated artists. The latter are estimated to be worth \$100,000.

For the greater safety of the historic building and its contents, we have built in the northwestern corner of the grounds a detached brick building in which we have installed the steam-heating apparatus for warming the Manor Hall. The steam is conducted to the latter by means of underground pipes, thus eliminating the danger of fire which existed with the old system of heating with a furnace in the basement of the Manor Hall itself. The detached building also serves as the lodge of the janitor.

The Manor Hall property, with the improvements made by us, and its contents, are now valued at about \$250,000.

The renovation of the property was completed, so far as the funds at our disposal would permit, in the spring of 1912, and the Manor Hall was thrown open to the public informally on May 16, 1912. It is open on week days from 9 a. m. to 5 p. m., and on Sundays from 2 p. m. to 6 p. m.

It is the policy of the Society to permit the use of the old Common Council chamber in this building for patriotic and historic gatherings, but this has been prevented thus far by the lack of suitable furniture. In fact, this chamber, which the municipal authorities made by throwing together several rooms on the second and attic floors of the north wing, is entirely out of harmony architecturally with the rest of the building. The projecting wooden brackets and timbers supporting the roof strike a particularly discordant note, and the whole chamber ought to be remodeled as well as supplied with seats and a suitable platform and desk. We trust that the State will furnish the means for this improvement at no distant date.

We have permitted the Yonkers Historical and Library Association to place its library and archives in one of the rooms and to hold meetings therein, and have also allowed the Keskeskick Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution a similar privilege with respect to meetings.

On Memorial Day, May 30, 1912, the veterans of the Grand Army of the Republic held their usual exercises around the Soldiers' Monument on the lawn in front of the Manor Hall.

The Manor Hall is the object of increasing public interest. Situated within five minutes' walk from the New York Central Railroad station, at the intersection of some of the principal thoroughfares in the business part of the City, it is readily accessible by walking, steam cars, street cars and automobiles; with the result that many people, from both near and far, visit the building out of historical, archaeological, architectural or art interest. (See plates 40 and 41.)

*Philipse Manor Hall Book.*

In May, 1912, the Society published a book entitled "Philipse Manor Hall," by Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., containing a history of the building and much collateral information. The book consists of 255 pages of reading matter, with fourteen plates of illustrations. The latter include a folding plan of the building and a folding plan of the ornamental ceiling of the east parlor. This book, which has been printed through the generosity of Mr. Alexander S. Cochran, has been sent gratuitously to the members of the Society and the principal public libraries and universities of the country. It has been placed on sale at the nominal price of seventy-five cents a copy, as the object of the Society is not to make a profit on the book, but to disseminate information about the Manor Hall and that important chapter of the history of the State relating thereto. Copies may be had upon application either to the headquarters of the Society, No. 154 Nassau Street, New York, or to the Superintendent of the Manor Hall at Yonkers, N. Y.

*Ancestral Badge of Frederick Philipse.*

The publication of our Philipse Manor Hall book has been the means of eliciting several interesting facts about the Philipse family. Among others, we have learned that the jeweled badge of the ancestral offices of Keeper of the Deer Forests of Bohemia, which Mr. Frederick Philipse wore on the occasion of the mar-

riage of his sister Mary to Major (later Colonel) Roger Morris in the Manor Hall on January 19, 1758, is now in the possession of Mr. John Morris Robinson of St. John, N. B. Mr. Robinson is a descendant of Mrs. Beverly Robinson (nee Susannah Philipse), a sister of the bride and of the last Lord of the Manor. Frederick Philipse's ancestors in Bohemia had for some generations held the office of Master Ranger of the Royal Forests, and the insignia of office is a golden stag, embellished with three jewels set in the side of the body, a circlet of gems around the stag's neck, a jewel pendant under the stag, and similar ornaments in the chains from which the stag is suspended. Through the courtesy of Mr. Robinson we are enabled to reproduce a photograph of the badge in plate 42.

*Mineral and Mining Rights of Philipse Manor.*

On page 186 of our Philipse Manor Hall book, in treating of the dissolution of the Manor and the persistence of old manorial rights and customs, we referred to the legal difficulty of eradicating the rights of the Philipse family in real estate acquired over two centuries ago, and to the obstacles which ancient mineral rights presented to the giving of clear titles to real estate within the bounds of certain portions of the old Manor. While the existence of these mineral and mining rights have not affected the title of the State to the Manor Hall property or the relations of this Society thereto, it seems appropriate to mention, with a view to completing the history of this phase of the subject, that the Legislature of 1912 passed a law to extinguish the mineral rights of the Philipse heirs in the counties of Putnam and Dutchess. A similar bill was passed by the Legislature of 1911 but was vetoed by Governor Dix. The bill which was enacted in 1912 and received Governor Dix's signature forms chapter 509 of the laws of 1912 and reads as follows:



An act to provide for the acquisition of the mineral and mining rights of the heirs of Philip Philipse, in the counties of Putnam and Dutchess, and making an appropriation therefor.

Became a law April 18, 1912, with the approval of the Governor.  
Passed, three-fifths being present.

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

Section 1. The commissioners of the land office may, by agreement with the owners, upon such price and terms as they may deem just, not exceeding the sum of two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars (\$225,000), hereinafter appropriated, acquire title on behalf and in the name of the people of the state, to an outstanding undivided one-third interest of the heirs of Philip Philipse in the mines and minerals in one hundred thousand acres, more or less, of certain lands in the counties of Putnam and Dutchess heretofore sold by the people of this state as forfeited by the attainder of Roger Morris, and Mary, his wife, and Beverly Robinson, and Suzannah his wife, and which lands are included in lands known as lots number one, three, four, five, seven and nine of the division of the Philipse patent, and as described in the partition deeds made February seventh, seventeen hundred and fifty-four, between Philip Philipse and Beverly Robinson, and Suzannah, his wife, of the first part, and Mary Philipse of the second part, to lots numbered three, five and nine, and deed of Philip Philipse and Mary Philipse of the first part (and Beverly Robinson, and Suzannah, his wife, of the second part, to lots numbered one, four and seven, said deeds being recorded in the office of the secretary of this state.

§ 2. Upon the requisition of said commissioners of the land office, and upon a voucher or vouchers, certified by said commissioners or by such officer or officers thereof as they may designate for that purpose, in form to be approved by the comptroller, the comptroller shall pay to the owners the sum or sums that may be necessary to pay for the mining and mineral rights authorized to be acquired by this act.

§ 3. The sum of two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars (\$225,000), or so much thereof as may be necessary, payable by the treasurer out of any moneys in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, is hereby appropriated, subject to the audit of the comptroller, to carry out the provisions of this act, and the same shall be payable by the comptroller on the requisition of said commissioners of the land office.

§ 4. This act shall take effect immediately.



*Financial Statement of State Funds.*

In the statement of the Society's General Fund on pages 35-36 and of the Manor Hall Fund, Cochran Gift, on page 39 preceding, we have given an accounting of the funds of this Society applied to the Manor Hall. Following is a statement of the State Funds received and disbursed from April 1 to December 31, 1912:

*Chapter 811, Laws of 1911.*

(Appropriation \$2,750).

## DEBIT.

Received from State Treasurer, previously reported.....	\$1,142 19
Apr. 19, 1912. Cash from State Treasurer.....	110 55
May 15, 1912. Cash from State Treasurer.....	233 44
June 21, 1912. Cash from State Treasurer.....	305 68
July 18, 1912. Cash from State Treasurer.....	488 81
Aug. 19, 1912. Cash from State Treasurer.....	98 61
Oct. 25, 1912. Cash from State Treasurer.....	231 68
	<hr/>
	\$2,610 96

## CREDIT.

Disbursements Nos. 1-15, previously reported.....	\$1,142 19
---------------------------------------------------	------------

## April 12, 1912.

16. Ernest Schadtke, janitor, March.....*	50 00
17. W. E. Booth, plumbing .....	4 55
18. S. H. Thayer, paid night watchman.....	56 00

## May 7, 1912.

19. S. H. Thayer, paid for labor, etc. ....	71 67
20. Peter McDonald, labor on grounds and manure.....	26 00
21. Ernest Schadtke, janitor, April .....	50 00
22. Kenneth Mackay, materials and carpenter work.....	85 77

## June 7, 1912.

23. W. O. Lewin, photographs .....	10 00
24. G. W. Chamberlain, Superintendent, May.....	100 00
25. H. L. Twine, hardware .....	21 75
26. Ernest Schadtke, janitor, May .....	50 00
27. Peter Macdonald, labor on grounds, seeds, etc.....	51 25
28. S. H. Thayer, paid watchman, etc. ....	72 68
29. G. W. Chamberlain, Superintendent, June.....	100 00
30. E. Schadtke, janitor, June .....	50 00
31. S. H. Thayer, paid watchman, etc. ....	58 21
32. Hays & Randolph Co., fuel .....	61 50
33. Peter Macdonald, plants and planting .....	219 10

## August 8, 1912.

34. S. H. Thayer, paid for light and water.....	13 97
35. G. W. Chamberlain, Superintendent, part of July.....	84 64

36.	Yonkers E. L. & P. Co., lamps .....	\$20 72
37.	Hays & Randolph Co., fuel .....	185 50
38.	H. L. Twine, hose, hardware, etc. ....	25 46
		<hr/>
		\$2,610 96
		<hr/>

*Chapter 546, Laws of 1912.*

(Appropriation \$2,700).

DEBIT.

Nov. 26, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer .....	\$150 00
Dec. 20, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer .....	256 80
		<hr/>
		\$406 80
		<hr/>

CREDIT.

November 22, 1912.

1.	Geo. W. Chamberlain, Superintendent, October.....	\$100 00
2.	Ernest Schadtler, janitor, October .....	50 00

December 9, 1912.

3.	G. W. Chamberlain, Superintendent, November.....	100 00
4.	Ernest Schadtler, janitor, November .....	50 00
5.	Shannon & Beck, glazing .....	3 05
6.	Hays & Randolph, fuel .....	103 75
		<hr/>
		\$406 80
		<hr/>

*Chapter 547, Laws of 1912.*

• (Appropriation \$1,050).

DEBIT.

Aug. 19, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer .....	\$212 53
Sept. 17, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer .....	70 00
Sept. 21, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer .....	150 00
Oct. 25, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer .....	238 77
Nov. 16, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer .....	76 82
Dec. 20, 1912.	Cash from State Treasurer .....	100 58
		<hr/>
		\$848 70
		<hr/>

CREDIT.

August 8, 1912.

1.	G. W. Chamberlain, Superintendent, part of July.....	\$15 36
2.	Ernest Schadtler, janitor, July .....	50 00
3.	S. H. Thayer, paid watchman, etc. ....	61 78
4.	R. S. Stewart, sodding .....	85 39

September 12, 1912.

5.	S. H. Thayer, paid watchman .....	70 00
----	-----------------------------------	-------

September 18, 1912.

6.	G. W. Chamberlain, Superintendent, August.....	100 00
7.	Ernest Schadtler, janitor, August .....	50 00

## October 16, 1912.

8.	G. W. Chamberlain, Superintendent, September.....	100 00
9.	G. Schleuter, umbrella jars .....	9 00
10.	S. H. Thayer, paid janitor, etc. ....	79 77
11.	E. Schadtler, janitor, September .....	50 00

## November 6, 1912.

12.	S. H. Thayer, paid watchman, etc. ....	76 82
-----	----------------------------------------	-------

## December 9, 1912.

13.	S. H. Thayer, paid watchman, etc. ....	60 80
14.	Thomas McVicar, repairing roof .....	17 75
15.	H. L. Twine, wire screen for lawn .....	16 25
16.	Marshall-Matheson Co., mats .....	5 78
		<hr/>
		\$848 70
		<hr/>

## FORT BREWERTON STATE RESERVATION.

The Fort Brewerton State Reservation is an area of one acre, lying at the foot of Oneida Lake, opposite the village of Fort Brewerton, and contains the remains of earthworks erected during the French and Indian War. This property was purchased by the State and placed in the custody of this Society in 1906, pursuant to chapter 653 of the laws of 1904. No improvements have been made on this property for lack of funds. On February 5, 1913, Hon. Thaddeus C. Sweet of Phoenix, Oswego County, introduced in the Assembly a bill appropriating \$1,000 for fencing the property, mounting cannon, erecting a liberty pole, placing a marker, and otherwise improving the property. Through an inadvertence, which Mr. Sweet expresses his intention to repair, the bill places the fort in the care of the Daughters of the American Revolution. The fort is in the legal custody of this Society and the bill should be amended accordingly. We trust that the Legislature will make this modest appropriation. Not only should the improvements mentioned in the bill be made, but the boundaries of the area owned by the State should be indicated; the earthworks should be raised, rebanked and sodded where necessary to preserve their outlines; and the grass should be cut occasionally.\*

---

\* The bill did not pass the Legislature.

Fort Brewerton, situated on the famous old thoroughfare by land and water from Manhattan Island by way of the Hudson, Mohawk and Oswego Rivers to Lake Ontario, holds an interesting place in the Colonial history of the State, and is well worthy of the more liberal attention of the Legislature. Historical sketches of Fort Brewerton have been given in our Eighth Annual Report (1903) and our Tenth Annual Report (1905).

The Rev. W. M. Beauchamp, S. T. D., of Syracuse, N. Y., in a letter dated February 11, 1913, and printed in a Syracuse paper, gives the following interesting notes about the fort:

“Col. Montessor wrote, May 18, 1759, that the General ‘ordered also three posts to be made, as follows: At the northeast end of Oneida Lake, 50 men; at the west end of Oneida Lake, 50 do.; at Oswego Falls, 100 do. The above posts to be retrenched with a ditch and a blockhouse in the center, with flankers at each opposite angle on which swivel guns are mounted.’

“These were the royal blockhouses on Wood Creek, Fort Brewerton and the unnamed fort at Oswego Falls. Of course Montessor made working plans only, and the work went on simultaneously under others, in preparation for the Niagara campaign of that year. Captain Brewerton is said to have been a popular officer of that day, but may have had little to do with the fort. The next year, and perhaps at once, Captain Mungo Campbell was in command, and of her visit there in 1760, Mrs. Grant has left a charming account. July 16, 1761, Sir William Johnson said: ‘Proceeded down the lake to Fort Brewerton, where we arrived at sunset. Supped with Captain Baugh and encamped over the river, where some New York companies were also encamped.’ On his return, August 23, he said: ‘Arrived at Fort Brewerton at 5 o’clock. Supped with Lieutenant Brown,’—Captain Baugh being away.

“A plan of the fort is included in the set of British forts in North America, prepared by Mary Ann Rocque and published in 1765. All the New York forts are in this. It is probable that it was abandoned about 1768, when the boundary line was adopted. The Indians wished Oswego maintained, but not the smaller forts. A party of explorers passing it in 1773 made no mention of it, and said of Oswego Falls: ‘Here was formerly a fort and considerable fortifications, but they are now destroyed.’ It was not occupied during the Revolution.

“Of course it was not commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Bull in 1756, as Clark states. He gives Captain Thomas Morris as



in charge in 1764. The early plan gives no mole of rocks, and I suppose the one under water to be but the remains of an Indian fish weir. This was in use a few years before the building of the fort. The latter block house has a plain history, being built in the alarm of 1794, when Governor Simcoe wished to seize Three Rivers, Salt Point and Brewerton, and make them the New York frontier."

### TAPPAN MONUMENT PROPERTY.

The Society owns in fee a circular plot of ground fifty-one feet in diameter in the town of Tappan, N. Y. Upon the property, which was acquired in 1905, and which is just north of the New Jersey State line, stands the monument erected by the late Mr. Cyrus W. Field to mark the site of the execution of Major John Andre of the British army. Upon this monument we have placed a tablet commemorating the fortitude of Washington and his generals in one of the crises of the War for Independence. The spot has a tragic historical interest and is visited by many people.

### PUBLIC MEETINGS.

#### *National Park Pictures.*

During the year which has elapsed since our last Report, five notable public meetings have been held under the direct auspices of this Society. At the time of the presentation of our last Report, we were holding in the galleries of the National Arts Club of New York an exhibition of National Park pictures collected and loaned by the United States Department of the Interior. This exhibition continued from March 13 to April 13, 1912, and aroused the greatest popular interest in the scenic treasures of the Nation. In connection with this exhibition, we devoted two evenings to addresses on the subjects of National, State and City Parks, the principal address on the opening evening having been by the Hon. Carmi A. Thompson, Assistant Secretary of the Interior. Following this exhibition we received numerous communications from educational and art institutions in New York City and elsewhere asking the privilege of exhibiting the pictures, which applications were duly forwarded to the Department of the Interior, but a continuous itinerary for the exhibit had already been arranged for months in advance, and it was impossible to

meet all the demands made for it. The exhibition demonstrated clearly the popular interest in picturesque America and indicates that it needs only a little familiarity with the beauties and wonders of our country to induce our citizens to "see America first."

*Wanamaker Indian Expeditions.*

On Thursday evening, October 24, 1912, this Society conjointly with the American Museum of Natural History opened in the latter institution an exhibition of about 170 photographs of Indian Life taken by the two expeditions among the Indians sent out by Mr. Rodman Wanamaker of Philadelphia in 1908 and 1909. After the formal opening of the photograph exhibition in the West Assembly Hall of the Museum, nearly two hours were devoted to a lecture delivered in the Auditorium by Dr. Joseph Kossuth Dixon, who led the Wanamaker expeditions. The lecture was illustrated not only by beautifully colored stereopticon views, but also by a series of remarkable moving pictures; while it was interspersed with music, based upon aboriginal themes, harmonized by Dr. Irvin J. Morgan, and rendered by an orchestra and several trained singers. The expense of this remarkable evening, like that of the expeditions whose results they portrayed, was generously borne by Mr. Wanamaker.

Mr. Wanamaker's object in sending out these expeditions, which, it is estimated, cost \$100,000, was to make a lasting record of the daily life, the sports, games, and wars of the Indians. For this purpose the members of the party lived long in the Indian country, far from civilized dwellings and in daily touch with the life of the tepee. The first expedition traveled over 8,000 miles and made 1,600 feet of moving picture films and 1,600 negatives.

The second expedition concentrated its energies upon a single phase of Indian activity — the last great Indian council which was held in 1867. The object of the party of 1909 was to induce the natives to make a reproduction of this council and to secure pictures of it in all its details. After arrangements had been completed there was an extraordinary assembly of eminent chiefs of several nations in the valley of the Little Big Horn Mountain about two miles from the scene of Custer's last fight. A primitive

council lodge was built and the old warriors arrayed in the splendid regalia of war times, carrying their old time weapons, gathered to repeat the ancient ceremonies of their people. The expedition encamped with them and listened to their stories of their deeds of valor. The ancient smoke signal rose in the air to convoke them, runners sped away to summon others and the Blackfeet came from the north, the Apaches from the south, the Sioux from the east and the Umatillas from the west. Upward of 18,000 feet of moving picture films were secured and over 800 negatives.

These priceless historical materials relating to the lives of the Indians formed the mass from which Dr. Dixon and his assistants drew the illustrations for a truly wonderful exhibition.

The music of the evening was built entirely on genuine Indian themes, obtained by phonographic records made during the Wanamaker expeditions. Dr. Morgan endeavored in arranging his music to reproduce the Indian themes in their original form instead of altering them to meet the exigencies of rhythm or harmony arising in the course of an extended musical composition. The hall was filled and the audience was deeply attentive.

Mr. Wanamaker's generosity in presenting a set of photographs to the Museum is mentioned on page 205 following; and his project for erecting a colossal monument to the American Indian is mentioned on page 97.

#### *Ascent of Mount McKinley.*

On Monday evening, December 9, 1912, again in conjunction with the American Museum of Natural History, the Society held a public meeting in the auditorium of the Museum which was addressed by Prof. Herschel C. Parker of the School of Mines of Columbia University on the "Scenic Beauty of Alaska, with Special Reference to Mount McKinley." Professor Parker is an experienced mountain climber, and among his conquests includes explorations and first ascents in the Canadian "Alps" in 1897, 1899 and 1903; first ascents of Mounts Goodsir, Dawson (British Columbia) Hungabee, Deltaform, Biddle and Lefroy (Alberta); exploration of the Mount McKinley region, Alaska, in 1906, and



ascent in 1912; and explorations of Mount Olympus, Washington, in 1907.

Especial interest attached to this lecture in consequence of the claim of Dr. Frederick A. Cook that he had attained the summit of Mount McKinley in 1906. When, in 1909, Dr. Cook claimed to have attained the North Pole, his previous record of exploration was subjected to examination and his claim to have reached the top of Mount McKinley was challenged. In 1912, Professor Parker led an expedition up Mount McKinley, and in his lecture on the evening of December 9 exhibited photographs taken by him showing that the point represented by "another explorer," (whose name he did not mention), to be the top of Mount McKinley, was far below the highest summit. The lecture was illustrated with an extraordinary series of picturesque views, many superbly colored. As on the occasion of the Wanamaker Indian lecture by Dr. Dixon, the auditorium of the Museum was filled to its comfortable capacity.

### *The Kolb Voyage Through the Grand Canyon.*

A third lecture of an extraordinary character was delivered by Mr. Emery C. Kolb at the Annual Meeting of the Society at Delmonico's, 44th Street and Fifth Avenue, New York, on Wednesday evening, January 15, 1913. On this occasion Mr. Kolb showed stereopticon views and moving pictures of a remarkable trip made by him and his brother, Mr. E. L. Kolb, through the Grand Canyon of the Colorado river, ending in January, 1912. The Messrs. Kolb are photographers who for ten years have been located at the Bright Angel Trail at the Grand Canyon in Arizona, and their trip, which occupied 101 days, duplicated Powell's trip of 1869. With one moving picture camera and six other cameras, the two brothers began their perilous expedition at Green River City, Wyoming, and went through to the Needles, Cal. They started with only one assistant, eight others who had been engaged having withdrawn before the start. Terrified by the crumbling walls of the canyon and other dangers of the trip, their assistant became incapacitated and the Messrs. Kolb had to take him out at Lodore Canyon and carry him 155 miles to Price, Utah, on



the Rio Grande Railroad. The brothers then returned to Lodore Canyon and resumed their trip. At Bright Angel they secured an assistant who continued with them to the end.

This was the first modern photographic expedition through the Grand Canyon, and the views and motion pictures exhibited by Mr. Kolb not only showed the wonderful scenery of that most wonderful eroded canyon in the known world, but they also demonstrated in a graphic way the perils which Powell and the very few other explorers have encountered in making that dangerous voyage.

### *The Hiawatha Legends.*

On Thursday evening, April 3, 1913, a general meeting was held in the American Museum of Natural History, in New York City, jointly under the auspices of the Museum and this Society, at which Mr. F. E. Moore presented moving pictures illustrating the Hiawatha legends. These pictures, made upon Indian reservations in Nature's own setting, represented a dramatization of Longfellow's immortal poem, a reading of which by Mr. Robert Stuart Pigott accompanied the projection of the views upon the screen. The participants in the scenes were about 150 Indians of New York State, Canada and the west. For more than ten years, this "Indian Passion Play," as it has been called, has been enacted under Mr. Moore's direction at educational centers like Chautauqua, N. Y., and other places where a natural environment could be secured; but in the production above referred to, the resources of the moving picture films were made use of to represent the drama with a larger personnel, in surroundings more harmonious with Indian life, and at different seasons of the year more appropriate to the story than were practicable in the acting of the play heretofore. The great auditorium of the Museum was filled to its utmost capacity and some 200 persons were turned away, unable to find seats. The production is a serious attempt to represent Indian customs and ceremonies, and presents the romantic and pathetic features of the Hiawatha legends in a way strongly to appeal to the interest of admirers of Longfellow's poem and lovers of Indian folk-lore.

## SITES AND INSCRIPTIONS.

*Oyster Pasty Cannon Inscription.*

In the course of the removal of encroachments by stoops, railings and other architectural projections upon the sidewalks along lower Broadway, New York City, in 1912, an old cannon which had been used as a newel-post in an iron railing in front of No. 55 Broadway was removed. As this relic had been dug up on the site of the building, on the corner of Broadway and the lane leading westward to the fortification which once stood on the Hudson River front and was called the Oyster Pasty Battery, this Society and the City History Club of New York joined in securing possession of the cannon from the owner, Mr. William Henry Mairs, who kindly gave it to be placed in the neighboring Battery Park. With the cooperation of Park Commissioner Stover, the cannon will be mounted and will be marked with a tablet bearing the following inscription:

This Ancient Cannon  
was exhumed in 1892 on the  
site of No. 55 Broadway  
on the corner of Exchange Alley  
or "the highway leading to the  
Fortification called Oyster Pasty." (1695-1783)  
Presented to the City of New York  
by  
William Henry Mairs.  
Placed here by the Children of  
The City History Club.  
1913.

*Eleventh Milestone Inscription.*

On May 30, 1912, as stated more fully on page 99 following, the milestone which once stood beside the old Kingsbridge Road on Manhattan Island and marked the eleventh mile from the City Hall, was dedicated under the auspices of the City History Club in Roger Morris Park (Washington's Headquarters Park) at 160th Street and Jumel Terrace, New York City, with an inscription approved by this Society. The milestone itself bears the original inscription "11 Miles From N. York." This is repeated with additions upon the tablet affixed thereto as follows:

“ 11  
Miles  
from  
N. York ”  
On the Kingsbridge Rd.  
In 1769 at 170 Street  
In 1819 at 189 Street  
City History Club  
1912

The different locations mentioned on the tablet are due to the fact that in 1769 the City Hall was situated at Wall and Nassau Streets on the site of the present United States Sub-treasury, but after the present City Hall was built in 1803-12, the milestones were moved to correspond to the new point of beginning and to the variations in the roads in the meantime. The present location of the eleventh milestone does not pretend to mark eleven miles from any particular point; the stone having been erected in Roger Morris Park to preserve it as a reminder of the early days when the little old city was so remote from the upper part of Manhattan Island.

### *Bronx Park Tablets.*

In the summer of 1912, the Society approved of the following inscription for six identical tablets to be placed by the Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences in Van Cortlandt, Pelham Bay, Saint Mary's, Bronx, Crotona and Claremont Parks in the Borough of the Bronx, New York City:

Pursuant to an Act of Legislature Passed April 19, 1883, Mayor Franklin Edson Appointed the Following Commission to Select and Locate Lands for Public Parks in the 23rd and 24th Wards of the City of New York, and in the Vicinity thereof:

Luther R. Marsh, President.

Louis Fitzgerald,	Waldo Hutchins,
Charles L. Tiffany,	George W. McLean,
William W. Niles,	Thomas J. Crombie.

The Commission Appointed John Mullaly Secretary, and James C. Lane, Engineer.

The Commission Recommended "That the several tracts of land embraced under the following titles be

appropriated for the recreation and enjoyment of the inhabitants of New York: ”

Van Cortlandt Park,	Bronx Park,
Pelham Bay Park,	Crotona Park,
St. Mary's Park,	Claremont Park,
Mosholu Park,	Bronx and Pelham Parkway,
	Crotona Parkway.

Erected by

The Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences.

MCMXII.

### *Bronx Bridge.*

In October, 1912, the office of the Chief Engineer of Sewers and Highways of the Borough of the Bronx, New York City, through its Engineer of Design, Mr. Charles Gartenstiegl, invited suggestions from the Society for suitable historical subjects for the decorative treatment of the bridge, now under construction, for the purpose of carrying the Grand Boulevard and Concourse over East 174th Street in the Bronx. “It has occurred to us,” wrote Mr. Gartenstiegl, “that if the history of the locality in which the bridge is being built, or the history of the Borough, could furnish suitable subjects, these spaces\* might profitably be used in commemorating interesting historical events.” This desire of the municipal engineers to make their structures historically educational as well as architecturally graceful and utilitarian is heartily to be commended to the engineers of other cities. In compliance with the request we recommended that designs be made which would suggest some of the following subjects:

The Morris family and the part its members played in the early days of the Bronx; Gouverneur Morris, whose home at the Bronx Kills was the resort of so many notables; or Lewis Morris, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Colonel Glover, whose men acquitted themselves so nobly at the Battle of Pell's Point in checking General Howe's advance, and enabling Washington to reach White Plains in safety.

The Battle of Westchester Creek where a detachment of American riflemen, posted at the old causeway through the foresight of General Heath, repelled the invaders at what has been styled the “Lexington of Westchester.”

---

\* Referring to certain spaces in the designs for the bridge.



Anne Hutchinson, who braved the terrors of the forests and Indians to secure religious liberty.

The Stockbridge Indian warriors, friends of the Patriots, who under their Chief Nimham, gave their lives among the hills of Van Cortlandt Park for the American cause.

Joseph Rodman Drake, the author of the "Culprit Fay" and other poems, whose grave at Hunt's Point has been preserved in the new Joseph Rodman Drake Park.

Edgar Allan Poe, whose cottage still stands in Bronx Borough where he wrote many of his famous poems. (See page 147.)

Jonas Bronck, the earliest settler in the lower section of this Borough, after whom the river as well as the Borough itself were named, and at whose home the famous treaty was signed with the Indian Sachems of neighboring tribes.

Thomas Pell, grantee of Pelham Manor, who was one of the first settlers of the northeastern section of the Borough.

### *Silas Wright's Birthplace Tablet.*

On page 170 of our last Report (1912), we mentioned the offer of Mr. Herbert L. Bridgman, a Trustee of this Society, and a native of Amherst, Mass., to erect in Amherst a tablet to mark the site of the birthplace of Silas Wright, once Governor of the State of New York. This matter has taken on additional interest in consequence of the admiration for Wright's character and statesmanship expressed by the newly elected Governor of this State, Governor Sulzer, and also the bill introduced in the Legislature January 20, 1913, by Assemblyman J. A. Smith, making an appropriation of \$250 for a portrait of Wright to be hung in the Executive Chamber in the Capitol at Albany.

In connection with the marking of the birthplace in Amherst, we have had the helpful cooperation of Mr. Frank A. Hosmer, President of the Amherst Historical Association. The exact site of the house has not yet been determined. Mr. George Cutler of Amherst, who is now over ninety years old, remembers distinctly when Wright was a national character, and says that he has frequently heard it stated that he was born in the house which stood near the present residence of Mr. Henry D. Fearing on Pleasant Street. Mr. Fearing, however, says that Wright visited Amherst in 1846, a year before his death, and that Mr. Henry Jackson, who saw Wright at that time, told him that he was born in the

house which stood very near the two posts that now mark the entrance to the estate owned and occupied by Mr. Henry C. Nash on Pleasant Street, near the entrance to the Agricultural College. Wright was less than a year old when his family moved from his birthplace to Weybridge, Vt., which accounts for part of the difficulty in locating the site of the house.

In selecting the site for the tablet, we have been confronted with an interesting problem, presented by the fact that the house in which Wright was born has been removed from its original site and now stands outside of the town. The question presented is, whether it is better to mark the site on which the house stood or to mark the house itself. The house, we are informed by Miss Abbie T. Montague of Sunderland, Mass., associate editor of "Sunderland Genealogies," is in the town of Sunderland. Miss Montague writes: "It is on the road from the Plumtrees to the Meadow, and is situated not far west of George L. Cooley's on the opposite side of the road. In 1814 the house was bought by Roswell Cooley and moved to its present location. I have this from his daughter, the late Maria S. Cooley, who was, of course, in a position to know; and moreover she was an authority on matters of this nature even when they did not concern her."

On general principles, we are of the opinion that under the circumstances it is better to mark the site than the house. It is customary in history to mention the corporate place-name as the birthplace of a distinguished man. Thus we say that "Wright was born in Amherst," and the fact which we will commemorate on our tablet is that he was born at a certain place in Amherst. After a house has been removed not only from its original site, but also from the town in which it first stood, it loses much of its character as the birth *place* and becomes more like the cradle in which the man was rocked, or the chair in which he sat, and while it is interesting on account of personal associations, yet it seems to rank secondary to the geographical site of the man's birth.

If a house has been removed from its original site but is still in the same neighborhood and within the same corporate limits, the force of the foregoing considerations is somewhat modified. The tablet, if placed on the house, would then be within the same

town and mark the same house in which the man was born, and the difference in location could easily be compensated for by stating on the tablet where the house originally stood. A case of this sort is presented by Hamilton Grange, the residence of Alexander Hamilton, in New York City, which has already been moved once a short distance from its first location and which may be moved again a short distance to another place in a public park on a part of the original Hamilton farm. Another case of this sort is presented by the Poe Cottage in Bronx Borough (see page 147), which has been moved partly from its old foundations and which it is proposed to move across the street into Poe Park. In those cases, the buildings themselves seem to outrank in interest the sites on which they originally stood and which now are, or are about to be covered with apartment houses. In the case of Silas Wright's birthplace, an additional reason for marking the vacant site rather than the distant house, is that the former being on a more frequented thoroughfare and in a town of larger population, the educational value of the marker will be greater in Amherst than in Sunderland.

The best solution, however, is to mark both the site and the house, and it is possible that after this Society has marked one of the two, others may be inspired to mark the other.

Silas Wright is buried in the old cemetery in Canton, St. Lawrence County, N. Y. Mrs. John F. Alden of Rochester, N. Y., writing to the New York Evening Post about January 17, 1912, says: "Silas Wright is buried nearly in the center of this old cemetery; his stone is quite large and tall for a town of that size, which would indicate that at the time of his death the stone had been selected either by the town or some well-to-do relative."

#### *Nutting Tablet.*

Our Trustee, Mr. Bridgman, has also offered to erect in Amherst, Mass., an ancestral tablet for which we have approved of the following inscription:

Site of the Home  
of

JOHN NUTTING

1732-1810

A Soldier in the Revolution

Birthplace of  
his son

GEORGE NUTTING

1786-1838

Captain

Massachusetts Militia

Builder of

Johnson Chapel, North and South  
Colleges, Amherst College  
and South Congrega-  
tional Church

*Thomas Willett Memorials.*

During the year 1912 the City Club of New York\* has been making arrangements to place in the City Hall of New York a tablet to the memory of the first English Mayor of the City, Thomas Willett, and also to mark his grave in East Providence, R. I. Mr. Charles H. Strong is President of the City Club and Mr. Alexander H. Spencer is Chairman of the Committee on Willett Memorials. The inscription for the City Hall tablet, submitted by the latter, has been approved by this Society as follows:

MDCX

THOMAS WILLETT

MDCLXXIV

The First Mayor of New York Under  
a Patent Granted by James, Duke of  
York. He was Appointed in 1665 for a  
One-Year Term by Governor Richard  
Nicolls and served a second term in  
1667.

Thomas Willett is buried in an old cemetery in the village of Riverside, in the town of East Providence, R. I. This village lies on the eastern shore of Narragansett Bay. In the rear of the village and south of the cemetery is the head of Bullock's Cove.

On the headstone of the grave is the inscription:

1674

Here Lyeth Ye Body of  
Ye Wor Thomas Willett  
Esq. who died August  
Ye 4th in Ye 64th Year  
of His age Anno

---

\* Not to be confused with the City History Club of New York.



On the footstone is inscribed:

Who was Ye First  
Mayor of New York  
and Twice did  
sustain Ye Place

The City Club is preparing to place a boulder and tablet in the cemetery as a memorial to the Mayor.

*Geologists' Tablet.*

In October, 1912, the Society was happy to lend its endorsement and material support to the project of Dr. John M. Clarke, State Geologist and Director of the New York State Museum, for the erection, in the new Education Building at Albany, of a tablet to the memory of some of the leading geologists of the State. It is hoped that the coming year will see the enterprise successfully executed.

*Indian Memorial Tablet.*

In February, 1913, the Society approved of the following inscription for the tablet erected in Fort Wadsworth, Staten Island, to mark the site of the projected National American Indian Monument (See plate 21):

(Seal of the Scenic Society)  
Here on Aquehonga-Manacknong  
22 February 1913  
The President of the United States  
WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT  
Marked this Site for  
The National Monument  
to  
THE NORTH AMERICAN INDIAN  
Inaugurated Under the Auspices of  
The National American Indian  
Memorial Association  
With The Cooperation of  
The American Scenic and Historic  
Preservation Society.

*Titanic Disaster Tablet.*

In March, 1913, the Society approved of the following inscription for a tablet to be placed upon the Lighthouse Tower of the Seamen's Church Institute, corner of South Street and Coenties Slip as a memorial to the Titanic victims. (See plates 19 and 20.)

(Seal of the Scenic Society.)

This Lighthouse Tower  
is a Memorial to  
the Passengers, Officers and Crew  
of the Steamship Titanic  
who Died as Heroes  
When that Vessel Sank  
After Collision With an Iceberg  
Latitude 41° 46' North  
Longitude 50° 14' West  
April 15, 1912  
Erected by Public Subscription  
1913.

(Seal of the Seaman's Institute.)

## CEREMONIES AND MEETINGS OFFICIALLY RECOGNIZED.

### *Dedication of Townsend Wandell Tablet.*

During the past year the Society has been called upon an unusual number of times to take official cognizance of public meetings and ceremonies of an historical or commemorative character — some of them of international significance.

On Easter Day, 1912, the Society was represented by its President at the unveiling of a tablet in the Madison Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, of New York, to the memory of Mr. Townsend Wandell, who was formerly a member of this Society and who, upon his death, bequeathed \$500 to the Society. Mr. Wandell died in Bologna, Italy, June 28, 1908. He was a descendant of one of the captors of Stony Point under Wayne in 1779, and was thoroughly imbued with the patriotic traditions which he inherited.

### *American Federation of Arts Congress.*

One of the last communications received by this Society from its distinguished member, Mr. F. D. Millet, before his death in the Titanic disaster (see pages 26-27), was written by him as Secretary of the American Federation of Arts inviting this Society to send delegates to the Third Annual Convention of the Federation in Washington, D. C., May 9, 10 and 11, 1912. The delegates appointed from this Society were Mr. Algernon S. Frissell, Dr. Henry M. Leipziger, the President and the Secretary.

*Dedication of Nathaniel Woodhull Tablet.*

On May 23, 1912, the Society was represented at the dedication of a tablet at Hollis, L. I., to the memory of Brigadier General Nathaniel Woodhull by the Sons of the Revolution of the State of New York. The tablet is a beautifully modeled bas-relief by Albert Weinert, representing Gen. Woodhull in uniform, with sword in hand, standing beside a horse. In the background are the outlines of a tree and a colonial house. Under the figures is the inscription:

“In Memory of General Nathaniel Woodhull, President of the Provincial Congress of New York in 1775, Who on August 28, 1776, Was Cruelly Wounded by the Enemy at Jamaica While Cooperating With Washington on Long Island. He Died a Prisoner, New Utrecht, September 20, 1776. Citizen Soldier Patriot of the Revolution.”

The dedicatory exercises consisted of prayer by Rev. Frank L. Humphreys, S. T. D., Assistant Chaplain of the Sons of the Revolution; singing by the children of public school No. 35; presentation address by Mr. Robert Olyphant, First Vice-President of the Sons of the Revolution; unveiling by Miss Ruth Woodhull, great-great-granddaughter of Gen. Woodhull; acceptance of the tablet by Hon. Maurice E. Connolly, President of the Borough of Queens; singing of the hymn “America;” historical address by Hon. Norman S. Dike; singing of “The Star Spangled Banner;” and benediction by Rev. J. Balfour Smith.

The President of the Society is Mr. Edmund Wetmore of New York City. The Tablet Committee consisted of Mr. James M. Montgomery, Prof. Henry P. Johnston, Mr. Henry R. Drowne, Mr. Pierre F. Macdonald and Mr. Junius S. Morgan.

*Dedication of Eleventh Milestone.*

On May 30, 1912, the Eleventh Milestone described on page 90 preceding, was dedicated in Roger Morris Park (Washington’s Headquarters Park), in New York City, under the auspices of the City History Club.

Dr. George F. Kunz, the President of this Society, and First Vice-President of the City History Club, presided. After re-

hearsing the Club's connection with the city milestones and the value such a responsibility had been to the children in the teaching of citizenship and in cultivating their powers of observation, Dr. Kunz paid a tribute to Mrs. Robert Abbe, Mrs. A. B. Hepburn, Mr. Reginald P. Bolton and Dr. F. B. Kelley, through whose energy and interest the connection had been effected, as well as to the present head of the Park Department, Commissioner Stover, through whose courtesy the present safe haven for the milestone in the grounds of the park, had been secured.

Mr. William Henry Shelton, curator of Washington's Headquarters in the park, spoke a few words of greeting and welcome, in which he humorously thanked the City History Club for relieving him from the burden of repeatedly being called upon by visitors to the Museum to tell them whose grave the stone was supposed to mark.

Mr. Bolton, Chairman of this Society's Committee on Sites and Inscriptions, and Chairman of the City History Club's Committee on Milestones, outlined the difficulties which had confronted his Committee in their plans for the proper protection of the milestones so far considered. He traced the wanderings of the eleventh milestone from its original site, eleven miles from the old City Hall, until it was rescued by a man living at Fort George, New York City. Through Mr. Bolton's efforts, it was then placed in Holyrood Churchyard on the southwest corner of 181st Street and Broadway, where it remained until the church property was sold during the past year. Thence it was brought to Roger Morris Park. Mr. Bolton concluded by presenting the stone to the City.

In behalf of the City, Park Commissioner Charles B. Stover, formally accepted the charge. After relating his personal interest in the first and twelfth milestones, he pledged the City to have the latter removed from its present location in a stone wall at 212th Street and Broadway to a suitable spot in Isham Park, provided the City History Club would have its tablet ready for unveiling on June 22, 1912. The Commissioner pointed out the fact that the value of these old landmarks to those of the present day was not the practical use for which they were intended, but the suggestive one that citizens were better because of their in-



terest in history; also that they must not adhere to the old grooves but must get out of a rut and adopt a policy of rational progressiveness rather than one of unreasoning conservation.

The milestone was unveiled by the children of the Betsey Hamilton City History Club and the exercises concluded, as they had begun, with a song.

#### *German Squadron Welcome.*

From June 9 to June 13, 1912, the squadron of his Imperial German Majesty, consisting of the Moltke, Bremen and Stettin, under command of Real Admiral Von Rebeur-Paschwitz, accompanied by the Second Division of the United States Atlantic Fleet, consisting of the Louisiana, South Carolina, Kansas and New Hampshire, under command of Rear Admiral Cameron McR. Winslow, U. S. N., was the guest of the City of New York by invitation of the Mayor, following the entertainment of the squadron by the United States Government in Hampton Roads. Many officers and members of this Society, as members of the Mayor's Committee, took leading parts in the reception of the visitors. As the visit was one of international significance, and several officials of the Mayor's Committee requested this Society to make a record of the affair, we have embodied in Appendix F to this report, an extended account of the proceedings. (See plates 29-32.)

#### *Dedication of Herkimer's March Tablets.*

On June 14, 1912, the Daughters of the American Revolution and other patriotic bodies of the Mohawk Valley, dedicated fourteen bronze tablets along the line of the forty mile march which General Nicholas Herkimer made August 3-6, 1777, for the relief of Fort Stanwix. This Society was represented in the ceremonies by Col. John W. Vrooman of Herkimer, one of the active promoters of the undertaking. An extended account of the proceedings is given in Appendix H. (See plates 59-61.)

#### *Fourth of July Celebration.*

For the third successive year this Society was accorded the honor of conducting the municipal celebration of Independence

Day at the New York City Hall July 4, 1912. An account of the proceedings is given in Appendix E. (See plates 22-28.)

*Dedication of Lighthouse at Crown Point.*

On Friday, July 5, 1912, a lighthouse to the memory of Champlain, was dedicated under the auspices of the Champlain Tercentenary Commission at Crown Point, N. Y., on the shores of Lake Champlain with impressive ceremonies at which this Society was represented by its President. The lighthouse is adorned by a bronze group of three figures, the gift of the French Republic, representing the French explorer, a typical Spaniard and a typical Indian, the work of the distinguished French sculptor Rodin. (See plate 55.)

*Visit of Foreign Geographers.*

In August, 1912, a distinguished body of foreign geographers arrived in New York and for several weeks were the guests of the American Geographical Society — the hospitality being extended by the Society in commemoration of its sixtieth anniversary and the completion of its new building on the southwest corner of Broadway and 156th Street. (See plate 14.)

The American Geographical Society was founded in 1852. At its second meeting held in 1852, a manuscript was read from the renowned explorer, David Livingstone, describing his discoveries in South Africa. Of the 115 geographical societies now in existence it was the eighth to be organized. George Bancroft, the historian, was the first President. Among his distinguished successors have been Dr. Francis L. Hawks, who accompanied Commodore Perry to Japan; ex-Chief Justice Charles P. Daly; Hon. Seth Low, ex-President of Columbia University and ex-Mayor of New York; Rear Admiral Robert E. Peary, the discoverer of the North Pole; and the incumbent, Mr. Archer M. Huntington. To the latter's enthusiasm and generosity much of the present prosperity and useful activity of the Society is due.

Upon their arrival in New York, the foreign guests were the subjects of the most cordial hospitality, private and public. Among the New York clubs and institutions extending special courtesies

to them were the Century, University, Union League and Harvard Clubs, the American Museum of Natural History, the Metropolitan Museum of Art, the Hispanic Museum, and many others. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society furnished the foreign delegates with data about scenic and historic places in America, and the President of the Society, George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., personally escorted parties of the visitors about the City and explained points of interest.

On August 22, 1912, the visitors, accompanied by members of the American Geographical Society and other Americans prominent in the scientific and literary worlds, started on a trans-continental trip for purposes of geographical and geological observation, returning in the middle of October. During this long trip, the members of the party received many local attentions, and in different sections of the country experts familiar with those localities, were delegated to describe the topographical, geological and historical features. Enlisted in this pleasurable task were representatives of nearly all the principal universities of the United States. Upon the return of the party to New York, a reception for ladies and gentlemen was held in the Geographical Society's building on the evening of October 17, and a gentlemen's dinner at the Waldorf-Astoria on the evening of October 18, and meetings of a more scientific character were held.

The foreign visitors constituted the most distinguished body of geographical savants that ever visited the United States. Some of them have devoted their lives to the science, and written books on its various branches that are considered the last word on the subject. Their names and distinctions are as follows:

#### AUSTRIA.

Dr. Eduard Brückner, Professor of Geography at the University of Vienna; Vice-President of the I. and R. Geographical Society of Vienna. Baumannstrasse 8, Vienna III/1.

Dr. Fritz Machatschek, Privatdozent of Geography at the University of Vienna; Editor of the Mitteilungen of the I. and R. Geographical Society of Vienna. Radetzkystrasse 25, Vienna, III.

Dr. Eugen Oberhummer, Professor of Geography at the University of Vienna; President of the I. and R. Geographical Society of Vienna. Alserstrasse 28, Vienna IX/2.



## BELGIUM.

Paul Elsen, Member of the Royal Geographical Society of Antwerp. 45 rue des Tanneurs, Antwerp.

## DENMARK.

Professor Ole Olufsen, Secretary of the Royal Danish Geographical Society; Commander of the First and Second Danish Pamir Expeditions. S. Dossering 65c, Copenhagen.

## FRANCE.

Henri Baulig, Instructor in Geography, University of Paris. 4 route de Choisy, L'Hay (Seine).

Albert Demangeon, Professor of Geography, University of Lille; Instructor of the University of Paris; Secretary of the Geographical Society of Lille. 2, Boulevard Henri IV, Paris.

Emmanuel de Margerie, Vice-President, Section of Historical and Descriptive Geography of the Comité des Travaux Historiques et Scientifiques; late President, Geological Society of France; Associate Editor, *Annales de Géographie*. 44 rue du Fleurus, Paris, VI?

Édouard Alfred Martel, late President, Commission Centrale de la Société de Géographie, Paris; Editor of *La Nature*; Collaborator, Geological Survey of France. 23 rue d'Aumale, Paris, IX?

Emmanuel de Martonne, Professor of Geography, in the Universities of Lyons and Paris; Associate Editor of the *Annales de Géographie*. 248, Boulevard Raspail, Paris, XIV?

Lucien Gallois, Professor of Geography, University of Paris; Associate Editor, *Annales de Géographie*. 7, rue Pierre Nicole prolongée, Paris, V?

Antoine Vacher, Professor of Geography, University of Lille. Lille (Nord.).

Pierre Bastian, Student, University of Paris. 114 rue Dareau, Paris, XIV?

Jacques Goubert, Student, University of Paris.

François Herbette, Assistant in Geography, University of Paris. 17, rue Fortuny, Paris, XVII?

## GERMANY.

Dr. Erich von Drygalski, Professor of Geography, University of Munich; Member of the Royal Bavarian Academy of Sciences;



President of the Geographical Society of Munich; Director of the German Antarctic Expedition, 1901-3. Gausstrasse 6, Munich.

Dr. Fritz Jaeger, Professor of Colonial Geography, University of Berlin. Bleibtreustrasse 33, Berlin, W. 15.

Dr. Gottfried Merzbacher, Explorer. Möhlstrasse 25, Munich.

Dr. Joseph Partsch, Geheimrat, Professor of Geography, University of Leipzig; late President of the Geographical Society of Leipzig. Parkstrasse 11, Leipzig.

Dr. Alfred Rühl, Chief of Division, Oceanographical Institute, Berlin. Georgenstr. 34, Berlin NW. 7.

Dr. Carl Uhlig, Professor of Geography, University of Tübingen. Wilhelmstrasse 14, Tübingen.

Harry Waldbaur, Student, University of Leipzig. Karl Heinestrasse 8, Leipzig.

Erich Wunderlich, Student, University of Berlin, Berlin.

Dr. Gustav W. Von Zahn, Geographical Institute, University of Jena, Jena.

#### GREAT BRITAIN.

Henry O. Becket, M. A., Balliol College, School of Geography, University of Oxford. Cheney Cottage, Headington, Oxford.

George G. Chisholm, M. A., B. Sc. (Edin.), Lecturer on Geography, University of Edinburgh; Secretary to the Royal Scottish Geographical Society. 12 Hallhead Road, Edinburgh.

Alan Grant Ogilvie., B. A., School of Geography, University of Oxford, Oxford.

Wm. H. Myles, M. A.

#### HUNGARY.

Dr. Eugène de Cholnoky, Professor of Geography at the University of Kolozsvár; Vice-President of the Hungarian Geographical Society; Editor of the Bulletin of the Hungarian Geographical Society Erzsébet-út 31, Kolozsvár.

Count Paul Teleki, Dr., rer. polit., Honorary Secretary-General of the Hungarian Geographical Society, Budapest. József-tér 7, Budapest.

#### ITALY.

Dr. Olinto Marinelli, Professor of Geography at the Institute of Higher Studies, Florence; Co-editor of the *Rivista Geografica Italiana*. Via Gino Capponi 15, Florence.

Professor G. Ricchieri, Milan, Professor of Geography at the R. Acad. Scientif. Letteraria. Via S. Ordola 13, Milan.

Dr. Cesare-Calciati, Explorer. Piazza Sta. Eufemia, Piacenza.

## THE NETHERLANDS.

J. F. Niermeyer, Professor of Economic Geography, University of Utrecht; Editor of the Journal of the Royal Geographical Society of the Netherlands. Wilhelminapark 53, Utrecht.

Dr. Karl Oestreich, Professor of Physical Geography, University of Utrecht. Wilhelminapark 5, Utrecht.

## NORWAY.

Werner Werenskiold, Lecturer on Physical Geography, University of Christiania. Lysakerved, Christiania.

## RUSSIA.

Vladimir Doubiansky, Explorer, Conservator of the Imperial Botanical Gardens, St. Petersburg.

Jules de Schokalsky, Professor of Physical Geography at the Académie Navale Nicolas and at the École Supérieure Pédagogique; President of the Section of Physical Geography and of the Commission on Cartography of the Imperial Russian Geographical Society; Director of the Section of Oceanographic and Maritime Meteorology and Hydrography, Imperial Russian Hydrographic Office. Torgovaya 27, St. Petersburg.

## SWEDEN.

Dr. Gunnar Andersson, Professor of Economic Geography at the College of Commerce, University of Stockholm; Secretary-General of the Swedish Anthropological and Geographical Society; Editor of Ymer. Villa Birka, Djursholm, Stockholm.

## SWITZERLAND.

Emile Chaix, Professor of Economical and Political Geography at the University of Geneva and at the School of Commerce. Avenue du Mail 23, Geneva.

Dr. Fritz Nussbaum, Instructor in Geography, University of Bern; Secretary of the Geographical Society of Bern. Berchtholdstrasse 39, Bern.

Andre Chaix, Student, University of Geneva. Avenue du Mail 23, Geneva.

*Dedication of Isham Park.*

In our last Report (1912) we recorded the generous gift of Isham Park to the City of New York by Mrs. Henry Osborn

Taylor (nee Julia Isham) and her aunt, Miss Flora E. Isham. The "civic celebration of the gift," as it was termed in the invitation of Department of Parks, was held in the park at Broadway and 212th Street, on Saturday, September 28, 1912. In response to the invitation of the Hon. Charles B. Stover, Commissioner of Parks for the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond, this Society appointed Mr. Reginald P. Bolton, Dr. D. Bryson Delavan and Col. Henry W. Sackett of its Board of Trustees as delegates to the ceremonies. The exercises were held on the lawn in front of the Isham house, which is to be fitted up as a museum.

Mr. James P. Raymond, Chairman of the Committee of Arrangements, presided. After the invocation by the Rev. E. A. Lowther, Commissioner Stover was introduced. The Commissioner spoke of the regret all felt because of the absence of Mrs. Taylor and Miss Isham. He said that the Board of Estimate had been asked for \$35,000 to improve the park and commented upon the fact that the Park Department had not received the money required. "The time will come," he said, "when the appropriation for Isham Park will be available and then we will have another celebration. Then I shall insist upon the presence of Mrs. Taylor and Miss Isham. Years ago Stephen De Lancey gave a great tract of land for a park. I have a map showing that park, but there is no such park. The founders of this Nation wiped it off the map. Since that time no private citizen has given land for a park in this City until the act of these two generous and public-spirited women. I am going to make a plea for more land in this neighborhood, and there are men who own land here to hear me. I know of men who believe in giving libraries and hospitals, but cannot be prevailed on to give a widow's mite of land for a park. I want this park to be a link in a great parkway. I want to see this park a link between Central Park and lower Riverside Drive to the foot of Inwood Hill and Spuyten Duyvil." The Commissioner outlined improvements which he said would make it possible to drive through the park lands from the Sherman monument in Fifty-ninth Street to Spuyten Duyvil. He declared that now was the time for the City to acquire property north of Spuyten Duyvil.



Mr. Bolton outlined the history of the neighborhood of the park. He told how the British and American troops had met on the Isham property, and he said that once the Hessians had thrown up a redoubt about the hill where the Isham house now stands.

Borough President George McAneny pointed out that it would be some time before the park would be all that the City intended to make it. "It would be a crying shame," he said, "if now, when the land is undeveloped and real estate is within reach, the City loses all this natural park ground. It is my desire that we gain more land to the west of this park. Let us not forget that it is due to the fine spirit and generosity of Mrs. Taylor and Miss Isham that we now have this magnificent park. Mrs. Taylor gave the City her share, one-fifth of the estate, and under an agreement with the heirs she was allowed to give this knoll and house. Her aunt, Miss Isham, wishing to preserve the beautiful view, gave land, and I understand that she spent some \$150,000 to acquire it."

Ex-Congressman William S. Bennet spoke of the people's responsibility to the City and to the donors of the park in taking care of the park. He told how he had worked for playgrounds in Washington, and added that he would be one to subscribe to a sign to be put over Mr. Stover's office door: "Don't kill the Commissioner; he's doing the best he can."

Other interesting features of the ceremonies were folk dances by school children under the direction of Mr. William J. Lee, Supervisor of Recreation of the Park Department. The children also went through the ceremony of "saluting the flag," and sang patriotic airs under the direction of Mr. Van Evrie Kilpatrick, principal of public school No. 52.

#### *Fourth National Conservation Congress.*

The fourth National Conservation Congress was held in Indianapolis, Ind., October 1, 2, 3 and 4, 1912.

In accordance with a communication received in March from Mr. Thomas R. Shipp, Executive Secretary of the Congress, this Society appointed Prof. Liberty H. Bailey, Dean of the State College of Agriculture at Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y., as a member of the Advisory Board of the Congress.



It was a matter of regret that pressure of other engagements prevented the representation of our Society at the Congress in October.

*Welcome of the Atlantic Fleet.*

From October 6 to October 15, 1912, the United States Atlantic Fleet, under command of Real Admiral Hugo Osterhaus, U. S. N., was the guest of the City of New York during its mobilization in the New York Harbor. As in the case of the welcome of the German Squadron in June, many of the officers and members of this Society took a prominent part in the ceremonies as members of the Mayor's Committee, and in view of the distinguished national character of the event we have made a record of the principal ceremonies in Appendix G. (See plates 33-36.)

*Dedication of Major W. B. Gifford Tablet.*

On Saturday, October 12, 1912, Staten Island Chapter, D. A. R., dedicated a tablet to the memory of Major William Bernard Gifford of the Third Regiment, New Jersey Continental Line, which was placed in front of the Reformed Church at Port Richmond, Staten Island. The ceremonies in the church were presided over by Miss Mary Walcott Green, Regent of the D. A. R. chapter. Addresses were made by Miss Green, Col. Asa Bird Gardiner, Col. Garland N. Whistler, Mr. Ira K. Morris, and the Rev. Otto L. F. Mohn, pastor of the church. The valuable historical address by Mr. Morris, an honorary member of this Society, may be found in full in the Staten Island World of October 19, 1912.

*Dedication of State Education Building.*

On October 15, 16 and 17, 1912, the new State Education building at Albany, N. Y., was dedicated with elaborate ceremonies under the auspices of the Regents of the University of the State of New York. This Society was represented at the exercises by its President, Dr. Kunz. (See plate 46.)

As the State Education Department issued at the time of the dedication a handsome illustrated pamphlet, entitled "Souvenir of the Dedication of the New York State Education Building,"

containing a description of the building and interesting collateral information, and as the Department has prepared its own official report of the dedicatory exercises, it would be superfluous for this Society to make any extended record of the occasion; but as the Reports of this Society may reach some readers in this country and abroad who might not otherwise receive the publications of the State Education Department, it seems appropriate that we should at least make some brief record of an event of so much public importance, in a field in which we have so much in common.

The erection of this building marks the latest of a series of "first" achievements in educational matters of which the State may well be proud. New York State enjoys the distinction of having been the commonwealth in which the first common school was established in 1633; the first to create a State board to charter and supervise colleges and academies; the first to appropriate money for common schools and to establish a permanent common school fund; the first to create the office of State Superintendent of Common Schools and a State Department of Public Instruction; and first to unify all its educational activities under one administration. To this unification, effected in 1904, the new Educational Building may be said to be a monument, although its dedication occurred eight years after the conjunction of the educational functions of the State Government. Prior to 1904 the State had developed two separate organs for the oversight of educational matters. One was the Board of Regents; the other was the Department of Public Instruction. The jurisdiction of the Regents was at first limited to the academies and institutions of higher education, while that of the Department of Public Instruction extended to the elementary and secondary public schools. As time went on, the activities of the two departments overlapped and at times conflicted, until a situation developed which could be harmonized effectually only by their unification under one jurisdiction. This was effected by a law enacted in 1904, called the Unification Law, by which all the educational work of the State, including the functions of the Board of Regents and the Department of Public Instruction, are now vested in one department, called the State Education Department, under the legislative direction of the Board of Regents and the executive direction of the Commissioner of Education.

After this consolidation was effected, Andrew S. Draper, LL. D., was chosen in 1904, first State Commissioner of Education, and is still the incumbent.\* As soon as Dr. Draper surveyed the situation, he realized the inadequacy of the provision made by the State for housing its educational department, and beginning in 1905 he addressed arguments to the Board of Regents in favor of a building which should accommodate under one roof the various branches of the department which were scattered among different offices in the Capitol and other buildings in the City of Albany. The Board of Regents, not less alive than the Commissioner to these needs, represented them to the Legislature, with the result that in 1906 a bill was passed appropriating \$3,500,000 for the building, exclusive of the site. The site, on the north side of Washington Avenue opposite the Capitol, cost \$466,440. The plans of Palmer & Hornbostel of New York City were accepted and the work of erection was begun July 29, 1908. By the terms of the contract the building should have been completed by January 1, 1911, but the contractors were nearly two years behind time in finishing their work. This delay resulted in an irreparable loss to the State by the fire in the Capitol on March 29, 1911, which destroyed a large part of the State Library and many of the valuable collections of the State Museum. Had the State Educational Building been completed at the contracted time, the State's archives would have been safely housed in the new building and would not have been destroyed. The new building has a frontage of 659.6 feet on Washington Avenue and is 140 feet wide, with a wing in the rear 190 by 165.8 feet in size. The main facade on Washington Avenue consists of a huge colonnade of fluted Corinthian columns and presents an imposing appearance, particularly to a person ascending the Capitol Hill.

The order of exercises at the dedication was as follows:

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 15, AT 3 P. M.

Invocation by Rev. William Hopkins, D. D., pastor of the First Presbyterian Church of Albany, N. Y.

Opening remarks by Hon. Whitelaw Reid, United States Ambassador to Great Britain and Chancellor of the University of the State of New York.

---

\* Dr. Draper died April 27, 1913, in the 65th year of his age.



Address: "The Library and Educational and Social Service," by John Christopher Schwab, Ph. D., Librarian of Yale University.

Address: "The State Museum and State Progress," by Henry Fairfield Osborn, LL. D., Sc. D., President of the American Museum of Natural History.

TUESDAY, OCTOBER 15, AT 8:15 P. M.

Address: "The Development of Elementary Education in the State of New York," by William H. Maxwell, Ph. D., LL. D., City Superintendent of Schools of New York City.

Address: "The Evolution of the Public High Schools," by Mr. William J. S. Bryan, Assistant Superintendent of Instruction in charge of High Schools of St. Louis, Mo.

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 16, AT 10 A. M.

Address: "Carrying Knowledge to the People," by Dr. Charles Richard Van Hise, President of the University of Wisconsin.

Address: "The Private Schools: Their Place in American Life," by Dr. William Starr Myers, Assistant Professor of History and Politics, Princeton University.

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 16, AT 3 P. M.

Address: "The Aim of the Modern University," by Nicholas Murray Butler, Ph. D., LL. D., Litt. D., President of Columbia University.

Address: "Preparation for the Professions," by Henry S. Pritchett, Ph. D., LL. D., President of the Carnegie Foundation, New York City.

Address: "The Value of Historical Studies to the Higher Learning," by Canon H. Hensley Henson of Westminster Abbey, London, England.

WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 16, AT 8 P. M.

Reception to all invited guests by the Governor, the Commissioner of Education and the Board of Regents.

THURSDAY, OCTOBER 17, AT 10 A. M.

Formal presentation and reception of delegates, who responded briefly in behalf of each institution represented.



THURSDAY, OCTOBER 17, AT 3 P. M.

Overture, "Pique Dame" (Suppé), by Bendell's orchestra.

Invocation by the Rt. Rev. William Crosswell Doane, Protestant Episcopal Bishop of Albany.

Remarks by Chancellor Whitelaw Reid.

Presentation of the building to the Board of Regents by Governor John Alden Dix, on behalf of the State.

Acceptance of the building on behalf of the Board of Regents, by Vice-Chancellor St. Clair McKelway.

Music, "Woodland Whispers" (Von Blon), by the orchestra.

Dedicatory address by Andrew S. Draper, Commissioner of Education.

Congratulatory addresses by former Governors Benjamin B. Odell, Jr., and Horace White.

Benediction by the Rt. Rev. Thomas M. A. Burke, Roman Catholic Bishop of Albany.

March, "National Emblem" (Bagley), by the orchestra.

*Laying of Cornerstone of Chapel of the Intercession, New York City.*

On Thursday, October 24, 1912, the President of this Society, by invitation, represented this corporation at the laying of the cornerstone of the new Chapel of the Intercession on the historic ground of Trinity Cemetery at Broadway and 155th Street, New York City. Further reference to the ceremonies will be found in the historical sketch of Audubon Park and Trinity Cemetery in Appendix C to this Report. (See plates 14-18.)

*Dedication of West 59th Street Playground.*

On October 26, 1912, the Society was officially represented at the dedication of the playground house on West 59th Street, between 10th and 11th Avenues, New York, under the auspices of Park Commissioner Charles B. Stover, assisted by Mr. William J. Lee, Supervisor of Recreation.

*Inauguration of National Indian Monument.*

On February 22, 1913, this Society co-operated with the National Indian Memorial Association, of which Mr. Rodman Wanamaker of Philadelphia, Penn., is President, in the cere-

monies attending the breaking of ground by the President of the United States for a national Indian monument at Fort Wadsworth, Staten Island, in New York Harbor. There was a notable gathering of Government officials, Indians, and prominent citizens, and the ceremonies were extremely interesting. (See plate 21.)

## CIVIC CENTER OF NEW YORK.

### *New County Court House.*

In our last Annual Report we recorded the crystallization of the plan for a Civic Center in New York City in the decision to make the new County Court House a part of it and to locate the Court House in the area bounded by Leonard, Lafayette, Baxter and Park Streets. When this and the supplementary plans are carried out, New York City will have in close proximity to each other a remarkable group of public buildings including the existing City Hall, Hall of Records, Municipal Building, Tombs Prison and Criminal Courts Building, the projected County Court House, United States Post Office, and other public buildings.

In 1912, the Court House Board, consisting of Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien, Chairman, Hon. Edward M. Grout, Mr. L. Laflin Kellogg, Mr. E. Clifford Potter and Mr. Charles Steckler, with Mr. Kellogg as Secretary, made much progress in the work of planning the new structure and some of its environments. At first, the following twelve architects or firms were invited to submit designs without competition: Messrs. McKim, Mead & White, Messrs. Carrere & Hastings, Messrs. La Farge & Morris, Messrs. Tracy, Swartwout & Litchfield, Mr. James Riley Gordon, Mr. H. V. Magonigle, Messrs. York & Sawyer, Mr. Charles Butler and Mr. Charles Morris associated; Messrs. Trowbridge & Livingston, Mr. A. W. Brunner, Mr. Cass Gilbert, and Messrs. George B. Post & Sons. On October 28, 1912, ten more architects or firms were selected by means of a competition in which there were forty-seven participants. The ten thus added to the list of final competitors were Messrs. Howells & Stokes, 100 William Street; Messrs. Maynicke & Francke, 25 Madison Square;

Messrs Charles C. Haight, A. M. Githens & Aymar Embury, 452 Fifth Avenue; Messrs Griffin & Wynkoop, 30 Church Street; Messrs. K. M. Murchison and Howard Greenley, 298 Fifth Avenue; Messrs. Wilder & White, 156 Fifth Avenue; Messrs. Shire & Kaufman, 373 Fourth Avenue; Walker & Gillette, 128 East Thirty-seventh Street; Messrs. George and Edward Blum, 205 Fifth Avenue, and Mr. Guy Lowell, 225 Fifth Avenue.

In December, 1912, the Court House Board sent to these 22 competitors a statement of the terms of compensation and the particulars of what is to be included in the Court House. This may be modified after the Board of Estimate has approved the contract which is to be entered into with the architect who is chosen to design the building. The architects submitted their plans to the Court House Board on April 1, 1913, and on April 10 the award was unanimously given to Mr. Guy Lowell. The jury was composed of Mr. R. S. Peabody of Boston, Mass., Mr. Frank Miles Day of Philadelphia, Pa., and Mr. J. L. Mauran of St. Louis, Mo.

The style of architecture to be employed is left to the discretion of the architects. They are also to determine the exact dimensions of the building and the number of stories it is to contain. Each of the competitors has received a map of the ground to be used for a civic center, of which the Court House will be a part. The successful competitor must draw plans which are acceptable to the Court House Board, the Board of Estimate and Apportionment, a majority of the Judges of the Supreme Court, and probably the Municipal Art Commission.

Condemnation Commissioners have been appointed and have been at work since last July with proceedings for the acquisition of the site. They are expected to finish their labors by May 1, 1913. As soon as the site is acquired the plans will be completed, the site cleared and the foundations for the building begun.

It is estimated that the total cost of the Court House will be \$20,000,000, and of the grounds acquired for it, \$10,000,000.

At a meeting of the New York Chapter of the American Institute of Architects on February 20, 1913, Borough President McAneny announced that it was his intention to ask the Board



of Estimate and Apportionment for funds with which to acquire more ground than is actually needed for the Court House in order to provide for a generous Civic Center. He said:

"I believe that the present opportunity should not be lost to secure what we can of the lands adjoining the Court House site itself both for parking purposes and as sites for other public buildings. The Borough engineers have prepared a new map of this entire section connecting the Court House grounds with Mulberry Bend Park, carrying a broad 100-foot street through the heart of Chinatown to the Manhattan Bridge Plaza, and improving the street layout in other respects."

President McAneny then spoke of the plan of Alanson T. Briggs by which the entire plot between Lafayette Street and Park Row with Bayard Street to the north would be acquired. Within this the Federal Government might find a place for its proposed new Court House and the State could also place a local building for purely State offices, the need of which Mr. McAneny said had been so long felt. He also expressed the hope that in the near future the City would have a permanent City Planning Commission as an advisory body to the Board of Estimate, and pointed out what he had accomplished during his service as Borough President.

### *Removal of Post Office Urged upon Congress.*

In our Fifteenth Annual Report (1910), at pages 399-403, we have given a brief history of the manner in which the present United States Post Office and Court House building was intruded upon the lower end of City Hall Park, and in our last Report (1912) we gave the text of Senator O'Gorman's bill for the purchase of a new site for the Federal building as a part of the general plan for a Civic Center, with a view to the ultimate removal of the present unsightly building and the reclamation of that portion of City Hall Park.

Hearings were held on this bill before a sub-committee of the United States Senate Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds in Washington, D. C., on April 18 and May 29, 1912. The Hon. George P. Wetmore of Rhode Island was Chairman of the Committee. At the April hearing, both of the United States



Senators from New York — Hon. Elihu Root and Hon. James A. O’Gorman — First Assistant Postmaster General C. P. Granfield, Postmaster E. M. Morgan of New York, United States District Attorney Henry A. Wise of New York, Supervising Architect of the Treasury Department James Knox Taylor, and Secretary S. C. Mead of the Merchants’ Association of New York, were present. At the May hearing the attendance was so great that there was difficulty in finding chairs for all. Among those present from New York were Senators Root and O’Gorman, Mayor William J. Gaynor, Public Service Commissioner (and ex-Postmaster) William R. Willcox, President George McAneny of the Borough of Manhattan, and the representatives of numerous civic and business organizations of the metropolis. This Society was represented by its Secretary.

At the May hearing, after Mayor Gaynor, President McAneny, Commissioner Willcox, and Senators Root and O’Gorman had spoken, the Chairman admonished the others that it was near time for the Senate to convene, with the result that about three-fourths of the other speakers could only rise, say a few words and sit down, without presenting many interesting phases of the subject.

The arguments in favor of the removal of the post-office and the restoration of the park ranged themselves under five heads; i. e., that the Federal Government had forfeited title to the property; that the City had virtually bought the property back several times over; that the park area should be restored as a matter of comity between the Federal and City Governments; that the restoration was needed for the physical welfare of the City and that the restoration was needed for the proper development of a Civic Center becoming alike to the dignity of the Federal Government and the Metropolis of the Nation.

The declaration that the Federal Government had forfeited title to the property was made because it was understood that some of the Senate committee were disposed to insist on a strict “business” interpretation of the question at issue and did not see how the Federal Government could surrender the property without compensation; and it was thought desirable at least to make the point that if technicalities were to be raised, they could be raised on both sides. As to the forfeiture of title, the deed by which

the land was conveyed provided in the clearest terms that if the land or any building erected thereon should be used "for any other purposes than" "as and for a post office and court house for the United States of America," the land and appurtenances should revert to the City. (See page 402 of our Fifteenth Annual Report.) Part of the building is occupied by the New York Law Institute, a stock corporation not a part of the Federal Government. Members who own stock and pay annual dues and associate members who pay admission and annual dues have the use of the library. It is not open to the public generally. An arrangement has been made by which the courts use the library. It is an estimable and useful institution; but it violates the terms of the deed. In the public lobby there is also a Western Union Telegraph office for general use. In times past, offices have been used for purposes other than those named in the conditions of the deed. A national bank and many other things would be useful and convenient in the building if there were room, but they would equally violate the deed. New York is not disposed to insist on technicalities if the Federal Government is not, but those are the facts.

The argument that New York had virtually bought back the property over and over again was effectively advanced by Senator O'Gorman in his reference to the Erie Canal which is a national highway, and New York's enormous contributions to the Federal Government in customs and postal revenues. The Secretary of this Society also referred to the contribution which New York makes to the national welfare in protecting the Nation by its health supervision. He was also prepared with fresh figures obtained from the Post Office Department that morning showing the revenue and expense of the New York Post Office. They showed that the revenue from the New York Post Office for the year ended December 31, 1911, was \$24,190,125, and the disbursements \$8,789,998. Of course, a portion of the cost of transportation and delivering the out-going mail should fairly be added to the local disbursements to show the true cost of the business of the New York Post Office, but when it is considered that 25 per cent of the mail posted in New York is delivered in New York, and a fair allowance made for the transportation

and delivery of out-going mail, the value of New York as a money-earner for the postal service is apparent. These figures apply only to the New York Post Office and do not include Brooklyn, which is also a money-earner, and other independent post offices in Greater New York.

The argument of comity was presented by Mayor Gaynor, Mr. McAneny and Senator Root in various lights — the outrage of the original sale of the land by a corrupt City Government, the evident intent of an eventual return of the property, the City's contribution in the proposed removal of the County Court House on the north, which should be met by corresponding action by the Federal Government on the south, etc. Another speaker called attention to the courtesies extended by the City to the Federal Government in permitting the latter to erect a big building in Battery Park, have a weather station in Central Park, put up its sign-boards advertising for army recruits in City Hall Park, etc., as indicating further the indisposition of New York to insist on a dollar for dollar basis of relations with the Federal Government.

The physical needs of the Post Office were strongly brought out, but there was little opportunity to present the physical needs of the City for more park space. The Secretary of this Society was prepared to show that the Brooklyn Bridge pours 175,000 persons every morning into the City Hall Park neighborhood, the subway 55,000 more, the elevated and east side surface roads 20,000 more, and the Broadway line about 20,000 more, and that these 270,000 persons, returning at night, make a traffic of 540,000 persons surging around this park. The population of the adjacent sky-scrapers was alluded to, and the speaker was prepared to show that even the cemeteries and church-yards were used by stenographers at noon-time for breathing spaces for lack of more cheerful retreats. (See plate 6.) Alderman H. H. Curran of New York pointed out the paucity of parks in the lower end of the island.

It was a matter of regret that the representatives of the art and civic organizations, of whom there were many present, did not have a better chance to present the civic center aspect of the question and the historical associations of our ancient City Com-



mon. Only the most general allusions to these phases of the subject were possible. But it is believed that the expression of the sentiment of New York City upon the general subject was sufficiently forcible to have its effect in the course of time and that eventually a new Federal building will be erected at the civic center and the old post office will be removed.

Congress refused to pass Senator O'Gorman's bill, before referred to; and when the Public Buildings bill, which had passed the House of Representatives on February 17, 1913, went to the Senate, Senator O'Gorman secured the adoption by the Senate of an amendment appropriating \$3,000,000 for a new Federal building. The bill then went back to the House for concurrence; but after midnight, March 3, the conference committee rejected the amendment and the bill was passed without it on March 4, the last day of the session. On April 7, 1913, Senator O'Gorman introduced a new bill (S. 97) "to provide for the acquisition of a site for a Federal Courthouse in the Borough of Manhattan, City of New York," and appropriating \$3,000,000 for the purpose. The bill was referred to the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds.

### *Renovation of the City Hall.*

The most highly prized building in New York's civic center is the beautiful City Hall, which was begun in 1803, finished in 1812-13, and is one of the finest specimens of Italian Renaissance architecture in the country. In our Ninth Annual Report (1904), Fifteenth (1910), and other Reports will be found historical sketches of this interesting building, which is now approaching the completion of a thorough renovation and restoration. Over five years ago the New York Historical Society started an agitation for the restoration of the historic Governor's Room according to the plans of the original architect, John McComb, Jr., and in 1908 that was made possible by the generosity of Mrs. Russell Sage who gave \$40,000 for the purpose. The work on that room was so satisfactory that Mrs. Sage gave \$25,000 more for the restoration of the rotunda. This was supplemented by the use of certain appropriations of corporate



stock of the City and through the transfer of various unused balances in the repair accounts of the Borough President, so that the new fund amounted to about \$80,000. At the time of the writing of this report, the work is nearly finished. It has been done under the direction of Borough President McAneny and the Art Commission of the City of New York, and the immediate supervision of Mr. Grosvenor Atterbury, architect. Messrs. R. W. deForest, R. T. H. Halsey, A. W. Brunner, I. N. Phelps Stokes and Francis C. Jones are the members of the Art Commission who have been most active in studying the plans for the general restoration of the building. Frank D. Millet, the painter, who was lost with the Titanic (see page 22), gave valuable advice when the "Governor's Room" was restored, and some of his ideas are being followed now.

The New York Times and the New York Tribune of January 12, 1913, contained illustrated articles on the work of restoration from which the substance of the following paragraphs is gleaned:

Mr. Atterbury, the architect, has carefully studied the original plans of the architect of the building, John McComb, Jr., which have been preserved in the rooms of the New York Historical Society. These plans are being faithfully followed in the restoration, so far as it is compatible with the present uses of the building.

Early in 1910 the southern half of the western wing on the second floor was restored. This section of the building is in every respect similar to the old building, with the exception that there was an open space between the lobby and the main room with a railing across to separate the Council chairs from the public space. This part of the building is now used by the Borough President and his staff for offices. The work was done under the architectural supervision of William A. Boring and cost \$8,000.

The work now being done includes the complete restoration of the beautiful rotunda and dome toward which Mrs. Sage's contribution has been specially applied; the partial reconstruction and copper sheathing of the cupola, which was found to be in a badly weakened condition; the old courtroom on the second floor where the Board of Estimate meets; the hallways; the public office of the Mayor, and the various smaller rooms used for library

and office purposes on the first floor and in the basement. In this work three things have been kept in mind; the reduction of fire hazards, the restoration of the lines of the building, so far as practicable, the uncovering of the beauty of the architecture displaying the details of the exquisite stone and wood carving and the getting of more light to all the floors of the building.

The \$25,000 last donated by Mrs. Sage will be used for the most part to restore the rotunda. Several changes in the existing lines will be made. By taking one room from the offices of the Art Commission the architect is reproducing McComb's short-corridor-alcove of the second floor, thereby getting more light. The dome will be repainted and the gilding taken off the rosettes, which is expected to add both light and dignity. The eye of the dome will be somewhat enlarged and a new and larger skylight installed. Besides greatly reducing the fire risk, all these changes are expected to add materially to the beauty and impressiveness of the general interior.

The existing cupola is not the original one, according to the Art Commission. It is believed, however, that it follows very closely the lines of the original save that at some time in the 1830's or 1840's an addition was put on in order to provide space for a clock.

The Board of Estimate room has been entirely redecorated. The floor, which had sagged several inches, has been leveled and finished with a cork surface, which is expected to be as serviceable and as quiet as a carpet. The great mahogany semi-circular table, used for the sessions of the Board, has been left as it was, but the canopy behind the Mayor's chair has been replaced in rich, light red cloth, harmonizing with the Colonial effect of the ivory woodwork. The old desks and chairs have been replaced by benches, somewhat similar to the kind used in a court room, but more comfortable.

The big committee room, off the Aldermanic Chamber, will be treated in similar style and will also have a new floor of hard wood or cork. The Aldermanic Chamber is not to be touched at present. To restore this to its original lines would make it too small for the present Board.

The hallways and small rooms have been re-treated in the style of McComb. Marble bases have been fitted in where rotten wood was found and both wood and plaster work have been strengthened and restored at every point. The hallways have been fitted with electric fixtures similar to those in use in the Governor's Room. As part of the work the contractors are installing complete fire walls, separating the building into compartments, and the Borough President has also provided for the installation of an automatic fire-alarm system having direct connection with fire headquarters. The attic of the building, where the Superintendent, John Ryan, and his family live, and which was found to be in a more or less inflammable condition, has been done over in such a way as to guarantee future protection.

How sadly the building needed the repairs that are now being made is shown by the fact that builders and architects say it could have lasted but a few years more. Huge timbers which have done service for 100 years were found to be almost entirely rotted away, the floors had sagged, and plaster had dropped.

The havoc wrought by time and neglect is shown in the way beautiful stone and wood carvings have crumbled away or become obliterated by many coats of paint. These are being restored as much as possible. McComb prophesied a hundred years ago that this carving would be considered a model for carvers in the future, and his words are being borne out by the glowing praise of artists who come to look at it.

John LeMaire, a carver and gilder working for \$4 a day, was the chief carver employed by McComb, and both of them had their troubles with the Common Council. A subordinate of LeMaire's had to be discharged, and he immediately used his political influence to cause trouble. The Common Council demanded that the man be re-employed or LeMaire discharged, but McComb fought for his man and finally LeMaire remained in full charge of the carving work.

In the course of the restoration, the stone slab which bears the name of McComb, Le Maire, and others connected with the original building, and which at the solicitation of the Society, was removed in 1903 from its exposed position in the coping of the roof to the wall of the west corridor on the first floor, has



been transferred to the wall of the east corridor in the basement, together with the stone slab on which are engraved the units of Dutch and English linear measure.

In the course of these improvements occurred an incident of minor importance but of a nature which we believe should be guarded against in the future in public buildings. About the first of November, 1912, the public prints reported that the workmen had embedded in the walls of the City Hall a box containing documents of some sort, the nature of which was not disclosed. Communications from this Society to the Art Commission evoked the information that the Commission had no knowledge of the matter and no jurisdiction to prevent such a proceeding. The evil of such a practice is that by its means unauthentic statements may be embedded in the building and when discovered many years afterward may be regarded as official and authentic, and thus lead to the perversion of history. It is to be hoped that the practice may not be repeated.

### *Municipal Building and Woolworth Building Completed.*

The past year has witnessed the completion of two monumental buildings which face the Civic Center of New York and which deserve a brief record.

One is the new Municipal Building, which stands on the blocks bounded by Center Street, Park Row and Duane Street, and which is designed to accommodate the various departments of the City Government which are occupying rented offices in various parts of the city. The building is 40 stories high and has an altitude of 560 feet from the street to the base of the statue on top of the tower.\* It contains 649,000 square feet of rentable floor space not counting the basement and space occupied by storage and machinery. Chambers Street passes through the center of the building and the railroad tracks connecting the Manhattan terminals of the Brooklyn and Williamsburgh Bridges will pass through the basement. The cost of the building, exclusive of the cost of ground, was about \$10,000,000. The architects were McKim, Mead & White. (See plate 4.)

---

\* The statue of Civic Fame is 30 feet high and was designed by Mr. Adolphe Wideman. The surrounding scaffolding was removed May 8, 1913, when the exterior of the building may be said to have been completed.



The other building is the Woolworth Building, which occupies the western side of Broadway between Barclay Street and Park Place. This is a private building erected by Mr. Frank W. Woolworth, the proprietor of an extensive system of five and ten cent stores. It is 55 stories high and has an altitude of 750 feet above the sidewalk. (See plate 5.) It has a total floor space of about 27 acres. The foundations were begun in December, 1910, and the general construction in May, 1911. The last stone was laid in November, 1912, and the building will be ready for occupancy May 1, 1913. The estimated value of the 29,640 square feet of land on which it stands is \$2,012,380, and the amount invested in the building \$13,012,380. This is the tallest building in the world and a triumph of architectural art and science. The architect was Mr. Cass Gilbert. The next tallest building is the Metropolitan Life Insurance Building on the northeast corner of 23rd Street and Madison Avenue which is 700.3 feet high. The third is the Singer Building on the northwest corner of Broadway and Liberty Street, which is 612.1 feet high. The Municipal Building ranks fourth in height. All of these are taller than the Washington Monument in Washington, D. C., which is only 555 feet high.

### IMPROVIDENCE IN CITY PLANNING.

#### *The Psychology of City Planning as Important as Its Physics.*

The cost of creating a Civic Center in the City of New York is only a single illustration of the expensiveness of improvidence in city planning which may well serve as a warning to smaller and newer municipalities. The laying out of narrow streets, the reservation of inadequate park spaces, the alienation of park spaces once reserved, and the permitting of building encroachments upon the public thoroughfares, either through ignorance of future needs, mistaken notions of economy or political favoritism, have entailed upon the City of New York millions upon millions of expense. Nobody knows what the full extent of this cost has been. In reply to a question addressed to Mr. Nelson P. Lewis, Chief Engineer of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment of the City of New York, Mr. Lewis could give no estimate of the cost.

In an address before the Technology Club of Syracuse, N. Y., November 13, 1912, in which Mr. Lewis spoke in favor of a city plan and more park area for that City, he said that it required "imagination" in making provision for the future. This is an important truth which ought to be pressed upon the municipal authorities of the country. It requires imagination to project one's thoughts beyond present surroundings and conditions and to realize the needs of unborn generations. Oftentimes the holders of municipal purse-strings decry the exercise of the imagination in governmental affairs, but we venture to say that the use of that faculty marks the difference between a man who is a statesman and one who is not.

Speaking before the People's Institute in Cooper Union, in New York City December 20, 1912, Mr. Lewis said:

"There is an intimate relation between the street system and the social life of a great city. The changes which have taken place in New York since the first quarter of the last century, when the social life was centered about the Battery, are almost startling. It was impossible that anyone could foresee the manner and the rate of growth of the City, but we are paying dearly for such lack of foresight.

"The tearing down of solid blocks to supply breathing spaces and recreation grounds not provided in the original plan involves enormous expense. Any one walking along the canyons of lower Manhattan will see that any further change in the street system of that part of the City is well nigh impossible. Sometimes we have actually allowed space which was set aside for public purposes to be diverted to other uses. Those who remember City Hall Park as it formerly existed will appreciate the enormous loss to the City of New York which has resulted from the use of the space in this park for buildings.

"In some cases the entire character of streets is changed within a few years. Perhaps Fifth Avenue affords the most notable instance of this. What was in the memory of all of you a dignified residential street, lined with four-story houses, has become a business thoroughfare, with towering structures on either side, while at certain times of the day the street is thronged with the employees of manufacturing establishments in the immediate vicinity.

"A casual examination of the street plans of such capitals as Paris, Berlin and Vienna will make it apparent that they differ

radically from the prevailing plan of the American city. The difference is due to the careful provision of radial and circumferential streets in the Old World cities. These cities should not be credited, however, with a marvelous foresight in having provided such thoroughfares. Many of them occupy the sites of old fortifications, the uselessness of which did not become apparent until there was an appreciation of the enormous value of thoroughfares following their lines. Most of our cities will be obliged to spend large sums in reconstruction. London has done some of this work; Chicago has plans for radical reconstruction; Philadelphia is working on similar plans, though somewhat less radical; and New York, while appreciating the necessity of correcting its street system, finds the cost so great that it has scarcely had the courage to begin."

Modern city planning has two distinct ends in view. First, to quote from Mr. Lewis' address in Syracuse, "it is the exercise of such foresight as will promote the orderly and sightly development of a city and its environs along rational lines, with proper regard for the health and convenience of the citizens and for the commercial and industrial advancement of the community." But we go farther than the engineer, and maintain that the term "city planning" also includes making provision for what is meant by the expression "the city beautiful." It means beautiful and dignified architecture in public and semi-public buildings, the grouping of buildings and monumental structures so as to form an *ensemble* pleasing to the eye, the making of parks for pleasure and recreation, and all that part of city building which ministers to the intellectual and spiritual side of man's nature. Man is something more than a physical body which must have street room in which to move and which must be kept in a healthy condition by means of food and sanitary housing. And life consists of something besides earning one's daily bread. City planning in its broadest sense takes into consideration the whole human nature. It recognizes that man is entitled to some of the delights as well as the pains of existence, and makes provision for them. And making provision for them induces an interesting and beneficial reflex action in a community. Homely buildings, untidy streets, and rubbish-filled door-yards and parks have the same depressing effect upon a community that ragged clothes and dirty face and hands have on the individual. The citizen who sees fine



buildings, clean streets, and beautiful parks, responds to the stimulus. He not only takes delight in them, but under their influence he unconsciously develops a sense of neatness and pride himself. He is a better citizen in consequence. The psychology of city planning is as important as its physics.

*Proposed Park on Equitable Building Site.*

Sometimes a great calamity, like the Chicago fire in 1871 or the San Francisco earthquake in 1906, compels a wholesale reconstruction in which errors of the past are rectified, and is thus, to a certain extent, a blessing in disguise. On a small scale, the fire in January, 1912, which destroyed the building of the Equitable Life Assurance Society then standing on the block bounded by Broadway, Pine Street, Cedar Street and Nassau Street, offers New York a similar opportunity, but whether it will be used or not is a doubtful question. When, during the past summer, the ruined building was removed and the light let into the surrounding buildings, the neighboring tenants realized what a blessing it would be to them if the block were converted into a public park; and a movement was started with a view to that end. When the project was broached in the newspapers in November, 1912, it met with a great deal of favor, for it was realized that the benefit would inure not only to the property owners and tenants whose windows face the site, but also to the thousands of occupants of the offices in the congested neighborhood of Wall Street and Broadway. So deficient is that section of the City in park spaces that it is a common sight in warm weather to see stenographers and other office employes sitting upon or among the tombs of Trinity Churchyard when taking their mid-day outing for luncheon. So strong was the desire for a park on the Equitable site that one man, according to the New York Times of November 28, expressed a willingness to subscribe \$500,000 toward a fund for the purpose. But the park project appears to be hopeless on account of the great expense of acquiring the site. After the fire, the Equitable Society sold the property to the Du Pont Company for \$13,500,000 and the contractors of the new owners are now preparing the site for the erection of a 36-story building, covering the entire block. At the present writing the workmen



are removing the last of the debris from the uncovered cellar, and soon will begin the excavations for the foundations of the new building. If the Du Pont Building is erected, the surrounding buildings will be worse off than before, for the reason that the Equitable was not a "sky-scraper," and the new building will cut off more light than the Equitable Building cut off. Thus things go from bad to worse, so far as congestion is concerned. One cannot but wish that fifty years ago — or only 25 years ago, before the era of sky-scrapers\* — such a space had been reserved for a public park in this locality. Then the cost would have been almost inappreciable compared with the present.

### *Rise in Value of Elgin Garden Site.*

A striking illustration of the rise of real estate values in New York City, which gives a corresponding measure of some of the opportunities lost in city planning, is afforded by the sale of property on the northwestern corner of Fifth Avenue and 47th Street during the week ending February 8, 1913. The property was once a part of the Elgin Botanical Garden founded in 1801 by the celebrated physician, Dr. David Hosack, when he was a professor in Columbia College, now Columbia University. The Elgin Garden extended from the north side of 47th Street to the south side of 51st Street, and from Fifth Avenue to within about 100 feet of Sixth Avenue, and embraced in all about 20 acres. The land was then part of the common lands of the City, and Dr. Hosack bought the whole 20 acres for only \$4,807.36. Dr. Hosack, however, found the expense of maintaining the garden was more than he could bear, and in 1810 sold it to the State for \$74,268.75. In 1814, the State granted it to Columbia College to replace a Vermont township granted long before and lost when the claim of New York to the ownership of Vermont was defeated. So far out in the country was the property at that time that although leased by the College in 1823 to a florist for \$125 a year and taxes, the tenant could not make it pay, and he surrendered his five years' lease at the end of two years. Then a seedsman

---

\* The sky-scraper is really a modern invention as it is less than twenty-five years since the first skeleton steel building was constructed. It is still standing — the Tower Building, ten stories in height, at No. 50 Broadway.

took it in 1826 for \$500 a year, but he could not make any money, and gave it up the following year. As the settled portion of the City grew toward the north and the frontier of settlement approached the Elgin Garden, the value of the latter increased until it formed the chief part of the endowment of Columbia. Up to 1904, the University held the property intact, and then began to dispose of it. The lot just disposed of has a frontage of 100.5 feet on Fifth Avenue and 250 feet on 47th Street, and was sold for \$3,000,000. An equal proportion of the Elgin Garden cost Dr. Hosack in 1801 only about \$140. The moral of this transaction is applicable to city planning generally and shows that "procrastination" is more than a "thief of time" in municipal improvements.

### *Regulation of Fifth Avenue.*

The "march of improvement," which has brought with it such an increase in real estate values as is mentioned above, has wrought great changes in what was once and in some respects still is the most famous avenue in New York — Fifth Avenue. First came the occupation by home-dwellers, and "Fifth Avenue" was regarded as the synonym for wealth and fashion in social life. Next came the invasion of business from the southward. Now, occupation for business purposes has almost entirely displaced the residences up as far as 42d Street, and is gradually doing the same north of that point. The advent of business houses and factories in Fifth Avenue and the consequent tendency to erect tall, and in many cases unsightly buildings, have led to a strong movement during the past year for the regulation of the avenue with a view to making it, if possible, the most beautiful avenue in the City. The lead in this campaign has been taken by the Fifth Avenue Association, of which Mr. Robert Grier Cooke is President; and the Fifth Avenue Commission, appointed by Borough President McAneny, of which Mr. Arnold W. Brunner, the architect, is Chairman,\* with the cordial cooperation of this Society.

---

\* The other members of the Fifth Avenue Commission are Mr. Joseph S. Auerbach, Mr. Edward Holbrook, Dr. George F. Kunz, President of this Society, Mr. Nelson P. Lewis, Mr. George T. Mortimer and Mr. Robert Grier Cooke.

In July, 1912, the Fifth Avenue Commission prepared a report on the general subject, in which it called particular attention to detrimental conditions on the avenue between Fourteenth and Twenty-third Streets, due to the massing of factory workers at the noon hour. It suggested that the Traffic Squad have power to clear the streets for pedestrians. It asserted that light manufacturing could not be carried on safely in buildings over six or seven stories high, and that twelve story manufacturing buildings were erected as lofts merely as a subterfuge. The report said:

“In the toleration of petty irritations, exactions and offenses, the prevention of which is really of primary importance, relating to our comfort and self-respect, and to the promotion of more responsive citizenship, New York is far behind not only the great cities of Europe but many of the cities of our own country. In repeating the mistakes made a century ago, it is the only great city that is apparently not yet alive to the necessity of making adequate provision for its future growth.”

In regard to architectural restrictions the Commission declared that the City under the present charter could limit the building height at once without additional legislation.

In order to turn the trend of development into a higher form the report recommended the widening of the roadway from 14th to 23rd Streets, a re-designing of Madison Square, rearrangement of the Plaza at 58th and 59th Streets, and tree planting from 39th to 43rd Streets and in the St. Patrick's Cathedral section.

Mr. Brunner, speaking on the subject before the People's Institute in Cooper Union, New York, December 20, 1912, said:

“The fierce individualism of our country has resulted in a confused, illogical City in which nearly every street is equally restless and disturbing. Every building should be designed as a part of a street and every street should be considered as part of a city. Nothing can save New York except the adoption of a well-considered general plan and nothing can save Fifth Avenue but the passage of laws regulating the height and character of its buildings.

“Legislation to this end is justified, not as a matter of æsthetic consideration, but as a business measure, favorably affecting the value of land abutting on Fifth Avenue and adjacent to it for the



ultimate benefit of the private owners, and favorably affecting the interests of the City by preserving and increasing the taxable value of property for the public revenues.

"The main objections to regulations or restrictions of any kind—and we have heard very few—come from real estate speculators, not from real estate investors. The distinction is most important. Wise regulations are for the benefit of the entire City and do not hamper it, but, on the contrary, encourage and stimulate it.

"The methods that are in force in the principal cities of Europe are admirable, but we cannot adopt them, as their laws are not our laws. Still, Boston has successfully limited the height of its buildings, and I believe that New York can do the same. It is too late to save certain portions of the City, but if public sentiment is awakened, Fifth Avenue may still remain a splendid street, and the newer portions of New York may be spared from repeating the mistakes made a century ago."

Mr. Brunner compared New York with other great cities, and Fifth Avenue with the famous streets of the world. He described the efforts that Cleveland, Baltimore, Denver, Rochester, etc., were making to insure greater street efficiency and beauty, and urged New York not to be behind them. (See "Evergreen Trees for Street Planting," page 199.)

### *Removal of Street Encroachments in New York.*

In addition to the ways already mentioned, lack of foresight in city planning has been shown by the municipal authorities of New York in past years in permitting private property owners to encroach upon public streets with stoops, ornaments, railings, etc., which interfere with the free use of the thoroughfares and which in course of time must be removed, at the expense of either the City or the private owner. This has been exemplified in a remarkable manner by the campaign which has been conducted during the past two or three years by Borough President George McAneny and the Department of Public Works for the removal of such encroachments in the Borough of Manhattan, New York. As a result of their edict, hundreds of high stoops, areaways, vaults, decorative columns, and bay window projections for shops have been removed, and it has required the utmost firmness and courage on the part of President McAneny to carry out this



policy, for many of the encroachments had been made under revocable permits from the City, and the property owners protested against the orders to remove them, partly because they had had the sanction of the City and partly on account of the expense of removal. The Oyster Pasty cannon mentioned on page 90 preceding was one of the obstructions removed in this campaign. In front of No. 1 Broadway two massive wrought iron dragons have been moved to the south side of the building. The old stone lions in front of No. 17 Broadway are doomed to a similar fate. Nearly every big building in lower Broadway and many in the cross streets have been obliged to remove elaborate ornamental columns, pediments, and stairways; but many of the alterations have been effected with such remarkable architectural ingenuity that little if any disfigurement is noticeable.

These removals have been necessitated by the enormous congestion of sidewalk traffic on the street affected — traffic which has become so great in lower Broadway and Nassau Street that pedestrians disregard the difference between sidewalks and roadways and walk in the latter from absolute necessity. Indeed, in certain hours of the day, there are as many people in the carriage way of Nassau Street as on the sidewalks, and at Park Row in the vicinity of Brooklyn Bridge there are more in the roadway than on the sidewalks. Under these conditions, the value of President McAneny's campaign will be appreciated when it is stated that it has resulted in the addition of nearly 16 acres to the sidewalks of the lower part of the City. At the same time that these encroachments were removed, the roadways of several streets were widened for the better accommodation of wheel-traffic. Following is a statement of the road widenings and sidewalk removals, kindly furnished to us under date of February 6, 1913, by President McAneny's order:

STREETS	BETWEEN	TOTAL LENGTH IN FEET	ROADWAY WIDENED EACH SIDE	AREA OF ROADWAY ADDED	AREA OF ENCROACH- MENTS REMOVED
Broadway.....	Battery Pl.-59th St.....	23,850			71,500
Broadway.....	24th St.-33rd St.....		2' 0"	9,800	
Whitehall.....	Broadway-Stone St.....	320			285
Second Ave.....	Houston-23d St.....	5,920	8' 6"	100,640	82,550
Fifth Ave.....	48th St.-58th St.....	2,880	7' 6"	43,200	62,200
Fifth Ave.....	14th St.-23d St.....	2,260	7' 6"	33,900	5,950
Seventh Ave.....	{ East side 45th-47th..... }	1,280			2,020
	{ West side 42d-45th..... }				
Lafayette.....	Gt. Jones-Astor Pl.....	1,080	7' 6"	16,200	19,270
Park Row.....	Ann-Spruce Sts.....	680			3,050
Park Row.....	North Wm.-Pearl Sts.....	750			3,760
Nassau.....	Bkln. Bridge-Wall St.....	2,460			9,420
Church.....	Chambers-Liberty Sts.....	2,110			6,010
Trinity Pl.....	Liberty-Morris Sts.....	1,450			5,120
William.....	Pearl-Beaver Sts.....	3,865			10,000
Allen and Rivington	100' from corners.....	400			2,150
125th St.....	3d Ave.-8th Ave.....	4,800			15,200
59th St.....	2d Ave.-5th Ave.....	2,700			11,820
42d St.....	Lexington-8th Aves.....	4,300	7' 6"	64,500	18,280
34th St.....	Madison-8th Aves.....	3,280	6' 6"	42,640	46,960
34th St.....	Madison-Park Aves.....	446	6' 6"	Postponed	
32d St.....	6th Ave.-7th Ave.....	840			2,900
28th St.....	Broadway-3d Ave.....	2,415			12,870
23d St.....	2d Ave.-8th Ave.....	5,510	6' 6"	71,630	91,870
18th St.....	Broadway-3d Ave.....	1,430			4,420
14th St.....	2d Ave.-7th Ave.....	4,600	6' 6"	59,800	69,040
14th St.....	D Ave.-2d Ave.....	3,450	6' 6"	44,850	4,930
14th St.....	7th Ave.-9th Ave.....	1,800	6' 6"	23,400	10,280
8th St.....	Broadway-4th Ave.....	370			260
Bleecker.....	Broadway-Bowery.....	1,020			2,800
Houston.....	Broadway-Bowery.....	1,170			2,370
Spring.....	Broadway-Bowery.....	1,460			5,400
Worth.....	Broadway-Park Row.....	1,860	Postponed		
Chambers.....	Broadway-West St.....	2,040			14,300
Warren.....	Broadway-West St.....	1,950			12,320
Murray.....	Broadway-West St.....	1,850			12,990
Park Place.....	Broadway-West St.....	1,760			9,830
Barclay.....	Broadway-West St.....	1,660			9,070
Beekman.....	Park Row-Nassau St.....	200			340
Ann.....	Park Row-Wm. St.....	840			5,510
Vesey.....	Broadway-West St.....	1,540			6,420
Fulton.....	Broadway-West St.....	1,470			5,520
Fulton.....	Broadway-Wm. St.....	850			6,220
Dey.....	Broadway-West St.....	1,370			5,570
Cortlandt.....	Broadway-West St.....	1,290			7,900
Liberty.....	Maiden La.-West St.....	2,200			6,140
John.....	Broadway-Gold St.....	1,120			6,150
Maiden La.....	Broadway-Pearl St.....	1,430			2,940
		112,326 or 21.27 miles		510,560 sq. feet or 11.72 Acres	693,905 sq. feet or 15.93 Acres

It is impossible to estimate accurately the cost of removing the encroachments referred to in the last column of the foregoing table. An engineer of the Department of Public Works says that an examination has been made of the estimates placed upon the cost of alterations filed with the Building Department, but these figures are so evidently inaccurate that no dependence can be placed upon them. For example, in many cases encroachments evidently costing more than \$2,000 are listed as costing \$500. This is done to reduce the amount of extra taxation on the prop-

erty, as the figures for building improvement work are forwarded to the Tax Department and, undoubtedly, in many cases, the owner of a piece of property does not feel that his property has been increased in value to the extent of the cost of removing the encroachments, and therefore, does not wish to be taxed on this amount. There would be no way of getting this data exactly, unless the property owners themselves could be individually persuaded to state what they have paid to contractors in each instance, and in many cases the removal of encroachments was included with other improvement work in connection with stores and buildings, so that it will be difficult to separate the proportion due to encroachments alone. An estimate of the cost of removing encroachments based on the total number of feet of building front affected and upon unit cost furnished by contractors would show that this cost was approximately between \$3,000,000 and \$4,000,000. In a statement some time ago the Borough President placed the cost between \$4,000,000 and \$5,000,000. The New York Times of November 3, 1912, estimated the cost as high as \$9,000,000.

The street-widening included in the foregoing table is estimated to have cost over \$1,000,000.

All of which shows that wise city planning, which makes liberal provision for the future, is true economy in the end.

## CIVIC OATHS.

### *Oath of the Athenian Youth.*

During the past few years, appreciation of the need of inculcating patriotism and civic pride in the youth of the country as the fountain-source of future citizenship has greatly increased in New York City and throughout the United States. In no field of education is it more true than in civics that "as the twig is bent the tree is inclined," and educators are directing their efforts more and more toward developing in the minds of children pride in and devotion to the City and Country in which they live. It is realized that something more than mere "book-learning" — mathematics, literature, science, history, and art — is necessary to lay the foundation for good citizenship; and toward the making of good citizens as well as good scholars the efforts of the best educators are being directed more and more. While possibly the



practice of this kind of education in the United States may be regarded as comparatively recent, yet it cannot be said to be an entirely new idea. The Greeks realized its desirability, and during the past year some American school authorities have gone back to a Grecian source for an admirable example. When the 125,000 school children of Boston returned to their studies in September, 1912, after their summer vacation, they were required by order of Mayor John F. Fitzgerald to read the "Oath of the Athenian Youth" given hereafter. The Mayor's attention had been drawn to it by seeing it printed on the letter-head of the Cincinnati Rotary Club — an organization which he had addressed a few months before. In the College of the City of New York and other institutions of the country attention has also been directed toward the classic idea of civic allegiance embodied in the Athenian oath.

The original text of this oath is to be found in the Anthologion of Johannes Stobæus. Stobæus was a native of Stobi in Macedonia who, about the year 500 A. D., compiled for his son Septimus an anthology gleaned from about 500 Greek poets and prose writers. It is especially rich in quotations from Greek dramatists. Fragments of many works now lost are thus preserved. The work is divided into two divisions. One is called the *Eclogæ Physicæ et Ethicæ* (Physical and Ethical Eclogues) and the other the *Florilegium* or *Anthologion* (Anthology). The oath is section 48 of book 43 as given in volume II of both Gaisford's "*Stobæi Florilegium*" and Meineke's edition of Stobæus. The latter is considered the standard text book. The original reads as follows:

Ὅρκος τῶν Ἀθηνησιν Ἐφήβων.

Οὐ καταισχυνῶ ὅπλα τὰ ἱερὰ, οὐδ' ἐγκαταλείψω τὸν παραστάτην, ὅτῳ ἂν στοιχήσω, ἄμυνῶ δὲ καὶ ὑπὲρ ἱερῶν, καὶ ὑπὲρ ὀσίων, καὶ μόνος καὶ μετὰ πολλῶν τὴν πατρίδα δὲ οὐκ ἐλίξσω παραδῶσω, πλείω δὲ καὶ ἀρείω, ὅσης\* ἂν παραδέξωμαι· καὶ εὐηχοήσω τῶν ἀεὶ κρινόντων ἐμφρόνως, καὶ τοῖς θεομοῖς τοῖς ἰδρυμένοις πείσομαι, καὶ οὓς τινὰς ἂν ἄλλους τὸ πλῆθος ἰδρύσῃται ὁμοφρόνως. καὶ ἂν τις ἀναιρῇ τοὺς θεσμούς, ἢ μὴ πείθεται, οὐκ ἐπιτρέψω, ἄμυνῶ δὲ καὶ μόνος, καὶ μετὰ πάντων· καὶ ἱερὰ τὰ πάτρια τιμήσω. Ἰστορες δὲ ἄ† τοῦτων.

\* So in Meineke's edition. Gaisford's has *δσην*

† So in Meineke's edition. Gaisford's has *θεοί*



A literal translation of the foregoing does not best convey in English the Greek meaning, but is given herewith:

"I shall not disgrace the sacred arms, nor leave in the lurch him who may stand beside me in battle. I will fight for the things that are sacred and set aside,\* whether alone or with many. My fatherland I shall not hand over† diminished, but enlarged and better than what I shall receive. And I shall obey heartily those who sit as judges, and obey the established laws and whatever others the commonwealth may establish, loyally. And if anyone shall subvert the laws or not obey them, I shall not tolerate it, but shall defend them, alone and with all.‡ And I shall honor the sacred things of my country. The gods be my witnesses."

The foregoing oath was administered to the Athenian youth when he was admitted to citizenship and entitled to bear arms.

The adaptation used in the Boston public schools was as follows:

"We will never bring disgrace to this, our City, by any act of dishonesty or cowardice, nor ever desert our suffering comrades in the ranks. We will fight for the ideals and sacred things of the City, both alone and with many. We will revere and obey the City's laws and do our best to incite a like respect and reverence in those about us who are prone to annul or to set them at naught. We will strive unceasingly to quicken the public's sense of civic duty. Thus, in all these ways, we will transmit this City to those not less, but greater, better and more beautiful than it was transmitted to us."

In the College of the City of New York, another adaptation was used, and the oath was administered with more formality. After the college degrees were conferred on the commencement exercises on February 12, 1913, all the men of the class took the oath. In lieu of the military arms which were presented to the Athenian, the City College graduate received the coat-of-arms of the City, above which were a torch and the words "Urbis Filius." The arms were woven in blue and gold on a white field in the form of a chevron, which was pinned to each graduate's arm by the Hon. Victor J. Dowling, Justice of the Supreme Court. The chevrons were the gift of Mrs. E. H. Harriman to the institution,

---

\* i. e., holy.

† i. e., to my children.

‡ i. e., my fellow-citizens.

and were not obtained by the appropriation of money by the City. Following is the oath taken by the class:

"We, men of the class of February, 1913, to-day receiving the arms of the City as a symbol of her faith in us, take this oath of devotion to her:

"We will never bring disgrace to these Arms by any act of dishonesty or cowardice. We will never desert our suffering comrades in the ranks. We will fight for the ideals and sacred things of the City, both alone and with many. We will revere and obey the City's laws and do our best to incite a like respect and reverence in those about us who are prone to set them at naught. We will strive ever to do our whole duty as citizens, and thus in all these ways to transmit this City not only not less but greater, better, and more beautiful than it was transmitted to us."

*Another Civic Oath.*

Another civic oath said to be in use in some of the schools of the United States has been brought to our attention by the following inquiry from Belgium:

"MONS, BELGIUM, *January 2, 1913.*

"DEAR SIR.—I am told a recent circular in the United States of America has prescribed teachers to make the little boys swear as shown in the exhibit. I find the idea is a very good one and I should very much like to know if such statement is true. Newspaper cuttings or any other source of information in that respect will be welcome.

"It may seem trifling to you; but I, as a European, find it very typical of the neatness and good appearance of all things of which Americans are very rightly fond.

"Yours faithfully,

"EMILE JOTTRAND."

The "exhibit" referred to in the foregoing letter reads as follows:

"I swear to respect trees and flowers and little birds; to keep off private grounds; to use correct language. I swear that I will never spit at school, in the cars or in the streets and never throw waste papers in public places or public gardens."

We have not been able to trace the origin of the foregoing, but we have come across the interesting pledge relating exclusively to trees mentioned under the following heading.

*A Tree Pledge.*

In a "tree calendar" issued by the Shade Tree Commission and the Board of Education of the City of Newark, N. J., in 1912, the following "New Year resolution" for January 1, 1913, was given:

"I will open my eyes to the beauty of the trees, and my heart to the love of them. I will study them and their many uses. I will treasure a just notion of their great value to my Street, my City, my State, my Country. I here and now enlist in their service; and I will cherish, care for, protect and defend them."

*Civic Pledge, of the Children of the Children of Israel of New York.*

On the Fourth of July, 1912, thousands of children who took part in the celebrations on the lower East Side of Manhattan Borough in the City of New York made the following pledge:

"We, the children of the children of Israel, whose ancestors could find no haven of refuge from oppression in the past, and whose parents fled to these blessed shores from the lands which persecuted them—we, the children of Jewish pilgrim fathers, who have been welcomed in this land of the free—pledge allegiance to its flag and to the Republic for which it stands.

"In gratitude for the blessings of our free institutions, we hereby solemnly pledge ourselves to prove worthy of the privileges of citizenship in our free Republic by preparing ourselves to do our duty in maintaining and preserving the eternal principles for which it stands."

*Salute and Pledge to the Flag.*

Closely allied to these civic oaths is the salute and pledge to the United States flag, which are given in many public schools of New York City and throughout the State and Nation. Twenty-nine of the 48 States of the Union have laws providing for the display of the flag on public school-houses. The salute to the flag is not legally compulsory, but is practiced by common consent. Where the flag is thus saluted, the school has a flag which is formally brought into the general assembly room at the opening of the school session. At a signal from the principal, all



the pupils rise, and at another signal give the salute by bringing the right hand, palm downward, to a line with the forehead and close to it. In this attitude they repeat the following pledge:

“I pledge allegiance *to my Flag* and to the Republic for which it stands, one National indivisible, with liberty and justice for all.”

At the words “to my flag,” the pupils extend their right hands, palms upward, toward the flag, holding them in this position until the end of the affirmation. Then dropping their hands to their sides and remaining standing, they sing the national anthem or a patriotic hymn.

In the primary departments, the smaller children are taught to repeat the following declaration instead of the pledge of the older children:

“I give my head and my heart to God and my Country — one Country, one Language, one Flag.”

In some schools the “silent salute” is given instead of an oral pledge. In the “silent salute,” the pupils rise on the production of the flag, and raise their right hands, palm downwards, to a horizontal position across the forehead — conforming more nearly to the army and navy practice. This attitude is maintained until the flag is dipped and returned to its vertical position, when the hands are dropped and the pupils resume their seats.

## CIVIC ART.

### *Mural Decorations of New York Custom House.*

During the month of November, 1912, ten notable paintings were placed upon the walls of the reception room of the Collector in the United States Custom House in New York City, and they are worthy of notice both because of their intrinsic historical interest and because they form a feature of a monumental building. These examples of civic art are ten decorative paintings by Mr. Elmer E. Garnsey, whose works are also to be found in the United States Capitol, the Library of Congress, the Rhode Island State House and many other prominent buildings in different States. The subjects represented are in harmony with the use of the



building, and represent the following ports at the end of the Seventeenth Century: Amsterdam, Holland; Curacao, in the Caribbean Sea; Fort Orange, now Albany, N. Y.; New Amsterdam, now New York; La Rochelle, France; London, England; Port Royal, Jamaica; Plymouth, England; Cadiz, Spain, and Genoa, Italy. This period was selected because of its picturesque possibilities; and these ports were chosen because of their relation to the discovery, settlement and commerce of the Dutch and English colonies in America. The views show the ports as they were in 1674, as that was the last year in which the Dutch flag floated over Fort Amsterdam, whose walls enclosed the site of the Custom House.

Working in sympathy with the architect of the building, Mr. Cass Gilbert, Mr. Garnsey has planned his paintings so as to complete the architectural design of the room. He did the ceiling and frieze first and began the paintings in August, 1911. The dominant note of the room's decoration is golden brown wood-work, and this is accented by the dull blue and gold of the ceiling and paintings. Mr. Garnsey says that "the whole is an orderly scheme evolved from the basic design of the room."

The following paragraphs descriptive of the paintings are furnished by the courtesy of the artist:

*Amsterdam* dominated the commerce of the world during the Seventeenth Century. The Dutch East India Company, founded in 1602, held the eastern trade against all competitors, and the West India Company founded in 1621, enjoyed a monopoly of the trade with Africa and America. The most important outpost of the latter was the colony of New Netherland. In the center of the Custom House picture appears a stone tower with conical roof, known as the "Schreyers Toren," or the Weepers' Tower. This title has been given it because of the farewells that took place at its base, whence voyagers to foreign parts embarked on the outward-bound ships. After this tower of sad associations was named Schreyers Hoek in New Amsterdam, the southern extremity of Manhattan Island. At the right of the tower appears the spire of the "Oude Kerk," or Old Church, and still farther to the right the dome of the Church of St. Nicholas, the patron of sailors. At the extreme left lies the war-ship "The Seven Provinces," displaying the great banner of the City of Amsterdam. Before the tower is an Admiralty yacht, such as those

attached to Dutch fleets of the time. On the right is anchored a large, privately owned yacht whose stern is elaborately carved and gilded. Numbers of similar yachts were owned by the rich burghers of Amsterdam, who sailed them in reviews and mimic combats. Beyond this yacht lie "boyers" and market-boats, the direct ancestors of American sloops and English cutters. (See plate 10.)

*Curaçao*, an island lying forty miles off the coast of Venezuela, was discovered by Hojeda in 1499 and occupied by the Spanish in 1527. It fell into the hands of the Dutch in 1634, and Peter Stuyvesant was sent out from Holland as Director for the Dutch West India Company. Ten years later he attacked the Portuguese colony on the neighboring island of St. Martin, where he was so severely wounded that he returned to Holland and lost one of his legs by amputation. Thereafter he wore his famous wooden leg, ornamented with silver bands. The Company rewarded his zeal by sending him to New Amsterdam in 1647 as Director of the Colony of New Netherland to replace William Kieft. The important trade carried on between these colonies, fostered, no doubt, by Stuyvesant, included flour and other food-stuffs, and horses, sent from New Netherland, in return for rum and molasses from the West Indies. The ship shown in the Custom House picture is a typical Dutch merchantman in the West Indian trade. She is bluff-bowed, only twice as long as she is broad, and draws twenty feet of water. She carries guns to beat off pirates, though, according to the custom of the time, probably not as many as the ports would indicate. At the maintopmast is the flag of the Dutch West India Company — the monogram G. W. C. (for "Geoctroyeerde West-Indische Compagnie") imposed upon the Dutch flag.

*Fort Orange* was built on the site of the future City of Albany in 1624 by colonists sent out by the Dutch West India Company. It was called Fort Orange in honor of Maurice, Prince of Orange. When it fell into the hands of the English in 1664, Fort Orange was called Albany. When the Dutch recovered their colony in 1673, Albany became Willemstadt, but in six months it regained the name of Albany at the restoration of English sovereignty. The Custom House picture shows the town surrounded by a palisade, the logs of which were twenty feet long and twelve inches in diameter. Block-houses strengthened the angles, and gates opened into the principal streets. At the intersection of Handlers Street (now Broadway) and Yonkers (now State) Street stood the Dutch Church, the steep roof of which appears above the nearest blockhouse. From the church Yonkers Street

mounts the hill to the site of the present Capitol, where the English built Fort Frederick soon after their final occupation. In the foreground are shown the sloops which carried the commerce and passengers of the time. (See plate 12.)

*New Amsterdam*, the first permanent colony on Manhattan Island, was established by the Dutch West India Company in 1626. It remained under Dutch sovereignty until 1664, when it was captured by an English squadron. In 1673 it was retaken by the Dutch, but was restored to English rule the following year. In the Custom House picture the town is shown as it was during the last year of Dutch occupation. At the left of the picture appears Fort Amsterdam, originally laid out by engineers sent from Holland. It was at first constructed with sod walls and palisades, but these had been replaced or re-faced with stone by 1664. Upon the walls were mounted forty-two guns, mostly brass twelve- and eighteen-pounders. Within the enclosure of one hundred yards square stood the Governor's house, the barracks and the church, whose blue-shingled roof appears at the left of the stern of the large ship. The funds for its construction are reported to have been obtained by Governor Kieft, who encouraged his subjects by copious toasts to promise liberal subscriptions, and obliged them to pay in full after they had recovered their sobriety. From the rocky point outside the walls of the fort, friends of departing voyagers had their last view of the disappearing sails beyond the Narrows, hence the name of "Schreyers Hoek," or Weepers' Point, bestowed upon this spot. On the river shore stood the house of Director Peter Stuyvesant, built in 1658. Later it became known as the "White Hall," and gave its name to the present Whitehall Street. The East River shore was protected at first by wooden piles and sheathing, and later by stone. From the shore were built out various extensions and bulkheads to form havens for rivercraft. These havens became gradually filled with waste and dredgings which caused new extensions to be made, until the three blocks at present lying between Pearl Street and the river were all filled in and added to Manhattan Island. Out of a marshy district lying in the center of the island flowed a small stream called the Heere Graft — another name borrowed from the canals of old Amsterdam. It followed the course of the present Broad Street and emptied into the river at what is now the junction of Broad and Pearl Streets. Fronting on "t Water," now Pearl Street, between the Fort and the Heere Graft, were warehouses and shops, of which the largest was the Company's warehouse. Under English rule it became the Custom House until it was pulled down in 1750. The site is now num-



bered 33 Pearl Street. The buildings of the town, standing in compact order north as well as south of the Heere Graft, were mostly of brick, and were nearly all devoted in some measure to mercantile purposes. Near the right end of the picture the building with a cupola is the "Stadt Huis," or City Hall. It was built in 1641-2, to serve as an inn, and was acquired by the City in 1653. Here the Director and the Council of the colonies long held court, and when, in 1670, the English Governor, Francis Lovelace, built the new inn adjoining it on the west, he had a connecting door opened in the wall between his hostelry and the courtroom to facilitate hospitality and the means of tempering justice. In the foreground appear two large merchant ships, just arrived from Holland. The one at the left carries the banner of Amsterdam at her stern and the flag of the Dutch West India Company at her mainmast-head. The other flies the ensign of the States-General and the Company's flag. A government yacht is moored alongside the breakwater at the right, and beyond lie Hudson River sloops and small craft. (See plate 11.)

*La Rochelle* was one of the great maritime cities of France in the Sixteenth Century, and the principal port for trade with the French colonies in Canada. In the religious wars of the following century it suffered many losses. Among the hundreds of thousands of Frenchmen who emigrated after the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in 1685, over three hundred families left La Rochelle, of whom many found homes together in America. One of these colonies bought, in 1686, through Governor Leisler of New York, a tract of six thousand acres of land, to which they gave the name of New Rochelle. They had already been made somewhat acquainted with New Netherland by the homeward-bound Dutch ships, which frequently called at La Rochelle to seek news of enemies lying in wait for them, before proceeding up the Channel. The entrance to the old port of La Rochelle is shown in the picture guarded by two towers — that on the left, the Tour St. Nicolas, dating from 1384, and that on the right, the Tour de la Chaîne, dating from 1476. It is said that in medieval times a Gothic arch spanned the entrance. At the right of the picture is the Porte de la Grosse Horloge, the oldest gateway of the town. In the foreground lies a "polacre," which shows in her composite rig of lateen and square sails a mixture of Mediterranean and Northern influences.

*London* is represented in Mr. Garnsey's picture as it appeared below the bridge a few years after the Great Fire of 1666. In the center of the picture is Billingsgate, the oldest wharf on the Thames and the chief city wharf for landing fish, corn, malt and



salt. Perhaps it is more celebrated to-day for the picturesque variety of language spoken in its vicinity than for its varied commerce. To the right is the custom house as it was rebuilt by Christopher Wren after the fire. This building in turn was burned in 1718. Behind the ships at the extreme right appears a bit of the Tower of London. At the left is seen the old London Bridge, the only bridge over the Thames in the City until a century ago, and still the most important. At the left of the foreground group of ships at anchor is a Dutch fishing-boat carrying the flag of Hoorn in Holland, whence sailed the Dutch captain who discovered Cape Horn and named it for his native town. The Dutch had the privilege of sending three boats to sell fish at Billingsgate, and retain it to this day. At the left are anchored two royal yachts. The nearer is the "Mary" which was presented by the Dutch to Charles II on his accession, and was the first yacht seen in England. Beyond her lies the "Anne," built in an English yard, upon the lines of the "Mary," for the King's brother, the Duke of York and Albany. With these yachts began yacht-racing and building in England.

*Port Royal*, on the island of Jamaica, was held by the Spanish from its discovery by Columbus in 1494 until it was captured by the English in 1655. The Jamaican coast long furnished rendezvous and havens for the pirates and buccaneers who infested the Caribbean Sea. Port Royal, on the southern side of the island, was the principal mart for trade. The traders who frequented the harbor came from both the Old and the New Worlds. In the foreground of the Custom House picture is a large English trading-ship bound for the white walls of Port Royal, and farther inshore a brigantine of the type frequently used by the buccaneers.

*Plymouth*, England, had a large share in the discovery and colonization of the New World. Its commerce and shipping were so important that, except in time of war, it is said that only women, boys and old men were to be seen in the streets—the able-bodied men were invariably afloat or abroad. It was the home port of such sea-venturers as John Hawkins, Francis Drake, Humphrey Gilbert and Captain John Smith. On their voyage to America, the Pilgrims in the "Mayflower" sailed from Plymouth, their last European port, on September sixth, 1620, and they next found harbor in New England at a place which Captain John Smith had named Plymouth six years earlier. The Custom House picture shows one of the most famous English warships of this period, the "Sovereign of the Seas." Her dimensions were: length, 170 feet; breadth, 48 feet; depth of hold, 20 feet; and tonnage, 1,637 (this being the same number as the year of her

launching). She was the first three-decker and the first ship to carry topgallants on all masts. She carried over one hundred guns and was lavishly ornamented with carving and gilding. After much service she was burned at Chatham in 1696. Beyond the ship is seen the Citadel as rebuilt by Charles. He visited the works on their completion in 1671, in his "pleasure-boats"—doubtless the royal yachts shown in the picture of London. (See plate 9.)

*Cadiz*, although a very ancient city, dates her greatest prosperity from the voyages of Christopher Columbus, and its loss from the final ruin of her commerce with the West Indies by the Spanish-American War of 1898. As the headquarters of the Spanish treasure-fleets, she was long the wealthiest port of Western Europe, and as late as 1770 was reckoned richer than London. In the Custom House picture a portion of a home-coming West Indian fleet is shown at anchor in the harbor of Cadiz. In the center of the picture is the *Porta Marina*, the principal entrance to the City from the sea, and at the right are the palace and barracks.

*Genoa* was the birthplace of Columbus. At the left of the Custom House picture is shown the "*Lanterna*," a great lighthouse tower built in 1643 to replace an earlier beacon on an adjoining site. It rises three hundred and eighty-four feet above sea-level, and is still in use—one of the oldest lighthouses in the world. At the right of the picture is the Church of *Santa Maria di Carignano*, the dome of which is nearly as high as the *Lanterna*. The design of this church is in imitation of Bramante's scheme for St. Peter's at Rome. Beyond the *Lanterna* appears a war-galley proceeding under oars against the wind. A lateen-rigged *barca* and a coasting vessel are rounding the mole to enter the harbor, where ships from all the ports of the world gathered in the seventeenth as they now do in the twentieth century.

### *Freedom of Artists in Public Buildings.*

The architectural and artistic embellishment of public buildings has a high educational value, and as it is done at the public expense, the public should be admitted to the buildings for observation and study as freely as the proper use of the buildings will permit. The same is true of buildings preserved as historic monuments. During the past year the Society received complaints that artists desiring to make sketches of the interior of certain historic buildings preserved in two of the New York City

parks as historical monuments had been denied such facilities by the patriotic societies acting as custodians. When, however, this unauthorized restriction was called to the attention of the Park Commissioners having jurisdiction over the buildings, the trouble was remedied, the Commissioners expressing themselves fully in accord with the idea of allowing artists and students the utmost freedom compatible with the protection of the buildings and their contents.

Such is the policy pursued by this Society with public properties under its control. To the Museum of military relics at Stony Point Battlefield State Reservation, to the museum of Indian relics at Letchworth Park, and to the Philipse Manor Hall at Yonkers with its valuable collection of paintings, the public is admitted without fee, and the taking of photographs and the making of sketches is not forbidden. Buildings like these just mentioned, and like Washington's Headquarters at Newburgh, Washington's Headquarters in New York, and similar properties owned by the State or City, should be as freely accessible as the State Museum at Albany, or the Metropolitan Museum of Art and the American Museum of Natural History in New York.

## PRESERVATION OF HISTORIC BUILDINGS IN NEW YORK.

### *Poe Cottage Saved.*

In 1898, the Women's Auxiliary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was formed with the special object of promoting the preservation of three historic buildings in the City of New York — Fraunces' Tavern, at Broad and Pearl Streets, Manhattan; Washington's Headquarters (the Jumel or Morris Mansion) in 160th Street, Manhattan; and the Poe Cottage in Fordham, Borough of the Bronx. For the attainment of the first two objects, influential agencies, including this Society, were already at work, but the efforts of the Women's Auxiliary contributed much to the public sentiment which eventually led to the preservation of those buildings. But, so far as our knowledge goes, the Women's Auxiliary was the first organized body to undertake a campaign for the preservation of the Poe Cottage.



In 1903, the City authorities passed an ordinance for the creation of a park for the preservation of Fraunces' Tavern, but it was rescinded in 1904, and the structure was bought by the Sons of the Revolution. In 1903, the City bought the Washington Headquarters and it is now in the jurisdiction of the Park Department and the custody of the Washington's Headquarters Association (founded by the Daughters of the American Revolution). After nine years more of agitation about the Poe Cottage, the City voted in 1912 to purchase that interesting little building.\* The resolution adopted by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment December 19, 1912, upon the initiative of the Hon. Cyrus C. Miller, President of the Borough of the Bronx, reads as follows:

"Resolved, That pursuant to the provisions of section 47 of the Greater New York Charter, as amended, the Board of Estimate and Apportionment hereby approves of the issue of corporate stock of The City of New York to an amount not exceeding five thousand dollars (\$5,000), to provide means for the purchase, at a cost not to exceed three thousand dollars (\$3,000) of the Edgar Allan Poe Cottage, the cost of its removal to Poe Park, and for other expense incidental to the restoration thereof, not to exceed two thousand dollars (\$2,000), under the direction of the President of the Borough of The Bronx and the Commissioner of Parks, Borough of The Bronx, and that when authority therefor shall have been obtained from the Board of Aldermen, the Comptroller be and is hereby authorized to issue said corporate stock of The City of New York in the manner provided by section 169 of the Greater New York Charter, the proceeds thereof to the amount of the par value of the stock to be applied to the purposes aforesaid."

The Poe Cottage stands on the north side of the Kingsbridge Road opposite Poe Park. From 1846 to 1849 it was the last home of the poet Edgar Allan Poe, and within its lowly walls he created some of his most celebrated works. Here, after the death of his beautiful wife in January, 1847, he wrote "The Bells," "Ulalume," "To Helen," "Annabel Lee," "To My Mother," "For Annie," and his prose compositions, "The Domain of Arnheim," "Landor's Cottage," and "Eureka." When the Kings-

---

\* The Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences has also been very active in the work of saving the building; and Borough President Miller and Park Commissioner Higgins have lent their sympathetic help.



bridge Road was improved a number of years ago and houses were built in the neighborhood, the Poe Cottage was moved a short distance on the same lot and has ever since been in danger of destruction by fire if the frame building nearby should burn. In the fall of 1912, the building was further endangered by the excavating which was going on in the neighborhood. In December, a blast hurled a boulder clear over the cottage. If the boulder had hit the cottage, it would have demolished the building. The plan is to move the building across the Kingsbridge Road into Poe Park and preserve it as a public monument.\*

The New York Evening Sun of December 21, 1912, commented editorially on the preservation of the Poe Cottage as follows:

"The public will approve the decision recently made by the Board of Estimate to buy the cottage at Fordham where Edgar Allan Poe once lived and provide for its preservation in the memorial park already reserved close by its actual site. As a relic of a much earlier New York the little cottage will have its intrinsic interest and New Yorkers will say 'Well done' to the action which guarantees its preservation in Poe Park as part of the city's memorial to a great, if circumscribed, literary genius who made New York his home for a number of years and did some of his most famous work within those frail walls.

"The literary landmarks of New York have been traced and bulletined by more than one follower in the footsteps of vanished heroes. The record is of interest to the present generation, but who can be sure that these places, even though marked for remembrance, will attract the feet of literary pilgrims in years to come? The scenes in Washington Square chosen by Mr. Henry James or Mr. Marion Crawford for some of their tales, the balcony restaurant at the Ninth Street corner of University Place, where the competent Van Bibber (one type of modern hero) did his good turn to the eloping couple—such 'literary remarks' as those are pretty evanescent. And if one try to fix the abiding places in New York of any of our older group—Aldrich, Stedman, Stoddard, Whitman—where is one to seek? The remark of an outland visitor and observer of neighborhood changes in New York was made with deep feeling, 'You sweep so clean here.' It remains as true as ever. The various historical societies set up tablets here and there, now and then, but when a neighborhood which once was diversified with occasional trees and little gardens

---

\* On June 9, 1913, it was moved to its new location in Poe Park.

is covered with tall steel framed buildings the pilgrim finds it hard to detect any trace of the earlier day or spirit.

"Literary values and heroes are matters of proportion like everything else; all is relative. And relatively we must confess that New York's list of men of towering stature amid the world figures in literature is not a large one. The English tell us that in all our literary history in America we have but three — Hawthorne, Poe and Whitman. Not all students agree with this conclusion; yet when all is said for the others it is clear that to neglect to make Poe's local memorial as distinctive and striking as possible would be equally silly and savage. The old sticks and stones which formed a great man's birthplace have an undoubted if varying power to move the emotions of those who come after him, and the simple cottage where our great poet of the tragic life passed some of his least unhappy hours (as well as some of the most mournful ones, for his wife died there) is certainly a scrap of the past worth keeping as a part of such a shrine to his memory as this mad-paced city can pause to build."

### *Hamilton Grange.*

During the past year we have continued our efforts for the preservation of Hamilton Grange — the residence of Alexander Hamilton, which once stood between 142d and 143d Streets west of Convent Avenue, but which now stands on the east side of Convent Avenue between 141st and 142d Streets, adjacent to St. Luke's Church. In our last Report (1912) we gave a map, a picture, and historical data in regard to this building, and also referred to our correspondence with the rector of St. Luke's with a view to ascertaining the terms upon which the parish would part with the building, which is now used as a parish house and rectory. The plan under consideration was to have the City buy the house and move it to a neighboring site in St. Nicholas Park where it would still stand on a part of the old Hamilton Grange farm. A critical situation has arisen during the past year, affecting the execution of this plan, owing to plans of the owners of the adjacent property to erect an apartment house in such close proximity to Hamilton Grange that the latter could not be moved off from its present site owing to a projection of the church. The acquisition of the building by the City without further delay was therefore strongly urged upon the municipal authorities and

under date of January 15, 1913, we wrote to the Hon. William A. Prendergast, Comptroller of the City, urging the favorable consideration of the subject by the Corporate Stock Budget Committee. Up to the present writing, no definite action has been taken on the matter.

The following paragraphs concerning the architecture and history of this interesting building are taken substantially from an article in the New York Times of Sunday, March 17, 1912:

"The mansion, which doubtless expressed his taste, was a very simple, dignified old structure, and shows the transition period between the old Colonial and the modern lines of the nineteenth century.

"Hamilton chose for his architect the artist who had designed the City Hall in New York, the most pretentious building in the City in its time, which is still admired for the simplicity and dignity of its lines. The architect was under the influence of Sir Christopher Wren, and something of the spirit of the great English architect may be traced in the Grange to this day. The house was built of timber from the estate of Gen. Philip Schuyler.

"Hamilton watched the progress of the house with keen interest and his letters of that date refer frequently with pride to his country home. The carpenters builded better than they knew. The Grange has withstood the shaking up of a removal of several hundred feet and more than a hundred years later is still in good condition.

"For this remote wooded tract Hamilton paid about \$150 an acre. Some thirty years later, about 1830, the property sold for \$25,000 and as late as 1879 was sold for \$312,000. The rise in value in the past few years has been extraordinary, and even five years ago a half acre near the original site sold for nearly \$500,000.\*

"Hamilton considered his estate very accessible. The forests of upper Manhattan Island were then traversed by a single highway, the famous Albany Post Road, and he often commented on the fact that the coaches set him down at his own door. There were but two coaches each week, and these left the City at 9 in the morning and brought their passengers to Albany on the evening of the third day. Hamilton's legal business often carried him to Albany and he found his home very convenient according to the standards of the day.

---

\* See another reference to rise in real estate values under the heading "Rise in Value of Elgin Garden Site," page 129 preceding.



"Once installed in the Grange, Hamilton lived the life of the country gentleman with enthusiasm. He planned elaborate gardens which he was never to realize, and even his will suggested plans for beautifying the estate. In the early days of his life here he planted the famous group of thirteen gum trees near the main entrance of the Grange, which only disappeared a few years ago. The original saplings were presented to him by Washington at Mount Vernon, thirteen of them typifying the thirteen Colonies. Hamilton tied them beneath his carriage and brought them to the Grange, planting them with his own hands. The trees were too close together to attain a perfect growth, but they grew to a considerable height, and in later years were inclosed by a fence which did not, however, protect them from the depredations of the relic hunters.

"Hamilton kept open house in the Grange, and here were entertained the leading men of the Nation and distinguished visitors from abroad. The hospitality of the Grange was famous. The house was not large, according to modern standards, but the rooms were evidently designed with the idea of entertainment in view. The wild, wooded region extending in every direction was, however, Hamilton's special delight, and here he spent the happiest years of his life. He wandered alone, gun in hand, through the forest which is now Harlem, or fished in the streams which have long since disappeared.

"The Grange stands to-day practically unchanged. The main entrance, a beautiful old Colonial doorway, has been moved to the side, but in all other respects the house appears, both within and without, exactly as when Hamilton lived there. Broad porches extend along the front and rear of the building at the first story. The chronicles of Hamilton's day record many meetings of famous men on the broad verandas, and here plans were made of far-reaching influence regarding the statesmanship and finance of the day. Hamilton was very fond of his porches and the views of the peaceful, rolling country they commanded, as many of his letters testify.

"The doorway, flanked with glass panels, remains unchanged, even to the great lock, key and brass doorknob. Many famous visitors to the Grange—Lafayette among others—have described Hamilton meeting his guests at this broad portal. The hallway to which he led them is broad and lofty. The stairway to the second floor is at the right, a simple but graceful flight which turns upon itself, forming a broad landing. The stairs are the same, even to the squeak of the steps. A graceful arch leads to the two main rooms, which occupy the greater part of the first



floor. The room at the rear of the house is the famous octagonal dining room. It is a lofty chamber lighted by great windows opening on to the rear porch. Here were given many formal dinners — for Hamilton was ever a most hospitable host.

“A second room corresponding to the main dining room extends across the front of the house, which in Hamilton’s day served as the parlor. It is connected with the dining room by broad swinging doors, which made it possible to throw the two rooms practically into one. Hamilton’s generous ideas of hospitality doubtless dictated this arrangement. A large gathering of people might be here entertained without inconvenience. The Grange kitchen was located in the basement or rather the ground floor of his day. The main floor also contains three smaller rooms, one of which at the rear of the house served as Hamilton’s study. Hamilton carried much of his legal business to the Grange, and up to the very day of his death was extremely active in the political life of the Nation. It was in this room that he transacted his business affairs. On the night before the fatal duel with Aaron Burr Hamilton locked himself in this room and set his affairs in order, sitting alone until nearly daybreak.

“The anecdote of Hamilton and the young son of Lafayette may be safely traced to this room. The little fellow was making a visit to the Grange, and although he found himself surrounded with children none knew more than a few words of his native French. Hamilton was a linguist, and it was to him that the little fellow constantly ran for help in his difficulties with the strange tongue. The office of interpreter for the boy’s wants naturally grew irksome after a few days. From one of these frequent interruptions Hamilton one day finally rebelled. ‘Must I serve as nurse for this child,’ he said, ‘and for the finances of the Nation as well?’

“Among the most delightful details of these rooms are the original fireplaces which remain unchanged even to their brass pokers. The flues have been modernized, so that the fireplaces are still practical. The poker and tongs in their brass case at the side may be used to-day as doubtless they served Hamilton’s own hand. There is an artistic spaciousness and dignity throughout this interior suggestive of a day long past. Recently these rooms have been covered with the wall paper of their period and the wood work restored to the original Colonial white.

“The second floor of the Grange is divided into seven rooms, exactly as in Hamilton’s day. Only two of these are of any pretension. They open from a broad hall running from the front to the rear of the house. It is planned to decorate these in their original color schemes.

"Not the least interesting feature of the Grange, however, is the old attic. At the top of a very steep flight of steps the visitor finds himself in this quaint old interior, which doubtless appears to the last detail as Hamilton left it. The massive hewn timbers have never been touched with paint. At one side a recess has been partitioned off, the door, even to the lock, having been allowed to stand unchanged.

"Hamilton spent the last night of his life at the Grange he loved so well, leaving it early in the morning, with what emotions may be imagined, for his duel with Aaron Burr."

### *Saint John's Chapel.*

The fate of Saint John's Chapel which stands on the east side of Varick Street between Beach and Laight Streets, New York, and concerning which we have expressed solicitude in former Reports, still hangs in the balance. The immediate danger to the church is due to the proposed extension of Seventh Avenue from its present southern terminus at Eleventh and Greenwich Streets, southward to the present northern end of Varick Street at the junction of Carmine and Clarkson Streets; and the widening of Varick Street to its southern terminus at Franklin Street as a continuation of Seventh Avenue. (See plate 7.)

Varick Street is at present 60 feet wide between the building lines. The sidewalk on the east side in front of St. John's is about 18 feet wide. There is no sidewalk on the opposite side in front of the New York Central Railroad freight house, the space being covered with cobblestones, and used for freight wagons. The columns of the porch of St. John's are just within the building line, and the front wall of the church is 20 feet back of the line. The steps leading up to the porch, however, encroach about nine feet on the sidewalk outside of the building line. It is proposed to widen Varick Street to 100 feet by moving the eastern building line back 40 feet. If this plan be carried out, it will necessitate the removal of not only the porch, but 20 feet of the church itself, which in effect means the demolition of the whole church. In our former Reports we have recorded the great popular interest in St. John's, on account of its architecture and historical associations, and also the apathy of the mother parish, Trinity, with respect to its removal. So far as the office of the

Borough President is advised, the Trinity Corporation, which has been fully informed of the details of the plan, has registered no objection; and if the old building is saved, it will be through the intervention of civic organizations representing public sentiment and the sympathetic cooperation of Borough President McAneny.

On June 18, 1912, a public hearing was held before the Local Boards of the Murray Hill and Greenwich Districts in the City Hall in the matter of acquiring title to the extension of Seventh Avenue and the widening of Varick Street, and among those present to intercede for St. John's Chapel were Mr. Charles R. Lamb, the artist; Mr. Rawson W. Haddon, architect, and the Secretary of this Society. At the hearing we were advised that the Local Boards would not pass on the matter of St. John's but that it would be determined by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment. Under date of May 9, 1912, the Secretary of the Borough President wrote Mr. Haddon that "President McAneny is very much interested in finding some solution of the problem that will preclude the necessity for demolishing the front of this building; and he asks me to assure you that everything will be done that can be done to arrive at such a conclusion."

Mr. Haddon has proposed a plan which has been successfully adopted in similar cases in other cities, namely, to remove the steps of the porch, bring the floor of the porch down to the street level, and allow the sidewalk to run between the columns of the porch and the front of the building. This would leave the building intact and the porch substantially so. The front wall of the church and the sidewalk under the porch would project about 20 feet beyond the corresponding lines proposed to be established for buildings and sidewalks, but as there is no provision now for pedestrians on the opposite side of the street, the western sidewalk area can be used for vehicles and thus wheel traffic will not be restricted by letting the church remain. It is earnestly hoped that some such scheme may be adopted.

*United States Assay Office.*

Under date of December 13, 1912, Borough President McAneny forwarded to us copies of the following letters and asked our suggestions in regard to preserving the facade of the United



States Assay Office at Nos. 30 and 32 Wall Street, New York  
(See Plate 8):

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

WASHINGTON.

*December 12, 1912.*

HON. GEORGE McANENY, *New York, N. Y.:*

DEAR MR. PRESIDENT.—Appreciating the fact that the Federal Government contemplates removing the old Assay Office Building on Wall Street, it occurred to me to inquire from the Treasury Department regarding the disposition of the building, with the result that I am in receipt of the enclosed letter from the Hon. Sherman Allen, Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, giving a history of the building. In view of the fact that you are the custodian of public buildings which are the property of the City of New York in Manhattan, I am sending you Mr. Allen's letter, and hope you may deem it proper to have the City avail itself of the kind offer of the Federal Government to present the front of this building to the City so that it might be used in the construction of some other building in Manhattan, either as property of the City or some historical society. Would be glad to take the matter up here with the authorities if you wish.

Sincerely yours,

WILLIAM M. CALDER.

---

TREASURY DEPARTMENT.

WASHINGTON.

*December 11, 1912.*

HONORABLE WILLIAM M. CALDER, *U. S. House of Representatives:*

MY DEAR MR. CALDER. In reply to your inquiry, I beg to advise that no decision has been reached as to what disposition should be made of the old Assay Office Building now located at 30 and 32 Wall Street, New York City, but as the Department is about to erect a new building for the Assay Office on the site, this question should be settled in the very near future.

It is the oldest building on Wall Street, the only other buildings on the street which have remained unchanged since 1850 being the Sub-Treasury and Trinity Church. The Assay Office is of much historical and architectural interest, and is said to be one of the best examples of architecture of its period in New York, being somewhat similar to that of the old City Hall.



The facade of the building is a dull gray so-called marble, a durable stone, as shown by its present condition after all these years in service. The stone was quarried in Westchester County, N. Y., probably at or near Tuckahoe, where such quarries are still worked. The sides and back walls of the building are of brick and in bad condition. The interior of the building is also in a dilapidated condition, so that the front wall is the only portion of the building worth saving.

Unless the City or some historical or other society desires to take the old building, it will have to be torn down to make way for the new Assay Office and large gold vault. The front wall could be removed to some other location and restored in connection with some branch library or similar building.

The building was designed and erected in 1823, by Martin E. Thompson, for the New York Branch of the Bank of the United States. Mr. Thompson was later architect of the Merchants' Exchange Building\* which was afterward used by the United States as a Custom House and vacated in 1907.

Practically the entire lower floor of the new building must be so constructed as to serve as the principal gold reserve vault of the Government in New York. It is also necessary to construct the new building several stories higher than the old building. An effort was made to find a way to utilize the facade of the old building in the new structure, but this could not be done as the proportions of the old structure would not harmonize in the new.

Yours very truly,

SHERMAN ALLEN,

*Assistant Secretary.*

To the facts contained in the foregoing letter may be added the following: After the United States Bank went out of existence during President Jackson's term the building was used for many years by the Bank of the State of New York, and that Bank sold it to the United States Government in 1854 for \$530,000. For about twenty years after that the Government did not require the use of the entire building, and portions of it were leased for bank-

---

\* The Merchants' Exchange referred to in the foregoing letter stood on the south side of Wall Street between William and Hanover Streets. It was erected in 1827 and destroyed in the fire of 1835. In 1842 another Exchange was built on the same site and was occupied by the Stock Exchange until 1854. In 1863 the United States Government bought it and used it as a Custom House for thirty-six years. In 1899 the National City Bank bought it and now occupies the remodeled building.

ing offices. During the Civil War, Henry Clews & Co. and Jay Cooke had offices there.

For several years the condition of the Assay Office has been indicated by the heavy beams which have been placed across the little alley separating it from the Sub-Treasury, for the purpose of shoring up the westerly wall of the old structure. In 1911, the Wall Street front was vacated by the staff, and the artistic facade now presents an unattractive appearance. Some of the panes of glass in the windows are broken and in places the walls show a tendency to bulge in a very dangerous manner.

In 1911 Congress passed a law providing for the remodeling of the Assay Office and the installation of vaults, but after the passage of the act the Secretary of the Treasury, the Hon. Wayne MacVeagh, became convinced that the old building could not be remodeled advantageously and that an entire new building was necessary. On February 14, 1913, Secretary MacVeagh appealed to Congress by letter for authority to construct an entirely new Assay Office, as the new vaults cannot be built in the old building without endangering the walls of surrounding structures. He asked Congress to provide that the act of 1911, which authorized the rebuilding of the Wall Street front of the building at a cost not exceeding \$270,000, be amended so as to provide that the Wall Street section of the building be razed and a new structure erected of modern fire-proof construction. He also asked for authority to make such disposition, by gift or otherwise, as he might deem proper, of the present Wall Street facade. The cost of the new building and vaults will be about \$322,000.

So far as the preservation of the facade of the old building is concerned, the Trustees of this Society have concluded that the building does not possess enough historic or artistic interest to warrant a recommendation for its preservation.

### *Elements of Historic Value in a Building.*

The question of the disposition of the facade of the Assay Office aroused an interesting discussion in the newspapers about the first of December, 1912, as to what makes a building "historic." An officer of this Society had been quoted as saying that the Assay Office was not historic as it was not yet a century old;

but, owing to the limitations of newspaper space, the reporter had omitted the qualifying remarks accompanying that expression and therefore did not fairly represent the attitude of this Society on the general subject.

There are two elements, either or both of which may make a building historic, namely time and notable use. If our English language were as plastic as the German we might coin two words such as "time-historic" and "use-historic" to express different qualities of the historical character of a building. While both of these elements of time and use are often present in the same object, yet they are independent criterions and either alone may make a building historic. There are certain events which by common consent we recognize as extraordinary when they occur and which are historic without the lapse of time. Thus, we shall recognize the opening of the Panama Canal as an epoch-marking event, and the vessel which first passes from ocean to ocean will become historic at once, being referred to in figures of speech and otherwise as having performed an extraordinary act. The building in which a man is born may become historic within the short period of his lifetime if he becomes an historic character. Illustrations of this sort might be multiplied indefinitely, and we could mention several buildings in town of no great age which might properly be called historic.

But when a landmark has not thus become historic through notable use, and when the age element only is involved, it takes a considerable lapse of time in our estimation to make it historic; but even that period depends largely on surrounding circumstances. The period should be long enough to cause people to connote the building with a given epoch or stage of evolution, or with surrounding changes, or to have used it as a landmark, etc. The architectural appearance is an interesting but different phase of the subject. It may or may not be related to the history of the building.

The Assay Office has not had such notable use as to make it historic in the "use" sense, and it is not old enough to make it historic in the "time" sense.

For a few years past this Society has been preparing a catalogue of historical sites, landmarks and place-names in and around New York, and already has several thousand titles. When this work



was begun, the compiler set a hundred years as a limit at which a thing became historical, but the impossibility of such an arbitrary distinction soon became apparent for the reasons above expressed.

## CENTRAL PARK, NEW YORK.

### *Intrusion of Lenox Library Prevented.*

In the history of Central Park, New York City, in our Report for 1911, we devoted a chapter to the proposed encroachments and malversions of the park and showed how necessary it was to be eternally vigilant in order to prevent all sorts of invasions and innovations. The year 1912 afforded a fresh illustration of this truth in the proposal to place in Central Park the abandoned Lenox Library Building which stands on the east side of Fifth Avenue between 70th and 71st Streets. The Lenox Library was the gift to the City of New York by the late James Lenox, who gave the land, erected a massive building which cost over \$1,000,000, installed in it a superb collection of books and works of art, and endowed it with nearly a quarter of a million dollars. The Library was incorporated in 1879. The building, which was begun in that year, was opened to the public in January, 1877. It has a frontage of 192 feet in Fifth Avenue and 114 on each of the side streets. In 1895 the Lenox Library was united corporately with the Astor Library and the Tilden bequest under the title of "New York Public Library, Astor, Lenox and Tilden Foundations." (See pp. 317-355 of our last Annual Report.) In 1911, when the new Public Library Building at Fifth Avenue and 42nd Street was opened, the Lenox Library Building was abandoned and the building and site were bought by Mr. Henry Frick at a price publicly reported to have been \$2,600,000, with a view to removing the building and erecting a residence on the ground. Thereupon, Mr. Frick's architects, Carrere & Hastings, suggested to Mr. Frick that he give the building to the City.\* Under date of May 27, 1912, Mr. Frick wrote to Mayor Gaynor the following letter:

---

\* Statement in New York *Times*, June 21, 1912.



“ 14 WALL STREET, NEW YORK, *May 27.*

“ THE HON. WILLIAM J. GAYNOR, *Mayor, City of New York:*

“ MY DEAR MR. MAYOR.—As owner of the Lenox Library property, on which site it is my purpose to build a private residence, I have the honor of proposing that the library building be removed and re-erected in some public place for such municipal purposes as you may determine. If this proposition be accepted I hereby offer to remove and re-erect the building at my expense, ready to be refitted as to its interior by the City at its expense.

“ Very respectfully,

“ HENRY C. FRICK.”

It is to be observed that in his generous offer, Mr. Frick did not stipulate or indicate where the building should be placed; but prior to his formal tender of the building, he had made a tentative offer, and when the formal offer was announced in the newspapers of May 29, the announcement was made simultaneously that Park Commissioner Stover and the Art Commission had been at work on the details with Carrere & Hastings, architects for Mr. Frick, and Hunt & Hunt, sons of Richard Morris Hunt, who designed the building more than forty years ago, with a view to the re-erection of the Library Building in Central Park.

On June 11, 1912, the Municipal Art Commission voted in favor of placing the building in the park on the site of the Arsenal, opposite East 64th Street, which is now used as the headquarters of the Park Commissioner. Of the nine members of the Commission, Mr. A. Augustus Healy was abroad, and Mr. Charles H. Russell voted in the negative. After the meeting, the Art Commission made public the following statement:

“ Henry C. Frick has generously offered the Lenox Library Building to the City of New York, and to bear himself the entire expense of removing this building and re-erecting it at whatever site the City may delegate for that purpose. His offer has been accepted by the Mayor, and the City, through the Park Commissioner, with the approval of the Mayor, has applied to the Art Commission for its approval of the erection of the building on one of the four sites in Central Park, viz.: Either on the north side of the Sixty-fifth Street transverse road at the point where the path into the menagerie passes under said road; or on the site of the

sheepfold, west of the West Drive and just north of the Sixty-fifth Street transverse road; or on Central Park West on the axis of Sixty-eighth Street; or on the site of the Arsenal.

"The Park Commissioner states that the building is required to meet the needs of the Park Department for its general offices, and to make possible the removal from the Park of the old Arsenal Building now used for this purpose, which occupies, as he states, substantially the same area as the Lenox Library Building would occupy. He also states that if the Arsenal site is selected it will accomplish the removal of not only the old Arsenal but of the adjacent restaurant and of the nearby public comfort station.

"The function of the Art Commission in this matter is purely negative. It is not within its official duties to choose a site for Mr. Frick's gift. It is only within its function to approve or disapprove any particular site proposed by the City authorities. The only alternatives now presented to the Art Commission are therefore these:

"They can disapprove all locations on the ground that the building should not be placed within the confines of Central Park. In such case the City would lose the opportunity of providing headquarters for its Park Department without expense to itself; the old Arsenal would remain in the park and continue to be used as the Park Department Headquarters, and one of the most important products of the genius of Richard M. Hunt, one of America's most distinguished architects, would presumably be destroyed. For Mr. Frick states that he means to build himself on its present site and the opportunity to preserve this product of Mr. Hunt's genius, which is so generously offered by Mr. Frick, as we understand must be availed of promptly to be availed of at all.

"If, on the other hand, the Art Commission approves the Arsenal site, the City will attain headquarters for its Park Department without expense, three utilitarian structures which altogether occupy park space no less — as we are informed by the Park Commissioner — than that which will be occupied by the Lenox Library Building when it will be removed, and Mr. Hunt's most important building will be preserved.

"Choosing between these alternatives the Art Commission deems it its duty to approve the Arsenal location.

"The members of the Art Commission realize that there is a strong public opinion in New York in favor of preserving Central Park for the original purposes for which it was established and to which it has been devoted. They are in sympathy with this view, and if the present project involved any greater occupation of park

space for utilitarian purposes than now exists, they might easily reach a different conclusion. The Park Commissioner insists strongly that the Park Department requires headquarters, and these should continue to be, for practical reasons, in Central Park, where they have been for many generations past. He also calls attention to the fact that by locating the Lenox Library Building where the Arsenal is situated, and quite aside from any reason for preserving a building so important in the development of American architecture, its erection there will only be superseding one utilitarian building by another.

“The Art Commission concurs with him in distinguishing the present application from other plans for park occupancy that have been suggested in recent years.

“It should be noted that approval of the Art Commission of this site in no way precludes the City authorities from suggesting any other and better site, if such can be found and utilized in time to avail of Mr. Frick’s gift.”

The situation thus presented was an embarrassing one for those who believe that no more buildings should be erected in Central Park. In the first place, Mr. Frick’s offer proceeded from motives of unqualified generosity. He offered not only to give the building but also to re-erect it, an operation which it was estimated would have cost about \$150,000. He himself had nothing to gain. His proposal was unlike that of the National Academy of Design, referred to in our former Reports, which had money for a building but could not afford to buy the ground and sought a site in Central Park. In the next place, the project had the approval of many men of the highest standing and reputation for public spirit in the City, including the members of the Municipal Art Commission. Those who in the past had opposed the introduction of new buildings in the park were therefore extremely reluctant to oppose the present plan, lest they seem ungrateful toward the generous donor of the building on the one hand, and seem to disparage the action of a high-minded official body on the other. It was therefore only a strong conviction of principle that led this Society and other civic organizations to oppose the project. They felt that if the Lenox Library were admitted, there would be no end to the other projects for intrusions. Old projects would be revived, and in the course of



time Central Park would lose its rustic character which is one of its chief distinctions.

After the action of the Municipal Art Commission, some of the advocates of the plan were so confident that it would be carried out that it was stated in the newspapers of June 12, "that the work of removing the Lenox Library Building and of reconstructing it on the Arsenal site\* would begin within the next few days, and that the public of this City could expect to see the Lenox Library building standing completed and reopened on the site of the present Arsenal at about this time next year."

But that prediction was not warranted by the temper of public opinion. The leading newspapers editorially opposed the plan and their columns were filled with expressions from men like the Hon. Eugene A. Philbin, President of the Parks and Playgrounds Association; Mr. Rollin S. Saltus, member of the American Institute of Landscape Architects; Mr. W. B. Van Ingen, the artist; Mr. Frederick Law Olmsted, landscape architect and son of one of the designers of the park; the Right Rev. David H. Greer, D. D., Bishop of the diocese of New York; Mr. William J. Gibson, Charles R. Lamb, and others in opposition to the project.

On June 4, at a special meeting of the Executive Committee of this Society, the following resolution was adopted:

"Resolved, That the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is opposed to the erection of the Lenox Library Building in Central Park for the same reasons for which it opposed the erection of the Academy of Design Building in the park; and that the Chairman of the Civic Improvements Committee is requested to make the attitude of this Society known to the public and to take such other steps as may be necessary to prevent the erection of the building in Central Park."

On June 18, 1912, a public meeting was held in the assembly room in the Metropolitan Life Building at No. 1 Madison Avenue under the auspices of the Parks and Playgrounds Association. Many civic organizations were represented. Col. Henry W. Sackett spoke in behalf of this Society. The meeting adopted the following resolution:

"Resolved, That while we appreciate the generous offer of Mr. Frick, it is the sense of this meeting that Central Park would not

---

\* In Central Park, opposite East Sixty-fourth Street.



be an appropriate place for this building, and we recommend that Mr. Frick's offer be accepted, with the proviso that the building be re-erected elsewhere than on the ground of any park."

As a result of this agitation, and of the fact that the municipal authorities neglected to suggest some other and appropriate site, Mr. Frick withdrew his offer in the following letter.

"PRIDE'S CROSSING, MASS., *June 19, 1912.*

"MY DEAR MR. GAYNOR.—In my letter to you on May 17, I offered the City the old LENOX Library Building, re-erected on such a site as the City might determine upon. I was prompted thereto by the consideration of the historic and architectural value of the old building and by my desire to have it serve some useful purpose.

"In view of the discussion and opposition which my offer has occasioned and the possible unsuitability of the building for the purpose for which it has been suggested, I beg to withdraw my offer.

"Very respectfully yours,

HENRY C. FRICK.

"HON. WILLIAM J. GAYNOR,

"Mayor City of New York,"

It is a matter of great regret that the affair took such a turn as to lose the benefit of Mr. Frick's generous offer. It would seem as if the City authorities might have found some other place for the building. But the compensation for the loss is to be found in the salvation of Central Park and the lesson which the affair teaches. If a building cannot be put into Central Park under such favorable auspices, it is evident that popular opinion will not permit less attractive projects to secure a foothold in the park. As one of the newspapers said editorially at the time, referring to the earlier proposal of the National Academy of Design, "if the National Academy's plan had succeeded and the art gallery now occupied the site of the Arsenal and all the park land in front of it, there would be no possibility now of keeping the Lenox Building out of the park. It would be erected on another site, and the precedent of the National Academy's invasion cited to silence opposition. If the Lenox Building goes in now, the

artists' scheme of invasion will come into life again, and presently there will be much talk of Central Park as the only suitable site of a splendid opera house."

*Widening of Central Park West Roadway.*

During the past year, traffic conditions in Central Park West — the avenue running along the outside of Central Park along its west side from 59th Street to 110th Street — have become so dangerous that there has been a movement to widen the driveway and re-locate the street car tracks. This, in turn, has had a serious bearing on the park itself.

The Eighth Avenue Railroad Company was chartered in 1851 and 1852, but was not fully organized until 1854, when its tracks were laid as far north as 54th Street. In 1860 the tracks reached 70th Street, in 1864 they reached 84th Street and in 1865 they reached 144th Street. The tracks were then in the middle of the avenue. The cars were drawn by horses. In 1872 property owners on the west side of Central Park West petitioned for the removal of the tracks to the eastern side of the roadway in order to give more room for free vehicular traffic in front of their residences, and as there was no occasion for the loading or unloading of free vehicles on the eastern side, the landscape architect, Frederick Law Olmsted, endorsed the idea. The Park Commissioners were given entire jurisdiction over matters like this by chapter 850 of the laws of 1873. In 1874, the tracks were temporarily moved from the middle of the avenue to the east side during the grading of the avenue, but were permitted to remain there permanently by resolution of the Park Commissioners adopted August 20, 1874. On March 19, 1897, the Railroad Commissioners granted the application of the railroad to change its motive power to electricity, and an effort was made by the park authorities to secure the removal of the tracks back to the middle of the street. Mr. Samuel Parsons, Jr., Landscape Architect of the park, was one of the most earnest advocates of the change; but the opportunity was lost and the tracks remained on the east side of the Avenue, the eastern rail being three feet from the eastern curbstone. The layout of the avenue under these conditions was, and still is, as follows: The western sidewalk is 25 feet wide;

the distance from the western curbstone to the western rail of the double tracks 30 feet; the distance from the westernmost rail to the easternmost rail 15 feet; distance from the easternmost rail to eastern curb, 3 feet; and width of eastern sidewalk, 27 feet; making the total width of the avenue, from the western building line to the park wall, 100 feet.

By moving the car tracks to the east side of the roadway, all other vehicular traffic of course was thrown to the west side, with the result that pedestrians boarding cars on the down-town or western track are exposed to the dangers of free vehicles moving both northward and southward. Before the advent of rapidly moving automobiles, mishaps due to this cause were of rare occurrence; but in the present day, when horse-drawn vehicles are a rarity on this avenue, and the free vehicular traffic consists of speeding automobiles, persons boarding southbound cars have the greatest difficulty in avoiding automobiles coming from both directions with such speed. The result has been many casualties and some fatalities. In the three years from January 1, 1909, to January 1, 1912, there were 99 collisions between free moving vehicles; 71 collisions between such vehicles and the street cars; 197 persons injured, and 2 fatalities reported to the police, and doubtless there were many more accidents never reported.

As a result of these conditions, a popular campaign was begun in 1912 to secure the removal of the railroad tracks back to their original position in the center of the avenue. The proposition was that the eastern track be transposed to the western side of the present western track, and that 7 feet be taken off from the width of the eastern sidewalk, reducing it from 27 to 20 feet in width. The eastern sidewalk is bordered on either side by trees, and the reduction in the width of the sidewalk running along the park means the destruction of the outer row of trees. The proposition was embodied in the following resolution presented in the Board of Estimate and Apportionment November 21, 1912, by the President of the Borough of Manhattan:

“Resolved by the Board of Estimate and Apportionment of the City of New York, That the widths of the roadway and sidewalks of Central Park West, Borough of Manhattan, between Columbus



Circle\* and Cathedral Parkway,† be and they are hereby established as follows:

“The width of said roadway shall be 55 feet; the width of the westerly sidewalk shall not be less than 25 feet; the width of the easterly sidewalk shall not be less than 20 feet; and be it further

“Resolved, That the President of the Borough of Manhattan be and he is hereby authorized to construct said roadway to the said width of 55 feet, and the said westerly sidewalk to the said width of 25 feet, and the said easterly sidewalk to said width of 20 feet in accordance with the foregoing resolution.”

Action on this resolution was deferred and advertisement was made that a public hearing would be held on the subject in the City Hall on December 5.

Prior to the introduction of the foregoing resolution, the subject had been publicly discussed, and in this discussion appeared a proposition to remove the Central Park wall. While this discussion was going on, the Trustees of this Society, at their regular monthly meeting on October 28, voted that it was their opinion that the railroad tracks should be moved to the middle of the street and that the sidewalks might be reduced in width, provided the park wall was not removed and there was no encroachment on the park itself.

At the hearing on December 5, the railroad company, as might have been expected, objected to the removal of their tracks at their own expense, counsel for the company alleging that the change would cost \$351,000; and the Public Service Commission estimated it at about \$300,000. On January 9, 1913, the Board of Estimate and Apportionment voted to widen the roadway 7 feet on the east side, but the matter of rearranging the car tracks is in abeyance.

The sacrifice of the outer row of trees along the eastern sidewalk is greatly to be regretted, but seems to be a public necessity. This regret is qualified somewhat, however, by the fact that the trees in both rows appear not to have been properly planted. Many of them have died and others are not in good condition. It has been suggested that in making the alteration, the healthy survivors of both rows could be combined into one row, thus

---

\* At 59th Street.

† 110th Street.



producing continuity in the tree ornamentation of the outer border of the park.

But the Society is unalterably opposed to the removal of the park wall. This is not a new suggestion. It continues to appear from time to time and is as difficult to exterminate as a noxious weed.

There are several reasons why the wall should not be removed:

In the first place, from the landscape architect's standpoint, it is needed as the frame to the picture. It was intentionally designed by the most competent landscape architects of the day, and should remain for artistic reasons.

By the latter remark we do not mean to imply that the wall is an ornate embellishment of the park. On the contrary, it was designed with the greatest possible simplicity, so as to harmonize with its purpose, and not detract from the view of the park. The wall is of brown-stone, which blends in with the natural scenery, and it is only three and a half feet high, so that it does not obstruct the view or disfigure the landscape.

It is necessary to regulate the places of ingress to and egress from the park. Without it, the public would roam at large over the borders of the park, wandering in and out wherever fancy led, and it would be impossible to protect the shrubs and plants. The New York Tribune, in a strong editorial on this subject in its edition of January 5, 1913, remarked, apropos of this point: "It is certainly not in the way, for there are numerous gateways through it for access to the park, and the only obstruction it affords is to those disorderly persons who, instead of following the paths, would tramp across the lawns and flowerbeds and break through the shrubbery."

It is necessary, too, for the protection of life and limb. At many places, the grades of the park and the sidewalks are at different levels, so that in some places the wall serves to retain embankments which are above the sidewalk level, and at other places the wall prevents pedestrians from falling from the sidewalk a considerable distance to the park land below.

But perhaps the chief value of the wall is that so long as it stands, it will be a more effective barrier to encroachments than King Canute's rebuke to the waves: "Thus far shalt thou come

and no farther." The Tribune, in the editorial before quoted, said:

"The idea of abolishing the line of demarcation between park and street is likely, if executed, to result in deplorable encroachments upon the park itself. If the wall were removed there might presently be a demand for street widening by taking a strip of the park for sidewalk. It is perhaps desirable to widen the roadway of Central Park West, but it remains to be shown that that could not be done by narrowing the sidewalks, particularly that next to the park, which is now twice as wide as it needs to be. To do it at the expense of robbing the park of land and making the whole margin of the park an unkempt common, would be bad policy."

We are happy to say that the notion of removing the wall has made no progress and does not stand any chance of being realized in the present temper of public opinion.

### *Stadium in Central Park Proposed.*

In November, 1912, the proposition to erect a great stadium in Central Park for athletic sports was publicly advanced in the name of the New York Stadium Association by James E. Sullivan, Secretary of the Amateur Athletic Union and President of the Public Recreation Commission.\* It was announced in the newspapers to be the idea of the association to erect a \$5,000,000 stadium in Central Park at a location in the northern section of the park, probably between 104th and 110th Streets. It was proposed to ask the Board of Estimate to appropriate the \$5,000,000 which would be necessary to construct the amphitheatre, running tracks and athletic infield. When this announcement was put forth, the newspapers anticipated the manner in which it would be received by public opinion when they added: "It is expected that considerable opposition to the plan will develop, owing to the objection to the erection of any further buildings or athletic structures in Central Park." This apprehension was fully justified, and the project, so far as Central Park is concerned, has made no progress. It was the contention of those who were backing the

---

\* This Commission consists of Mr. James E. Sullivan, President; Gen. George W. Wingate, Vice-President; Park Commissioner Charles B. Stover, Mr. Robbins Gilman, Mr. Gustavus T. Kirby, Mr. George D. Pratt and Mrs. V. G. Simkhovitch.

plan for this stadium that the stadium, which it was proposed to construct of white marble and modelled along the lines of the famous stadium at Athens, Greece, would be an artistic addition to a section of Central Park which they claimed was both unsightly and neglected. While it is true that the northern end of the park has been somewhat "neglected," it is far from "unsightly," for it contains the boldest natural scenery in the park. It is better that this portion of the park should be "neglected" in a manner which preserves the rare natural features of the landscape than that it should be "improved" by the introduction of extraneous and unharmonious architectural features.

The objection is not to the stadium idea itself. In our last Annual Report we devoted several pages to the advocacy of stadiums. The objection is to putting the stadium in Central Park. We cannot too often reiterate our former position on this general subject. All parks are not to be treated alike. Some things are proper in some parks and some things in others, according to the location, nature, purpose and traditions of the parks respectively. But the nature, purpose and traditions of Central Park forbid its being cluttered up with buildings and being made the scene of boisterous sports. The keynote of Central Park is rural simplicity and quiet — a refuge from the stone pavements, masonry and the hurly-burly of the crowded City about it; and a great athletic stadium would be entirely out of harmony with the conception and object of this beautiful park.

## RIVERSIDE PARK, NEW YORK.

### *Water Gate and Stadium Projects.*

During the year 1912, Park Commissioner Stover suggested that joint action be taken by the projectors of the ceremonial Water Gate and the Columbia University Stadium which it has been proposed to locate on the waterfront in Riverside Park, New York.

The idea of a Water Gate at which the City of New York can welcome with becoming ceremony distinguished visitors arriving by water is not a new one. As early as 1903 and earlier, the subject was agitated by several citizens, prominent among whom

was Mr. Park Benjamin, a New York lawyer and member of the United States Naval Academy Alumni Association. It was then proposed to locate the Water Gate at Battery Park at the southern extremity of Manhattan Island, and in that connection we printed in our Annual Report for 1903 a monograph, entitled "Battery Park, New York. A Sketch of Its History, Geography and Ceremonial Associations." The project to construct the Water Gate in Battery Park was not carried out, but it was not forgotten. In 1907, the one hundredth anniversary of the successful application of steam to navigation by Robert Fulton, the Legislature passed an act, chapter 676, authorizing the City of New York to enter into an arrangement with the Robert Fulton Monument Association in connection with the filling in of the waterfront of Riverside Park between 114th Street and 116th Street, and the erection thereon of a Water Gate and basin for the reception of vessels as a monument to the greater inventor. During the Hudson-Fulton Celebration in 1909 the subject was further agitated, and the need of a suitable Water Gate for ceremonial purposes was clearly demonstrated at that time. For lack of it, a temporary water gate was erected by the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission at 110th Street, which served the purpose at the time. During the visit of the German squadron in June, 1912, and the mobilization of the United States Atlantic Fleet in October, 1912, the absence of a Water Gate was keenly felt. The plans of the Water Gate Association, now called the Robert Fulton Memorial Water Gate Association, are stated in the following recent letter from its President, Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt, to the President of this Society:

ROBERT FULTON MEMORIAL WATER GATE ASSOCIATION,  
No. 3 PARK ROW, NEW YORK.

December 6, 1912.

Dr. G. F. KUNZ, *President, American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, Tribune Building, New York City:*

DEAR SIR.—The moral support and co-operation of all patriotic societies and citizens is earnestly desired by the Robert Fulton Memorial Watergate Association in its project to erect a national



watergate at the port of New York, the maritime entrance to the United States. The plans include a naval museum, historical art galleries, a suitable monument and proper accommodations for the ceremonial reception of the Nation's distinguished foreign guests, of our own President and other honorables, and an ideal landing place for the officers and men of our own and foreign navies. It will be called The Robert Fulton Memorial Watergate. It will be not only a fitting memorial to the man, who, by the first practical application of steam to navigation, performed an incalculable service for the United States and for the whole world, but also a widely useful national landmark.

No such watergate and dignified place of reception exists in the United States to-day. Its need has long been felt and emphasized by the highest naval authorities. Recent visits of distinguished foreigners and national guests have called international attention to the fact that the greatest port in the world in the most progressive country had no accommodation for properly receiving its distinguished guests. The recent mobilization of our navy in the Hudson River proved the positive need of a proper landing place for large numbers of naval officers and enlisted men.

This National Watergate will be built on the easterly bank of the Hudson River, occupying the space between 114th and 116th Streets from the pierhead line up the slope of Riverside Park by a granite stairway, three hundred and fifty feet wide, to Riverside Drive at its most beautiful point, close to historic Claremont and Grant's Tomb.

The New York City and State Governments have placed their stamps of approval upon the project by legislating to this association the land required.

The plans have been drawn by H. Van Buren Magonigle, the winner in a nation-wide competition in which sixty-two architects participated, and have been pronounced by foremost architects both here and abroad to be the most artistic and practical plans ever prepared for such a structure. This national watergate will be the largest, most impressive and most useful memorial ever erected to honor any one man or event in history! \* \* \*

Yours respectfully,

C. VANDERBILT,

*President.*

Meanwhile, Columbia University has been desirous of constructing on the waterfront of Riverside Park, between 116th and 120th Streets, near the University, a great stadium for athletic sports,

and has had tentative plans prepared by Palmer & Hornbostel, architects.

In December, 1912, when the Water Gate plans were submitted to Park Commissioner Stover, he endeavored to coordinate the Water Gate and stadium projects, and even suggested an expansion of those ideas so that they should include a pantheon in which memorials of great Americans could be erected. The City has not committed itself to the plan, however, and before it is determined on finally it will have to be approved by both the Corporate Stock Budget Committee and the Board of Estimate. The plan has not yet been laid before them formally.

The Robert Fulton Memorial Gate Association does not relish the idea of combining the two projects, and on February 12, 1913, Hon. Henry W. Pollock introduced in the Senate and the Hon. Thomas F. Denney introduced in the Assembly a bill to amend chapter 676 of the laws of 1907, so as to change the location of the water gate from the site before mentioned to the waterfront between a line fifty feet south of the southerly line of 109th Street and a line fifty feet north of the northerly line of 111th Street.\*

### *New York Central Railroad Tracks.*

During the year 1912, the plans of the New York Central and Hudson River Railroad Company for the occupation of a large area of the waterfront of Riverside Park were made public and excited much concern on the part of those who are jealous of encroachments upon, and disfigurement of that lovely stretch of shore from 72d Street northward. At present, the company has an uncovered double-track railroad running along the edge of the shore at the foot of the steep slopes of Riverside Park, and the noise and smoke of trains detract greatly from the enjoyment of the park. The tracks also prevent ready access to the water. While much irritation is sometimes felt at the presence of these tracks, they appear to be there by legal franchise and their presence is acquiesced in by the public; but the proposal to multiply the tracks is an aggravation which is not so patiently contemplated, especially as the plans do not provide for the covering of

---

\* The bill became chapter 90 of the laws of 1913.

the tracks at the expense of the company enjoying the franchise, but leave that expensive work to the City which has no funds available for the purpose.

On March 13, 1913, Hon. Mark Eisner of New York, introduced in the Assembly a bill to amend chapter 152 of the laws of 1894, by which the land under water fronting upon Riverside Park between 72d Street and 129th Street, except the parcels reserved for dock purposes at 79th Street and 96th Street, was made a part of Riverside Park and placed under the jurisdiction of the Park Department. The amendment proposed to abolish that portion of Riverside Park and transfer the waterfront from the jurisdiction of the Park Department to the jurisdiction of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment. The object of such a change was obvious, and the Trustees of this Society opposed the contemplated change.\*

The opponents of the New York Central plan appreciate the importance of that line of transportation to the business interests of the City, but they do not acquiesce in the proposition that the front of Riverside Park should be converted into a great freight yard, with its unsightly tracks and other structures and its annoying sounds and smells, for the enlargement of the accommodations of the railroad company. It is believed that if larger freight-yard accommodations are needed, they can be had by using unoccupied lands in New Jersey and connection made between them and the City by means of tunnels, at the expense of the railroad and not at the expense of a most beautiful park belonging to the people of the City.

The park authorities and civic organizations, however, have seriously been considering plans for the covering of the present tracks and the extension of the park into the river by filling in the waterfront to the bulkhead line established by the Federal Government. The project contains the possibilities of a superb treatment of the park front, but lack of means will probably defer its consummation many years. So far as the actual filling-in is concerned, Park Commissioner Stover is sanguine of an early accomplishment. He is quoted as follows:

---

\* The bill failed to pass.



"As far as I know the plan of extending Riverside Park by roofing over the tracks of the Hudson River Railroad Company was first broached by Peter B. Sweeney, who was Park Commissioner in 1870; and according to report Mr. Sweeney conducted a very vigorous movement for this extension. He, however, proposed to provide a shore front drive to extend only as far north as Ninety-sixth Street. At present, with the extensive filling operations at both Seventy-ninth street and 129th street, as well as at the intermediate point at Ninety-sixth street, the prospect is that the extension of the park over and beyond the railroad tracks to the bulkhead line will skirt almost entirely the shore front of Riverside Park from end to end."

## KUYTER PARK, NEW YORK.

### *The Naming of the Park.*

Under date of March 14, 1912, the Hon. Charles B. Stover, Commissioner of Parks of the Boroughs of Manhattan and Richmond, invited recommendations from this Society concerning the naming of a new park at Third Avenue and 129th Street, in the Borough of Manhattan, expressing a predilection for the name of Kuyter, the first white proprietor of the land of which the park is a part. In reply, we recommended four names, any one of which we regarded as appropriate: Kuyter, the name of the first white proprietor; Zegendal (meaning Vale of Blessing), the name which Kuyter gave to his property; Schorakin, the Indian name for that tract of land; and Muscoota, the Indian name applied to flat land in that vicinity. Commissioner Stover decided upon the name of Kuyter.

The full name of the pioneer after whom the park has been named is Jochem Pietersen Kuyter, although the name appears under various forms in the early records. The flats which he owned in Harlem were called Jochem Pieter's Flats, and the Hills of Washington Heights were called Jochem Pieter's Hills.

Captain Kuyter was 42 years old and married — his wife being Leentie Martens — when, in 1639, he chartered the armed ship *Fire of Troy* at Amsterdam, and came to this country. He was a native of Holstein and as a sea captain had seen service under the King of Denmark. He was a man of means for those times. In the same ship there came with him his friend, Jonas Bronck,



both bringing farmers, herdsmen and laborers to open up the new land.

Arriving at New Amsterdam, the pioneers explored toward the northward to select sites for their future homes. Bronck was attracted to the territory on the east side of the Harlem River and subsequently acquired property in the Borough which now bears his name. Kuyter was attracted to the meadow land on the west side of the Harlem called by the Indians Schorakin. Here and there were clearings in the forests in which Indian women were at work in the patches of maize, beans, pumpkins and tobacco. The men of the tribe were still hunting deer with their bows and flint-headed arrows. Pleased with the aspect of the land, Kuyter sought and obtained from Director General Kieft a grant of 200 morgen or 400 acres of land at Schorakin. This tract extended along the Harlem River from 125th Street to Gloudie's Point at 145th Street. At about where 125th Street runs the settler built a house with thatch roof. The dwelling and the outbuildings were enclosed by palisades as a means of protection in case the Indians caused trouble. There were underground huts for the poor farmers.

The first few years brought happiness to Kuyter and his wife on this plantation. His men cleared away much of the forest and obtained bountiful crops of rye, barley and peas, but the chief staple raised was tobacco.

Kuyter found the Indians peaceful neighbors at first, which was fortunate, as he had few white neighbors during the early years of his occupancy. But the massacre in February, 1643, of more than forty defenceless Indians at Corlear's Hook by order of Director General Kieft brought fearful consequences to the Harlem settlements. Kuyter severely condemned the act, and when Stuyvesant assumed control Kuyter was put on trial for "slandering a ruler." Having been found guilty, the bold Dutchman who dared criticise Director General Stuyvesant was sent to Holland in 1647, but the Lords States General reversed the Director-General's edict and sent the settler back in triumph over the exercise of arbitrary power. He returned to his bouwery on the Harlem and early in March, 1654, he was murdered by the Indians, who were determined to exterminate the Dutch for the

Indian massacre. Bands of red men spread over the settlements and killed fifty of the men and burned the farms.

Kuyter's death made a deep impression upon the Colony, in which his ability, his fearlessness in the cause of right, and his good judgment in Stuyvesant's Council made him invaluable to the community. The bestowal of his name upon the new park is in accordance with the principle long advocated by this Society, namely, that historic names should be used when possible for public parks and places.

### STRAUS PARK, NEW YORK.

#### *Name of Bloomingdale Square Changed.*

On July 2, 1912, the Board of Aldermen of New York City adopted the following resolution:

"Resolved, That the triangular space on Broadway, at the termination of West End Avenue, and extending from 106th to 107th Street in the Borough of Manhattan, be and the same is hereby named and shall hereafter be known and designated as 'Straus Park.'"

The resolution was approved by Mayor Gaynor September 24, 1912. By this action, the historic and euphonious name of Bloomingdale Square which was formerly applied to this little park has been displaced in violation of what we have laid down in former Reports as the principles which should govern these matters. The change was made in response to a natural sentiment which was aroused by the tragic death of Mr. and Mrs. Isidor Straus with others in the Titanic disaster. (See pages 27-28.) Mr. Straus was a highly respected member of this Society, and if anything could predispose our Trustees in favor of this change, it would have been this fact and their knowledge of his character. But when the proposition was brought to the attention of our Executive Committee in the summer of 1912, the members were unanimously of the opinion that the policy of the Society with respect to the continuance of established place-names should not be violated even in this case. The Trustees subsequently voted recommending that the names of Mr. and Mrs. Straus be perpetuated by some other suitable memorial and that the name of

Bloomingdale Square be not changed. The proposed action of the municipal authorities was not widely known at the time, and there was no opportunity for this Society to make suitable representations to the Board of Aldermen on the subject. There are other parcels of park land still unnamed to which the new name might have been applied without displacing another to which much popular sentiment was attached.

Soon after the Titanic disaster, Mr. Jesse I. Straus, Jr., a grandson of Isidor Straus, secured permission from the Supreme Court to change his name to Isidor in honor of his ancestor, and at that time some interesting facts concerning the origin of the name, now applied to a public park of the City, were published.

The name Straus was adopted by Isaac Lazarus when a Napoleonic edict in 1808 compelled the choice of some name not Jewish by the people of that race who were in Alsace-Lorraine or the neighboring Rhenish Palatinate. Mr. Isidor Straus was born in Otterberg in the Palatinate, three years before activity in the 1848 struggle for human liberty drove his father, Lazarus Straus, to America, as a refugee. (See page 22.) At that time the growing fame of Lazare Isidor, author and orator, a native of Lorraine, and later chief rabbi of France, was forcing itself upon the attention of thinking Jews everywhere, and especially upon the attention of those in Alsace-Lorraine and the Palatinate. It was a name that was associated with all that was best and highest in the race development.

The name Bloomingdale which is now displaced is of Dutch origin, being derived from "bloemen" and "dael," meaning vale of flowers. Bloemendael is the name of a charming little town about three miles north of old Harlem in Holland. As used on Manhattan Island, it was applied to an extensive region on the west side from 23d Street to Morningside Heights, but was more especially associated with the region northward from the first Bloomingdale Square which the Commissioners of 1807 laid out between 53d and 57th Streets, 8th and 9th Avenues. When Central Park was established, the plan for the first Bloomingdale Square was abandoned. By an ordinance approved by Mayor McClellan January 9, 1907, the name was attached to the open space at the junction of West End Avenue and Broadway.

between 106th and 107th Streets. This little park is historic ground, for here rested the western end of the fortifications which the British army stretched across the island following their capture of New York, September 15, 1776. Immediately west of the Bloomingdale Church\* stood the house of Nicholas Jones which was a landmark in its day and is frequently mentioned in the records of the Revolutionary Period. It was here that the American reconnoitering party came upon the British pickets on the morning of September 16, 1776, the day of the Battle of Harlem Heights. Washington Irving, apostrophizing the old Bloomingdale region, referred to "the pastoral scenes of Bloemen Dael, which in those early days was a sweet and rural valley, beautiful with many a bright wildflower, refreshed by many a pure streamlet and enlivened here and there by a delectable little Dutch cottage, sheltered under some sloping hill and almost buried in embowering trees."

The name Bloomingdale is redolent with sweet memories for old New Yorkers, and its passing is a matter for regret, similar to that which was aroused in 1904 by the change of the name of Long Acre Square to Times Square, and in 1911 by the change of the name of Mulberry Bend Park to Columbus Park.

## ISHAM PARK, NEW YORK.

### *Tree Preservation Urged.*

On pages 106-108 preceding, we have referred to the gift and dedication of Isham Park, New York City.

Following upon the gift of this park, the engineers of the City have been advancing their plans for the opening of new streets and avenues on the upper end of Manhattan Island between Broadway and Inwood Hill. Upon this unimproved property are many noble trees which must necessarily be sacrificed; but in Isham Park, Commissioner Stover, sustained by this Society and other civic organizations, is endeavoring to save as many as possible. The street plan in the vicinity of the park includes a curvilinear avenue called Park Terrace West, running through the

---

\* The Bloomingdale Church was the first ecclesiastical society formed in Bloomingdale. Its present house of worship stands on the west side of West End Avenue between 106th and 107th Street.



park from Isham Street to 214th Street. This avenue, if graded down to the same level on both sides, would involve excavation into a beautiful park slope and the destruction of several fine trees.

At a meeting of the Local Improvement Board of that district in the City Hall in February, 1913, earnest representations were made in favor of omitting the sidewalk on the eastern side of the Avenue, leaving the park slope in its natural condition, and placing a promenade in the park at the top of the slope. At the present writing it is probable that the plans will be thus modified and the trees saved.

### INWOOD HILL PARK, NEW YORK.

#### *Establishment of Port of Call Opposed.*

The Society has not ceased during the past year its endeavors for the conservation of a substantial portion of Inwood Hill as a public park, but no substantial progress can be reported.

Meanwhile, it requires constant vigilance to prevent the neighborhood from being disfigured by commercial enterprises of one sort or another. On Tuesday, June 9, 1912, the New York Harbor Line Board gave a public hearing in the United States Army Building at No. 39 Whitehall Street, New York, upon the application to the Secretary of War by the New York State Engineer and Surveyor for an advancement of the United States Harbor Line for the Hudson River opposite Manhattan Island, between Dyckman Street and Spuyten Duyvil Creek. Col. William T. Rossell, Corps of Engineers, U. S. A., senior member of the Board, presided. The application was made for the purpose of enlarging the area of the so-called "Port of Call" for canal barges proposed to be established at that point in connection with the enlarged Erie Canal, in accordance with chapter 746 of the laws of 1911. The distance from Dyckman Street to the mouth of Spuyten Duyvil Creek is about 2,200 feet. The maps exhibited at the hearing showed that the application asked that the pier head line be changed from the line established by the Secretary of War, October 18, 1890, to a line 40 feet farther out from shore at Dyckman Street and 140 feet farther out at the northern end. Upon the

latter line it is proposed to drive dolphins or pile clusters 75 feet apart and to connect them with floating booms in order to provide an enclosure within which canal boats going up and down the river may be assembled into fleets or separated for individual destinations. The total area thus enclosed between the booms and the shore would be about 2,200 feet long and from 175 to 275 feet wide. The proposed line, it was stated by the representative of the State Engineer and Surveyor, would be identical with that established by the New York Harbor Commission in 1857, and by the Commissioners of Central Park in 1868. The map also showed an extension of the proposed line southward to Fort Washington Point for an extension of the canal boat port if further accommodations were needed. The representative of the State Engineer and Surveyor stated that the proposed advancement of the pierhead line was not absolutely necessary, as they could establish the port of call within the present line, but that the State Engineer in this application was looking forward to future requirements.

A representative at the New York Produce Exchange advocated the location, saying that it was approved by all the canal boat interests in town.

There were three speakers in opposition, namely, the Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; Mr. Reginald P. Bolton, a Trustee of the Society and Secretary of the Washington Heights Taxpayers' Association; and Mr. Cornelius Kahlen, an owner of property on Inwood Hill.

The Secretary of this Society said that whatever objection he interposed should be regarded as subordinate to the actual needs of the City's commerce, for it had to do not with the physical necessities of the City, but rather with the appearance of the environment of Inwood Hill; but if the exigencies of public necessity did not require the location at that point, the Board was asked to give consideration to the effect it would have on the adjacent part of the island. It was recalled that for several years, this Society and the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission had been urging upon the City authorities the establishment of a public park upon Inwood Hill and that it was highly probable that some of this area would be taken for that purpose. The extension of

Riverside Drive along the hill was a certainty, as was the eventual construction of the Hudson Memorial Bridge across Spuyten Duyvil Creek. Furthermore, this was a purely residential section, and the proposed "port of call" would be a disfigurement of the prospect which ought to be avoided if possible. The Secretary asked the representative of the State Engineer if the port of call could not be located with equal advantage south of the southern end of Riverside Park at 72nd Street, but the engineer was unable to answer for lack of personal familiarity with the subject.

Mr. Bolton and Mr. Kahlen objected on similar grounds, but added the physical consideration that the tide was very swift at that point, especially when the ebb-tide and the current of the river united in their impact against the head of the island.

No conclusion was announced at the hearing.

#### *Dock and Warehouse Project.*

Another project of a commercial nature affecting Inwood Hill was announced in the newspapers of December 22, 1912, in connection with the sale of the James McCreery homestead site to the Inwood Dock, Warehouse and Markets Company, a corporation organized in Ulster County. The plot sold is bounded by the Hudson River on the west; the line of 218th Street on the north, the line of 14th Avenue on the east and the line of 216th Street on the south. It lies on the extreme northwestern part of Inwood Hill, in the angle formed by the junction of the Ship Canal with the Hudson River, and adjacent to the approach of the Hudson Memorial Bridge. The representative of the dock company announces that "the work of clearing the top of the hill of timber will soon be under way, and ground will be broken for the construction of the docks and warehouses in the spring, with the intention of having them completed within a year from that time. The barge canal, it is expected, will be finished then, and the company expects to profit from the increased traffic that will ensue. It is possible that the State may establish a barge canal terminal in that vicinity."

The beginning of the shearing of Inwood Hill of its natural beauty is thus foreshadowed. Had the City acquired this prop-

erty for park purposes, as urged by this Society for many years, the disfigurement which seems destined to visit that now charming locality would have been prevented.

## FORT GEORGE PARK, NEW YORK.

### *Its Creation Again Urged.*

In 1896, and again in 1899, through the instrumentality of this Society, a bill was introduced in the Legislature establishing a public park on the site of old Fort George at what were then the northern termini of Tenth and Eleventh Avenues in the latitude of 195th Street, but neither bill became a law. In 1899, the City Engineer, at the request of the Society, designated this place on the City plan as "Fort George Park," but the park has never existed except on paper. This locality now called Fort George — which is not to be confused with the other Fort George which once existed at the southern extremity of the island — comprises the northern end of a hill commanding a fine prospect across the Harlem River on the east toward University Heights; over Sherman's Creek and the flat lands toward the north; and across the valley of Broadway toward Inwood Hill and Washington Heights on the north and west. At the period of the Revolution this was called Laurel Hill. It was the scene of hotly contested fighting at the time of the capture of Fort Washington, November 16, 1776. After it was captured by the British, they strongly fortified it and called it Fort George. The same topographical relations which gave Laurel Hill its strategic advantage from the military standpoint make it to-day most desirable for a public park. Of late years, however, it has been the scene of a pleasure resort with "merry-go-rounds" and other meretricious attractions, which have been regarded as nuisances in the neighborhood. In 1912, a citizen secured an injunction restraining the proprietors from keeping their amusement resorts open all night, on account of the noise and the class of patrons attracted. The strong desire to eradicate the amusement resorts now there and to establish a public park in their place was manifested in the renewed movement led by the Morris Heights Taxpayers' Association, the Washington Heights Taxpayers' Association, the



Public Recreation Commission, and other civic bodies including this Society. If the City takes the place over and avails itself of the opportunity presented by the low price for which the land can be bought, it will be making a bargain. The section is growing fast, and in the next five years there will be little land to spare, if any can be bought for such a purpose at all.\*

## MORNINGSIDE PARK, NEW YORK.

### *Remains of Fortification Endangered.*

On June 4, 1904, the Women's Auxiliary of this Society erected a tablet upon the remains of the defensive tower of the War of 1812-15 standing in Morningside Park, New York, on the south side of 123d Street, 55 yards east of Amsterdam Avenue. A description of this tower is given on pages 28-35 of our Report for 1905. As the fortification has recently been called, erroneously, Fort Horn, it may be said in passing that so far as known, it had no name. It was one of a series of fortifications beginning at Mill Rock in the East River and extending across the island to the Hudson River. Two neighboring fortifications on the west did have names. Twenty yards north of 124th Street and 120 yards east of Eleventh Avenue was a stone fort named Fort Laight, after Lt. Col. E. W. Laight. From Fort Laight a line of entrenchments ran westward to the precipitous bank of the Hudson River. In this line was a bastion which was called Fort Horn, after Major Horn, who superintended the construction of the works in the vicinity of Harlem.

Since the street was cut through the hill upon which the remains of the 123d Street tower are located, the latter have been on the edge of a rock bluff about 45 feet above the sidewalk. In the fall of 1912, the rock ledge began to crumble away as the result, it is believed, of the shocks from the subterranean blasting for the new aqueduct which runs under the park. When apprised of this condition of affairs Park Commissioner Stover asked Professors Berkey and Johnson of Columbia University to examine the rock geologically and they reported that it was badly fissured.

---

\* On June 5, 1913, the Board of Estimate and Apportionment gave a hearing on the subject. On June 9 an extensive conflagration destroyed the amusement resorts and gave renewed impetus to the park movement.

It is possible, therefore, that the rock must be removed; in which case, we have recommended that the superincumbent masonry of the fort be re-erected on the same site as nearly as possible, and the tablet replaced, as a means of preserving the identity of the place. The tablet reads as follows:

“This tablet marks the remains of a stone tower, a part of a line of fortifications extending from the Hudson to the Harlem River, built for the defense of New York by its patriotic citizens during the War of 1812-1815.

Erected by the  
Woman's Auxiliary to the American Scenic  
And Historic Preservation Society,  
A. D., 1904.”

While the opinions of two of Columbia's faculty may mean the doom of the old fort, it is interesting to recall that it was built through the co-operation of one hundred students of Columbia and other persons in the City. The students marched in a body from the campus, then at College Place, to 123d street. Others went there by ferry. The Committee of Defence which had charge of the erection of this and other fortifications was headed by Mayor De Witt Clinton.

## PARKS AND PLAYGROUNDS GENERALLY.

### *Report of New York Public Recreation Commission on Chicago Playgrounds.*

In this and previous Reports we have emphasized the idea that the use of different parks depends upon their location, purpose and traditions; that all parks are not to be used alike; and that some should be reserved for quiet retreats, undisturbed by boisterous games. This, however, should not be taken to mean that we believe all public parks should be so reserved. On the contrary, we are heartily in accord with the growing movement for the establishment of public playgrounds and athletic fields.

What the City of Chicago has done in this direction is set forth in an interesting manner in a report made in the summer of 1912, by the Public Recreation Commission of New York City to the Board of Park Commissioners of the City, as follows:

“On June 13th, 1912, the Public Recreation Commission took to Chicago as its guests Aldermen Henry H. Curran, Bryant Willard, John S. Gaynor, Charles A. Post, Thomas Mulligan, Henry F. Grimm, of the Finance Committee; Alderman Ralph Folks, and representatives of the Mayor, the Comptroller, the President of the Board of Aldermen, Borough President Steers, and the Topographical Bureau, Brooklyn, for the purpose of pointing out to them what has been done in Chicago in respect to the purchase, development and supervision of municipal parks, playgrounds and other recreation facilities. A careful inspection was made of what Chicago has accomplished and the opinion was expressed by more than a majority that the City of New York is not only lamentably behind Chicago in this particular, but that it is indispensable that immediate steps be taken to imitate its example, and that the various departments in New York having jurisdiction over recreation facilities should be provided with much larger appropriations if the City is to discharge its obligation to provide adequate opportunities for wholesome recreation for its children and young people.

“In Chicago we found that there are more than thirty playgrounds, ten of which are of not less than ten acres in size. These are scattered around in different parts of the City and are provided with athletic fields, indoor and outdoor gymnasias for both sexes, outdoor swimming pools and wading pools, and are made attractive to the eye. In addition the parks of Chicago are not only greatly useful but also highly ornamental in design, real beauty spots of great educational value.

“Not only have these parks a tremendous influence on the health and pleasure of the children who use them, but their influence on delinquents has been great; in the immediate neighborhood of the parks delinquency has decreased 17 per cent., whereas that of the whole City has increased 12 per cent., a difference of 29 per cent. in favor of the parks. (See report of Allen T. Burns, Dean of School of Civics and Philanthropy, Chicago, conducted for Russell Sage Foundation, 1908.)

“It was recognized that the recreation problem in New York is complicated by the almost prohibitive price of land in the congested districts where the greatest need for new facilities exists, and that there is only a small margin between the debt of the City and its borrowing capacity.

“We enclose herewith the report of the Chicago South Park Commission for your information. The opinion of the officials who made the trip we think was that you should take immediate steps to improve at least one of the small parks in each borough,



which are under your jurisdiction, as a playground, on the model of Chicago, in short to make them real all-the-year-round recreation centres for the activities of both old and young. Also that there should be the fullest development of all suitable properties belonging to the City which could be made available for this purpose, particularly in congested sections.

"That in particular New York should follow the example of Chicago and, after a proper survey has been made, select a number of sites for playgrounds in the outlying sections on the lines of the proposed subways where property is comparatively cheap, and in locations where the most rapid growth of population may be expected. It is also felt that it would be wise in selecting future playgrounds in outlying districts to purchase sufficient land to enable a school to be erected adjoining the proposed playground.

"Many of the Aldermen and other officials expressed themselves as willing to work and use their influence to provide the funds necessary for the development of playgrounds of this description, along the lines followed by the South Park Commission of Chicago, and the Commission is confident that an application by you of this description would receive favorable consideration.

"After an inspection of the small parks of Manhattan and Brooklyn the Commission would suggest that Tompkins Square Park in Manhattan and Greenpoint (or McCarren) Park, Brooklyn, are suitable for the inauguration of the plan in these boroughs. Each of them is in a congested district and their size and comparatively unimproved condition render their improvement both practicable and inexpensive. Park Commissioner Kennedy is now developing a part of McCarren Park, but he should be furnished with sufficient money to enable the entire park to be developed at this time.

"The Commission is not prepared to make any specific recommendations in respect to the Bronx, except that St. Mary's Park appears suitably located and could be developed on the eastern and western borders.

"Neither is it in a position to make any specific recommendations in relation to Queens and Richmond boroughs at this time.

"The Commission desires to co-operate with you in every possible way to enable you to carry out an arrangement of this description, which it feels will appeal to you. It hopes that you will take the matter up at once and devise a plan whereby at least one playground of this description may be established in each of the boroughs of this city, and make application for the necessary funds."



## FORT SITES IN BRONX BOROUGH.

*Identification of Sites of Forts Nos. 1 to 8.*

During the past year we have been called upon several times for information concerning the sites of the Revolutionary fortifications on the north side of Spuyten Duyvil Creek and the east side of the Harlem River, beginning at Spuyten Duyvil Hill and ending at New York University. There were about a dozen of these forts, eight of which were numbered from 1 to 8. Owing to the conflicting statements about the locations of some of these interesting places, our Committee on Sites and Inscriptions has made a critical study of the subject, both in documents and the field, the results of which will be given in a future Report.

*Fort Number Four.*

During the year we have been cooperating with the New York State Society of the Daughters of the Revolution with a view to the preservation of the earthworks of Fort Number Four of the series above mentioned. This redoubt stands on land belonging to the City on the southwestern margin of the Jerome Park Reservoir. If the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund will transfer this site to the Park Department, the latter may, if it wishes, place it in the custody of the Daughters of the Revolution who will put it in order and take care of it. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society favors this disposition of it.

## BOROUGH FLAGS ADOPTED.

*Bronx Borough Flag.*

In March, 1912, the Hon. Cyrus C. Miller, President of the Borough of the Bronx, recommended the adoption of a Borough flag. Concerning the design of the flag, the President has furnished this Society with the following statement (See Plate 37):

“The basis of the flag suggested by me for the Borough of the Bronx is the old Dutch flag under whose protection Jonas Bronck in July, 1639, became the first white settler on our side of the Harlem River. The old Dutch flag at that time consisted of three stripes, the top orange, the middle white, and the lower blue. On

the field of the Borough flag is blazoned the coat of arms of Jonas Bronck. The genealogical records in the State Library at Albany and in the Lenox Library in our City show that the arms of Jonas Bronck consisted of a shield on the face or field of which was blazoned the sun rising from the sea, the rays of the sun extending to the upper portion of the shield. Above the shield was a hemisphere surmounted by an eagle. Under the shield was the motto: 'Ne cede malis,' 'Do not give way to evil.' This is practically the description of the Bronck coat of arms by Mrs. Huxley in her published articles on the coats of arms of the old families of the State of New York. Jonas Bronck was killed by the Indians in the massacre which occurred in October, 1643. Shortly after this his family moved to the vicinity of the present site of Albany, and in the old Dutch Church in the City of Albany, where his family worshipped, can be seen the family coat of arms. The coat of arms of Jonas Bronck became the basis of the coat of arms of the state of New York after the Revolution. The foregoing historical data were furnished by Hon. James L. Wells, and the design was executed by Mr. August W. Schlemmer."

### *Queens Borough Flag.*

In April, 1913, Mr. G. Howland Leavitt, Chairman of the Rapid Transit Celebration Committee of the Borough of Queens, and Messrs. Louis Windmuller and Charles G. Meyer of that committee, in co-operation with the Hon. Maurice E. Connolly, Borough President, and the Queens Borough Chamber of Commerce, invited the co-operation of this Society in designing a flag for the Borough of Queens, to be unfurled during the celebration of the commencement of the work of constructing the dual rapid transit system in that Borough in the following June. The Society recommended the following design (See plate 38):

A flag of three horizontal stripes of equal width, the top and bottom stripes being light blue, and the middle stripe white. These colors (azure, argent and azure) are the colors of the field of the coat-of-arms of William Kieft, the Dutch Director-General under whom the first grant of land was made within the limits of the present Queens Borough. In the center of the flag is a design symbolizing the Indian, Dutch and English periods of the Borough's history: First, a circle of white wampum beads on a red string represents the Indian period and recalling the fact that

Long Island, called Seawanhacky, was the place for making wampum or seawant. The symbol also signifies finance and commerce. Within the wampum circle are crossed an orange colored tulip, representing the Dutch, the first European owners of the Borough, and a red and white rose, representing their English successors under whom Queens County was erected in 1683. Both flowers have green leaves. The rose is the so-called "Tudor Rose," a white rose within a red one, which was first adopted by the house of Tudor to signify harmony between the houses of York and Lancaster and which was the form used in the period of Charles II. In the upper blue stripe, near the hoist, is a Queen's crown, and under it the name "Queen's Borough" and the date of its creation as a Borough of Greater New York, "1898," all in yellow.\*

## NOTABLE TREES IN NEW YORK CITY.

### *Inwood Tulip Tree Celebration.*

On Wednesday, October 30, 1912, exercises were held under the auspices of Park Commissioner Stover at the foot of what the invitation of the Park Department declared to be "the oldest and biggest tree in Manhattan, the giant tulip of Inwood." This tree stands on the flat land on the east side of Inwood Hill, on the west shore of Spuyten Duyvil Creek near the southernmost bend of the creek. Near it are shell deposits and a rock habitation of the aborigines. The Park Department has had all the dead wood cut out of the tree, filled the cavities with cement according to modern methods of tree surgery, and erected around it an iron fence, in the hope that this ancient tree may stand for centuries to come. The operations on the tree were performed by Dr. Edmund B. Southwick, the entomologist of the Park Department. The surface of one of the cement fillings has been used as a tablet, bearing the following inscription in gold letters:

"Tulip Tree. *Liriodendron tulipifera*. Circumference, 19 feet. Age, 225 years. Henry Hudson entered this inlet in 1609

---

\* This design was subsequently approved by Borough President Connolly and the Chamber of Commerce and was unfurled at the Rapid Transit celebration in Queens Borough on June 7, 1913.



and may have met the Indians here who used the place for a camp, as shown by the quantity of old broken oyster shells around this tree and near by."

The tree stands on private property but has been committed to the care of the City by the owners. At the time of the dedication, a movement was afoot to buy a plot of ground including the tree and present it to the City. It is within the area which this Society has for several years urged the City to acquire for a public park.

Dr. Nathaniel L. Britton, director of the New York Botanical Garden, makes this statement concerning the giant Tulip:

"The Tulip tree is the most characteristic tree of eastern North America. It grows naturally from Rhode Island, Southern Vermont and Michigan on the north, to Florida, Mississippi and Arkansas on the south, preferring rich, loose soil and the society of other trees. Its greatest size is attained in Tennessee and Kentucky, where it sometimes reaches nearly 200 feet in height, with a trunk diameter of nine or ten feet. The noble individual whose preservation we meet to-day to celebrate is probably the largest in trunk diameter known in this part of the country. Its circumference of nineteen feet indicates a diameter of a little more than six feet.

"There are, however, not a few specimens in upper Manhattan and the Bronx with trunks approximating five feet in diameter. The roots of these great trees are very long and numerous, extending in the soil far from the base.

"The Tulip tree leaves are very different from those of any other plant; its large greenish yellow flowers open in May or June, and a fancied resemblance to those of tulips has given the tree its name; its fruit is a sharp pointed cone in which the seeds are to be found.

"The wood, known in commerce as the whitewood, is valuable, being used for buildings, shingles and woodenware. The trunk of the Tulip tree is usually a single column — specimens with two columns, caused by the tree's forking when young, as in the splendid plant we are now studying, being exceptional. Its circumference of 19 feet indicates a diameter of about  $6\frac{1}{4}$  feet, or a radius of about 37 inches. The average number of annual layers of wood to the inch in the radius of the Tulip tree up to 105 years old, when the radius is 22 inches, is 4.8, as shown by a trunk recently cut at the New York Botanical Garden. If the same proportion were carried out to the radius of 37 inches of the Inwood



tree it would be 177 years old. As trees become older, however, the layers of wood formed annually are thinner, so that we may assume that in this specimen the average number of layers to the inch of radius may be about 6, which would indicate an approximate age of 222 years."

The speakers at the Inwood ceremonies were Gen. James Grant Wilson, the historian and litterateur; Dr. Britton, whom we have just quoted; Reginald Pelham Bolton, the archaeologist and historian and a Trustee of this Society, and Park Commissioner Stover. The children of public school No. 52 also participated under the direction of Van Evrie Kilpatrick, principal.

### *The Livingston Cedar of Lebanon Preserved.*

In January, 1913, this Society interceded with the municipal authorities of New York City for the preservation of a superb Cedar of Lebanon which is standing on the property of Mrs. C. P. Huntington near Throgg's Neck, and which is threatened with destruction by the projected extension of the Throgg's Neck Road or Fort Schuyler Road — the ancient highway leading from Westchester Village to Fort Wadsworth, the extremity of Throgg's Neck — from what is now called Morris Lane to the projected Shore Drive. The tree in question stands 300 feet north of the water front of the East River and 200 feet east of the residence on Mrs. Huntington's place. In a letter addressed to Hon. Cyrus C. Miller, President of the Borough of the Bronx, January 31, 1913, in favor of a change in the street plan so that the tree might be saved, we urged the preservation of the tree on the ground (1) that it was desirable in the public interest; (2) that it was feasible from the engineering standpoint; and (3) that there were many precedents for it.

In pleading for the life of the tree on the ground of public desirability, we represented that it should be preserved for scientific, historic and scenic reasons.

*Scientifically* and educationally, this particular tree is of extraordinary value. It is not indigenous to this country, being native in Palestine, and there are not, so far as we can learn, two dozen such fine specimens in the United States. The Throgg's Neck tree is well known to some of our leading horticulturists,

and has been an object of deep interest and scientific observation by them for years. The famous landscape architect A. J. Downing, in his "Landscape Gardening" (edition of 1841, page 232), pronounced this tree to be the "finest Cedar of Lebanon in the Union." It was then 50 feet high, but is now about 70. At the time when Downing wrote, the property belonged to T. Ash. This is not only a rare specimen, but it will always remain a rare specimen in the United States, for the reason that the Cedar of Lebanon is not naturally a hardy tree, and the climate in this country is not generally friendly to its growth like the moist climate of England, for instance. But this particular tree, located where it now is, has demonstrated its ability and right to live by the law of the "survival of the fittest," and there is no reason why, if protected from vandalism, it should not flourish for generations to come, for the delight of the people who are destined to dwell in this inviting neighborhood as the Borough of the Bronx develops.

*Historically*, this tree is descended from the famous Cedars on Mount Lebanon in Palestine. Of the patriarchal grove, only 377 trees remained a few years ago. The trees are celebrated in ancient literature and particularly in Old Testament history and poetry, in which they figure as the emblem of all that is admirable in human character. "The righteous shall flourish like a Cedar of Lebanon," says David (Psalm, xcii, 12.) Joel prophesies that the chosen people "shall cast forth his roots as Lebanon. His branches shall spread. . . . and his smell be as Lebanon." (xiv, 56.) In an elaborate figure of speech Ezekiel likens the Assyrian nation to "a Cedar in Lebanon with fair branches. . . . All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs . . . and under his shadow dwelt all great nations." (Ez. xxi, 6.) In these and numerous other passages of sacred and profane literature we find the Cedar of Lebanon symbolizing Strength, Prosperity, Protection, Good Reputation and Sweetness of Influence. Solomon's temple and chariot were built of Cedar of Lebanon. The trees are venerated by Arabs of all creeds; and Maronites, Greeks and Armenians annually celebrated mass on a stone altar at their feet. New Yorkers and other Americans who have been to the Holy Land and visited these trees have received impressions of them which they can never forget. And to have a rare speci-

men of this remarkable tree within the boundaries of the City of New York is to have a tree treasure of inestimable value and not to prize it is to show less appreciation of it than even the Arabs. To show what is thought of such a specimen in other countries, we may mention that the first Cedar of Lebanon brought to France in 1735 is jealously guarded in the Jardin des Plantes, Paris, where it is pointed out to visitors and mentioned in guide books as one of the treasures of that famous Garden.

In addition to its historical interest as the representative of a species, the tree at Throgg's Neck has an individual and local interest. The tree was planted about 132 years ago by Philip I. Livingston. Bolton's "History of Westchester County" (revised edition of 1881, page 421), speaking of Throgg's Neck, says:

"On the south, the shores of the East River are ornamented with numerous handsome residences, as the country seats of Frederick C. Havenmeyer, Francis Morris and Peter C. Van Schaick formerly belonged to Philip I. Livingston, Esq., who expended large sums in procuring every novelty in the vegetable world to adorn this beautiful spot. The gardens at one time were very extensive. The finest Cedar of Lebanon in the United States is growing here. There is also a superb specimen of the copper colored beech, twelve feet in circumference. These trees were planted by Mr. Livingston one hundred years ago."

This tree, then, has been a landmark for over a century and a quarter. It is a living thing which connects the local traditions of the Bronx of the latter part of the Eighteenth Century with the second decade of the Twentieth Century. Instead of being destroyed, it ought to be given an official name, such as the "Livingston Tree" or the "Huntington Tree," and protected and preserved as a living memorial of the cherished history of that section of the City.

*Scenically*, this tree is equally remarkable. It is symmetrical, strong and vigorous, and as tall as a five story house. It is 70 feet high, spreads 52 feet and has a girth of 12½ feet near the ground. The great, horizontal masses of its dark green foliage are different from those of any other species of tree in this country, are artistically picturesque, and produce an impression of strength and sheltering power which one can readily understand as having made it the emblem of Endurance, Prosperity and Hos-



pitality in ancient times. The tree is a study for the painter and a delight to the nature lover.

As to the *feasibility* of saving the tree: It is not practicable to move the tree. If it were, Mrs. Huntington would give \$10,000 to have it moved. But nobody will guarantee the life of the tree if it is moved. It is practicable, however, to modify the proposed street plan, for the topography of the neighborhood is simple; the ground is almost level and presents no engineering difficulties. We believe that the highest test of engineering skill is not the use of the straight-edge rule; and the ground here presents no problems beyond the capacity of an intelligent engineer. But so many designers of American city plans seem to be obsessed with the rectangular, grid-iron, notion of streets that it is difficult to persuade them to depart from it. A straight line is easily surveyed, easily measured and easily drawn. The grid-iron plan looks well geometrically. A straight line is the shortest distance between two points, and where traffic is heavy straight streets are necessary. But on the edges of settled population, as, for instance, at Throgg's Neck, within 300 feet of the water front, there seems to be no sufficient reason why the road should not be deflected. It might break up the regularity of size of the adjacent building lots, but a curved drive way in front of them would not be a detriment, and the preservation of a noble tree would be a positive benefit to them.

There are many *precedents* for such a course, and New York ought not to be behind smaller communities adopting street lines to save beautiful trees. In Cambridge, Mass., the famous "Washington Elm" has been preserved in the middle of the street. At Newburgh, N. Y., the highway has been carried around a venerable Balm of Gilead tree which has been a landmark for generations. In New Rochelle and Pelham Manor, sidewalk lines and curb stones are deflected from the rectilinear plan in order to conserve trees which are entitled to no more consideration than the tree which we are asking to be taken under protection. About a year ago, when the engineers laid out a section of a State Road in the northern part of Westchester County which threatened to destroy two or three venerable trees a few miles from Mohegan Lake, a request from one of the officers of



this Society to Governor Dix for the salvation of the trees met with prompt and courteous attention. Immediate inquiry was made, the situation realized, and the survey was altered so as to save the trees. Going farther afield for an illustration of the successful assertion of civic pride in a tree, we may cite a recent instance in Tulsa, Oklahoma. In the middle of South Cheyenne Street in that City stands a giant tree known as the Creek Council Tree. Beneath the tree, it is said, were buried the ashes taken from the old Council ground in Georgia, when the Creeks went to the Indian Territory, more than seventy-five years ago. Where the tree stands the first important meetings of the tribe were held. An ordinance was recently adopted providing for paving the street and some of the citizens wanted the tree destroyed; but tradition and sentiment operated upon the municipal authorities, and on December 12, 1912, they decided to spare the tree.

We are happy to record that President Miller of the Borough of the Bronx has caused a modified plan to be prepared by which the new street will be carried around on either side of the Cedar of Lebanon at Throgg's Neck, thus leaving it standing in a semi-circular place at the intersection of the roads designated on the new map as Fort Schuyler Road and Schurz Avenue. If the Fort Schuyler Road is graded with a view to not injuring the roots of the tree and the tree is saved, President Miller will deserve a great deal of credit.\*

#### *De Lancey Pine Removed.*

In the summer of 1912, a venerable tree which had seen many human generations come and go, was cut down in the New York Zoological Park because it was unsafe on account of old age. This tree, known as the De Lancey Pine, stood near the West Farms end of the Zoological Park. It was very tall and could be seen for a long distance. Mr. H. W. Merkle, the forester of the New York Zoological Society, writes us as follows:

---

\* References to other historic trees will be found in our Annual Reports as follows: Seneca Big Tree near Geneseo, Twelfth Annual Report, 1907, page 141; Kanadesaga Council Tree, Geneva, Fourteenth Report, 1909, pages 112, 308, 309; Pell Treaty Oak, Pelham Bay Park, New York City, Seventeenth Report, 1912, beginning at page 163. The Tree of Peace at Schaghticoke, N. Y., is mentioned in the book "The Hoosac Valley," by Grace Greylock Niles.

"When I first saw this tree, nearly fifteen years ago, it was one hundred twenty-two feet high, and in very bad condition. A limb nearly three feet in diameter had been split off by lightning. Another lightning scar, much older, was present on the opposite side.

"A great hollow ten feet in height and three feet in depth marred the south side of the trunk, the damage being aggravated by fire, and a number of ugly limb stumps projected in all directions. A close inspection disclosed the fact that it was too late to save the tree for several reasons, the main one being the poor condition of the root system, owing to the washing away of the surface soil. In order to keep the old landmark standing as long as it would the trunk was strengthened with concrete, and the tree made more sightly by removing many of the limb-stubs.

"In 1912 the pine failed to renew its foliage, and soon lost whatever few needles had been made the year previous, and early in 1913 it was found necessary to cut it down, which was done to a point eighteen feet above the ground. At this point two hundred and five annual rings were counted, but as about two feet of wood was decayed too badly to allow the counting of the layers, I consider the age of two hundred and fifty to two hundred sixty years to be a fairly accurate estimate."

The tree derived its name from the family of Lt. Col. James De Lancey whose mansion stood near by and was a famous landmark in Colonial days. Col. De Lancey was a son of Peter De Lancey and grandson of Stephen or Etienne De Lancey (b. 1663-d. 1741), a Huguenot refugee to New York. Peter's brother James was Chief Justice and Governor of New York and his brother Oliver was a Brigadier General in the Royal service in the Revolution. Various other members of the family were distinguished. Lieut. Col. James De Lancey was High Sheriff before the Revolution and in the war also sided with the Crown. It may readily be imagined that with the influential family connections of the proprietor, the old De Lancey Pine saw many a famous man gathered under its shade and witnessed many an important event in the Colonial days. It is said that Washington stopped once in the De Lancey house when the patriots were in possession and that sharp-shooters and lookouts were stationed in the lofty branches of the great Pine when De Lancey's men held the place.

The house was afterward burned, and some persons have said that the old Pine trunk bore until recent years evidences of the fire. Bolton's History of Westchester County gives the following poem which was written by some gentleman whose name is not given and who visited the spot about 70 years ago:

Where gentle Bronx clear winding flows  
The shadowy banks between,  
Where blossomed bell or wilding rose  
Adorns the brightest green;  
Memorial of the fallen great,  
The rich and honored line,  
Stands high in solitary state  
De Lancey's ancient Pine.

There once at early dawn arrayed  
The rural sport to lead,  
The gallant master of the glade  
Bedecked his eager steed.  
And once the lightfoot maiden came  
In loveliness divine,  
To sculpture with the dearest name  
De Lancey's ancient Pine.

But now the stranger's foot explores  
De Lancey's wide domain,  
And scarce one kindred heart restores  
His memory to the plain;  
And just like one in age alone,  
The last of all his line  
Bends sadly where the waters moan,  
De Lancey's ancient Pine.

O, victim of misguided zeal!  
To tell thy former fame  
Who bids the fretted stone reveal  
The numbers of thy name;  
Ere, brightening up the eastern sky,  
Another morn shall shine,  
In equalizing dust may lie  
De Lancey's ancient Pine.

Wo, ho! the satiate traveler stays  
Where eve's calm glories shine,  
To weep, as tells of other days  
De Lancey's ancient Pine.

## TREE PLANTING.

### *Evergreen Trees for Street Planting.*

In 1912, the President of this Society, who is closely connected with the movement for the beautification of Fifth Avenue, New York City (see page 130 preceding), made inquiry of Mr. George B. Sudworth, Dendrologist of the Forest Service of the

United States Department of Agriculture, concerning the practicality of using evergreen trees in street planting, and received the following interesting letter:

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF AGRICULTURE.  
FOREST SERVICE.  
WASHINGTON.

April 4, 1912.

MR. GEORGE F. KUNZ, *Tribune Building, New York City, New York:*

DEAR SIR.—Your letter of March 28 is received.

The use of evergreen trees for street planting is a very novel departure from the general custom observed in this country, but it seems to me an admirable idea, and I see no good reason why such trees should not be employed for street planting, if the growing conditions in Fifth Avenue and Broadway, New York City, can be made favorable. The effect of such trees would, in my judgment, be particularly pleasing.

Plenty of growing space for the roots is, first of all, necessary, as is also facility for keeping the soil evenly moist, especially during hot weather. The soil should be well drained so as to prevent having too much water. If, on account of limited space, the roots become cramped after a few years' growth, the trees are likely to fail entirely or not do well. Failure might occur also if insufficient open ground could not be left about the trunks of the trees. The amount of space available for the crown growth of these trees is another matter of great importance, since if this space is limited, the lower branches might eventually extend into the street and over the sidewalks, necessitating some pruning, which would mar the natural beauty of the trees. Under such circumstances it would be best to use trees which develop narrow crowns. I take it for granted that the trees would not be subjected to sulphurous or carbon-bearing smoke. Evergreens do not thrive in an atmosphere laden with any considerable amount of smoke.

Without definite information regarding these points I am not sure as to what species of evergreen should be chosen. It seems to me, however, that the Norway Spruce (*Picea excelsa*), White Spruce (*P. canadensis* — *P. alba*), Arborvitae (*Thuja occidentalis*), Red Cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*), and Hemlock (*Tsuga canadensis*), would serve. It is probable that there is sufficient direct light where you propose planting evergreens to per-



mit a trial also of the white pine (*Pinus strobus*), which is, as you know, a handsome conifer.

Properly formed trees would maintain branches down to the ground for a long period and should for this reason be exceedingly attractive.

If I can give you any further help in this matter I shall be very glad to do so.

Very truly yours,

G. B. SUDWORTH,

*Dendrologist.*

### *Tree Planting in New Jersey.*

Among the States in which particular attention is given to the planting of trees in city streets, New Jersey takes a front rank. In that State there were in 1911 no less than fifty municipal Shade Tree Commissions, created in pursuance of State law and City ordinance.

In the City of Newark, the Shade Tree Commission\* has been in existence since 1904, and has done such effective work that if the present interest continues, it is predicted that there will be 100,000 shade trees in that City. The Shade Tree Commission is practically a Park Commission with extended jurisdiction over the tree and park features of the public streets. There are 24 parks in Newark, with an area of 20.07 acres, and an appraised valuation of \$9,237,000. The duties of the Shade Tree Commission are multifarious. Just before the frosts of winter begin, dead trees are removed and new trees set out. For this purpose Norway Maples are chiefly used. Citizens who are clearing land for building purposes usually give the young trees thereon to the City and the Commission moves the trees with a machine. Lawns and flower beds are topsoiled and park hedges, fences, benches, fountains, and walks are repaired. In winter, the snow is removed from the park walks. In spring, where needed the park land is subsoiled. The lawns are regraded and flower beds planted, and as the season advances the usual care in the way of weeding, watering, cleaning the lawns, etc., goes on.

---

\* The members of the Commission are Mr. George B. Astley, President; Mr. Frank E. Van Ness and Mr. John J. Mooney. The Secretary is Mr. Carl Bannwart.

In the streets, it is the duty of the Commission to maintain, protect and care for existing shade trees and from time to time add new ones. In 1911 the Commission set out 3,425 young trees in the streets in pursuance of what is called "statutory planting," that is, planting under the authority of the statute creating Tree Commissions. The cost of such "statutory planting" is assessed on the properties benefitted. By request of property owners the Commission, the same year, set out 168 trees, and on Arbor Day it planted 48. The average assessment per tree planted under the "statutory planting" method in 1911 was \$3.17 a tree. The average cost of "request planting," borne by the private citizen making the request, was about \$4 a tree for trees not more than two or two and a half inches in diameter. These figures cover the cost of the tree and all necessary stone cutting, sub-soiling, wire guard, rubber collar and stake. During the years 1904-1911, the Commission added no less than 21,178 new trees to the beauty of Newark's streets.

The Commission also takes care to protect the trees, or secure their protection, against disease and pests, and also mechanical injury from gnawing horses, sidewalk encroachments, the escape of illuminating gas underground, etc. In order that sufficient space may be left around the trunks of trees to admit water freely to the roots, the municipal ordinance contains this provision:

"It shall be unlawful for any person, firm or corporation to place or maintain upon the ground in any public highway or city park within the City of Newark any stone, cement, or other material or substance in such manner as may obstruct the free access of air and water to the roots of any tree in any such highway or park. Unless otherwise provided for in a written permit there must be maintained about the base of the trunk of each shade tree in the public highways and city parks of the City at least six square feet of open ground for a tree of three inches in diameter, and for every two inches of increase of such diameter there must be an increase of at least one square foot of open ground. Any person, firm or corporation which shall violate or authorize or procure a violation of any provision of this section shall, upon conviction thereof, forfeit and pay a penalty of Ten Dollars (\$10.00) for each and every such offence."

The Commission has also been vigilant in protecting trees from asphyxiation by gas escaping from leaky gas pipes. Whenever it has found trees killed in this manner, it has brought the matter to the attention of the Gas Department of the Public Service Corporation with the result that the Gas Company has borne the cost of taking down the dead trees and setting out live trees instead. The City has thus been reimbursed to the extent of several thousand dollars for trees destroyed in this manner. The replacing of trees killed in this way is a slow process, for after digging out four or five tons of gas-impregnated soil, it is sometimes necessary to wait a year or more until the gas has escaped from the surrounding soil. The Commission, in its annual report for 1911, dwells on the inadequacy of the compensation rendered by the Gas Company for trees killed through defects in the gas-pipe. It says:

“It is quite evident that the mere cost of taking down the dead tree and setting out a live tree in its stead does not begin to be adequate compensation for the damage done. A construction company in New York State, doing some work on a street, destroyed certain trees. Suit was at once brought against that company, the damages being laid at \$500.00 for each tree cut down. The plaintiff recovered for the full amount as the value of the trees, and the court added \$1,000 more for punitive damages. This verdict was carried by the company to the Appellate Division of the Supreme Court. The Appellate Court sustained the judgment of the Court below and the damages assessed stand.”

## GIFTS OF RELICS THROUGH THE SOCIETY.

### *Fossils to American Museum of Natural History.*

During the past year we have been the medium of presenting to various museums several relics of scientific or historic interest.

In the early part of 1912, Mr. John Townshend of New York, the venerable counsellor-at-law, who had been in practice for sixty years and who was the personal attorney of James Gordon Bennett, died. In the removal of his effects from his office at No. 99 Nassau Street, a box measuring about 15 or 18 inches in each direction was found containing a number of marine fossils, which were placed at our disposal. Upon this box was a card addressed

to "John L. Knight, Supt. N. Y. C/o N. Y. Herald." All that was known about the fossils by the gentleman in charge of Mr. Townshend's office was that they were given to Mr. Townshend by Captain Knight of Northport, L. I., who formerly commanded one of Mr. Bennett's yachts and who had died a few years before Mr. Townshend's demise. In the dust filled box, however, was a letter reading as follows:

"PALATKA, FLA., Jan'y. 6th, 87.

"Mr. JOHN MCKEWN, *Engineer Herald Building*:

"DEAR SIR. The last time I was in New York I promised that I would get a Collection of Fosils from the Rock beds in South Carolina for your friend Capt'n. Knight. I have them ready and will be pleased to Send them as Soone as I receive his address. I am in charge of a Ferrie Boat at this Place. My Family which now numbers Five lives 25 miles from here in St. Augustine. Wages is very low here; and every indication Points to a dull Winter, as the Tide of Travel has turned to California. Brother John is still in Charleston and Well. hoping yourself and Family will continue enjoying many New Years, I remain,

Yours very truly,

JAS. W. QUINLIVAN."

It was apparent that the fossils had come from the fossil beds of South Carolina in accordance with the foregoing letter. There were fifteen specimens in all. Six appeared to be fragments of vertebra of some marine monster, the largest fragment measuring 11 by 6 by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in size, and the smallest 6 by  $4\frac{1}{2}$  by 2 inches. Four specimens, ranging in size from about 12 by 4 by 3 inches to about  $6\frac{1}{2}$  by  $3\frac{1}{2}$  by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches, appeared to be fragments of other bones of the animal. Three beautiful specimens, triangular in shape, the largest about 4 by 5 inches in size and the smallest about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches, appeared to be shark's teeth. One specimen marked "walrus tooth" was about 5 inches long, and another marked "horse's tooth" was about  $2\frac{3}{4}$  inches long.

We took pleasure in sending these fossils to the American Museum of Natural History.



*Indian Photographs to American Museum of Natural History.*

On October 24, 1912, Mr. Rodman Wanamaker made this Society the medium through which he presented to the American Museum of Natural History a valuable collection of 170 photographs representing Indian life, taken during the Wanamaker expeditions among the western tribes in 1908 and 1909. (See page 86 preceding.) The printing of these photographs alone cost \$1,500. They constitute an extremely valuable ethnological exhibit.

*Curtis Cradle to College of City of New York.*

Under date of October 22, 1912, we deposited in the historical museum of the College of the City of New York, which has been established under the direction of President John H. Finley, by Professor Henry P. Johnston, professor of history, the cradle in which George William Curtis and all his brothers were rocked. In thus disposing of this interesting relic we acted as the representative of Dr. Edward Curtis, George William Curtis' half brother, who was then living at the age of 74 years but who died a few months later. Dr. Curtis served in the Civil War as Assistant Surgeon and was brevetted Captain and Major for faithful and meritorious service. Like his brother, Dr. John Green Curtis, he had a distinguished reputation as a practitioner and author. Miss Natalie Curtis, whose work in preserving the musical lore of the American Indians is a recognized contribution to American ethnology, is Dr. Edward Curtis' daughter. The Curtis cradle, which has rocked so much genius in infancy, has been added to a collection of objects in the College Museum associated with the lives of President Cleveland and other noted Americans. This beautiful piece of old time cabinet work, which rests upon two scroll-like rockers about four inches above the floor, is about a foot wide and three feet long on the bottom, but flares out side-wise and endwise to larger dimensions over all, and at one end is surmounted by a wooden canopy with hexagonal top two feet high. The sides are dovetailed together, and the outlines of the footboard and canopy are gracefully scrolled. On each end is a brass handle. It is interesting as a piece of cabinet work as well as on account of its personal associations.

As there are descendants of the Curtis family who do not wish to part entirely with the ownership of the heirloom, the cradle has been deposited in the museum as an indefinite loan.

*Curtis Military Relics to Seventh Regiment Armory.*

On February 1, 1913, in behalf of the Curtis family, we placed in the museum of the celebrated Seventh Regiment of New York the following relics:

An old musket of the Seventh Regiment used in the Civil War, with bayonet and bayonet scabbard. The musket is 57 inches long — stock and barrel. It has a bore about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch in diameter, and is of the old fashioned percussion cap type. The foundry mark on the lock says:

Harpers  
Ferry,  
1854

A sabre with basket hilt and metal scabbard, bearing on one side of the blade the words:

Made by  
Ames Mfg. Co.  
Chicopee;

and on the other, the initials and date

U. S.  
J. F.  
1865.

Another sabre with metallic scabbard, bearing on one side of the blade the words:

Ames Mfg. Co.  
Chicopee,

and on the other side the initials and date

U. S.,  
G. W. S.  
1864

The sabres have no particular associations except as types of weapons of the period, but the musket is definitely associated with the history of the Seventh Regiment and the distinguished Curtis family.

The musket was carried by the brother of Dr. Edward Curtis, namely Mr. Samuel Bridgham Curtis, now deceased, whose letters describing his experiences while with the Regiment during the War were edited by Dr. Curtis's son, Mr. George De C. Curtis and published in the Seventh Regiment Gazette. George De C. Curtis (who is a brother to Miss Natalie Curtis) is now in California. He was for many years a member of Company K, and was editor of the Gazette.

Nearly all of the Curtis brothers were active in the conflict of '61. Dr. Edward Curtis served on the Surgeon General's staff. Mr. Joseph Bridgham Curtis was Lieut. Colonel of the 4th Rhode Island and fell at Fredericksburg. Mr. Samuel Bridgham Curtis went out with the Seventh Regiment. And Mr. George William Curtis, who had young children, did as much for the cause by his words and his pen as the others did by their military service.

#### EMILY O. BUTLER'S GIFT TO BRONX PARKWAY.

During the first week of December, 1912, announcement was made of a generous gift made by Miss Emily O. Butler of Hartsdale, a suburb of New York City in Westchester County, to the Bronx Parkway Commission, which takes rank with the gift of Isham Park to New York City (see page 106 preceding) and other manifestations of public spirit by generous women which it has been our pleasure to record in recent years. Miss Butler's gift consists of a strip of ground about a mile long and from 100 to 200 feet wide running the entire length of her property between Scarsdale and Hartsdale. The Scarsdale Inquirer of December 7, 1912, voiced the public sentiment when it said: "The gift is an act which deserves the commendation and thanks of the whole community. The fact that this splendid donation has been made in an unspectacular and unassuming way does not in any way detract from its value. The whole County is indebted to Miss Butler for such a fine and rare example of public spirit and generosity."

On December 23, 1912, the Trustees of this Society took formal cognizance of the gift by adopting a resolution expressing appreciation of her public benefaction, which is in a line with the

best public service which this Society is endeavoring to encourage. It is a matter of regret to the Society that its recognition of large services to the community cannot take some more substantial form than a resolution of thanks. Occurrences of this sort emphasize strongly the need of founding the Public Benefactors' Medal which is mentioned on page 33 preceding.

## COMMERCIAL TERCENTENARY OF NEW YORK.

In December, 1912, Mayor William J. Gaynor of New York appointed a committee of prominent citizens to consider the proposition to celebrate in 1913 the three hundredth anniversary of the first permanent settlement of Manhattan Island by the Dutch. Several officers and members of this Society were honored with appointment on the Mayor's Committee. The proposition to commemorate in 1913 the tercentenary of the permanent settlement of Manhattan Island was at variance with the accepted history of the City, that the Society exercised its influence to have the matter carefully considered before the City was committed to such an anachronism; and we are happy to report that the Committee has decided not to make this mistake, but to celebrate in 1914 the tercentenary of the beginning of duly chartered trading to what are now the City and State of New York under the auspices of the States General of the United Netherlands.

## MEANING OF THE WORD "KNICKERBOCKER."

As this Society is a strong advocate of the perpetuation of historic place-names and the bestowal of suitable names where new ones are to be given, it receives frequent inquiries on this subject from various sources. Such inquiries often indicate how little is known about the origin and meaning of words in common use.

One inquiry during the past year was in regard to the origin and meaning of the word "Knickerbocker." This name of the fictitious author of "Knickerbocker's History of New York" signifying in its later use a member of an old New York family or, in a more general way, anything relating to New York City, and personified in the name Father Knickerbocker, the guardian



genius of New York City, is erroneously supposed to have been an invention of Washington Irving's. In his "Account of the Author," which prefaces his humorous History of New York (1809), Irving makes Seth Handaside, keeper of the Independent Columbian Hotel, New York, where Knickerbocker stopped, say: "As my wife, by some of those odd ways in which women find out everything, learnt that he was of very great connections, being related to the Knickerbockers of Schaghticoke, and cousin-german to the Congressman of that name, she did not like to treat him uncivilly." And in his "Author's Apology," dated Sunnyside, 1848, which appears in editions of that and later years, Irving says: "When I find after a lapse of nearly 40 years this haphazard production of my youth still cherished among them — when I find its very name become a 'household word' and used to give the home stamp to everything recommended for popular acceptance, such as Knickerbocker societies, Knickerbocker insurance companies, Knickerbocker steamboats, Knickerbocker omnibuses, Knickerbocker bread and Knickerbocker ice — and when I find New Yorkers of Dutch descent priding themselves upon being 'genuine Knickerbockers,' — I please myself with the persuasion that I have struck the right chord."

In consequence of the foregoing quotation, modern dictionaries refer the origin of the word to Irving as if he coined it; but it was not the creature of Irving's fancy, being an old Dutch family name, originally spelled Knickerbacker. The name is an occupation name, being derived from "knikker" meaning a marble such as boys play with and "bakker" meaning a baker. The meaning of the full name is "marble baker." The name first appears in this State in the records of Albany. On February 28, 1707, the City of Albany purchased from the Indians 500 acres of land at Schaghticoke on the east side of the Hudson river near Albany, and on October 13, 1709, Johannes Knickerbacker, a miller of Albany, leased 30 morgen of the Schaghticoke land. He was the oldest of seven children of Herman Jansen Knickerbacker of Albany who, it is said, was the first of that name to come to America.

There were Knickerbackers in New York City in 1764, and presumably much earlier. We have the record that on August 3,

1764, an execution issued against Capt. Herman Knickerbacker of New York as security of Thomas Cregier at the suit of Frederick Kortz was returned "nulla bona." Again, in the Minutes of the Common Council of New York, April 12, 1774, mention is made of "Peter Knickerbacker, late a cartman in this City, who is old & Infirm and unable to follow the Business of carting," and who, in consequence of his infirmities, was appointed Inspector of Cordwood at Coenties Slip. The records of the Revolution show several Knickerbackers among the American soldiers. Among them may be mentioned Col. John Knickerbacker of the 14th Regiment of Albany County Militia (born 1723; died 1802); and Ensign Philip Knickerbacker of Col. Livingston's Regiment of Militia (born 1745).

The Congressman referred to by Irving was Herman Knickerbocker who was born in Albany, N. Y., July 27, 1782; received a liberal education; studied law, and began practicing at Albany. He moved to Schaghticoke and became known as the Prince of Schaghticoke on account of his liberality. He was elected to the Eleventh United States Congress (March 4, 1809, to March 4, 1811), as a Federalist; served in the State Legislature in 1816 and died at Williamsburg, N. Y. (now New York City), January 30, 1855. Irving visited Congressman Knickerbocker in Washington in February, 1811, and in a letter dated February 7, refers to him as *my cousin Knickerbocker*.

In another letter dated March 5, 1811, he refers to "my cousin" Knickerbocker, placing quotation points around "my cousin." Some descendants of the Knickerbackers in New York still spell their name with an "a" but most of them spell it "Knickerbocker."

The late Right Reverend David Bird Knickerbacker, Bishop of Indiana, in applying for membership in the Holland Society, gave his genealogy as follows:

"Born at Schaghticoke, Rensselaer County, N. Y., February 24, 1833. Son of Hon. Herman Knickerbacker, born in Schaghticoke July 27, 1782. Son of Col. Johannes Knickerbacker of the Revolutionary Army, born at Schaghticoke in 1749. Son of Herman Knickerbacker, born in Schaghticoke in 1709. Son of Herman Jansen Knickerbacker, born in Friesland, Holland, emigrated to America 1650 to 1660. Son of Col. John Van Bergen Knickerbacker, Captain in the Navy of the Netherlands."

## BURIAL PLACE OF GOVERNOR SLOUGHTER.

In January, 1913, we received a letter from Park Commissioner Stover of New York City asking us to verify the statement that Governor Sloughter, who caused the death of Leisler and Milbourne in 1691, was buried in the same vault that entombs the remains of Peter Stuyvesant, the last Dutch Director General, under St. Mark's Church.

Governor Sloughter arrived in New York March 19, 1691, and found the Colony in a state of turmoil due primarily to the Revolution in England by which William and Mary ascended the throne in 1689 in place of James II. In Boston, the citizens arose and imprisoned Sir Edmond Andros, the Governor of the Provinces, and sent him to England. The highest governmental official of New York Province, Lieutenant Governor Nicholson, was absent when there arrived from England a commission addressed to him, and in his absence to those who had charge of the government. The commission was delivered to Jacob Leisler, senior Captain of the train bands, who assumed the government in behalf of William and Mary until a duly authorized Governor should arrive. For nearly two years Leisler thus acted as Lieutenant Governor with the consent of most of the people. But influential citizens, including Frederick Philipse, Stephen Van Cortlandt, Nicholas Bayard, and others, violently opposed his administration. The troubles which ensued, called the Leislerian or Anti-Leislerian troubles, form one of the most tragic chapters in the City's history. Without going into the endless details of the subject, it may be said that the popular sympathy seemed to be with Leisler, who took upon himself the direction of affairs as a trustee and with no purpose to usurp authority. In the midst of these troubles, Governor Sloughter arrived March 19, 1691, and after he had convinced Leisler that he was duly commissioned, Leisler surrendered the fort and the government to the new Governor's hands. Thereupon Sloughter had Leisler and his Council arrested and tried for treason. Two were acquitted, six were convicted, and two were condemned to death. The latter were Leisler and his son-in-law, the Rev. Jacob Milbourne. In a letter which Governor Sloughter expected to send to England, but never lived to sign, he said:



"By the advice of the judges I was inclined to reprieve them until his Majesty's pleasure should be known, but the people were so much disturbed thereat and the Council and Assembly did represent to me the great damage it would be to the King's service and discouragement to future loyalty if the law was not executed upon the principal actors which I was constrained to do and on the 17th May Leisler and Milbourne were accordingly executed having respited all the sentence, saving the hanging and the separating their heads from their bodies."

On July 23, 1691, Slougher suddenly died. So bitter was the feeling at the time that it was charged that he was poisoned, but a post-mortem examination disproved this allegation. Wilson's Memorial History of New York says:

"He was buried at the expense of the Province and his remains placed in the vault of the Stuyvesant family by the side of the gallant old Governor."

In order to ascertain whether the remains of Slougher were in the Stuyvesant tomb, we wrote to the Rev. William Norman Guthrie, rector of St. Mark's Church, in January, 1913, and the rector's secretary, Mr. Frank Hoyt Gailor, made inquiry of Mr. William F. Beller, clerk of the parish. Mr. Beller wrote in reply as follows:

51 EAST 123RD ST., *January 23, 1913.*

MY DEAR MR. GAILOR.—The statement about the burial of Gov. Slougher in the Stuyvesant vault is repeated in nearly every history of New York that I know. The oldest reference which I can give you is in the History of the Province of New York by William Smith which was first published in 1756. I quote from the 2nd edition 1792: "Slougher soon after returned to New York, and ended a short, weak, and turbulent administration; for he died suddenly on the 23rd of July, 1691. Some were not without suspicions that he came unfairly to his end; but the certificate of the physician and surgeons who opened his body, by an order of Council, confuted these conjectures, and his remains were interred in Stuyvesant's vault, next to those of the old Dutch governor." Page 91.

History of the City of New York by David T. Valentine 1853 (the only edition), an esteemed work, states on page 210: "His remains were interred in Stuyvesant's vault, next to those of the old Dutch governor."



I have looked in the reprints of the Minutes of the Board of Aldermen and of the Minutes of the Council at the minutes of the meetings nearest to July 23, 1691, but nothing is said about it.

The military officer who took command upon the death of the Governor and until his successor arrived simply reports to the home government that foul play had been suspected but that he had had the body opened and nothing suspicious was found.

It is some years since the Stuyvesant vault was opened and I do not know anyone living who then entered it. I remain,

Yours truly,

WILLIAM F. BELLER.

## POLLUTION OF THE HUDSON RIVER.

### *Stipulation Between the United States and the Bronx Valley Sewer Commission.*

In the work of scenic and historic preservation, this Society is obliged to take notice of many subjects which at first do not appear to be connected with the protection of the natural landscape or historic landmarks, but which, nevertheless, are closely related thereto. One of these subjects is the pollution of lakes and streams by sewage and the waste products of factories. When, as has been the case, the water of the Hudson River is poisoned by factory products so that the fish are killed by the thousand and their putrefying bodies collect on the shore of the Stony Point State Reservation, which is in our custody, we think that the connection between scenic and historic preservation on the one hand and stream pollution on the other is sufficiently obvious. And when sewage of any sort is emptied into streams and lakes in such quantities that it is offensive to the eye or to the sense of smell, renders the use of the water dangerous, or otherwise interferes with the full and free use of any beautiful or historic place, it seems to us that we are justified in exerting our influence to have the situation remedied.

During the past few years we have been sympathetic with those who have been endeavoring to protect the waters of the Hudson River from pollution, and in 1912 our representative gave evidence in a hearing before the Federal authorities on this subject as related to pollution of the harbor of New York from New

Jersey sources. It is gratifying, therefore, to receive from Mr. Edward Hatch, Jr., Chairman of the Merchants' Association's Committee on Pollution of the Waters of New York, who has been one of the foremost defenders of the waters of the State from sewage offenses, a copy of the agreement entered into between the United States Government and the Bronx Valley Sewer Commission in July, 1912, with respect to pollution from the New York side of the river. As this agreement may be convenient for future reference in similar cases, we append it hereto:

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES.

IN EQUITY.

The United States of America,  
Complainant,

*against*

The People of the State of New  
York, and John E. Andrus, Wil-  
liam Archer and John J. Brown,  
Commissioners of the Bronx Val-  
ley Sewer,

Defendants.

Two years before the Bronx Valley Sewer was completed to the margin of the Hudson River or in any way put into use, the United States instituted the above cause in order to prevent the further defilement of the stream by the discharge from said sewer. With full notice of the claims set up and relief asked therein, the Commissioners named as defendants caused the sewer to be constructed to a point beneath the waters of the river some twenty feet from the eastern bank; and for a time they allowed sewage to be received into and discharged therefrom. Such use of the sewer was enjoined in a proceeding instituted in the Supreme Court of New York for the County of Westchester by the Leake and Watts Orphan House, etc., in June, 1911. The United States has continuously objected to the proposed sewer; and at all times has refused to assent to the construction of the same beyond the bulkhead lines unless and until adequate provision should be made for the purification of the effluent.

After this cause was instituted, the terms of office of Commissioners Andrus, Archer and Brown terminated; and under the

provisions of Chapter 361, Laws of New York for 1911, the undersigned, Frank Jerome Hoyle, Henry C. Merritt and John L. Hayes, were appointed. The latter now constitute the full membership of the Bronx Valley Sewer Commission and may rightfully exercise all its powers.

In order to end the present controversy and to secure permission to complete the sewer beyond the bulkhead line as was originally contemplated, and with the desire on the part of the United States ultimately to bring about adequate purification of the Hudson River, the following stipulation and agreement has been entered into by and between the United States and Frank Jerome Hoyle, Henry C. Merritt and John L. Hayes, as members of the Bronx Valley Sewer Commission, acting in behalf of themselves and their successors in interest and control:

First. The Bronx Valley Sewer Commissioners at once will begin the installation of a plant for the partial purification of the effluent of the Bronx Valley sewer system by screening and sedimentation with an efficiency sufficient to remove and which shall at all times remove from said effluent enough of the putrescible contents to purify the same to the extent of 10 per cent. upon an absolute putrescibility scale. This plant shall be completed and put into operation on or before the first day of May, 1913; and it or one not less efficient shall be kept in continuous operation producing at least the results above specified so long as the Bronx Valley sewer continues in use.

Second. At all times during the operation of the Bronx Valley sewer system, in addition to those specified in the paragraph immediately above, the requirements enumerated under the seven heads immediately following will be met either through the plant and installations above called for or through requisite additional arrangements:

(1) There will be absence in the Hudson River of suspended particles visible to the naked eye coming from the effluent of said sewer.

(2) There will be absence of deposits in the waters of the Hudson River coming from the effluent of said sewer which the Secretary of War of the United States, exercising a reasonable discretion, may find objectionable.

(3) There will be absence in the waters of the Hudson River and its vicinity of any odor due to the putrefaction of organic matter contained in the effluent of said sewer which the Secretary of War, exercising a reasonable discretion, may find objectionable.

(4) There will be practical absence on the surface of the Hudson River at the dispersion area or elsewhere, of any grease or color due to the discharge of said sewage.

(5) There will be no public or private nuisance occasioned by the discharge from the said sewer.

(6) The effluent from said sewer shall not injuriously affect property of the United States in the Hudson River.

(7) There shall be excluded from the sewer all refuse matters of the classes forbidden by law to be discharged into the navigable waters of the United States.

Third. At any time subsequent to January 1st, 1917, or to the date when there shall be 50,000 persons contributing sewage to said sewer — whichever date first arrives — the Secretary of War of the United States may designate a board of three men, which shall make inquiry into the pollution of the Hudson River by the presence therein of sewage, filth and refuse matter, and upon a view of the facts and circumstances thought to deserve consideration, this board shall determine and thereafter report to him what, if any, purification of the effluent of the Bronx Valley sewer, in addition to that specified in the foregoing sections of this stipulation and irrespective of what others in fact may be doing towards bringing about the end desired, ought to be required in order to impose upon said sewer, its managers and the territory served by it, the performance of their just, fair and equitable part of whatever may be necessary for the restoration and maintenance of the waters of the Hudson River to and in such degree of purity as will render them adequate for the support of shad and other major fish life.

After receiving the report of this board, the Secretary of War may, from time to time, direct such further degree of purification of the effluent of the Bronx Sewer not in excess of the findings of the board as he may think proper; and within two years after receiving such directions, the Bronx Sewer Commissioners or their successors in control shall cause the same to be brought up to the required standard.

The board of three appointed by the Secretary of War shall include one member designated by the Bronx Valley Sewer Commissioners or their successors, provided he be named within thirty days after request therefor, and provided further that all expenses incident to his services shall be borne by those in whose behalf he is designated. A majority of the board may act and a report concurred in by two members shall be the report of the board.



Fourth. At all times thereafter, through such representatives as may be designated, the Secretary of War of the United States shall have full opportunity to inspect the construction of the proposed purification plant and the condition and working of the entire sewer system, in order to determine whether the terms and the provisions hereof are being observed in all respects; and to this end the Commissioners will render such expert or other assistance as he may request. Said Secretary at all times shall have the right to decide whether such terms and provisions are being complied with; and upon notice from him that they are not, the Commissioners or their successors shall forthwith do whatever may be necessary in order to effect compliance therewith.

Fifth. Full compliance at all times with the terms and requirements of this stipulation shall be and remain the express conditions of any permits issued by or on the part of the United States for the construction and future maintenance and operation of the Bronx Valley sewer or any part thereof.

Sixth. This stipulation shall not become effective unless and until all such permits as may be requisite under the statutes of the United States for the construction, maintenance and operation of said sewer, according to the plans and specifications heretofore prepared, are actually obtained or unless or until such permits are made conditional upon compliance at all times with all the terms thereof.

Seventh. As soon as the permits contemplated in the section immediately preceding have been issued and this agreement, properly executed, has been filed in the office of the Clerk of the Supreme Court as a stipulation between the parties in the above entitled cause, the United States will cause the bill of complaint to be dismissed, but without prejudice.

Eighth. Nothing herein contained shall hinder or interfere with the assertion or execution by the United States of their rights and powers granted by the Constitution or Statutes.

In witness whereof, this instrument has been duly executed in triplicate, being signed in the name and on behalf of the United States by the Attorney-General and by all the members of the Bronx Valley Sewer Commission and being sealed also on behalf

of said Bronx Valley Sewer Commission with its seal attested by its Secretary — all on the 17th day of July, 1912.

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

By George W. Wickersham,

Attorney-General.

THE BRONX VALLEY SEWER COMMISSION.

By Frank Jerome Hoyle.

John L. Hayes.

Henry C. Merritt.

(Seal)

Attest.

JAMES J. SHAW,

Secretary.

### STORM KING MOUNTAIN HIGHWAY.

Storm King Mountain is the western pillar of the northern gateway of the Highlands of the Hudson River. It lies close to the river, about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  miles in an air line north of the West Point Military Academy, and about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles in a direct line south of the City of Newburgh. The mountain is 1,389 feet high. Around its eastern base on the shore of the river runs the West Shore railroad. Immediately north of the mountain is the village of Cornwall. The State of New York is building a State road on the west side of the river, and the important link between Cornwall and West Point, including Storm King Mountain, is now under consideration. Three plans for the Storm King portion of the road have been proposed:

One proposition contemplates carrying the highway through the base of the mountain by means of a tunnel, approximately near the level of the railroad track, with the ultimate view of exchanging the tunnel-highway for the railroad right-of-way — that is to say, letting the railroad use the tunnel and carrying the highway around the mountain on the present railroad bed. This would be chiefly advantageous to the railroad by eliminating a portion of its curve at that point, and the danger of falling rocks.

The second plan is to carry the highway through a tunnel 1,300 feet long at the elevation of 180 feet above the river. This plan

was adopted by the State Highway Commission, and a contract let for its construction, but work was stopped by a taxpayer's suit.

The third plan is to carry the road around the outside of the mountain on the river side at an elevation of 400 feet. This is recommended by the engineers of the Palisades Interstate Park Commission and is now under consideration by the Highway Commissioners.

At a meeting of the Trustees of this Society held February 24, 1913, the Board adopted resolutions recommending the latter route and protesting against carrying the highway through a tunnel. In support of this position, we respectfully communicated to Governor Sulzer and to Hon. C. Gordon Reel, State Superintendent of Highways, the following objections to the tunnel plan:

1st, a tunnel will interfere with the continuous use of the highway at all seasons of the year to which the taxpayers are entitled. In winter time, when there is sleighing on the open air highways, there will be no snow in the tunnel and this important connecting link will be useless. At all seasons, traffic through the tunnel is liable to interruption owing to the danger of the electric light service giving out, as frequently happens on a country circuit. Under these conditions, the favored beneficiaries in the summer time would be automobiles from afar. This discrimination is as unjust as it is needless.

2d. The tunnel will serve as a lurking place for highway robbers and promote their evil designs.

3d. The tunnel will be unsanitary not only on account of the use by horses and the exclusion of sunlight, but also because it will invite the committing of various nuisances.

4th. The tunnel is objectionable because it deprives the users of the natural scenic advantages of the superb mountain.

The reasons for an exterior route, situated well up the mountain, are mainly the converse of the objections to the tunnel. Storm King is one of the noblest mountain outlooks on the Hudson River — picturesque to be looked at, and when looked from, commanding a superb natural panorama of mountain and valley, field and stream. There is no scenic highway in the eastern part

of the United States to be compared with the route selected by the engineers of the Palisade Interstate Park Commission, upon an elevated shelf with a full view of the scenery. We are assured that the survey of the Engineers of the Palisade Interstate Park — to which falls chiefly the “condemnation” costs — shows conclusively the practicability of an *outside route, without tunnel*, with good grade and safe construction.

We are firmly persuaded that an opportunity is here presented for a distinguished work which in fairness to the taxpayers ought not to be neglected; and the consummation of which will be a lasting credit to the State.

### KNOX'S HEADQUARTERS AT WINDSOR, N. Y.

On January 6, 1913, the Hon. Caleb H. Baumes of Newburgh, N. Y., introduced in the Assembly, and on January 14, 1913, the Hon. John D. Stevers of Middletown, N. Y., introduced in the Senate, the following bill:

An act to provide for the acquisition and preservation of Knox's headquarters in the town of New Windsor, Orange County, and making an appropriation therefor.

*The People of the State of New York, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

Section 1. The Commissioners of the Land Office shall, if able to agree with the owner or owners for the purchase thereof within the amount hereby appropriated, acquire title, on behalf and in the name of the people of the state, to the premises known as Knox's headquarters, in the town of New Windsor, Orange County. The title to such premises shall be approved by the Attorney-General.

2. After title to such premises shall have been acquired, as aforesaid, the Trustees of Scenic and Historic Places shall have control and jurisdiction thereof for the purpose of preserving the same for the benefit of the people of the State of New York, as a historic landmark and for educational and patriotic purposes.

3. Upon the requisition of such Commissioners of the Land Office and upon a voucher or vouchers certified by such Commissioner, or by such officer or officers thereof as they may designate for the purpose, in form to be approved by the Comptroller, the Comptroller shall pay the sum or sums that may be necessary to pay for the lands authorized to be acquired by the authority of



this act, and to build, construct and repair upon the said premises such buildings as may be necessary to properly and satisfactorily carry out the intent and purposes of this act.

4. The sum of twelve thousand dollars (\$12,000), or so much thereof as may be necessary, payable out of money in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, is hereby appropriated, subject to the audit of the Comptroller, to carry out the provisions of this act, and the same shall be payable by the Treasurer on the warrant of the Comptroller on the requisition of said Commissioners of the Land Office.

5. This act shall take effect immediately.

The building referred to in this bill has an extremely interesting history. It is a stone structure, erected by Col. Thomas Ellison, founder of the New Windsor family of that name, but was known as the "John Ellison house at Vail's Gate." General Knox and General Greene had their headquarters in the building five weeks in the months of June and July, 1779, and Gen. Knox was there ten weeks in the fall of 1779, and also from November 20, 1780, to July 4, 1781, and from May, 1782, until ordered to take command of West Point August 24, 1782. It also has many other associations with the cantonment of the Continental Army at New Windsor, and is well worthy of preservation.\*

## PRESIDENT VAN BUREN'S HOME IN KINDERHOOK.

On March 18, 1913, Hon. Loren H. White of Delanson, N. Y., introduced in the Assembly and on March 21, Hon. Alexander W. Hover of Germantown, introduced in the Assembly a bill "to provide for the acquisition by the State of the historic mansion and grounds constituting the home of ex-President Martin Van Buren, situate in the town of Kinderhook in the County of Columbia, and making an appropriation therefor." The bill provides for the purchase of the twenty acre plot in the midst of which the Van Buren mansion now stands. The bill appropriates \$45,000 dollars for the purpose. The premises are occupied by Mr. Adam E. Wagoner. The bill provides that "the premises to be acquired under the provisions of this act shall be preserved for the benefit of the people of the State of New York as an historic

---

\* The bill did not pass.

landmark and for educational and historic purposes." A similar bill was introduced in the Legislature of 1911 but failed to pass.\*

### SARATOGA BATTLEFIELD.

On March 4, 1913, Hon. George H. Whitney of Mechanicville, introduced in the Senate a bill "to provide for the acquisition and care of lands to commemorate the battle of Saratoga, and making an appropriation therefor." The bill appropriates \$25,000 for the purchase of a portion of the lands in the town of Stillwater, Saratoga County, on which the battle of Saratoga took place October 17, 1777, and places the property in the care of the Saratoga Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution. A similar bill was passed by the last Legislature but was vetoed by Governor Dix.\*

### BENNINGTON BATTLEFIELD.

On January 27, 1913, the Hon. Tracy D. Taylor of Berlin, N. Y., introduced in the Assembly, and on January 30th the Hon. John W. McKnight of Castleton, introduced in the Senate, a bill "to provide for the acquisition and preservation of the historic tract or parcel of land known as Bennington Battlefield, situate in the town of Hoosick, in the County of Rensselaer, and making an appropriation therefor." It provides for the purchase by the State of the "Stevens farm," containing about 173 acres, and the "Cottrell lands," containing about 35 acres, lying on the road leading from Walloomsac, N. Y., to North Bennington, Vt., to be "preserved for the benefit of the people of the State of New York as an historic landmark and for educational and patriotic purposes." The bill vests the care and control of the property in the New York State Historical Association under the direction of the State Comptroller. The bill appropriates \$25,000, and provides that if the owners will not sell voluntarily, the property may be taken by condemnation. A similar bill was passed last year but was vetoed by Governor Dix.†

---

\* The bill of 1913 also failed to pass.

† Assemblyman Taylor's bill became a law, chapter 716 of the laws of 1913.

## HERKIMER HOMESTEAD IN DANUBE.

On January 8, 1913, the Hon. Jacob Schifferdecker of New York, introduced in the Assembly a bill "to provide for the acquisition and preservation of the historic house and grounds formerly owned and occupied by General Nicholas Herkimer in the town of Danube, in the County of Herkimer, and making an appropriation therefor." It provides that the Commissioners of the Land Office may, upon the recommendation of the German American Alliance and the Colonel Feeter Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, purchase for the State the property known as the Herkimer farm in the town of Danube, and that the two organizations named shall have control and jurisdiction thereof "for the purpose of preserving the same for the benefit of the people of the State of New York as an historic landmark and for educational and patriotic purposes." The bill appropriates \$15,000 for the purpose. On January 21 the Hon. Felix J. Sanner of New York, introduced a similar bill in the Senate; but it provides that the German American Alliance and Astenrogen Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution shall have control of the property. On January 30, Assemblyman Schifferdecker introduced another bill, in terms similar to his first bill, but giving the control to the German American Alliance and a committee of the Daughters of the American Revolution to be appointed by the State Regents. A bill of the tenor of the last mentioned passed the Senate last year but not the Assembly.\*

## RESTORATION OF FORT TICONDEROGA.

It is a matter for public congratulation when an interesting historic property is in the possession of owners who have both the public spirit and the means to keep it in order and to give it that care which the public interest in it warrants. Such is the happy condition of one of the most historic landmarks in the Adirondack region — Fort Ticonderoga, at the head of Lake Champlain. During the past few years the owner of this historic property, Mr. Stephen H. P. Pell of New York, has bestowed a great deal of thought and expended a great deal of money on the restoration

---

\* Senator Sanner's bill became a law, chapter 217 of the laws of 1913.

of the ruins of old "Fort Ti," as it is called for the sake of brevity, and through his courtesy, and the kindness of his architect, Mr. Alfred C. Bosson of New York, we have the pleasure of giving in Appendix I an account of this important work of restoration. At the same time we are indebted to Captain Howland Pell for a description of the Germain Redoubt, one of the supporting works of Fort Ticonderoga. (See plates 47-54.)

### MONTCALM PARK IN OSWEGO, N. Y.

On March 17, 1913, Hon. Thaddeus C. Sweet of Phoenix introduced in the Assembly a bill "to provide for the use of certain lands in the City of Oswego as a public park to be known as Montcalm Park." The bill transfers the management and control of the present gardens of the State Normal and Training School in the City of Oswego from that institution to the Fort Oswego Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and provides that they shall be called Montcalm Park.\*

### THE ADIRONDACK FOREST PRESERVE.

#### *The Death of Paul Smith — A Retrospect.*

The death of Mr. Paul Smith, the famous Adirondack woodsman, guide and hotel keeper, during the past year, was an event which reminded the living generation of the comparative shortness of the period in which the Adirondacks have ceased to be a "wilderness."

Mr. Smith died December 15, 1912, aged 87 years. He was born in Milton, Vt., August 20, 1825. His father, Phelps Smith, was a lumberman, so that Paul was born to the woods. Paul remained on his father's farm until he was eighteen years old, and then for several years had charge of a canal boat of the Merchants' Line, running between Lake Champlain and New York. In 1852, when he was 27 years old, he heard "the call of the wild" from the Adirondacks, and, curious to verify stories which he had heard about that region, he left Burlington, Vt., by boat, for Port Kent, N. Y., and drove forty-five miles to Loon Lake.

---

\* The bill was passed and is chapter 610 of the laws of 1913.



He found fish and game so plentiful in the North Woods that he leased a small hunting cabin at Loon Lake and took his parents there. When his lease expired, he purchased a small piece of land about a mile from the lake and erected the Hunters' Home, his first venture in the hotel business. Meeting with success as a hunter, trapper, guide, and hotel keeper, he decided in 1859, to move to the St. Regis Lake region, and for over half a century he was identified with that locality. Gradually his place became known as "Paul Smith's," and during the past few years was a fashionable resort. As he prospered in his affairs, Mr. Smith gradually bought up the land surrounding his place until he became the owner of a park containing over 25,000 acres. In this tract are ten lakes, a large hotel, several cottages, a casino, and a number of camps known collectively as Paul Smith's. He also had other business relations and was a wealthy man when he died.

It is, however, less to record the biographical details of his career than some of the thoughts which his passing away suggests. The death of a long-lived man is like an anniversary in its power to induce retrospect and comparison; and the death of Paul Smith suggests the rapid subjugation of the Adirondack wild during the period of a single life time.

If Paul Smith had been an Agassiz, an Audubon, a Burroughs, a Muir or a Thoreau, what might he not have given us of the natural history and the poetry of that wonderful region which was still almost in its virgin condition when he entered it! If he had had the pen of Fenimore Cooper, what fascinating tales might he not have woven about the Deerslayers and the Pathfinders—the Natty Bumpos, Big Serpents and Leatherstockings—of that region. But such were not his talents. He remained a woodsman to the end, of the type to be written about, not of the type that writes. It is, therefore, to men like Dr. Ebenezer Emmons, Verplanck Colvin and the Rev. W. H. H. Murray\* — "Adirondack Murray" as he was called — and still later to men like the present State Geologist, Dr. John M. Clarke, that we turn for our exact information and our written inspirations concerning the Adirondacks.

---

\* His book and "Adventures in the Wilderness, or Camp Life in the Adirondacks," appeared in 1868.

*Geological Origin of the Adirondacks.*

There is something awful and solemn about the geological birth of the Adirondacks. They date from Archæan time, which, according to Newcomb, might have been 10,000,000 years ago, and according to McGee, 6,000,000,000 years ago. They were among the first to lift up their heads above the great primeval flood, and they form part of the record which entitles us to call our continent, geologically, the old World, and not the New.

Toward the close of the first grand division of geologic time, many millions of years ago, the waters which then covered not only the whole of the present State of New York but also most of the globe, were rolled back in all directions from the northern part of our State, and from out of their depths rose the stately summits of the Archæan mountains.

After this first convulsive upheaval there were ages of slow subsidence, until the waves of the limitless sea once again beat over the rocky peaks. As the earth cooled and contracted, once again, amid stupendous convulsions, Mother Earth lifted up her first-born children above the sea, and there, amid the storms and buffetings of untold ages, these Giants\* have stood in solemn silence, watching the emergence of the surrounding country, and from their own substance contributing to make the soil from which plant and animal life has derived its sustenance in the years that have followed.

These mountains, the Adirondacks, were at first about 8,000 feet high, and as a mass constituted a great island, washed on every side by the primeval sea. As time went on, the erosion of the mountains by the elements and the upheaval of newer strata combined to lower the altitude of the mountains and to extend the continental borders, until the ocean receded to its present coast line, and left far inland these grim old monarchs of the morning of creation.

*The Adirondacks an Island.*

But even after the lapse of unmeasured ages, the Adirondacks still retain the rudiments of their original insular character. On

---

\* The Indians called Mounts McIntyre and Wallace "The Stonish Giants."

every side the great Adirondack plateau slopes down into the deep depressions or valleys which form the water courses by which to-day the mountains can be completely circumnavigated. Starting from Lake Ontario, an Indian, before the advent of the white man, could paddle his canoe down the St. Lawrence to the mouth of the Richelieu; up the Richelieu, through Lake Champlain and up Wood Creek to within a few miles of the headwaters of a creek flowing into the Hudson at Fort Edward., Lifting his canoe from Wood Creek and making his portage at this famous "Great Carrying Place," he could soon reach the Hudson. Thence he could proceed by water, making carries only to avoid waterfalls, through the Mohawk River to the site of the present City of Rome. There, in a portage of a mile to another Wood Creek, the principal inlet to Oneida Lake, he encountered the only other interruption of water connection in his circuit of the Adirondacks. Once on Wood Creek number two, he could proceed to and through Oneida Lake and River to Lake Ontario at Oswego, and by Lake Ontario to his point of departure. Since the advent of the white man, artificial waterways have been cut through the two short portages, so that now the Adirondacks are once more an island, completely surrounded by water as in the days of their infancy.

#### *Origin of the Name Adirondack.*

Before the first paleface had excited the wonder of the aborigines that there was a race of beings with skins so white, and before the echo of the awe-inspiring fire-arm first reverberated in the great northern Wilderness, the red men over-ran this region in the hunt and on the war-path. With native instinct, they followed the lines of least resistance and trod the deeply-worn trails which became the highways of their palefaced successors. On account of the conflicting claims of rival tribes to ownership, the country became the "dark and bloody ground" of tribal wars, and, with the exception of the Indian settlements on the outer margins, never became the seat of a settled Indian population.

The parties to the dispute were the Oneidas, Onondagas and Mohawks of the Iroquois, and the Montagnais of the lower St. Lawrence, the latter a fierce people of Algonquin stock. The



Algonquin name for the wilderness was "Couch-sach-ra-ge," but, as if to wed the memory of both contesting parties, it is commonly known by a name of Iroquois origin applied to the Algonquins. The Montagnais, who lived entirely by the chase, were often compelled, during long Canadian winters, to live upon the buds and bark, and sometimes even upon the wood of the trees. Their hereditary enemies, the Mohawks, living upon corn, pumpkins, and other vegetables looked down with scorn upon these first consumers of wood pulp, and called them in contempt "Ad-i-ron-daks," which means "tree-eaters." \* In the course of time the name came to be transferred from the eaters to the thing eaten, and now, by a singular reversal of etymology, we call the great and beautiful forests themselves, and not the manufacturers of wood-pulp, the Adirondacks.

### *The Unpenetrated Wilderness.*

The rugged Adirondack region — the first land of the State, and part of the first land of the continent to lift its head above the great primeval flood — has been the last to be conquered by civilization; for while the more genial meadows and uplands elsewhere welcomed the pioneer farmer, the canal builder and later the railroad builder, the Hyrcanian depths of the Adirondacks repelled the settler by its bristling ruggedness. The success with which the Adirondacks had repelled invasion up to the period of the Revolution is indicated by the following inscription written across this region on Governor Pownall's map of 1776:

"This vast tract of land which is the antient Couchsachrage, one of the four beaver hunting countries of the Six Nations, is not yet surveyed."

That was 167 years after Champlain had visited the borders of the Adirondacks on the lake which bears his name, and after Hudson had penetrated as far northward as he could go up the river which rises in the Adirondacks and bears his name. There had been some small settlements on the outer edges of the wilder-

---

\* From "doran," a people who eat bark, and "dak," trees, with the French particle "la" prefixed. — The Origin of Certain Place Names in the United States, by Gannett.



ness like that on the seigneurie of Sieur Pean at the mouth of the Chazy River in 1733; on the seigneurie of Alainville granted to Michael Chartier de Lotbiniere in 1758, partly on Lake George and partly on Lake Champlain; and on the southern borders of the Adirondacks by Englishmen, but the heart of the Adirondacks was terra incognita to the white man, although netted with the trails of the red man.

### *Crude Early Surveys.*

A few years before the Revolution, there had been a crude survey made to establish the bounds of the famous Totten and Crossfield Purchase, but this added little to the fund of knowledge about the region. Joseph Totten and Stephen Crossfield petitioned the royal Governor of the Province April 10, 1771, for authority to obtain title to a tract estimated to contain 800,000 acres lying in the heart of the Adirondacks south of a line extending east and west in the latitude of ten miles north of Crown Point. Permission was granted, and in 1772 Totten and Crossfield paid to the Indians of the Mohawk Castle for the enormous tract the munificent sum of 1,135 pounds, to which Governor Tryon added 5 shillings. This tract was deeded to the Crown by the Indians, and it does not appear that Totten and Crossfield ever received a deed. As the title vested in the Crown at the time of the Revolution, it passed to the State of New York upon the winning of Independence.

This was one of two or three great purchases just before and after the Revolution, for which lines were surveyed with the assistance of the Indians, but the surveying was so faulty that it has nearly driven to desperation later surveyors who have tried to identify the lines and furthermore, as we have said before, it added little or nothing to the sum total of knowledge about the region.

Further confusion was caused by the absence of a survey of the county lines. When the State emerged from the Revolutionary War, the State treasury was impoverished. The State had a wealth of vast wild lands, but no means with which to survey them. Therefore, the public lands were laid out on paper, and sold in an equally convenient way, in order that the treasury might be

replenished without the expense of a survey. Of this practice, Mr. Verplanck Colvin says:

“The system of office surveying, on paper, became very prosperous, and though occasionally leading to sales of one million acres at an estimation of eight hundred thousand, suited all parties and was continued till the State was thought to be stripped of its last acre; and all boundaries were left in an execrable condition of rambling and conflicting compass lines, by the hasty local surveys made for different owners. Later came new Counties, created also upon paper by legislative enactment, bounded principally in the Adirondack region by the limits of the heterogeneously associated tracts; the mere private tree marks of individual owners. It is difficult to realize such a state of affairs.”

#### *Geological Survey of 1836-1842.*

A considerable advance in the knowledge of the topography of Northern New York was made by the geological survey made by the State from 1836 to 1842. The State was laid out into four great districts and Northern New York constituted the Second District. This was surveyed under the direction of Ebenezer Emmons, M. D., Professor of Natural History in Williams College. Prior to that time, the district had received little attention except in mineralogy. Several gentlemen residing in those rich mineral fields had at that period acquired an extensive knowledge of the localities around them, but there was no scientific knowledge about the relations of the rocks and no precise knowledge of the topography. At that time, the mountains were estimated, or rather given in various works of the day, as varying from 500 to 2,000 feet in height, and when Professor Emmons' survey showed mountains running up to 4,000 and 5,000 feet and more, people were amazed. It is true that Emmons' observations were not as precise as those of modern surveys, his heights having been obtained principally by means of the barometer, a few by the theodolite, and others by estimation and comparison; but when it is considered that Emmons' estimate of the highest peak, Mount Marcy, was 5,467 feet, as compared with the height of 5,344 feet\* ascertained by the United States Geological Survey in 1891-92,

---

\* This is the highest point in New York State.

the approximate value of his topographical work can readily be understood.

### *John Brown's Body.*

But still the country was practically unknown, except to a few venturesome pioneers. It was in the first half of the nineteenth century that Gerrit Smith gave a tract of 100,000 acres in the vicinity of North Elba for the welfare of the colored race, and in 1849 that John Brown bought the farm where his body now lies buried. The farm of 243 acres lies about three miles south of Lake Placid railroad station in the town of North Elba, Essex County. As stated in our Thirteenth Annual Report (1908), it was given to the State as a monument to Brown's memory in 1895, by Henry Clews of New York and others. Here the famous abolitionist lived prior to his participation in the slavery war in Kansas, and his family was living here at the time of his raid at Harper's Ferry. After his execution at Charlestown, Va., December 2, 1859, his body was taken to the North Elba farm for burial in accordance with his expressed wish; and here, among the rugged Adirondack mountains, "John Brown's body lies a-mouldering in the grave, while his soul goes marching on."

### *Verplanck Colvin's Survey, Beginning 1872.*

For a third of a century after the primary survey by Emmons and associates no systematic information was gathered. From time to time, maps of the wilderness appeared, but they had been compiled apparently from the descriptions of tourists and were ludicrously inexact. The position of such a cardinal point as Mount Marcy, the "top of the State," had not been determined and was represented to be miles distant from its actual location. Other mountains were placed in wrong towns or counties. In one case three magnificent lakes were mapped where only two small ones existed. Splendid features of the landscape, cloud-capped mountains, broad ponds, and rushing streams were entirely omitted.

This was the chaotic state of affairs when, pursuant to chapter 733 of the laws of 1872, Mr. Verplanck Colvin began his scientific survey. His first report to the Legislature, dated March 10, 1873,



reads like a romance of adventure. Being obliged to do much of this work in the winter when the leaves were off from the deciduous trees, the accounts of the hardships of the members of the party — their frozen hands and feet, their diet at times on bread and water or bread without water, their fatigue and dangers, and their experiences with wild animals — sound like the description of a modern polar expedition.

At the time of Colvin's survey, the wild life of the Adirondacks was almost primeval.\* The moose was a rare animal then, but bear, deer, panthers, wolves, and lynx were numerous; the region was untamed, and in popular language was a "Wilderness." How wild this country was, even as late as 1879, is indicated in Mr. Colvin's report to the Legislature that year; and we cannot forbear from quoting a few paragraphs by way of illustration. He says:

"Carved by the glaciers or the icebergs of the drift period from the most ancient granite of the world's formation; washed and eroded by the storms of a thousand centuries, the Adirondack ranges rise in dark and gloomy billows, stretching from the hills which skirt the Mohawk away northward to the shores of the river from which this most ancient rock takes the name Laurentian.

"Elsewhere are mountains more stupendous, more icy and more drear, but none look down upon a grander landscape, in rich autumn time; more brightly gemmed or jeweled with innumerable lakes, or crystal pools, or wild with savage chasms, or dread passes; none show a denser or more vast appearance of primeval forest stretched over range on range to the far horizon, where the

---

\* On February 15, 1877, Mr. Colvin killed a monstrous panther on the mountain range south of Seventh Lake Mountain, about half way from Seventh Lake to the south branch of Moose River. It weighed as much as a heavy deer — probably between 200 and 300 pounds. It is not known when the last panther was killed. Mr. Colvin never saw a wild moose in the Adirondacks, but as late as 1872 heard what he thought was the bellow of a moose north of the Cedar Lakes in Hamilton County. Later that winter he saw what he believed to be moose tracks southwest of Mud Lake (of Bog River). One of the last wolves killed in the Adirondacks was caught in a trap by Nelson Carey about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles from Brandreth Lake on the Brandreth property in October, 1893. With the exception of a dark gray patch on the tail, the animal was white with age. The skin was stuffed and added to the collection of one of the owners of Brandreth Lake. Mrs. P. B. Brandreth described the capture in a letter to "Forest and Stream" dated September 27, 1894.



sea of mountains fades away into a dim, vaporous uncertainty.

“A region of mystery, over which none can gaze without a strange thrill of interest and of wonder at what may be hidden in that vast area of forest, covering all things with its deep repose. It is not the deer of which we think, treading the deep rich moss among the stately tamaracks; nor the bear, luxuriating in the berry patches on the mountain side; nor the panther or the wolf in their lonely and desolate wilds, seeking their feast of blood; we gaze downward from the mountain height on thousands upon thousands of square miles of wilderness, which was always one — since forest it became — and which hides to-day, as it has hidden for so many ages, the secrets of form, and soil, and rock, and history, on which we ponder. Huge are these almost undecipherable pages of the world’s annals; enormous and difficult to read; yet there are marks and traces here and there which tell in a brief, irregular and fragmentary way — to those able to decipher such inscriptions — the prehistoric growth of continents; the origin of rivers; the spread of vegetable and animal life, and the approach of man.

“Few fully understand what the Adirondack wilderness really is. It is a mystery even to those who have crossed and recrossed it by boats along its avenues — the lakes; and on foot through its vast and silent recesses, by following the long line of blazed or axe-marked trees which the daring searcher for the fur of the sable or the mink have chopped in order that he may find his way again in that deep and often desolate forest. In those remote sections, filled with the most rugged mountains, where unnamed waterfalls pour in snowy tresses from the dark overhanging cliffs, the horse can find no footing; and the adventurous trapper or explorer must carry upon his back his blankets and a heavy stock of food. His rifle, which affords protection against wild beasts, at times replenishes his well-husbanded provisions, and his axe aids him in constructing from bark or bough some temporary shelter from storm, or hews into logs the huge trees which form the fierce, roaring, comfortable fire of the camp. Yet, though the woodsman may pass his life-time in some section of the wilderness, it is still a mystery to him. Following the line of axe-marks upon the trees; venturing along the cliff-walls of the streams which rush, leap on, leap downward to form haughty rivers; climbing on the steep-wooded slopes which never knew form or name on maps, he clings to his trapping line, and shrouded and shut in by the deep, wonderful forest, emerges at length from its darkness to the daylight of the clearings, like a man who has passed under a great river or arm of the sea through a tunnel, knowing little of the wonders that had surrounded him.

"It is a peculiar region; for though the geographical centre of the wilderness may be readily and easily reached in the light canoe-like boats of the guides, by lakes and rivers, which form a labyrinth of passage for boats; the core, or rather cores of this wilderness extend on either hand from these broad avenues of water and, in their interior, spots remain to-day as untrodden by man, and as unknown and wild, as when the Indian paddled his birchen boat upon those streams and lakes. Amid these mountain solitudes are places where, in all probability, the foot of man never trod; and here the panther has his den among the rocks, and rears his savage kittens undisturbed save by the growl of bear or screech of lynx, or the hoarse croak of raven taking its share of the carcass of slain deer.

"Of this region, for a hundred years or more, civilized man has held the most diverse opinions. Since the first settlement of New York there have been constant endeavors to clear and cultivate it; and crumbling buildings upon its margin, here and there, are records of wasted effort, squandered capital, and ruin. These unfortunate attempts at settlement originated in wild and false statements made by land speculators as to the richness and fertility of the region, supported by the specious argument that it must be fertile and valuable because lands on the St. Lawrence river, further north, even in Canada, were fruitful and productive. All this trouble, all this wasted labor, and confusion, can be directly traced to the low state of knowledge of the physical sciences in those days, and the absolute ignorance which then existed, and has existed up to a recent period, of the science of the atmosphere and of climatology."

*The Gradual Evolution of the Forest Preserve.*

With this graphic picture of the Wilderness, it is interesting to contrast modern conditions and to trace the evolution of the Forest Preserve and the Adirondack Park; for it is to Mr. Colvin, so far as our knowledge goes, that we are indebted for the first concrete suggestion of an Adirondack Park.

Before Mr. Colvin's suggestion, however, Governor De Witt Clinton had commented upon the noticeable disappearance of the forests. It was in his message to the Legislature January 2, 1822, that the first official reference to the subject is made.

At that time, the Erie Canal was in course of construction. Almost the whole line was under contract; the sixty-three miles

between the Seneca and Genesee Rivers were in a nearly navigable state; and upwards of 27 miles between Utica and Little Falls had been navigated. There were as yet no railroads in the United States. And yet with the meagre existing facilities for penetrating the State, and carrying out its forest products, Governor Clinton was moved to observe:

“Our forests are falling rapidly before the progress of settlement, and a scarcity of wood for fuel, ship and house building, and other useful purposes, is already felt in the increasing prices of that indispensable article. No system of plantation for the production of trees, and no system of economy for their preservation has been adopted, and probably none will be, until severe privations are experienced.”

The Governor's mind was trending in the direction of the need of discovering coal as a source of fuel, to relieve the distress threatened by the destruction of the forests. His foresight, so long in many directions, did not at that time reach to the idea of a forest reservation. As a matter of fact, the State was yet so abundantly wooded at that time, compared with the present, that Governor Clinton's alarm seems exaggerated.

In 1828, however, he advanced the idea of reproducing the forests, and in his last annual message to the Legislature January 1, of that year, six weeks before he died, he said:

“The toll on wood amounts to an interdiction of its transportation by the canals beyond a moderate distance, and its rapid consumption by steamboats,\* by our increasing population, and by the various uses to which it is applied for human accommodation, is so extensive, that its expense has become onerous in our places of concentrated population. That branch of rural economy which embraces the plantation of forests ought to be fostered, and the reproduction of our woods is an object of primary importance.”

We now leap over a comparatively long period, which included the geological survey under Professor Emmons, before we come to the concrete suggestion of a forest preserve by Mr. Colvin.

#### *First Suggestion of Adirondack Park.*

The manner in which the idea developed in Mr. Colvin's mind was as follows: Early in 1865 he prepared, by copying from

---

\* Steamboats, which had become such a menace to our forests, were then only twenty-one years old in New York State.



the Colonial manuscript "grants" of New York State, an outline map or plan of the great northern wilderness region of New York and sought information from every reliable source. From his friend, Mr. Alfred B. Street, the poet, he learned of the researches of Mr. Charles Fenno Hoffman\* and wrote to Mr. Hoffman, but the latter's reply related chiefly to tracing the origin of the Indian languages from Greek roots. The ancient land patent data upon which Mr. Colvin was working were not altogether reliable, although the paper grants were carefully drawn, and the "stake for corner" set in 1772 could not be found. Seeing the necessity for a careful examination of the ground itself, in July, 1865, he entered upon an examination of the country from the southern limit of the wilderness to the head waters of the streams that feed the sources of the Sacandaga River. He was amazed at the natural, park-like beauty of the region and then was born in his mind the idea of its preservation as a State Park. He also believed that the mature timber on the State lands, if guarded while young and cut only when mature, would, if economically cared for, provide means to meet all the proper expenses of the State government. This State Park he urged in a speech which he made at Lake Pleasant P. O. in Hamilton County in October, 1868.

Continuing his explorations in 1869 and 1870, and having made the first ascent and measurement of Mount Seward in 1870, the Regents of the University of the State of New York published his account of this particular survey. Mount Seward had never been ascended by white men, so far as known. It was so densely covered with a compact mass of interlocked limbs of strong balsam trees up to the pinnacle of the bare peak that no one had ever attempted to force a way to its summit. The Indians told Mr. Colvin that there was no game on this mountain-top. An abstract of Mr. Colvin's journal of the Mount Seward expedition was given in the form of a report in the Twenty-fourth Annual Report of the State University. In this† he again urged "the creation of an Adirondack Park or timber preserve, under charge of a forest

---

\* Both Mr. Street and Mr. Hoffman have been dead many years. Mr. Hoffman entered the wilderness about the year 1808.

† Page 12, private edition, dated Albany, N. Y., Dec. 16, 1870.



warden and deputies," and that "the cutting of pines under ten inches or one foot in diameter should be prohibited."

In the years 1871 and 1872 he continued to advocate the creation of the Adirondack Park and Forest Preserve and in the latter year the Legislature — the same Legislature which by chapter 733 authorized the Adirondack survey which was made by Mr. Colvin — also passed an act, chapter 848, which created a commission, called the Commissioners of State Parks, consisting of Horatio Seymour, Patrick H. Agan, William B. Taylor, George H. Raynor, William A. Wheeler, Verplanck Colvin, and Franklin B. Hough, "to inquire into the expediency of providing for vesting in the State the title to the timbered regions lying within the Counties of Lewis, Essex, Clinton, Franklin, St. Lawrence, Herkimer and Hamilton, *and converting the same into a public park.*"

After the passage of this act, Mr. Colvin started out on his first expedition under the other act authorizing the survey of the Adirondacks, and in his first report to the Legislature, dated March 10, 1873, we find the following prophetic suggestion:

"It is now a question of political importance whether the section covered by this survey should not be preserved in its primitive condition as a forest farm and source of timber supply for our buildings and our ships. The deprivation of a State of its timber is a grave error in political economy, and at this time when the western States of the Union, feeling their deficiency, are laboriously planting forests, it behooves us to see to the preservation of those with which we are spontaneously blessed."

Mr. Colvin also spoke of the matter of water supply for the cities of the Hudson Valley and said:

"If the present ratio of increase of population continues, the Hudson River Valley must eventually contain one long marginal City, extending from the Mohawk River to New York. The Adirondack Wilderness is the only watershed which will afford a sufficient supply of pure water for such a population as will then exist."

Toward the end of the legislative session of 1873, the Commissioners of State Parks made a report to the Legislature, of which Governor John A. Dix speaks in his message of January 6, 1874, as follows:

"Their report contains important views and suggestions in regard to the preservation of the forests in this mountainous district for the supply of water and timber. They came to no conclusion in regard to the main object of their inquiry, but recommend, until the question can be further considered and decided, that the wild lands now owned and held by the State be retained."

A decade more was to elapse before anything effective was done to conserve the State's interests in the forests.

In that decade the State began to develop a realizing sense of its prodigality. Once it had owned nearly all the land in the Adirondacks, but prior to 1883 there were no laws which prevented the State from parting with its lands, and it sold large areas to private parties for almost a song — lands which it has gradually been buying back ever since at constantly increasing prices. The relative prices of forest lands sixty-three years ago and now may be judged from the fact that in 1850 a law (chap. 250) was passed providing that the State should not sell public land on the Raquette River for less than 15 cents an acre! The State is now paying over \$7 an acre for the same kind of land.

In a message to the Legislature in 1882, Governor Cornell called attention to the short-sightedness of this policy, using these words:

"The vast tract of country lying in the northern part of the State, familiarly known as the Adirondack region, has become one of the most inviting resorts to invalids and tourists. Its high altitudes, pure and bracing atmosphere, perennial streams and mountain lakes, in the shade of primeval forests, constitute the desirable features of a retreat designed by nature for the uses of mankind in pursuit of health or pleasure. But there are other and grave interests belonging to this portion of our territory that appeal with especial force for timely consideration. By far the greater quantity of land within the Adirondack wilderness proper belongs to the State. Individual ownership is now confined to a few thousand acres. Heretofore it has been the practice of the State, with questionable policy, to sell its wild lands, at nominal prices, to private parties, who have gone on, in most cases, and cut off the marketable timber where accessible, and then abandoned to the State the clearings, worthless generally for agricultural purposes; thereby escaping the payment of taxes. Forest fires have followed and raged with destructive fury, denuding the mountains and checking the flow of springs and streams that sup-

ply the navigable waters to the north, and the Hudson River southward. Furthermore, many of the lakes, the natural reservoirs of the mountain courses, have been damaged by dams and overflow, so that the shores of those lying within the working timber limits present the effects of irreparable injury. It has, therefore, become a question of serious import whether the State should any longer part with its title to land in this quarter, now held or that may hereafter revert by the non-payment of taxes. It might be leased, perhaps, with safety, for certain purposes; but its uses should be carefully restricted.

“The Adirondack region is the natural and principal watershed of important navigable waters, and, if it be divested of its timber, imminent danger will threaten. The rainfalls will diminish, the springs and streams fail, and unaccountable loss ensue to interests not immediately located in that part of the State. This subject will, indeed, sooner or later, demand inquiry, if its importance do not now compel investigation.”

#### *Sale of State Land First Prohibited in 1883.*

In 1883, by chapter 13, the sale of State land was prohibited in the counties of Clinton, Essex, Franklin, Fulton, Hamilton, Herkimer, Lewis, Saratoga, St. Lawrence and Warren, and by subsequent acts the Counties of Oneida, Washington, Delaware, Greene, Sullivan and Ulster were added to the list. Prior to that year the State had recovered about 800,000 acres of land which the owners had permitted to be sold for taxes — patches of land scattered here and there, without any system or studied continuity.

#### *First Purchase of Forest Land in 1883.*

As the result of all the tax sale transactions of the State, it has acquired about one-half of its present forest preserve holdings in the Adirondacks. The other half was acquired by purchase.

The first actual appropriation of money for the purchase of land for forest purposes was \$10,000, appropriated in 1883, during Governor Cleveland's administration. The appropriations since then for the purchase of land — not including the expenses of the administration of the forest department — have been as follows:



1890	Chapter 37	\$25,000
1895	Chapter 561	600,000
1897	Chapter 220	1,000,000
1898	Chapter 200	500,000
1899	Chapter 552	300,000
1900	Chapter 406	250,000
1904	Chapter 717	250,000
1906	Chapter 673	400,000
1907	Chapter 567	500,000
1909	Chapter 433	200,000

The growth of the Forest Preserve during the past 13 years has been as follows:

	Adirondack preserve.	Catskill preserve.	Total.
March 23, 1901	1,306,327	75,677	1,382,004
January 1, 1902	1,325,851	82,330	1,408,181
January 1, 1903	.....	.....	1,436,686
January 1, 1904	*	*	1,436,686
January 1, 1905	*	*	1,436,686
January 1, 1906	1,347,280	92,708	1,439,988
January 1, 1907	1,415,775	104,524	1,520,299
January 1, 1908	1,438,999	109,451	1,548,450
January 1, 1909	1,481,998	106,876	1,588,874
January 1, 1910	1,530,559	110,964	1,641,523
January 1, 1911	1,530,783	112,220	1,643,003
January 1, 1912	1,531,648	113,440	1,645,088
January 1, 1913	1,539,181	112,372	1,651,553

The Forest Preserve on January 1, 1913, was divided as follows with reference to the Blue Lines enclosing the Adirondack Park and the Catskill Park:

		Jan. 1, 1912	Jan. 1, 1913	
Forest Preserve...	{ Adirondack Preserve {	In Adirondack Park...	1,403,293	1,412,636
		Outside Blue Line....	128,355	126,545
	{ Catskill Preserve.... {	In Catskill Park.....	103,170	102,245
		Outside Blue Line....	10,270	10,127
Total forest preserve.....		1,645,088	1,651,553	

It will be noticed that while the total area of the Forest Preserve was larger January 1, 1913, than it was January 1, 1912, the areas outside of the Adirondack Park had slightly decreased. This is due largely to the fact that during the year 1912 it was found that certain lands acquired by the State through the fore-

\* No purchases during the preceding year.



closure of Loan Commission mortgages were not wild forest land at the time of the foreclosures and therefore did not become a part of the Forest Preserve according to the terms of the law, although they had been carried on the Land List as a part of the Forest Preserve. In the reclassification, such lands were eliminated. The reduction of area in the Catskill Park was due to the discovery that the State had carried on its records as a part of that park, a piece of land which did not exist.

*Forest Preserve Established in 1885.*

In giving the foregoing tables, we have been carried ahead of our story, and to explain the terms used in the last table it is necessary to go back to an interesting event in Governor David B. Hill's term of office.

In 1885, during Governor Hill's first term, the Legislature enacted that "all lands now owned by the State or which may hereafter be acquired by the State of New York within the Counties of Clinton, excepting the towns of Altona and Danemora, Essex, Franklin, Fulton, Hamilton, Herkimer, Lewis, Saratoga, St. Lawrence, Warren, Washington, Greene, Ulster and Sullivan, shall constitute and be known as the Forest Preserve." Oneida County was added in 1887, and Delaware County in 1888.

The foregoing counties lie in two distinct regions, north and south of the Mohawk Valley. The forest lands north of the Mohawk were called the Adirondack Forest Preserve, and those south of the Mohawk in the Catskill Mountain region were called the Catskill Forest Preserve.

Within these two regions areas somewhat smaller have been defined and called the Adirondack Park and the Catskill Park. They are defined by boundaries commonly called the "Blue Line," from the fact that the boundary lines are represented on the State map in blue. The official definition of "the Adirondack Park" formerly included only the lands owned by the State within the Blue Line; but the definition was amended by section 51 of chapter 444 of the laws of 1912, so that now "*all lands* located in the Forest Preserve Counties of the Adirondacks within the following described boundaries . . . shall constitute and be known as

Adirondack Park." The total area within the Adirondack Blue Line is about 3,300,000 acres, or 5,156 square miles, of which, as above indicated, about one-half is owned by the State.

*Abuses in the Adirondacks.*

While the Forest Preserve was thus being evolved, the evolution was unfortunately accompanied by many abuses of the forests.

Partly on account of the passage in 1883 of the laws forbidding the sale of State lands, partly because of the opening up of railroads, and partly in consequence of the growing appreciation of the Adirondacks as a health and pleasure resort, land values rapidly appreciated, and private parties, desiring to acquire land, endeavored to circumvent the law prohibiting the sale of State lands by attacking the State's tax titles. While there may have been some favoritism in the sale of State lands before the prohibiting legislation, there now began a series of transactions which has had an unfortunate effect upon the forest policy of the State, for it impaired public confidence in the State's management of its forest lands and led to legislation which has of necessity checked the progressive policy which many people otherwise would have approved. With the aid of pliant State officials, many of the attacks on the title to State lands above referred to were successful, the State either parting entirely with its title, or, retaining the title to the soil, parting with the title to the timber. In this manner the State lost about 100,000 acres of land. A report made to the Comptroller of the State in 1895 showed that these cancellations were made with disregard of the law and the rights of the State.

But these were not the only evils developing in Adirondack affairs. While the statutes — subject to change at any time at the wish of the Legislature — forbade the sale of State lands, there was nothing to prevent the sale of the timber on the land. In 1893 Governor Flower, whose friendship for the forests was unquestionable, recommended to the Legislature that "the State could acquire considerable revenue by granting permission to fell trees above a certain diameter on State land." But the policy thus proposed with the best of intentions was a disastrous one, for the reason that with the reckless lumbering methods employed the

lumbermen would destroy fifty trees while taking out one, according to the statement of the late Col. David McClure in the Constitutional Convention of 1894.

When the trees on State lands could not be obtained by private parties honestly, they were sometimes obtained illegally, and a system of timber-stealing gradually grew up with the acquiescence or connivance of State officials. Just when it began it is hard to say, but it became so aggravated and unblushing that in 1904 — to jump ahead a little in our story — between 15,000,000 and 16,000,000 board feet of timber was unlawfully removed and the exposure in 1905 of these illegal transactions again retarded the development of public confidence in the forest management.

The limitations of space will not permit us to go into the long story of all the juggling in titles to State lands, the destruction of trees in lumbering operations, the killing of trees by flooding, the creation of unsanitary conditions by dams, and the general misuse and mismanagement of the State forests. Suffice it to say that in 1894, at the time of the last Constitutional Convention, conditions had become so intolerable that the convention adopted unanimously the following section, which is section 7 of article VII of the present Constitution.

“The lands of the State now owned or hereafter acquired constituting the Forest Preserve as now fixed by law shall be forever kept as wild forest lands. They shall not be leased, sold or exchanged or be taken by any corporation, public or private, nor shall the timber thereon be sold, removed or destroyed.”

It is generally conceded that the foregoing section was most desirable and necessary at the time it was adopted; but with the lapse of time, considerable sentiment has developed in favor of relaxing the stringent interpretation placed upon it by various Attorney Generals, and permitting a certain percentage of the State Forest Preserve to be used for water storage; also permitting the leasing of camp sites, the building of highways and fire lines, and the removal of dead and down timber. Public sentiment has not generally yet reached the point where it countenances the cutting of green timber in the Forest Preserve.



## TAGHANIC FALLS, N. Y.

In our last Annual Report we referred to the generous offer made by Mr. Robert H. Treman of Ithaca, with a view to preserving the natural surroundings of Taghanic — or Taughannock — Falls, near the head of Cayuga Lake. We took that occasion to remark upon the desirability of the State's improving the opportunity to acquire the property for a State Park. In the latter part of 1912 a vigorous movement toward this end developed, and the local press reflected a strong public sentiment in its favor. The Ithaca Daily Journal of December 2, 1912, said in the course of an editorial on this subject:

“The plan to have the state take over Taughannock Falls and the land in the vicinity of them and to convert the entire tract into a beautiful park is a scheme that is in every way worthy of the heartiest support that can be given to it by every Ithacan and every resident of Tompkins County. The State to-day has tracts of land which it has made or is going to make into public parks that have not any more to commend them for that purpose than the beautiful falls and ravine and charming lake shore in this County.

“The falls and the ravine are among the natural wonders of the State and should be owned by and in the care of the commonwealth. It would seem as if the people of the State would not object to securing land if the matter was brought before them in the right way. At present there has not been a great deal accomplished to bring about the consummation of this splendid project, but as the *Journal* understands it the men back of the plan now propose to push the question to the last point. . . .

“It is almost needless to point out the many advantages that would accrue if there was such a park near Ithaca, but it might be well to say that it would increase the number of tourists a hundred times, and the more tourists a country with natural advantages can have the better off that country is. It is not the dollar that they leave at the time they are here that counts. It is the words of praise they are bound to sing from one end of the land to the other that will be of the greatest benefit to the city and the county.

“By all means let us present to the proper authorities in the strongest possible light the advantages of having a State park at Taughannock Falls and let us all hope that there will be a public park there at a date not a great way in the future.”



## NEWTOWN BATTLE MONUMENT.

In our last Annual Report we recorded the collapse in 1911 of the Sullivan Monument, also called the Newtown Battle Monument, near Elmira, N. Y. This monument, erected in 1879, to commemorate the battle of Newtown, in which Major General John Sullivan defeated the Tories and Indians under Col. John Butler and Joseph Brant, on August 29, 1779, had been in a state of neglect and decay for a number of years before its fall. The site of the monument is a hill about six miles southeast of Elmira, N. Y.\* Mr. Alfred Searles donated the plot on which the original monument stood, and in May, 1912, his daughter, Mrs. Hattie F. Elliott, ceded to the State about 15 acres embracing the top of the hill. Recently the State built a winding or spiral road leading up to the monument site, and on August 29, 1912, a handsome new monument on the site of the old one was dedicated with impressive ceremonies under the auspices of the following committee of residents of Elmira and neighboring towns:

Chairman: Mr. William H. Lovell.

Treasurer: Dr. A. W. Booth.

Secretary: Mr. Ray Tompkins.

Associate Committeemen: Mr. John Brand, Mr. William C. Buck, Mr. John M. Connelly, Dr. W. J. Copeland, Mr. Wesley O. Crew, Hon. A. C. Eustace, Hon. J. Sloat Fassett, Dr. Henry Flood, Mr. Frank P. Frost, Mr. Clay W. Holmes, Mr. Jervis Langdon, Mr. Edward Lowman, Mr. John Moore, Hon. John F. Murtaugh, Hon. H. H. Rockwell, Major J. T. Sadler, Mr. Milo Shanks, Hon. Daniel Sheehan, Hon. C. E. Treman and Mr. W. H. Ufford.

The dedicatory ceremonies began in the morning with a military and civic parade a mile and a half long in Elmira, including 800 soldiers of the United States Army and the National Guard. Enormous crowds viewed the parade, and attended the ceremonies at the monument in the afternoon. At the latter, Mr. William H. Lovell, Chairman of the Monument Committee, introduced

---

\* The monument site is not on the battlefield but overlooks it. The actual battlefield is marked by an inscribed boulder erected by the Newtown Battle Chapter of the Sons of the American Revolution in 1907.

Senator John F. Murtaugh of Elmira, who presided. President A. Cameron MacKenzie of Elmira College made the invocation. Addresses were delivered by Senator Murtaugh, Governor Dix, Brigadier General Albert L. Mills, U. S. A., representing President Taft, and Hon. Lynde Sullivan, a descendant of General Sullivan; Mr. J. I. C. Clarke of New York, read a poem, and Rev. J. F. Winters of Horseheads, pronounced the benediction. The monument tablet was unveiled immediately after Governor Dix's address. It bears this inscription:

Near this site Sunday, August 29, 1779,  
Was fought  
The Battle of Newtown.  
Between  
Continental Troops commanded by  
Major General John Sullivan  
And a combined force of  
Tories and Indians under  
Colonel John Butler  
And  
Joseph Brant,  
Avenging the massacres of  
Wyoming and Cherry Valley  
Destroying the Iroquois Confederacy  
Ending attacks on our settlements  
And thereby opening  
Westward the Pathway of Civilization.

The festivities concluded with an official banquet in the Hotel Rathbun in Elmira in the evening, at which Chairman Lovell presented Judge George McCann as toast-master. The speakers were Governor Dix, Gen. Horatio C. King of New York; Lieut. Governor Conway, Rev. William E. Griffis, Hon. Daniel D. Frisbie, Major Henry D. Styer, and others.

On January 7, 1913, Mr. Murtaugh introduced in the Senate, and on January 8, Hon. Robert P. Bush of Horseheads, introduced in the Assembly, a bill "to amend the Public Lands Law in relation to the creation of a commission to have jurisdiction and control of the Newtown Battlefield Reservation." The bill provides that "the land now held by the State of New York and known as the Newtown Battlefield Reservation land in the town of Elmira, County of Chemung, acquired by the State during the years 1911 and 1912, shall be known as the Newtown Battlefield Reservation, and jurisdiction and control thereof is hereby transferred to the

Board of Commissioners of the Newtown Battlefield Reservation established by this article." The bill provides for the appointment of five commissioners by the Governor who shall serve without pay, but who shall be reimbursed for their expenses. The bill appropriates \$20,000 for the acquisition of additional land and for the improvement and maintenance of the reservation. The bill became a law (chapter 167 of the laws of 1913) and the Governor appointed as Commissioners Messrs. John Brand, Ray Tompkins, John M. Connelly, Harry N. Hoffman and William H. Lovell, all of Elmira.

### NIAGARA FALLS.

#### *Burton Act Allowed to Lapse.*

In our previous Annual Reports we have reported very fully the proceedings leading up to the treaty between the United States and Great Britain, which, among other provisions, limits the amount of water to be diverted from Niagara Falls to 20,000 cubic feet per second on the American side, and to 36,000 cubic feet per second on the Canadian side. We also directed attention to the fact that of the 20,000 cubic feet per second permitted by the treaty to be diverted on the American side, permits to divert only 15,600 cubic feet had been granted; that the Burton Act limited the amount of water which should be permitted to be diverted under the treaty to the 15,600 cubic feet now granted; that the Burton Act would expire March 1, 1912, and that at the time of our last Report, a resolution was pending to extend the provisions of the Act to June 29, 1913, in the hope that in the meanwhile, a law might be passed limiting to 15,600 cubic feet the amount to be diverted during the life of the treaty. That resolution was amended so as to extend the life of the bill until March 4, 1913, and passed; but on the latter date, the last day of the third session of the 62d Congress, the act expired by limitation and Congress refused to renew it, notwithstanding Senator Burton's eloquent plea in the closing hours.

On April 7, 1913, Senator Burton offered a joint resolution extending the provision of the Burton Act to March 4, 1915, and that resolution is now pending in the United States Senate.

*Questions of State and Federal Control.*

On January 15, 1913, the sub-committee of the Committee on Foreign Affairs of the House of Representatives proposed "a bill for the control and regulation of the waters of the Niagara River in the State of New York for the preservation of Niagara Falls and for other purposes." It prohibits the diversion of waters from the Niagara River above the Falls except with the consent of the Secretary of War as authorized in the bill. The bill authorizes the Secretary of War to grant revocable permits for the diversion of not to exceed 15,600 cubic feet per second. The permits may be revoked on five years notice if the diversions on the American and Canadian sides, in the opinion of the Secretary of War, interfere with the proper volume of the river as a boundary stream, or with its navigable capacity, or its efficiency as a means of national defence, or the scenic grandeur of Niagara Falls; or if the waters diverted are not properly utilized, or if the public interests are not being conserved in the use, transmission or sale of the electrical power generated therefrom. The bill authorizes the Secretary of War to issue permits for the diversion of water below the falls. It requires due consideration to be given to present investments; authorizes the importation of electrical power from Canada with the approval of the Governor; provides penalties for violations; and contains several other safeguards for the public and private interests. The bill, if enacted, is to remain in force as long as the international treaty.

Against the passage of this bill Governor Sulzer, Attorney General Carmody and the New York State Conservation Commission protested.

On February 17, 1913, Governor Sulzer caused to be sent to every member of the 62nd Congress, a copy of the opinion of Attorney General Carmody printed in pamphlet form on "Federal Regulation of Water Power within New York State," which opinion was recently submitted, together with the following letter:



## STATE OF NEW YORK.

## EXECUTIVE CHAMBER.

ALBANY.

*February 17, 1913.*

DEAR SIR.—As a Member of Congress, we ask you to oppose the passage of a proposed bill reported to Congress by the Committee on Foreign Affairs in relation to the control and regulation of the waters of Niagara River. The grounds of our objections are as follows:

By the treaty between the United States and Great Britain, proclaimed May 13th, 1910, the United States was authorized to permit the diversion within the State of New York of the waters of the Niagara River above the Falls of Niagara, not exceeding in the aggregate the daily diversion at the rate of 20,000 cubic feet per second. The proposed bill to which we object, in effect, gives the Secretary of War the power —

- (1) To issue revocable permits for the diversion of such water to the extent of a daily aggregate of 15,600 cubic feet per second.
- (2) To determine the persons to whom, and the purposes for which such permits may be granted.

We concede that Congress may empower the Secretary of War to permit the diversion of such water within the limitations fixed by the treaty, but we deny that Congress has the right to clothe the Secretary of War with power to determine the persons to whom, and the purposes for which such permits may be granted. We maintain that it is well settled by law that the title to the land under the water of the Niagara River, to the boundary line, is held by the State of New York for the use of its people. This carries with it the right to regulate the use of the water, subject only to the paramount right of the Federal Government to control the same for the purposes of navigation and national defense, therefore, the State of New York should itself designate the beneficiaries of these water power privileges, and should control the use and operation thereof so that the people of this State may enjoy the fruits of its own natural resources.

This proposed Act of Congress is no technical usurpation of federal power; it is a plain case of an attempt to take away the property rights of the State of New York. The Federal Government in the exercise of its rights over navigation has by the treaty determined the amount of water which may be diverted on the New York side, above the Falls of Niagara, without interference with navigation. In other words, it has determined what surplus

water belongs to the State of New York for power development, or otherwise. The proposed bill permits the Secretary of War to grant this same property away from the State of New York, to such persons as he may determine, subject only to certain limitations or restrictions contained in the bill.

In addition to the fact that this act violates the fundamental rights of New York, it is objectionable upon other grounds. It gives the State no voice in choosing the grantees of the power privileges, or in fixing compensation therefor. It lets other states share in the water powers coming from, and belonging to, New York alone. It enables the Federal Government, without hindrance from the New York authorities, to perpetuate the water power combination or monopoly at the Falls, and tends to impede any State-wide plan of State development or operation of a hydro-electric system for the benefit of our people.

The Governor of the State of New York, the Attorney-General, and the Conservation Commission, which has jurisdiction over the waters of the State, in order that New York may itself develop, control and regulate its water powers to provide cheaper light and power for its citizens.

WILLIAM SULZER, *Governor.*

THOMAS CARMODY, *Attorney-General.*

GEORGE E. VAN KENNEN, *Chairman, State  
Conservation Commission.*

#### *Governor Sulzer's Message Concerning Niagara.*

On April 7, 1913, Governor Sulzer sent to the Legislature a special message incorporating the recommendations of Attorney General Carmody. In line with the argument contained in the foregoing letter, the Attorney General says:

"The title to the centre of the Niagara River, both in the bed of the stream and in the waters that pass over it, is in the State of New York, subject also to Federal control in the interests of the commerce and for the purpose of protecting the navigability of the stream.

"I believe that Federal control under the Constitution is limited to these two purposes and that the Federal Government has no power to regulate the diversion of water for power purposes or for any purpose other than that expressly given it in the Federal Constitution.

"The State of New York has during the last two years vigorously opposed the principle of Federal control as embodied in the

Burton act, which expired on March 4, 1913, since which time there has been no Federal control of the diversion of the waters of Niagara River, unless the permits issued under the Burton act are still valid, which I do not believe. . . .

"I believe it to be incumbent upon the State of New York to act promptly with a view to protecting the scenic grandeur of the Niagara River and its navigability. This the State may do in its sovereign right and capacity; and this the State should do in view of the fact that the Burton act has expired and that express Federal control over the diversion of the waters from the river has thereby ceased.

"I believe it to be the duty of the State to recognize the provisions of the treaty between this country and Great Britain which prohibits the diversion on the American side of the river exceeding 20,000 cubic feet a second. It is, indeed, probable that the limitation should be restricted to that established by the Federal Government in the Burton act, namely, 15,600 cubic feet a second. At least, no diversion should be permitted, I believe, beyond that amount until a thorough examination of the matter indicates that the beauty of the Falls would not be impaired by a diversion of a larger quantity of water.

"Whether or not the companies at present using the waters of the Niagara River without compensation must be restrained from so doing or whether or not the franchises heretofore granted by the State may be rescinded are matters that may be attended to hereafter in the courts. Legislative action, however, I believe to be imperative at this time, along the lines suggested above.

"It may not be wise for the State at this time to take any action that would adversely affect the property interests that have been acquired under permits heretofore granted. In view of the fact, however, that these companies have received these enormous benefits without compensation, I suggest the advisability of imposing a special franchise tax upon the franchises received, or upon the profits of the companies, until such time as the State shall have adopted a policy of dealing with the surplus waters of navigable streams." \*

---

\* On April 16, 1913, Hon. Robert F. Wagner introduced in the Senate a bill "to limit the diversion within the State of New York of the waters of Niagara River above the falls of Niagara for power purposes and to define the volumes which may be so diverted at certain points and to forbid diversions in certain cases and to prevent unlawful diversion and structures and making provision for the enforcement of this act." The bill proposed to limit the diversion by the Niagara Power Co. to 8,600 cubic feet per second and the diversion by the Hydraulic Power Co. to 6,500 cubic feet per second. The bill, however, failed to pass.



*The Bearing of the Indian Treaty on the Subject.*

In view of the foregoing interesting legal question concerning the relative rights of the United States Government and the New York State Government to the control and use of the bed and the waters of the Niagara River and the right of the Legislature of the State of New York in years past to make grants of land under the water of Niagara River to various individuals and corporations, the argument recently advanced in pamphlet form and newspaper article\* by George P. Decker, Esq., Assistant Counsel of the New York State Conservation Commission, to the effect that the title to the bed of the Niagara River vests in the Federal Government, possesses no little interest. Following is an extract from Mr. Decker's argument, beginning with the Indian title:

"The Senecas in the seventeenth century held all the Niagara country easterly of the river, and held the islands. They suffered the French to erect a military post on Lake Ontario commanding the entrance to the river. In 1760 the British drove out the French. In June, 1763, the British, without leave of the Senecas, opened a roadway up the river, and John Stedman attempted to monopolize the portage. For these offenses came Seneca vengeance, swift and terrible, at Devil's Hole.

"The following spring Sir William Johnson, Crown Agent to the Indians, made peace with them, beginning with the Senecas. He asked for a cession of the portage and drafted one ceding to the Crown full rights in both frontages along the river from Lake Ontario up to the Great Fall. The Senecas were then powerful, and so were their brethren and allies. The Senecas came to Johnson Hall, but did not agree to the articles as prepared. They desired modifications, and asked for them. Sir William yielded and penned a proviso that the lands should always be appropriated to his Majesty's sole use as follows:

"Article III. They cede to his Majesty and his successors forever, in full right the lands from the Fort of Niagara, extending easterly along Lake Ontario about four miles, comprehending the Petit Marais, or landing place, and running from that southerly about fourteen miles to the creek above the Fort Schlosser, or Little Niagara, and down the same to the river or strait and across the same, at the great Cataract; thence northerly to the banks of Lake Ontario, at a creek or small lake about two miles west of the fort; thence easterly along the banks of the Lake Ontario and

---

\* New York Times, January 6, 1913.



across the river, or strait, to Niagara, comprehending the whole carrying place with the lands on both sides the strait and containing a tract of about fourteen miles in length and four in breadth.'

"By that proviso we must believe that the Senecas intended only to grant the British a use of the stream and its banks for the King's armies and ships and for forts, public roadways and wharves. They could have known of no other uses practical by pale-faced Kings, and these uses would mean, as the chiefs must have believed, preservation at the portage of the demand for the labor at which Indians were so adept, and mean security for them in enjoyment of their ancient rights of portage around the falls. Only four months later Sir William accepted from the Senecas, or a few of them, a treaty reciting a supplemental cession covering the portage from the Great Fall up-stream, but 'not as private property.'

"New York by the Revolution and under the Treaty of Paris took such right and title as Great Britain held in Niagara, and no more, and then by her own Constitution New York assumed to protect, as the British Crown had done, the property interests of the Indians even as against herself.

"In 1779 Sullivan's raid scattered the Senecas and he destroyed their homes. The Seneca copy of the Niagara cession of April, 1764, was very probably lost at that time. The British agents had already retired from the Colony, and their records were buried or removed. Little knowledge on this side of the lakes, and perhaps of the Atlantic, of the qualified nature of the British right along the river survived the generation of 1764, although the general location of the land lines of the cession remained known at Niagara.

"In 1802 New York bought of the Senecas the frontage above the falls extending from their first cession south as far as Buffalo Creek, but the land ceded stopped short along the west at the shore, precisely as the early Chippewa cession of the other side to the British had stopped. That the terms used in that cession to the State would not carry Indian rights in the bed and waters of the river must have been known to Governor Clinton, for the great lawyer, James Kent, officiated at the execution of the cession. He understood the law and surely pointed out the force of the ceding clause. The Seneca cession of the Niagara Islands to the State in 1815 carried the islands under full title, but nothing more. . . .

"The Federal Constitution put into the hands of the Federal Congress the administration over Indian rights, even to the exclu-

sion of the States, as well as the paramount control over all uses of navigable waters available to inter-State or foreign commerce afloat or floatable thereon.

"The Federal Congress then, exercising the dual power, may join forces with New York in extending such future administration over Niagara as will preserve its scenic grandeur and secure, also, to the State at large the direct benefit from use, either governmental or private, of the surplus hydraulic utilities of the New York side of this river. The benefit of these natural advantages within her bounds, New York may justly claim as against her sister States. The United States conceded long ago to New York, and more recently to Illinois, the less obvious right to wholly divert waters from the basin of the Great Lakes for the needs of State canals, for public benefit. New York, at her considerable and sole expense, has redeemed her shore line at the Falls of Niagara and opened it to all people. She has maintained her canals unaided and served without toll the commerce of the Nation. . . .

"But let no good citizen of the United States forget his obligation to the Senecas of 1764 for standing firm in their refusal to bestow a merchandise title to the Niagara and its banks upon the British Crown. Nor let him forget his obligation to the equally sagacious Senecas of 1802 and 1815, Red Jacket and Farmer's Brother and the others, who rounded out that good work by retaining an Indian right in the river bed above the crest of the Great Fall. A fitting memorial of these faithful guardians of Niagara should stand within sight of it on soil of the United States.

"Thus did this natural treasure pass under the governmental protection of the two great English-speaking peoples. With that power goes the duty of beneficent public service on the part of both. To no other generation had the opportunity meant so much. This duty of both peoples is as continuous and indivisible as the ceaseless flow of this mighty river reflecting no midstream partition between nations."

### *A Bill to Dry Up the American Fall.*

On February 6, 1913, the Hon. George Geoghan of Buffalo, introduced in the Assembly, and on February 12, the Hon. Samuel J. Ramsperger of Buffalo, introduced in the Senate, a bill "granting to A. F. Eells and others, the right to construct a dam across the Niagara river at Goat Island and exercise certain other rights in respect of such river, Niagara Falls and adjacent lands, and

the transmission of electricity." The bill permits the grantees "to construct a temporary dam from the southern end of Goat Island at Niagara Falls; said dam to extend to the main land of New York, for the purpose of diverting the Niagara River and drying the American Falls during the construction of a power house beneath said falls; also the right to remove the loose stone at the foot of said falls and to wall up and secure the crest of said falls against erosion or recession; also the right to build and maintain and operate a power house beneath said falls for the purpose of generating electricity; also the right to transmit such electricity across the State land to the land of the City of Niagara Falls, thence to other parts of the State."

As such construction would be within the State Reservation of Niagara and a violation of the intent and purpose of the Reservation, we express the confident hope that the Legislature will not countenance the measure.\*

#### CENTENNIAL OF BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE.

Pursuant to concurrent resolution No. 23 of the Legislature of 1910, a commission, entitled Perry's Victory Centennial Commission was appointed by the Governor to arrange for the participation of this State in the celebration of the 100th anniversary of the battle of Lake Erie which was fought September 10, 1813.

On January 1, 1913, the Hon. Samuel J. Ramsperger of Buffalo, introduced in the Senate, and on January 6, the Hon Edward D. Jackson of Buffalo, introduced in the Assembly bills appropriating \$200,000 and \$150,000 respectively for the purposes of the celebration, and authorizing the contribution of at least \$75,000 and \$50,000 respectively of the amount appropriated, toward the construction of a monument on South Bass Island, in Put-In Bay, Ohio, in memory of the officers and men killed in the battle. In the course of the session the two bills have been harmonized, the amount of the appropriation being fixed at \$150,000.†

The erection of a monument to mark the burial place of the officers who fell in the battle of Lake Erie is most appropriate,

---

\* The bill failed to pass.

† The bill passed and became chapter 190 of the laws of 1913.



for it appears that the place has remained unmarked since the battle. According to Miss Annette P. Ward, librarian of the Western Reserve Historical Society of Cleveland, the enlisted men killed in the battle were buried at night in Lake Erie, while the officers of both fleets who lost their lives were taken to Put-In Bay Island and buried near the lake shore. At the Western Reserve Historical Society is a large oil painting, executed by an artist who lived in Cleveland many years ago, Mr. Chevalier, which depicts the burial of the officers. The two fleets are drawn up in the background, while in the foreground is the scene of the last sad rites.

The salutary power of anniversary observance to stimulate a proper recognition of patriotic sacrifices is well illustrated in the present movement by the United States Government and various State Governments to erect this tardy memorial to the heroes of the battle of Lake Erie.

### CHICAGO STREET NAMES.

In former reports we have frequently spoken of the haphazard methods employed by municipalities in naming their public places, and have advocated the employment of greater system. In New York City, names are adopted in the most unscientific manner and changed — as cited on pages 178-80 preceding — either in the interest of private corporations or in response to temporary waves of public sentiment.

In the younger city of Chicago, there has been similar neglect in the matter of street names. Of the 1,761 street names employed in that City, 578 are duplicates. There are also 885 streets in the same line with other streets but having different names. Several months ago, the Common Council appointed a committee to revise the nomenclature of the City's thoroughfares, and the committee presented its report January 28, 1913. This report recommends the abolition of 400 of the duplicate names, and the elimination of 416 of the names of streets which are continuous with others — thus making a total of 816 changes. If the changes go into effect, corresponding changes will be necessary in the names of elevated railway stations, in telephone and city directories and in addresses.



## STATE BOARD ON GEOGRAPHIC NAMES PROPOSED.

In our last Report we devoted considerable space to a description of the organization and work of the United States Board on Geographic Names. We are gratified to note the introduction in the Senate, on February 13, 1913, by Hon. George A. Blauvelt of Monsey, and in the Assembly, on February 14, by Hon. Ralph R. McKee of Staten Island, of a bill to amend the Executive Law so as to create a State Board on Geographic Names, consisting of five members, two of whom shall be the Commissioner of Education and the State Geologist, ex-officio, and three of whom shall be appointed by the Governor. The bill provides that the Board shall have power to determine and establish the correct historical and etymological form of place-names in this State and to cooperate with the United States Board on Geographic Names and with the Post-office Department in establishing proper, correct and historically accurate forms for place-names proposed as designations of new post-offices. Such a board for the control of place-names in this State is highly desirable, and we trust that the bill will pass.\*

## PAUL JONES' BODY FINALLY ENTOMBED.

In our Eleventh Annual Report (1906), we referred to the presentation of a medal by this Society to General Horace Porter for his patriotic service in identifying in Paris the grave of Commodore John Paul Jones, and securing the transfer of the body to the United States. After lying for more than a century in an unknown grave in foreign soil, the body was brought to the United States and taken to the Naval Academy at Annapolis, Md., in July, 1905, and on April 24, 1906, temporarily placed in a receiving vault. The expense of recovering the body was borne personally by Gen. Porter.

On January 26, 1913, the body was placed with impressive ceremonies in its final resting place in the new crypt under the Naval Academy Chapel. The crypt is circular in shape and 96 feet in diameter. By a stone stairway at the side of the chapel is reached the west lobby, which is the entrance for visitors. There is a

---

\* The Senate bill became chapter 187 of the laws of 1913.

broad corridor running completely around the tomb, on each side of which are stone piers. The space between the piers forms niches for the reception of trophies and tablets. Eight monolithic columns around the center of the crypt support a dome twenty feet in diameter, upon which is painted a reproduction of the northern heavens. The sarcophagus is directly under this dome. It is of antique marble and bronze. The complete sarcophagus stands seven and a half feet high and weighs twenty-one tons. Around the base, inlaid in a circular band of marble, are the names of the ships which Jones commanded. Congress appropriated \$75,000 for the building of the crypt. (See plate 70.)

## PRESIDENTIAL LANDMARKS.

### *Large Opportunity for Suitably Marking Them.*

The inauguration of President Wilson on March 4, 1913, directs attention to what the people of the United States have done to preserve or suitably mark the sites connected with the lives of the men who have been crowned with the highest honor that the Nation can bestow. In the course of the coming year we hope to make a systematic inquiry into this field, and we believe that the results will suggest the repair of many oversights. Meanwhile, we may make passing mention of the fact that the house in which the new President was born is still standing in Staunton, Va., and during the last week of December, 1912, was visited by Mr. Wilson. The house in which his predecessor, President Taft, was born, is still standing at No. 2038 Auburn Avenue, in Cincinnati, Ohio. It was originally numbered 60 Auburn Avenue, but in consequence of a change in the system of street numbers is now 2038. President Roosevelt was born in a house which once stood at No. 28 East 20th Street, New York City. The site, on the south side of the street, between Broadway and Fourth Avenue, is now occupied by a modern store. President Cleveland's birth-place is referred to under the next heading.

Without going further back, it is evident that there is opportunity for patriotic work in at least suitably marking these sites in order to fix their identity permanently and to keep alive the historical memories associated with them.

*Cleveland's Birthplace in Caldwell, N. J.*

In our last Annual Report we recorded the fact that the Cleveland Birthplace Memorial Association, under the leadership of Dr. John H. Finley, President of the College of the City of New York, had contracted to acquire the Old Manse in Caldwell, N. J., in which President Cleveland was born. On February 21, 1913, the Association was incorporated and on Tuesday afternoon, March 18, 1913, took title to the Old Manse with appropriate ceremonies. The house, which was occupied by President Cleveland's father as a parsonage, is 130 years old. At the ceremonies on March 18, Mayor John Espy of Caldwell presided, and President Finley directed the exercises. Addresses were delivered by them and by Judge William A. Day, President of the Equitable Life Assurance Society. Mr. George M. Canfield, Chairman of the Trustees of the church, then received from Mr. Thomas A. Buckner the check in payment for the house and the Rev. Nelson B. Chester, pastor of the church, delivered the deed and key of the house to Dr. Finley. The latter, in turn, handed the deed to Mr. William Van Wart, Secretary of the Memorial Association, and the key to Mr. Richard F. Cleveland, son of the President.

As the latter opened the door of the manse, Dr. Finley presented to Miss Esther Cleveland, daughter of the President, a large bouquet of roses saying:

"We wish to have you enter first, Miss Esther Cleveland, the White House Child, to carry to the room in which your father was born the flowers which are to give token of our affection for him and of our devotion to his memory."

Other features of the ceremonies were the reading of letters from ex-President Roosevelt and other distinguished men paying tribute to Cleveland's memory and the reading by the Rev. H. S. Quillin, pastor of the First Baptist Church, of a poem by Fannie Crosby, the blind hymn writer.

*The Lincoln Memorial in Washington, D. C.*

We are happy to record that the question of the form and site of the proposed national Lincoln Memorial was decided in January, 1913, in favor of the memorial building designed by Mr.



Bacon to be erected in Potomac Park in the City of Washington. This is the plan approved by the National Fine Arts Commission, the Lincoln Memorial Commission (including President Taft), the American Institute of Architects, the Fine Arts Council, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the American Civic Association and many other organizations as well as individuals of high standing. A counter-proposition was made by Congressman William P. Borland of Missouri, for a memorial highway between Washington and Gettysburg, another by Congressman John H. Stephens of Texas, for a huge assembly hall in Washington; and still another by Congressman Thetus W. Sims of Tennessee, for a memorial arch.

On January 29, 1913, the House of Representatives adopted the joint resolution which had already been adopted by the Senate in favor of the plan of the Fine Arts Commission. An appropriation of \$2,000,000 had previously been made for the memorial.

Of the many words spoken in the debate January 29, those of Congressman Samuel W. McCall of Massachusetts were notably eloquent. From them we quote the following paragraphs on the philosophy of the proposed memorial, which had been criticized by its opponents because of its alleged inutility and its Grecian style of architecture:

“The notion of mere efficiency would cover this world of ours with concrete structures, built with the most nicely calculated strains, and would fill them up with human automatons, each devoted to his own narrow specialty, perhaps of making a boot heel, and chased by fast flying machinery all through the day. We might produce more under such system, but the individual would be shrunk; it would make of us a race of dwarfs, and our ores and coal, I believe, might better be permitted to remain in the earth's untouched bosom. I would not have our country, when the final reckoning is to be made between her and other nations, have nothing to present but an abnormally developed efficiency, and have that put beside the painting, the sculpture, the literature, the music, the architecture and those other consummate flowers of civilization which other nations would bring. I do not underestimate a highly developed industrial system, if only there should be the more developed also those higher and more artistic expressions of the aspirations of our race which should be the choicest possession of every one of its children.



“As to the fitness of this work, it is said that you are going to erect in memory of Abraham Lincoln a Greek temple. But what would you have? Would we have an Egyptian obelisk, would we have a Turkish mosque, or a Gothic or Romanesque chapel, or would we have an American skyscraper? We must have some type, and by common consent there has been no type better fitted for this purpose than that shown in the marvelous conception of the Greek. In whatever relates to artistic expression, whether in poetry, in eloquence, in sculpture or in architecture, who is there in the world who can surpass the Greek? What more speaking marbles were ever carved than those of Phidias? What strains of poetry have ever broken with sweeter music on the human ear than those of Homer and of Pindar? Where else has eloquence reached the chiseled beauty of Demosthenes? And although but few remnants of the architecture of the Greeks have survived the hand of the barbarian and the tooth of time, yet when we come in view of some fragments of them to-day, broken though they may be, and twenty centuries after their time, we stand before them enthralled in wonder.

“There is nothing more beautiful in architecture than the column of the Greek. Would we speak scornfully of this Capitol in which we now are as a Greek temple? What building in the world is more decorated with the Greek style of architecture than this? The Greek column speaks. It illustrates dignity, beauty, simplicity and strength. However the soul of Abraham Lincoln might have been chiseled in its making, as he came finally to be every one of those elements were represented in his character.

“So, Mr. Speaker, I am in favor of this memorial, which has been designed by the greatest artists and architects whose advice we could procure. I am in favor of it because of its site upon the banks of the Potomac. It will be upon a spot over which the eyes of Lincoln used to look longingly and yearningly toward that part of the Union which he was trying to keep as a part of our common country. It will have across the way the home of the great Confederate chieftain, which now is the cemetery of thousands of heroes who wore both the blue and the gray. It will be a memorial in keeping with the majesty and the beauty of his character. In the fitness of its location, in the nobility of its character and in the unique fame which it shall forever commemorate generations distant will be the day when it shall be paralleled by any other memorial reared to any one of the children of men.”

*Home of President Jefferson.*

During the past year there has been an active agitation of the subject of the public ownership of Monticello, Va., the home of President Jefferson. The movement, however, has been impeded by the unwillingness of the owner of the property to part with his proprietorship. The Trustees of this Society are in favor of public ownership if the property can be acquired by voluntary sale; but they have refrained from action in favor of taking the property by condemnation proceedings.

## SOUTHERN BATTLEFIELDS.

*Landmarks of the Sherman-Johnston Campaign in Georgia.*

During the past year the movement for creating public parks or otherwise marking battlefields of the Mexican and Civil War in the Southern States has received fresh impetus from the efforts of various patriotic individuals and organizations.

By permission of Capt. E. M. Leary of the Eleventh United States Cavalry, formerly at Fort Oglethorpe, Ga., and Mr. Lyndon P. Smith, a member of this Society, we are permitted to print the following letter relating to the landmarks of the Sherman-Johnston campaign in Georgia in 1864:

TROOP "B," 11TH CAVALRY,

FORT OGLETHORPE, GA.

Dec. 28, 1912.

MR. LYNDON P. SMITH,  
3d National Bank Building,  
Atlanta, Ga.

MY DEAR SIR.—I expected to get to Atlanta and thank you in person for your very kind letter relative to my advocating the marking of the battle-fields of the Sherman-Johnston campaign in Georgia; but I have recently received orders from the War Department which detail me to Columbus Barracks at Columbus, the capital of Ohio. I certainly hope that not only the people of Georgia but those of the whole country will get behind the proposition to mark these battle-fields and push it to completion.

During my marches and camps along the line of operations of this campaign I met and talked with many men who wore the

gray and many who wore the blue in those memorable days. I was painfully impressed with the fact that in a few years more the few who still survive will be too feeble to assist in marking. To a great extent the trenches and field works of the two armies, so pronounced a feature of this campaign and forming a most valuable object lesson for the student of modern warfare, remain as constructed in that titanic struggle. The main changes are those caused by the growth of trees and the wash of the rains of forty-eight years. For instance, at Chatham's Hill near Marietta, where Colonel Daniel McCook (commanding the 3rd Brigade, Davis' division of Palmer's Corps) was killed on the outer parapet of the strong Confederate works, the opposing trenches can be seen to-day ninety feet apart, and the mettle of the men manning both those trenches for days can be appreciated on seeing the remains of the tunnel which was started from one side to pierce the works of the other, from that distance. . . .

Not alone in Atlanta, but all along the line of march, down and back, work was done to develop the idea of marking these battlefields. Attempts were made to get Congressmen and their friends favorable thereto; and since there were several Ohio regiments and at least one battery from that State in the campaign I expect to continue to talk it up, when I reach my new station. Our march along this historic route was the occasion at all points of manifestation of that all-American spirit whose visible sign may well be monuments and tablets which show to posterity where heroic men of our blood fought and died for what they believed to be the right in the new world, as did their ancestors at Flodden Field and Londonderry in the old. . . .

Sincerely yours,

E. M. LEARY,

Capt., 11th Cavalry.

*Palo Alto Battlefield, Texas.*

In January, 1913, public announcement was made concerning a movement started by women in Texas, affiliated with various patriotic societies for the creation of a memorial park embracing the battlefield of Palo Alto. The site was identified with both the Mexican and the Civil War. The movement was stimulated not a little by the finding of many relics — old muskets, cannon balls, etc. — turned up by the plow in recent cultivation of the soil.



## “SAFE AND SANE CHRISTMAS” IN THE SOUTH.

The movement which has been conducted with conspicuous success in the Northern States during the past three years for a “Safe and Sane Fourth” of July has extended its influence during the past year to the Southern States where it has taken on the form of a “Safe and Sane Christmas.” Although the two anniversaries are diverse in their nature, the evils attending their celebration were much alike in the two sections of the country and the methods of reform are also similar. In many southern communities, Christmas is the occasion for irrelevant demonstrations of a boisterous and even dangerous character. Not only are fireworks and firearms used, but at times the lower elements become dangerous to the communities in consequence of their violence.

With a view to assisting in the adoption of a more rational way of celebrating, this Society has during the past year sent for exhibition in one of the leading southern cities a collection of photographs illustrating the methods of celebrating a “safe and sane Fourth” in New York City. These were exhibited under the auspices of patriotic men and women and served materially to encourage the new idea. The plan pursued in New York City, and which, we feel, it is desirable to follow in promoting a better celebration of Christmas in the South, is based upon the theory that if an effort is made to divert the people from a long-practiced custom, something else just as good or better must be supplied in its place. In New York City, the substitute for fireworks and explosives has been educational historical pageants, musical festivals and athletic games out of doors, and indoors historical and patriotic addresses, sometimes illustrated with stereopticon views. These measures have been very efficacious in reducing the casualties to person and destruction of property connected with the observance of Independence Day, and at the same time have promoted historical education and civic pride. We are confident that similar measures will prove equally satisfactory in the observance of Christmas in the South.



## NATIONAL PARKS AND MONUMENTS.

*Complete List.*

Following is a complete list of the National Parks and National Monuments, as they existed June 20, 1912, together with the dates of their creation their locations and their areas. Those marked with an asterisk (\*) are administered by the Department of the Interior; those marked by a dagger (†) are administered by the Department of Agriculture, and the one marked with a double dagger (‡) is administered by the Department of War.

DATE.	NAME AND LOCATION.	ACRES.
1832	*Hot Springs Reservation, Arkansas.....	912
1872	*Yellowstone National Park, Wyoming, Idaho, Montana...	2,142,720
1890	*Sequoia National Park, California.....	161,597
1890	*General Grant National Park, California.....	2,536
1890	*Yosemite National Park, California.....	719,622
1892	*Casa Grande Ruin, Arizona.....	480
1899	*Mount Rainier National Park, Washington.....	207,360
1902	Platt National Park, Oklahoma.....	848
1902	*Crater Lake National Park, Oregon.....	159,360
1903	*Wind Cave National Park, South Dakota.....	10,522
1904	*Sully's Hill National Park, North Dakota.....	780
1906	Mesa Verde National Park, Colorado.....	42,376
1906	*Five-Mile strip to protect Mesa Verde ruins.....	175,360
1906	*Devil's Tower National Monument, Wyoming.....	1,152
1906	*Montezuma Castle National Monument, Arizona.....	160
1906	*Petrified Forest National Monument, Arizona.....	25,625
1906	*El Morro National Monument, New Mexico.....	160
1907	*Chaco Canyon National Monument, New Mexico.....	20,629
1907	†Cinder Cone National Monument, California.....	5,120
1907	†Lassen Peak National Monument, California.....	1,280
1907	†Gila Cliff Dwellings National Monument, New Mexico....	160
1907	†Tonto National Monument, Arizona.....	640
1903	*John Muir National Monument, California.....	295
1908	†Grand Canyon National Monument, Arizona.....	806,400
1908	*Pinnacles National Monument, California.....	2,080
1908	†Jewel Cave National Monument, South Dakota.....	1,280
1908	*Lewis and Clark Cavern National Monument, Montana..	160
1908	*Tumacacori National Monument, Arizona.....	10
1908	†Wheeler National Monument, Colorado.....	300
1909	†Mount Olympus National Monument, Washington.....	608,480
1909	*Navajo National Monument, Arizona.....	360
1909	†Oregon Caves National Monument, Oregon.....	480
1909	*Mukuntuweap National Monument, Utah.....	15,840
1909	*Shoshone Cavern National Monument, Wyoming.....	210
1909	*Natural Bridges National Monument, Utah.....	2,740
1909	*Gran Quivira National Monument, New Mexico.....	160
1910	*Sitka National Monument, Alaska.....	57
1910	*Glacier National Park, Montana.....	981,681
1910	*Rainbow Bridge National Monument, Utah.....	160
1910	‡Big Hole Battlefield, Montana.....	5
1911	*Colorado National Monument, Colorado.....	13,883
1911	‡Devil's Postpile, California.....	800

The foregoing does not include the Natural Forests and National Game Preserves.

The Navajo National Monument as originally created by proclamation of March 20, 1909, embraced approximately 600 acres within the Navajo Indian Reservation, which was reserved tentatively and with a view to reduction to such small tract or tracts as might thereafter be found to contain valuable prehistoric pueblo or cliff dwellings, when the extent of the same could be determined by an examination on the ground and their locus definitely fixed by traverse lines connecting them with some corner of the public survey. Both of these conditions having been fulfilled, the monument was reduced by proclamation dated March 14, 1912, to three small tracts aggregating 360 acres. Within two of these tracts are located, respectively, two interesting and extensive pueblo or cliff-dwelling ruins in a good state of preservation and known as "Betata Kin" and "Keet Seel," and a third cliff-dwelling ruin called "Inscription House," located on Navajo Creek. "Inscription House" is regarded as extraordinary, not only because of its good state of preservation, but because of the fact that upon the walls of its rooms were found inscriptions written in Spanish by early explorers and plainly dated 1661.

The Mount Olympus (Washington) National Monument was set aside by proclamation dated March 2, 1909, and contained approximately 608,640 acres. It was reduced by proclamation dated April 17, 1912, to 608,480 acres, in order to permit certain claimants to land therein to secure title to the land.

### *Bureau of National Parks.*

It will be seen from the foregoing table that the administration of the National Parks and monuments is divided between three different executive departments, and as time goes on, the advisability of concentrating their management in a single bureau grows more apparent. President Taft favored such a bureau, as did also Hon. Walter L. Fisher, late Secretary of the Interior, and a measure was introduced in the last Congress to create it, but it failed to pass. President Taft, at the Seventh Annual Convention of the American Civic Association in Washington, D. C., said:

"If we are going to have national parks, we ought to make them available to the people, and we ought to build the roads, expensive as they may be, in order that those parks may become what they are intended to be when Congress creates them. And we cannot do that, we cannot carry them on effectively, unless we have a bureau which is itself distinctly charged with the responsibility for their management and for their building up."

We feel confident that the utility and economy of such a bureau will eventually appeal to the favorable consideration of Congress.

*"See America First."*

Upon many of the pictures of National Parks exhibited in New York by the Department of the Interior under the auspices of this Society in 1912 were the words "See America First." This catching motto, which has grown rapidly in popularity, is a patriotic call to Americans to see and know the scenic beauties of their own country before they go abroad. Thousands of people who go abroad every year and who are familiar with the picturesqueness of the English and Swiss lakes, the Alps and the Pyrenees, and other famous places on the other side of the Atlantic, have absolutely no conception of the superb scenery within comfortable reach of their own homes. It has been estimated that \$500,000,000 of American money is spent abroad by tourists every year. While we do not vouch for this estimate, the amount actually spent by Americans in pleasure trips abroad is certainly large. It cannot be expected that all of this outgo can be retrieved by the movement to "See America First," for the reason that a large proportion of travelers go abroad to visit museums, study art productions and see architectural works of which there are no counterparts in America; but if Americans generally appreciated the attractions which do exist in their own country, more of them than at present would become acquainted with the magnificent scenery, the natural wonders and the remarkable historic and prehistoric ruins of America. For eighteen years the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has promoted this idea which now has the active advocacy of the De-



partment of the Interior, the transcontinental railroads, the automobile associations and many civic organizations.\*

Already the number of visitors in our National Parks shows the effects of this movement. The total number of visitors to all the parks during the fiscal year ending June 30, 1912, aggregated approximately 229,084, as against 224,000 in 1911 and 198,506 in 1910. Future travel to these reservations will doubtless be greatly augmented, particularly during 1915, when the Panama-Pacific International Exposition will be held in San Francisco. The economic value of tourist traffic to these reservations is evidenced by the financial reports of concessionaires in two of the largest parks, to wit: In Yellowstone, where the gross receipts in 1911 aggregated \$1,050,039, and in Yosemite, for the same year, where it aggregated approximately \$295,500.

### *Hetch-Hetchy Valley in Yosemite National Park.*

The question of the applications of the City and County of San Francisco, Cal., to the Department of the Interior for the grant of the privilege to convert the Hetch-Hetchy Valley in the Yosemite National Park into a storage reservoir remained undetermined at the expiration of the late administration on March 4, 1913. Upon March 1, 1913, the Secretary of the Interior, Hon. Walter L. Fisher, rendered a decision, so far as he was concerned, in which he continued the application and the rule to show cause until the City could apply to Congress for such action as Congress might deem proper.

The Hetch-Hetchy case, which has been stated quite fully in our former Reports, may be summarized as follows:

In 1864, Congress granted to California the Yosemite Valley and the Mariposa Big Tree Grove for a State Park. By Act of October 1, 1890, Congress created a forest reservation embracing considerable areas in the vicinity of the Yosemite State Park, and the reservation was called informally the Yosemite National Park. In 1905-06 California re-ceded the Yosemite Valley to the United States and it was added to the forest reservation as a

---

\* The latest of these is the See America First Association, projected in 1911 by Mr. M. L. Odea of La Salle, Ill.



National Park. After sundry readjustments of the boundaries the park assumed its present form with an area of 719,622 acres. Within these bounds were certain tracts of land at Lake Eleanor and in the Hetch-Hetchy Valley which the Government had sold to private parties. The City of San Francisco secured possession of these private tracts and in 1901 applied to the Federal Government for reservoir rights-of-way on adjacent Government lands at Lake Eleanor and Hetch-Hetchy. In 1903 Secretary of the Interior E. A. Hitchcock refused the application. The City renewed its efforts and again in 1905 Secretary Hitchcock refused. When Hon. James R. Garfield became Secretary of the Interior, the application was renewed and in 1908 he granted a permit allowing the City under certain conditions to develop the Lake Eleanor site, and if that proved inadequate, then the Hetch-Hetchy site. When Hon. R. A. Ballinger became Secretary, he caused an investigation to be made as to the sufficiency of the Lake Eleanor site, and as a result, in 1910 he issued an order to the City to show cause why the Hetch-Hetchy site should not be eliminated from the permit.

The Garfield permit and the Ballinger order to show cause were pending when Secretary Fisher took office. The latter instituted further investigations with the aid of the Advisory Board of Army Engineers, visited Lake Eleanor and Hetch-Hetchy himself, and held public hearings on the subject.

On October 14, 1912, Henry E. Gregory, Esq., Counsel of this Society, who has ably represented us in this difficult matter since the question first arose, transmitted to the Hon. Walter L. Fisher, Secretary of the Interior, a brief in opposition to the grant. This brief was amplified and again transmitted to the Secretary on February 9, 1913. Mr. Gregory also represented the Society in the hearings before the Secretary in Washington, D. C., from November 25 to November 30, 1912, opposing the grant on the ground that it was diverting property belonging to the people from its intended use; that such diversion was not an unavoidable public necessity; and that Congress was the only authority capable of dealing permanently with the subject. Other defenders of the park were Dr. Robert Underwood Johnson, editor of the *Century*

*Magazine*; Mr. J. Horace McFarland, President of the American Civic Association; Mr. W. Frederic Bade of Berkeley, Cal., representing the Sierra Club and the Society for the Preservation of National Parks; Mr. Edmund Whitman of Boston, Mass., representing the same; Mr. John Muir, and others. The advocates of the grant was headed by Mayor James Rolph, Jr., and ex-Mayor James D. Phelan of San Francisco.

Secretary Fisher stated that the questions to be considered were:

“Is there a favorable source of water supply other than the Hetch-Hetchy Valley available to San Francisco, and if so, what are the relative advantages or disadvantages?”

“Assuming that there is not another supply, what guarantee is there that some time hence San Francisco will not come to the Government and say it is sorry, but unforeseen contingencies have arisen and to save the water from pollution further restrictions on that part of Yosemite Park will have to be imposed, lest citizens die of typhoid.”

At the close of the hearing, the Secretary reserved his decision.

On February 19, 1913, the Advisory Board of Army Engineers reported in favor of the grant. The report shows that the question of supplying potable water to San Francisco is not the only one involved. The Army Board, in its estimate of the expense of the proposed system for San Francisco, says that the expense of \$77,000,000 will be partially offset by the development of “115,000 horse power having an estimated capitalized net value of \$45,000,000.” The board says that the use of the Hetch-Hetchy Valley as a reservoir site is necessary if the full flow of the upper Tuolumne River is to be conserved. The Hetch-Hetchy has the advantage of permitting the development of a greater amount of water power than any other project. “On account of the fertility of the lands under irrigation and their aridness without water,” the board says, “the necessity of preserving all available water in the valley of California will sooner or later make the demand for the use of the Hetch-Hetchy Valley as a reservoir practically irresistible.”

From the foregoing it is easy to perceive that the supplying of potable water to San Francisco is only a part of the motive behind the application for the flooding of the Hetch-Hetchy.

On March 1, 1913, three days before he went out of office, Secretary Fisher rendered the decision before referred to, in which he continued the *status quo*. His refusal to take affirmative action was based first upon the repeated postponements and delays on the part of the applicants in furnishing information essential to an intelligent opinion, but chiefly upon the conviction that while the Secretary of the Interior has technical power under the act of Feb. 15, 1901, to grant the use of the Hetch-Hetchy as desired, yet, as a question of broad public policy, "the natural condition of so important a natural curiosity or wonder as Hetch-Hetchy Valley should not be radically changed without the express authority of Congress embodied either in a statute granting a permit and fixing its terms and conditions, or by an act conferring upon the Secretary of the Interior the power to issue such a permit upon terms and conditions to be fixed by him within broad limitations." Incidentally, the Secretary says that he does not believe that the question of the cheaper cost to San Francisco of the Hetch-Hetchy development as compared with other available sources should be the determining factor. In his opinion it does not matter whether the Hetch-Hetchy plan is \$13,000,000, or \$20,000,000 or more than \$20,000,000 cheaper than other plans. If the Secretary were to decide upon this basis, he says, "he would, in a certain sense, be placing a monetary value upon the preservation of the Hetch-Hetchy Valley in its present natural condition. He would be determining that in order to save the expenditure of a certain sum of money by the people of San Francisco the people of the whole country should consent to change the present natural condition of the Hetch-Hetchy Valley." And no such action, he holds, should be taken without a clearer authorization by Congress.

As to the injury to the scenic beauty of the valley by the projected development, the Secretary is not of the opinion that it would be so serious as some think, and he would yield on this ground if an imperative public necessity required the use of the valley for the City of San Francisco. "Nevertheless," he says, "the valley should be retained in its natural condition unless ample justification exists for changing it."



The Secretary's conclusion is: "I therefore continue this application and the rule to show cause until application can be made by the City to Congress for such action as Congress may deem proper in the premises."

Secretary Fisher was succeeded in office March 5, 1913, by Hon. Franklin K. Lane of California.

The Secretary subsequently made upon each of the maps filed by the City of San Francisco for Hetch-Hetchy reservoir site and tunnel aqueduct lines accompanying a letter from the Commissioner of the General Land Office, dated March 11, 1913, the following endorsement:

"The foregoing map, filed under the act of February 15, 1901, by the City of San Francisco, assignee of James D. Phelan, is hereby approved, subject to the filing by the City of San Francisco of such formal stipulations and the fulfillment of such conditions as may be hereafter indicated, it being understood that no permanent work of any character whatsoever shall be constructed or done and that such map is filed and approved for the purpose of enabling the City of San Francisco to protect and develop its private water rights acquired under the laws of the State of California pending action by Congress under the application of the City of San Francisco. The approval of May 11, 1908, of the Hetch-Hetchy Reservoir is hereby revoked."

### *Glacier National Park.*

The largest of our National Parks and Monuments is the Yellowstone National Park comprising 2,142,720 acres. The next in size is the Glacier National Park in Montana, comprising 981,681 acres. As we have given no description of this park heretofore, we give below some of the principal data in regard to it. (See plates 71-74.)

The park is situated in Northern Montana, 260 miles northwest of Yellowstone Park in a direct line and 447 miles by railroad. It may be reached from Belton or Midvale on the Great Northern Railway, from which descriptive matter may be obtained. The park derives its name from the fact that it contains about 80 glaciers, ranging in area from a few acres to five square miles. The park is a rugged, mountainous region contain-



ing over 250 lakes. The most noted lakes are named McDonald, St. Mary's, Louise, Iceberg, Red Eagle, Kintla, Bowman, Kootenai, Logging, Quartz, Harrison, Mackinaw and Two Medicine. The principal glaciers are Blackfoot, Grinnell, Harrison, Pumpelly, Red Eagle, Sperry and Chaney.

There is a road from Belton to the foot of Lake McDonald, a distance of about two miles. Beyond the lake, trails extend into a greater portion of the park. By a one-day trip from Lake McDonald, a person may reach Avalanche Lake, a charming body of water into which the melting snow pours its cascade. To the west of Lake McDonald, within a day's journey, lies Trout Lake, situated in an impressive glacial cirque. Another convenient trip is over the steep slope of Mount Brown to Sperry Glacier where a camp has been established for travelers. From Sperry Glacier one may continue over Gunsight Pass in the midst of superb mountain scenery, to Upper St. Mary's Lake and then to Midvale on the railroad.

The park abounds in all kinds of fish and game indigenous to the region, including bear, elk, moose, deer, mountain sheep, mountain goats, and mountain lions. In Mackinaw Lake a trout weighing 30 pounds was caught by trolling not long ago.

While it is true that all the face of nature is constantly undergoing change due to the action of the elements, yet in Glacier National Park, more than in the geologically more settled parts of the country, one sees scenery in the making. Here the great glaciers are at work at their sculpture as they were in the more inhabited parts of the continent before those parts became inhabitable; and these great primal operations of nature have a peculiar fascination for the tourist with a scientific turn of mind. Here, too, the artist, the naturalist, the sportsman, and the nature-lover generally finds that which appeals powerfully to him. To the ethnologist and the person interested in Indian life, the park also has its attraction.

When a party of eastern travelers visited the park in the summer of 1912, they were welcomed at Lake St. Mary's by the Piegan tribe of Blackfeet Indians whose reservation is not far distant. The Indians were decked out in feathers and all the aboriginal

finery of their race. Chief Big Moon, who announced himself to be a medicine man, said through an interpreter that he had been "making medicine for three days in order to insure the visitors good weather." Chief Two Guns then made a speech of welcome in these words:

"My father White Calf owned this land and these mountains" (making a sweeping gesture toward the forty majestic snow-capped peaks in view from the knoll). "My father loved these mountains. My father White Calf is dead. Before he died he gave this land, these mountains, to the white men. Now the white men have made here a place where all men, white and Indian, rich and poor, forever can come together and enjoy themselves. I, Two Guns, son of White Calf, am glad that my father gave these mountains to the white men. You come here from a far place where I have never been. I welcome you to these mountains. To-night we will come to your house and we will talk and dance and have a good time. Big Moon has made medicine. You will have fine weather. May you all have a good time. That is all I have to say."

### *Rainbow Bridge National Monument.*

In our last Annual Report we described some of the natural stone arches in the Natural Bridges National Monument in Utah, which was created in 1909. In 1910 the Government took under its protection a natural bridge larger than any of those mentioned heretofore, namely, the Rainbow Bridge in the central portion of southern Utah near Arizona. It is called the Rainbow Bridge National Monument. The records of the General Land Office of the United States Department of the Interior show that the Rainbow Bridge was discovered on August 14, 1909, by Mr. William B. Douglass, an Examiner of Surveys. The exact location of the bridge is latitude  $37^{\circ} 3' 21''$  63 north, longitude  $110^{\circ} 56' 48''$  83 west. (See plate 75.) Mr. Dougless' report says:

"Not only is this bridge the greatest known as to size, but it is more delicately proportioned than any of its rivals. A graceful, rainbow-like arch of buff sandstone, with a span of 278 feet, towers 309 feet above the bed of the small stream that winds its way through the rugged gorge below. The width is but 33 feet and the thickness of the arch only 42 feet. Like the White Canyon bridges it was formerly a tongue of sandstone projecting

from the south wall of the canyon, around the end of which surged the water until the long-continued wear undermined the rock. . . . Since the formation of the bridge the water has cut a gulch 80 feet in depth through which runs a stream of clear cold water coming down from the Navajo Mountain. . . . The bridge is located in an uninhabited part of the Navajo Indian Reservation given over to the use of the Piute Indians. Four miles to the southeast towers the Navajo Mountain. As viewed from this mountain the whole country around the bridge seems a sea of billowy sandstone cut by canyons a thousand feet in depth."

*Proposed National Park on Mount Desert Island, Maine.*

The Society has been consulted recently with regard to the generous purpose of summer residents upon the coast of Maine to offer the Federal Government in the near future a superb tract of land for a National Park on the beautiful Island of Mount Desert, where the grand coast scenery of the region culminates and where early settlement by the Jesuits and later history have given it exceptional human interest.

Mount Desert Island, which is about thirteen miles wide by sixteen long, is a boldly uplifted mass of ancient rock lying off the central part of the Maine coast in latitude  $44^{\circ} 20'$  north and longitude  $68^{\circ} 20'$  west. It is enclosed on either side by noble bays and diversified remarkably by mountains, lakes and inlets of the sea, the highest elevation on it, Green Mountain, being 1,527 feet high. It is famous as a summer resort.

A few years ago a group of summer residents there incorporated themselves under the title of the Hancock County Trustees of Public Reservations, with the object of acquiring and holding for public benefit lands important for the purpose on Mount Desert Island and in the region around it. President-emeritus Charles W. Eliot of Harvard University is President of the Association; Mr. George B. Dorr of Boston is Vice-President and executive officer; while such men as Bishop William Lawrence of Massachusetts, Dr. S. Weir Mitchell of Philadelphia, and Messrs. John S. Kennedy, David B. Ogden, John I. Kane and Henry Lane Eno of New York City have taken an active interest and part in the Association's work.



The Association now holds between 5,000 and 6,000 acres upon the island in one continuous reservation, including the highest mountain peaks and the greater part of the water-shed of the high-lying lakes between them from which the water supplies of the residential portions of the island are chiefly drawn. The area also includes much forest land, with deep valleys which offer admirable shelter for wild life, open marshes and pools suitable for wading and aquatic birds, streams on which beavers formerly built their dams and which would make fit homes for them again, and some of the best opportunities along the whole Maine coast for preserving and studying the native flora. The latter comprises, besides characteristic trees and shrubs, many plants and wild flowers which — like the Mayflower and the wild orchids of the region — are likely to become exterminated as the coast becomes more thickly populated unless protected in such shelters. This land has all been carefully selected with reference to withdrawing no good farming land from cultivation nor any sites from residence that might later prove important to the development of the Island, and the Association as a public service corporation holds it free of tax by special act of the State Legislature. The Legislature has also granted it rights which devolve upon it the protection of the Island's most important drinking-water sources.

As opportunity to do so at reasonable cost shall offer, the Association hopes to extend its ownership till it includes the whole range of bold, ice-worn granite hills, from twelve to fifteen miles in length, which extends across the Island — offering magnificent views of sea and land — together with the lakes and marshes and the one deep fiord on our Atlantic coast which lie between them. The completion of this purpose will create a wild park of remarkable beauty, unique character and great variety of landscape feature, and one that will afford exceptional opportunity for sheltering wild life and for exhibiting at its best the characteristic plant life of our northern coast and country. To assure the permanence of such a park and to place it under a control whose ability to take wise advantage of the opportunities it offers and whose sole interest in the public good shall be established on the surest footing, it is proposed to place it under the jurisdiction of the Federal Government, as a gift to the Nation.



From the Government's point of view, this is an opportunity of unusual advantage. The mountain range on the Island is not only exceedingly bold but its mountains are the only ones south of Labrador on the Atlantic coast, with the exception of a few lower peaks — such as the Gouldsboro and Camden Hills — in its vicinity. From the higher summits of these mountains one looks out over forty or more miles of sea to the horizon, while the ancient granite masses which compose them have been shaped by ice-sheet grinding into forms of striking picturesqueness. The granite soils formed at their bases and in their every hollow unite, moreover, with the varying conditions of moisture, shelter and exposure they afford to give exceptional variety and vigor to the plant life about them.

Such a park, with special portions set aside for arboretum and wild garden work, would be of the greatest value to future landscape planting along the whole Maine coast, for the trend of the coast is so largely to the eastward that what will thrive upon one portion of it will, with rare exception, thrive in suitable exposure along it all. And this coast, formed by the drowning of an old land surface by the sea, has over twenty-five hundred miles of actual length — islands included — within a straight-line distance of 180 miles from Portland eastward, the greater part of which is singularly picturesque, accessible and attractive for summer residence.

For another reason also the Island is especially appropriate for plant protection and botanical study. A book upon the Island's flora — the only one ever published on the sea-coast flora of New England from Massachusetts eastward — was published twenty years ago through President Eliot's interest in the matter, by Mr. Edward L. Rand, himself a summer resident on the island and one of the best botanists in the country. He embodied in it the results of years of observation on his own part and on that of other botanists who had spent their summers there. The material for a new and much fuller edition of this work has been slowly accumulating since that time, and studies now ranging over a period of thirty years and more will make it, when published, one of the most thorough pieces of botanical work ever accomplished in this

country. Herbarium specimens representing the plants described have already been lodged with the Gray Herbarium at Cambridge, Mass., which will catalogue them for the new edition of the book and stand permanently ready thereafter to answer questions on the Island's flora.

With regard to the value of the island for bird protection, Mr. Edward Howe Forbush of Boston, Mass.—the Massachusetts State Ornithologist, a man of wide experience and deeply interested in this field — has made a careful study of the opportunity which the island offers for the encouragement of bird life and says that these are great. It lies directly in the coast-wise stream of bird migration and is naturally visited by great numbers of northward and southward flying birds which rest there on their journey. It is also the summer home of many birds which spend the winter in the south. Moreover, whatever may be done there of this nature will be certain to arouse great interest, and be given wide publicity; and, being seen by people of education and influence coming from all portions of the country, will lead on quite certainly to the establishment of like work elsewhere.

These and other opportunities of rare interest and value this Island Park can offer, but to secure them and assure the permanence of what may be achieved it is deemed essential that the Federal Government should assume control.

In view of this and of the unique landscape character of these bold mountains by the sea; in view of the fact that such a park would be the only one which the Government yet has or will be likely to acquire on the North Atlantic coast, in contrast with the many which it now has in the far interior; in view of its accessibility by land and sea from the great eastern centers of population, and the rapidity with which these centers are growing, distances lessening and the wild regions of the country losing their wildness, it can hardly be doubted that the Government will avail itself of the generosity of the donors and for the public benefit accept the splendid gift when it is offered.

*Proposed Mount Katahdin National Park in Maine.*

A proposition for another National Park in Maine was embodied in a bill which was before the last session of Congress for

the Federal protection of the region including Mount Katahdin. This mountain, with an elevation of 5,386 feet, lies inland about 125 miles from the ocean just southeast of the intersection of the 46th parallel of north latitude and the 69th meridian of west longitude. It is a vast mass of ancient granite, lying between the east and west branches of the Penobscot River, isolated by the river valleys which enclose it, with massive forest-clad shoulders and deep basins left by ancient glaciers between them. Scenically, it is one of the most striking landscape features of the East. Around it and stretching northward to the Canadian border lies the greatest natural fish and game preserve in the eastern United States. Beyond the border, the same characteristic ice-scoured country, full of lakes and forests, marshes and streams, reaches unbroken to Hudson's Bay and Labrador. The country is so wild that in all probability it will always remain a wilderness. But civilization is pressing close around it, and its forests and wild life will be subject to destructive inroads unless something effective is done to protect them. The history of the Adirondack region in the State of New York, which we give on other pages of this Report, indicates how the wild life may be extinguished and the forests ravaged by prodigal lumbering and forest fires, even when not densely populated.

The bill introduced in Congress by the Hon. Frank E. Guernsey of Dover, Me., had the full endorsement of the State and a public sentiment not limited to the borders of that commonwealth. Mr. George B. Dorr of Boston, one of the most earnest advocates of the Mount Katahdin National Park, has said very truly that there is great present need of conserving for the future the natural resources of the Nation in beauty, in opportunity for wholesome recreative life and in the interesting wild life, particularly in the more densely populated East; and it is to be hoped that the bill which failed to become a law at the last session of Congress will address itself to the more favorable consideration of the next.



## INDIAN AFFAIRS.

*Progress of the Red Man.*

As the oldest historical landmarks in America are associated with the American Indian, everything pertaining to the red man has an historic and romantic value. Elsewhere in this Report we have referred to the ceremonies attending the inauguration of a national memorial to the Indian on Staten Island in New York Harbor on February 22, 1913, and to the changes which the Indians are undergoing under the influence of civilization. While the purity of the Indian blood is gradually diminishing by reason of the intermingling of other strains, and their characteristic modes of life are undergoing visible changes, so that it may be said that as a pure race they are diminishing, yet the total number of persons with Indian blood in their veins is increasing, and on June 30, 1912, amounted to 327,348. Besides increasing in numbers, the Indian is advancing in his intellectual and material conditions. Dr. Charles A. Eastman of Amherst, Mass., a Sioux Indian, in a letter to the New York Times of November 12, 1912, says:

“We were living the nomadic life a few years ago, with the skin or bark tepee and the dog travois. We had not even domestic animals or permanent homes. Some of us are to-day engineers and firemen on the great transcontinental lines; others are advocates of no mean ability, and yet others are ministering to the sick of your own race in the approved ways of modern medicine. There are scores successfully engaged in business and the skilled trades, and many hundreds in stock raising and agriculture. You will find men of Indian blood in the Congress of the United States and in several of the State Legislatures. Many of these men were born in the tepee. Is this not much to achieve in half a century?”

*The Indians of New York State.*

In response to an inquiry addressed to Dr. John M. Clarke, Director of the New York State Museum, in January, 1913, as to the provision made by the State of New York for the care of its Indian population, Dr. Clarke has furnished us with the following interesting information:

“In the polity of this State the Indian tribes are regarded very much as though they were aliens or foreigners, and yet wards. The State has never had a single official in charge of their affairs or of their reservations. The Governor does appoint, with the consent of the Senate, certain agents for some of the tribes. Thus, the Onondagas have two agents, one located on the Onondaga reservation and one on the Cattaraugus reservation. There is also an attorney for the Seneca Nation and for the St. Regis tribe.

“The duties of the agents and attorneys are not altogether alike. The agent turns in an annual enumeration of the Indians he represents and distributes State moneys to the members of the tribe. They are supposed to protect the rights and interests of the tribes they represent. The attorneys, on the other hand, are advisers of the Indians in their internal relations and controversies and are their prosecuting officers. The salaries attached to these positions are almost nominal, running from \$150 to \$200 a year, which is sufficient indication of the amount of labor and responsibility devolving upon these appointees. Only the tribes mentioned have representatives appointed by State authority and it may therefore be said that the other tribes in this State are without any official State representative.

“It follows from this statement that there is no official annual report on the state of the Indians in New York, and it may specially concern you to know that within the past year or so the long-standing Committees on Indian Affairs of the Senate and Assembly have been abolished.

“There are eight Indian reservations in this State: the Onondaga, Oneida, Tuscarora, Tonawanda, Shinnecock, St. Regis, Allegany and Cattaraugus, which have a total of 88,076 acres. The 1910 census gives the following population of these reservations:

Onondaga . . . . .	565
Oneida . . . . .	.....
Tuscarora . . . . .	417
Tonawanda . . . . .	497
Shinnecock . . . . .	.....
St. Regis . . . . .	1,249
Allegany . . . . .	1,627
Cattaraugus . . . . .	1,374

“The Oneidas have either not been reported upon or have been lost in the enumeration by virtue of having no special agent, and

the Shinnecocks have, I believe, been dissolved as a tribe by the courts, their blood having become so thoroughly commingled with the negro blood as to have lost its identity. The total population as given above is 5,729, which is an increase of nearly 2,000 since the year 1855."

### *The Oldest Indian.*

On pages 273-4 we have referred to the Blackfeet Indians of the Glacier reservation in Montana. To that tribe is credited the oldest living American, Wah-hah-gun-tah, Chief Firemaker of the Blackfeet. In November, 1912, he attracted public notice by his preparations to visit the City of Chicago, Ill., at which time it was stated that he was 131 years old. He is believed to be the oldest human being in the world. He was born in the region of the present Glacier National Park in 1781, according to his best calculation. He visited President Jefferson in the White House and still remembers the incidents of his call. The Indian medicine men have told him that he would live forever. As to the accuracy of the statement that he is 131 years old, it is to be noted that the Indians do not keep parish registers of births, marriages and deaths, and their chronology is a matter of memory or tradition. Nevertheless, the imputed age of Wah-hah-gun-tah is not improbable. According to the United States Census for 1900, Governor Blacksnake of the Senecas was 132 years old when he died. Mr. Arthur C. Parker, New York State Archæologist, who is of Indian descent, informs us that his own grandfather's uncle Samuel lived to be 115 years old. Mr. Parker also has a memorandum of another Indian who died at the age of 120 years. He says: "There are many records of Indians who were over 100 years of age. There is no reason why, with out-door life and habits and not suffering from diseases of house life Indians should not live at least seven score years." (See plate 76.)

### *Indian Monuments.*

The breaking of the ground on Staten Island in New York Harbor on February 22, 1913, for a national monument to the American Indian, is a significant indication of the growing popular interest in the red man.



The first monument to an American Indian erected by white men in this country so far as we know was the monument to the friendly Uncas, "the last of the Mohicans," over his grave in Norwich, Conn. President Andrew Jackson laid the cornerstone in 1833, and the ceremony was further dignified by the presence of Vice-President Van Buren, the Secretary of War, the Secretary of the Navy, the Secretary of State, the Governor of the State and other distinguished men. Several years elapsed, however, before the monument was built, and that was accomplished by the ladies who raised the necessary money by a fair held on October 15, 1840, in honor of Harrison and Tyler. The obelisk was erected and dedicated July 4, 1842. The monument bears the single word "Uncas." It stands in the Sachems' Burying Ground on Sachem Street near Washington Street.

The second Indian monument was dedicated July 4, 1841, to the memory of Miantonomoh, the Narragansett chief whom Uncas slew. It was erected on Sachem's Plain on the west bank of the Shetucket River a short distance north of Norwich, Conn., at a place formerly marked by a mound of stones deposited by Indians. The spot is believed to have been associated with the capture of Miantonomoh by Uncas, but whether it was the burial place of the chief is in doubt. The monument consists of a cube five feet square on a base which raises it to a height of eight feet. It bears the simple inscription "Miantonomoh, 1643." It was erected by a few citizens chiefly through the efforts of Mr. W. C. Gilman. The monument was moved in 1904 to a little cliff about 150 feet from its former location, and to the inscription was added: "Placed here by the Society of Colonial Wars, 1904."

The third monument to an Indian was erected in 1852 in Fort Hill Cemetery in Auburn, N. Y., to the memory of Tah-gah-jute, or Logan, the friendly Cayuga chief. It was erected by popular subscription chiefly through the efforts of Benjamin Franklin Hall,\* one of the Trustees of Fort Hill Cemetery. The stone monument, fifty-six feet high, bears as its inscription a quotation from the Indian's pathetic speech after his family had been slain

---

\* Judge Hall, father of the Secretary of this Society, was at different times member of the New York State Legislature, Mayor of Auburn, and Chief Justice of Colorado. He was the devoted friend of the Indians in both the east and the west.

by the white race which he had befriended: "Who is there to mourn for Logan?"

Among other monuments to individual Indians or representing Indian life may be mentioned the following:

At Fort Madison, Puget Sound, fifteen miles northwest of Seattle, Washington, is a monument to the memory of Seattle (or See-aa-thl), the chief of the Duwamish or Squamish Indians after whom the city is named. It was erected in 1890. It is of Italian marble, seven feet high, with a base or pedestal surmounted by a cross bearing the letters "I. H. S." On one side of the monument is the following inscription:

SEATTLE

Chief of the Squamish and Allied Tribes,  
Died June 7th, 1866.  
The firm Friend of the Whites, and  
for Him the City of Seattle was  
Named by its Founders.

On the State Reservation at the head of Lake George in Caldwell, N. Y., is a bronze statue of the Indian Chief Hendrick, and General Johnson, by Mr. Albert Weinert, erected in 1903 by the Society of Colonial Wars.

Mr. Hermon A. MacNeil of College Point, N. Y., has executed monuments representing the Coming of the White Man, in City Park, Portland, Oregon; the Sun Vow ((three copies) for Mr. Shaw of Chicago, the Corcoran Art Gallery in Washington, D. C., and Mr. W. T. Evans of Montclair, N. J.; the Primitive Chant, in the Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md., and many statuettes.

Mr. Cyrus E. Dallin has executed the Appeal to the Great Spirit in Boston, Mass., the Medicine Man in Philadelphia and the Signal of Peace in Chicago, Ill., and at the St. Louis exposition of 1904 had a model of the Protest of the Sioux.

Mr. H. K. Bush-Brown of Washington, has modeled the Buffalo Hunt which was exhibited at the Jamestown Exposition in 1907. It represents an Indian on horseback attacking a buffalo. His statue of Mary Jemison in Letchworth Park, N. Y., depicts a captive white girl in Indian costume.

In Central Park, New York City, is the Indian Hunter, executed in 1866 by Mr. J. Q. A. Ward.

Other sculptors of Indian subjects are Mr. Sherry E. Fry of New York, Mr. John J. Boyle of New York, and Miss Kimball.

*The Indian on American Coinage.*

But before any monument was erected to the memory of the American Indian, he was recognized on the coinage of some of the young states of the Union, notably Massachusetts and New York. On a large copper coin of Massachusetts when State coinage was allowable, a full length Indian with bow and arrow was depicted.

In the early New York coinage we find the Indian distinctly associated with the idea of Liberty — an association which fell into disuse and was resumed somewhat accidentally, or incidentally, many years later. On a large copper coin issued by New York State in 1787, a full length Indian is represented surrounded by the motto “*Liber Natus Libertatem Defendo*,” meaning “Born free I defend liberty.”

The Indian idea, but not the Indian himself, first appeared in the national coinage on the small cent of 1859. Under date of November 4, 1858, Mr. James Ross Snowden, Director of the Philadelphia Mint, in a letter to the Secretary of the Treasury, Hon. Newell Cobb, enclosing a specimen of the forthcoming coin of 1859, wrote: “The obverse, it will be seen, presents an ideal head of America — the drooping plumes of the North American Indian giving it the character of North America.”

This design has popularly been called the “Indian head;” but it is to be observed that the head was not that of an Indian at all, but an ideal head, bearing the word “Liberty” on the head-band as on the old-fashioned big copper cents. Only the head-dress of feathers on the small cent was Indian, and thus, quite unintentionally, apparently, the Indian idea was brought again into association with the idea of Liberty.

A few years ago Mr. August St. Gaudens was invited by the Director of the United States Mint to model a new design after the pattern used on the small cent, the intention being to continue to use it on the cent; but it was such a fine piece of work that the authorities of the Treasury thought it should not be put upon such a humble piece and it was placed on the Eagle. Again, this was not an Indian head, but an ideal head with the Liberty head-band and Indian head-dress like that on the small cent.



To complete the series, the Treasury Department engaged Mr. Bela L. Pratt to make a design for the Half Eagle and Quarter Eagle. This is a genuine Indian head, the first to appear upon the *national* coinage.

On Washington's Birthday, 1913, at the Indian monument ceremonies on Staten Island, the President of this Society was accorded by the Director of the United States Mint, Hon. George E. Roberts, the honor of distributing the first 500 examples of the new five cent nickel designed by Mr. James Earle Fraser of New York. The first was handed to President Taft and the others were given to the Indians and official guests present. On the new nickel, the Indian head replaces the head of the Goddess of Liberty which was on the obverse of the old nickel. It is in profile, and the design shows the head feathers, the coarse, half-braided hair, and the thin, seamed face. The word "Liberty" is printed aslant in the design of this side of the coin, and down at the base in small, compressed numerals is "1913." On the reverse, the familiar wreath and "V" of the old coin are superseded by a finely sculptured American bison. In the top margin over his back are the words "United States of America," and in extremely fine letters the motto "E Pluribus Unum." At the base in very small letters are the words "Five Cents." On both sides the lettering has been subordinated to the pictorial designs.

## ADVERTISING SIGNS AT HOME AND ABROAD.

### *Fresh Impulse to Regulation — General Consideration.*

During the past year a fresh impulse to the regulation of advertising signs in New York has been given by the reports of two municipal commissions and the appointment of a third to inquire further into the subject and make recommendations.

For several years past, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society has advocated the control of what is popularly called the "poster nuisance" by means of State laws and City ordinances, and the taxation of bill-boards after the method pursued in France and elsewhere abroad, and it hails with hope the fresh impulse given to the movement during the past year.

The basis of our argument for the regulation of these signs is, first, the right of every individual to the immunity of his senses from assault. Every citizen is entitled by nature and the Constitution to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness. It would seem, therefore, as if the immunity of the senses from violence were a natural right of which the individual could not be deprived except for the public welfare of the greater number. The sense of hearing may not be offended by unnecessary noises. The sense of smell may not be violated by offensive odors. The sense of taste may not be assailed by the introduction, against one's will, of offensive flavors in potable water. The sense of touch may not be violated by the laying of hands upon the person. In many ways, the law recognizes the right of the unobstructed use of the sense of sight. But the bill-board nuisance raises the question whether this last sense is not entitled to greater protection, for it is through this sense, more than others, that the mind and emotions are reached. And the essence of this offense is that it is forced upon one. If a man buys a newspaper or a magazine, he may read the advertisements or not, as he chooses. If a street-peddler offers him a handbill, he may decline it; it is not allowable for the peddler to thrust his handbill upon the unwilling person. Why, then, may it not be asked, should bill-board advertisers be allowed to force their advertisements upon the sight?

These advertisements are not designed primarily for the public welfare. They are designed primarily for private gain. They are not an unavoidable public necessity. It is possible that some of them subserve the public good, but it may well be questioned whether a majority of them do so. In the report of the Commissioner of Accounts to the Mayor of the City of New York mentioned hereafter, the Commissioner says of the bill-boards of that City:

“Except in the outlying districts bill-boards are rarely used by the merchants of the City for advertising purposes. Invariably the advertisements are made up of the following: Whiskies, Wines, Beers, Gins, Tobacco, Cigarettes, Patent Medicines, Teas, Chewing Gum, Soaps, Breakfast Foods, Amusements.”

Many of the signs are offensive directly and by suggestion, and force upon the minds of men and women in mixed public

company ideas which it would be grossly vulgar for them to discuss orally, and which, indeed, are discussed in private life only on necessary occasion. An enormous illuminated sign in New York harbor proclaims, not only to home-coming Americans who are somewhat inured to such offenses, but also to foreigners first visiting the City, an alleged remedy for sluggishness in the operation of one of the natural functions. The advertisement of a certain brand of tobacco containing the picture of a bull was so offensive in detail to many people that when it was displayed in the Fifth Avenue stages it aroused a protest which resulted in the removal of all advertising signs from the stages, and the essential modification of the sign elsewhere. A poster which has been placarded all over the City during the past year to advocate a patent medicine represents a woman sticking out her tongue which is supposed to indicate the state of her health. (See plate 39.)

Most of the public advertisements are offensive aesthetically, and we believe that in many cases the psychological effect is bad. The object of an advertisement is to tempt. If the advertisements of liquor and drugs are effective they are effective as incitements to the use of the thing advertised. And it is to be inferred that they are thus effective, otherwise the proprietors of the articles advertised would not pay great sums for the advertisements. If the Government can control the use of liquor and cigars by licenses, it would seem logical to place a tax upon that which incites to the use of the licensed articles.

Another reason why it seems to be proper to tax advertising signs is that they exercise what is, in effect, a public franchise. If bill-boards were erected on the edge of a man's private property facing inward, the public could not complain of what he chose to paint on the inside of his board. But the value of a bill-board is that it faces outward and projects its influence beyond the private property of the owner. In other words, by the physical vibrations of light, the advertisement is propelled out into the public places and thoroughfares, which would seem to be as real a use of public property as the erection of telegraph wires or the laying of railroad tracks in the streets. The question may well be asked, therefore, if it is not a public franchise, and susceptible of treatment as such.



These signboards are nuisances in many ways. They are dangerous to life and limb. They interfere with the fire-protection to adjacent property. They invite the commission of nuisances and crimes by the harborage which they frequently afford. They are unsanitary and militate against the public health. They promote the propagation of flies and the spread of disease. They are abominably unsightly and mar the environment of parks and public places upon the embellishment of which the people have spent large amounts of money. On the street-car lines having fixed stations — the elevated and subway lines — they not only disfigure property but they are so numerous that they interfere with the ready recognition of the station-signs erected for the guidance of the traveling public.

We have suggested to the Mayor's Bill-board Advertising Commission that signboards and posters should be subjected to three kinds of regulation, namely, prohibition, censorship and taxation.

Prohibition should be applied to signboards which are dangerous or are nuisances.

Censorship should be applied to the exclusion of abominations.

Taxation should be applied to allowable bill-boards and to the signs thereon which pass the censorship.

We have also suggested that if constitutional difficulties be found in the way of taxing the signs, the end might be attained by taxing the property upon which the signs are erected at an increased valuation, based on the earning power of the signboard.

### *Report of Commissioner Raymond B. Fosdick.*

As we have said above, the first special stimulus to the movement for the regulation of the billboard nuisance in New York during the past year was given by a report made to Mayor Gaynor on August 27, 1912, by Hon. Raymond B. Fosdick, Commissioner of Accounts. This report was the result of an investigation provoked by the numerous complaints which had reached the Commissioner's office concerning nuisances in connection with billboards. Some of these nuisances were found upon investigation to be of an aggravated nature. For instance, on one block on Riverside Drive, the most picturesque and one of the most

fashionable drives in the City, a large billboard, erected in violation of the law, shut out from the lower floors of the residences on the two adjoining streets the entire view of the Drive, both north and south. At the base of the signs unsanitary rubbish had collected. In another case, a large sign with a metal front and metallic frame was found standing on the top of a building in such a way as to prevent escape in case of fire by the ladder leading from the fire escape. In several cases there were evidences that the space in the rear of the signs had been used for toilet purposes and the odors emanating from them were nauseating. At the base of others, tin cans, stones, dirt, paper, dead dogs, and other refuse were accumulated. In 412 out of 500 cases examined, the first regulation of the code in regard to the height above the ground of billboards of certain materials were found violated. In fact, there was a general disregard of the moderate regulations which now exist.

The Commissioner estimates that there are about 3,700 billboards in the City, 25 per cent. of which are of the "double-decker" character — that is, two signs each ten feet high, placed one above the other, making about 4,600 facings for advertisements. An estimate based upon the actual measurements of 1,309 of these signs indicates that there are 3,800,000\* square feet of surface for billboard advertising in the City.

The billboard companies charge for the use of this space, when it is used for bill-posting, from one to two and a half cents per square foot per month, or from twelve to thirty cents per square foot per annum. For painted signs the charge averages about 18 cents per square foot per annum. These rates are charged in ordinary locations, but the rates in choice locations, such as public squares and the intersections of principal streets, are much higher. It is estimated that the annual gross revenue from these advertising privileges is approximately \$1,000,000. This applies only to billboards and does not include "sky-signs" which are erected on the walls or roofs of buildings, or electric light signs, or advertising in street cars. The report of the Commission on New Sources

---

\* According to the report of the Commission of New Sources of City Revenue, 385,955 square feet of bill-boards were erected in 1911 alone.

of City Revenue, mentioned hereafter, shows that the receipts of the different street railway companies for display advertising during the year 1910 were \$1,010,449.

*Report of Commission on New Sources of City Revenue.*

The Commission last mentioned was appointed by the Mayor of New York pursuant to a resolution of the Board of Estimate and Apportionment adopted January 19, 1911. The Commission consisted of Messrs. Edgar J. Levey, Chairman (now deceased), Joseph French Johnson, Wm. Jay Schiefflin, F. S. Tomlin, Robert S. Binkerd, and Robert B. McIntyre, Secretary. On January 11, 1913, the Commission rendered an extremely valuable report to the Mayor, in which, among other things, it recommended that adequate equal annual payments be required for the privilege of erecting and maintaining billboards and signs. In the reports of both Commissioner Fosdick and the City Revenue Commission, interesting facts are given concerning the regulation of signs in foreign countries and the attempts made in the same direction in various Cities in the United States.

*New York City's Billboard Advertising Commission.*

Following Commissioner Fosdick's report in 1912, Mayor Gaynor, in December, appointed a Commission to deal specifically with the outdoor advertising problem. This body, called the Mayor's Billboard Advertising Commission, consists of Mr. Robert Grier Cooke, Chairman; Mr. Albert S. Bard, Secretary; Mr. Reginald P. Bolton, a Trustee of this Society; Mr. Ingalls Kimball; Col. Henry W. Sackett, a Vice-President of this Society; Mr. Walter Stabler and Mr. Edmund B. Wells.

This Commission has taken up its work in earnest and has already held several public hearings at which the representatives of all interests have been given ample opportunity to present their views. Its large task, however, is only just begun, and it will probably be some time before it is concluded. It will have the advantage of the pioneer work already performed by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, the American Civic Association, the Municipal Art Society of New York, the Tax



Reform Association of New York, the National Highways Protective Society, the Commissioner of Accounts, the City Revenue Commission, and various civic leagues throughout the country, but to collate and systematize the information about the subject in the United States and foreign countries and to evolve a scheme of control which will be constitutional and effective will require not only a great deal of time but the exercise of the highest legal talent as well as public spirit. With the knowledge which we have of the personnel of this Commission we are warranted in entertaining confident expectations of good results.

*Exclusion of Advertising from New York Subways.*

On March 4, 1913, the Public Service Commission of the First District (New York City) approved and on March 19 signed the long pending contracts between the City and the New York and Interborough Rapid Transit Company and the New York Municipal Railway Co. (Brooklyn Rapid Transit) which contained the following article, numbered LXIII in both contracts:

"No part of the railroad or stations or other appurtenances thereof shall be used for advertising purposes, except that the lessee may use the structure for posting necessary information for the public relative to the running of trains and to the operation of the railroad; nor shall any trade, traffic or occupation, other than required for the operation of the railroad be permitted thereon or in the stations thereof, except such sale of newspapers and periodicals as may from time to time, always with the right of revocation, be permitted by the Commission. In case the present provisions of the Rapid Transit Act in respect of advertising or the carrying on of any trade, traffic or occupation are amended, the Commission, under rules and regulations to be prescribed by it, may permit the lessee to carry on such advertising of such trade, traffic or occupation in accordance with the Rapid Transit Act as it may be amended from time to time.

"The lessee shall, under regulations (including the form of contract) prescribed by the Commission, advertise for proposals for the privilege of selling newspapers and periodicals in the stations of the railroad in such manner as to permit of the contracting for such privilege separately for each news stand."

*Exclusion of Advertisements from Chicago Street Cars.*

During the past year, the "poster war" has been waged effectively in the City of Chicago, and on July 1, 1912, the City

Council passed almost unanimously an ordinance prohibiting street railway lines, both surface and elevated, from displaying advertising of any kind in the cars. The ordinance, which went into effect soon after its adoption, is drastic, preventing even the advertisements of amusement parks. The Council took the ground that the car companies' franchises allowed them to operate transportation lines only and did not allow them to enter the advertising field. The law also prohibits the display of advertising matter in stations and on platforms of stations. It was bitterly opposed by the transportation companies.

The Municipal Art League is active in opposing the illegal posting of campaign bills, etc., in that city.

*Proposed Taxation of Railroad Advertising.*

On March 17, 1913, the Hon. George F. Small of Buffalo, N. Y., introduced in the Assembly a bill to amend the general business law "in relation to persons conducting the business of furnishing advertising on railroad cars." The bill contains the following provision:

"Every corporation operating a street surface railroad, steam railroad or subway railroad receiving money for advertising or for doing an advertising business in the State of New York shall, in respect of such business, be under the supervision of the Secretary of State. Each such company must make an accounting to the Secretary of State annually, on the first day of January, of all moneys received for advertising in its cars or upon any property owned or controlled by it, and shall, within thirty days thereafter, pay to the Secretary of State a tax hereby imposed of ten per centum of the gross receipts from such source during the year. The Secretary of State shall appoint an inspector of advertising, at the salary of \$2,500 annually, and traveling expenses, to be paid as other salaries and expenses in the office of such Secretary. It shall be the duty of such inspector to oversee and inspect cars and property of any such company having advertising matter displayed thereon or therein. Any such company failing to make the report or pay the tax herein imposed, or wilfully omitting to include in said account any item of receipts for advertising during the year for which the account is rendered, shall suffer a penalty of fifty dollars for each offence." \*

---

\* The bill failed to pass.

*Value of Bill-posting Industry in England.*

In an investigation which we made a few years ago into the subject of bill-posting, a division of opinion developed as to whether out-door advertising was profitable to them; and this is still an open question. But there seems to be little doubt as to the profit accruing to those who conduct the billboard and poster business, judging from the earnestness with which they oppose billboard regulation. An interesting indication of the extent of the bill-posting industry in England was recently given in a cable despatch from London to the New York *Herald* of December 22, 1912. The despatch says in part:

"America now threatens to capture the most important part of this country's bill-posting industry, which represents an annual expenditure of \$15,000,000. Mr. Edward W. Block, the foreign manager of the National Printing and Engraving Company of Chicago, who left for the United States aboard the *Oceanic*, has already obtained orders from seventy-four British firms for posters to be designed and printed in America, and next year expects to do better still."

*Advertising Signs in England and France.*

A contributor signing the initials "R. E." in the London *Spectator* for September 28, 1912, gives the following interesting statement of recent developments in France and England on the subject of outdoor advertising and the disfigurement of scenery:

People who treat the disfigurement of public prospects as an inevitable evil when encountered on the daily round are apt to resent the eyesores as intolerable affronts when they are in quest of pleasure. This year the holiday makers will have recollections, more or less vague, of measures taken to give them relief, and will wonder why, in spite of the promise, they are still plagued. Many will think of the account published in July of the drastic legislation in the French Chamber by which field affiches are to be taxed out of existence, and some, perhaps, recollect that when Captain Murray shortly after asked our own Chancellor of the Exchequer whether he would not follow the good example, Mr. Lloyd George declared that he was "in complete sympathy with the object that prompted the questions." Others again will remember seeing paragraph after paragraph in the papers announcing that this or that English County Council had framed by-laws



under the Advertisements Regulation Act of 1907 which forbid the "exhibition of any advertisement, visible from any highway" (including railways, rivers, buildings, or footpaths), "and so placed as to disfigure the natural beauty of the landscape."

The enactments that have been noted are only the latest developments in a series that have been passed within the past seven years. In France the beginning is to be found in the Law of April 21st, 1906, "Providing for the protection of sites and natural 'monuments' of artistic character." Under this act, Commissions are constituted for each Department, consisting of the Prefect, the Chief Engineer, the Head of the Forest and Water Departments, two members of the Council General, and five persons of distinction in art, science and literature. The function of this Commission is to frame a list of "lands" the preservation of which may have a general interest from the artistic or picturesque point of view. This having been done, the owners are "invited" to enter into an engagement not to destroy or alter the condition or aspect of the scheduled spots without the special leave of the Commission and the sanction of the Minister of Fine Arts. Should the owner fail to accept the "invitation," the Prefect of the Department or the Mayor of the Commune is empowered to take measures for the expropriation of any property designated by the Commission as proper to be scheduled.

So far the system is only an extension of the principle of our own Ancient Monuments Act and of the practice of the "National Trust." It includes natural objects "which have an aspect worthy of being preserved." It decentralizes control.

The "sites" having thus been saved, the next step was to obtain legal powers for preventing defacement. These were readily granted by the Legislature. The law of April 20th, 1910, prohibits advertising within a zone to be defined by a prefectural order.

A basis of principle was thus surely laid. But the scope of its application was narrow, and the process of "scheduling" was, by the nature of the case, slow. Meanwhile the larger evil called aloud for remedy. It was at this point that the Government and Legislature had recourse to the prompt and drastic method of taxation. The Statement of Objects and Reasons given by M. Klotz, the Minister of Finance, tells the whole story. "It is intolerable that *entrepreneurs de publicité* should prevent *promeneurs* from enjoying the beauty of scenery. That beauty is part of the national patrimony."

"It appears that an immediate result may be reached by imposing on the advertisements in question a tax which would have

in some sort a prohibitive character, and, as the injury done by the advertisements is proportionate to their size, the tax must be progressive." The scale varies from 50 francs a year per square metre for notices below six square metres in superficies to 400 francs per square metre for those above 20 square metres. The owner of the site would share the responsibility of the person erecting the notices, and is liable further to a special duty on his gains from this source.

It remains only to record that the Chamber of Deputies on the 8th July, and the Senate three days after, adopted the Government proposal unanimously and without discussion. On the 12th it was promulgated. The only modification was the postponement to July 1st, 1915, of its enforcement in the case of current contracts. But this exemption does not apply to advertisements on the scheduled sites.

It must be explained that the tax will fall only on advertisements exhibited at a distance of 100 metres from an inhabited place (*agglomération de maisons et de bâtiments*), and that advertisements on walls of houses or enclosures are exempt.

Although our neighbors have led the way in employing taxation as a means of repression, England may claim priority in the policy of regulation. After fourteen years of patient effort, the Scapa Society had the satisfaction of seeing the principle it advocated adopted, with general good will, in the Advertisements Regulation Act of 1907. This goes very far indeed beyond the limits to which French legislation is confined. It empowers local authorities to frame by-laws "for regulating, restricting, or preventing the exhibition of advertisements in such manner or by such means as to affect injuriously the amenities of a public park or pleasure promenade or to disfigure the natural beauty of a landscape." It is only now that local authorities are showing a general disposition to avail themselves of the provisions of the law. The delay was not due to indifference. For several years the Home Office was naturally reluctant to sanction by-laws which followed the simple wording of the section. The method preferred, and indeed prescribed, by the Home Office was that of scheduling defined areas; and no surprise need be felt that the Council, say, of such a county as Devonshire, could not easily prepare a list of all the spots which should be saved from disfigurement. The three Lake Counties found a way out of the difficulty by scheduling parishes by the dozen; but though this was approved at Whitehall, it was intimated that regions to which Nature was less prodigal in gifts must catalogue their treasures. Happily the Hants County Council was able to propose an arrangement which found favor with the

Secretary of State. Their by-law ordains that "no advertisement shall be exhibited on any hoarding, stand, or other erection visible from any public highway (whether carriage way, bridle way, or foot way) and so placed as to disfigure the natural beauty of the landscape." The way being thus opened, other local authorities have followed the lead, the by-law in the later forms being improved by the insertion of words specifically including the view from railways, rivers and public places. The process of protection being once started it will go on apace. It is worthy of note that famous pleasure resorts such as Scarborough and historic cities such as Exeter have been able to schedule fairly extensive areas.

## SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION IN GREAT BRITAIN.

### *Peace Centenary and Sulgrave Manor.*

Traditions of blood relationship give to the people of the United States a peculiar interest in the movement to preserve the landmarks of Great Britain, and it has been gratifying to learn that during the past two years a special effort has been made to preserve Sulgrave Manor, the home of the ancestral Washingtons, in connection with the rounding out of the first century of unbroken peace between Great Britain and the United States. There are several buildings in England which appeal strongly to American sentiment on account of their connection with American history. Among them may be mentioned the home of Bradford at Austerfield; the home of Brewster at Scrooby; the Guild Hall in Boston in which the Puritans who tried to escape to Holland were imprisoned; the Washington house in Washington village near Durham; the Washington houses in Sulgrave and Brington; the Sulgrave, Brington and Purleigh Churches,\* etc. Of the churches, the Purleigh Church is most in need of attention, for according to our last advices its tower was so insecure and crumbling that its chimes could not be rung. There is no danger to the Guild Hall at Boston, as it is a public building.

Of the ancestral Washington homes, that at Sulgrave is probably the best known and most frequently visited. At the time of

---

\* For an extended description of George Washington's English antecedents and associated landmarks see our Seventeenth Annual Report (1912).



the World's Fair in St. Louis, 1904, there was a report in England that the Sulgrave Manor House was to be purchased for erection in St. Louis, but although, as inquiry showed, a dealer either had an option to buy the house or was in treaty to do so, nothing came of it. Since then, there have been periodical rumors in England that the house was to be purchased, but they have been regarded locally as due to the prospecting of speculative agents, and little attention has been paid to them. At the present time, however, we are led to believe that the international committee for the celebration of the completion of a century of peace among English-speaking peoples is seriously fostering the idea of the purchase of the building and its preservation *in situ* as a public monument to the ties of friendship which bind our two countries together. This proposition was publicly alluded to at the time of the meeting of the British Committee held in the Mansion House in London on December 18, 1912, and presided over by the Lord Mayor of London. At the same time, it was generously proposed that a monument to George Washington be erected in Westminster Abbey or Westminster Hall. The plans of the British committee also include lectureships at the principal universities, prizes for essays on Anglo-American relations, and new school readers.

It is estimated that for these purposes from \$250,000 to \$300,000 will be necessary, and substantial subscriptions have already been received.

The Hon. Whitelaw Reid, American Ambassador to Great Britain, who died on December 15, 1912, had expected to attend the meeting above referred to and had written a letter in which he said:

"The physicians will not consent to my attending the public meeting at the Mansion House to help start your movement for celebrating the 100th anniversary of peace between our two countries. I especially wished to be present because I regard this as an event of enormous importance, and I think that failure to give it such a celebration as should challenge the attention of the whole world would be a crime."

Earl Grey, who outlined the plan for the celebration, referring to the question which had arisen between the United States and Great Britain in regard to discriminations in the matter of tolls

by the United States in favor of American vessels passing through the Panama Canal, said that he could not forget that he was speaking at a moment when difficulties had arisen in respect to the interpretation of an Anglo-American treaty, but his experience in America had taught him "to know Americans too well not to have implicit confidence in their sense of national honor and fairness and in their desire to settle each question as it arises with the same regard for the rights of others that we claim to accord ourselves."

### *Plans for Beautifying London.*

At a meeting of the London Society, presided over by the Lord Mayor of London in the Mansion House in that City on Saturday, February 1, 1913, ambitious plans for beautifying the City were outlined.

Lord Curzon said that the object of that society was to make London beautiful where beauty did not already exist, and to keep it beautiful where it already was so. His remarks, as summarized in a cable despatch in the New York *Herald* of February 2, were to the effect that London was beautiful already by fits and starts, in nooks and corners, in parts and sections. There were deformities in the figure of London, there were plague spots on the skin of London which all would like to see removed, and the London Society was to be the physician which was to give the prescription. London had never been to the Englishmen exactly what Paris was to the Frenchman or what Berlin was increasingly becoming to the German. The Englishman preferred to think of rustic villages, and his first idea was to get away from London. His dream of the London of the future looked to the south of the river. He would like to make a clean sweep and have a large conception.

Sir Aston Webb said that the society desired to see the Thames on the south side embanked from Westminster to Southwark Cathedral. If that were done the Thames would be the noblest river passing through the noblest capital of any empire. Another thing they would like to see was a great thoroughfare from the southern end of Westminster Bridge and forming a short and direct communication between the City and the west.

*Rumored Sales of Historic Properties.*

During the past few years, several buildings in England besides the Sulgrave Manor Hall before mentioned have been the subject of rumored sales to Americans for transportation to the United States. The historic Tattershall Castle in Lincolnshire was one such building. In February, 1913, it was stated in the public press that a well-known American has offered to buy the Tithe Barn at Maidstone with the idea of bringing it to this country.\* It is over 600 years old, and the fear that it will be lost to England has caused much agitation among archaeologists there. We are frank to say that we have little sympathy with projects for the removal of historic buildings from one country to another. It sometimes becomes necessary, as has been the case many times in the United States, to move an historic building from its original site to a neighboring place to prevent its destruction, but the deliberate buying of an historic building for removal to another country merely for the sake of possession violates an instinctive sense of propriety. The traditions of an historical building are so intimately related to its original location, that to take the building away from its site depreciates the historical value of both building and site, for neither, separated from the other, can be the same as it was when the two were joined together.

This is true, in perhaps a lesser degree, with works of art and portable decorations; but long established custom has countenanced the transfer of works of art from one country to another; and while a country cannot but look with regret upon the loss of great paintings, sculptures, tapestries, and rare books which may go beyond its borders, yet such changes of ownership conduce to the dissemination of culture, and have come to be looked upon as natural and proper.

Nevertheless, even with this justification, one cannot but sympathize with the national regret which was felt at the sale and

---

\* A cable despatch from London, dated March 29, 1913, stated that the Mayor of Maidstone had started a fund for the purpose of buying and preserving the building and that at that time \$3,500 of the requisite \$8,000 had been secured. At a meeting of the Maidstone Town Council April 30, the Mayor announced that the local Government Board had empowered the Council to borrow \$10,000, to be repaid in sixty years, to enable it to purchase the Tithe Barn. The Council intends to use the building as a fire station.



removal of the famous Globe Room in the summer of 1912, and which was doubtless stirred by the announcement made on February 26, 1913, that a well known art dealer of London and New York had purchased Rotherwas, the historic seat of the Bodenham family, near Hereford, chiefly for the sake of removing to America its marvelous paneling of the Elizabethan, Jacobean and Queen Anne periods. Rotherwas is mentioned in Domesday Book, and has belonged to the Bodenhams since the reign of Henry I. The last member of the family, Count Lubinski Bodenham, died in 1912.\*

Other historic properties announced for sale during the past year are Hastings Castle and Stonehenge. Happily there appears to be no danger of the architectural and archaeological relics of these properties being removed.†

The ruined castle of Hastings, situated on the highest point of Western Hill, on the extreme southeastern coast of England, is said to be the first Norman castle founded in England. It is seven miles from the field on which William the Conqueror effected his conquest. An inscription on the Bayeux tapestry says: "William ordered a castle to be dug at Hastings." At Hastings Castle the first tourney in England, presided over by Adela, the daughter of the Conqueror, was held, and from its walls King John issued his historic proclamation of the "Sovereignty of the Seas." Thomas à Becket was the first dean of the Castle Chapel, and William of Wykeham was one of its prebendaries. The owner of Hastings Castle, the Earl of Chichester, according to a cable despatch from London, dated July 25, 1912, intended to offer the property for sale at auction. The Earl's family, the Pelhams, have owned this once famous Norman stronghold since the begin-

---

\* The New York *Times* of April 9, 1913, contained an announcement of the exhibition of Rotherwas banquet hall in the Charles Galleries at No. 718 Fifth Avenue, New York.

† On May 28, 1913, the House of Lords discussed the question whether rich Americans should be allowed to buy up England's ancient monuments and archaeological treasures. The debate was on the detail stage of the Ancient Monuments bill, which is a measure for the further protection of monuments of "historic, architectural, traditional, artistic, or archaeological interest." Lord Eversley moved for the insertion of a clause providing that the sale of any ancient monument which was to be removed from the United Kingdom should be declared void, but Lord Beauchamp, on behalf of the Government, refused to accept the proposed clause.

ning of the fifteenth century. Local opinion seems in favor of its being purchased by the Hastings Corporation, to be in the keeping and enjoyment of the public forever.

A despatch from London dated February 22, 1913, announced that Sir Edmund Antrobus was selling his Wiltshire property, which includes the famous Druidic remains of Stonehenge. We are happy to learn that Sir Edmund has made the sale conditional on Stonehenge being preserved for the nation.

*The National Trust for Places of Historic Interest or Natural Beauty.*

Probably the most effective agency in Great Britain for the conservation of that Nation's landmarks is the National Trust for Places of Historic Interest or Natural Beauty. This corporation has done such an admirable work that we feel justified in giving an extended notice of it.

The National Trust, as it is called for the sake of brevity, was formed in 1895, the same year in which the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was founded, and was incorporated by the National Trust Act of 1907. Its officers for the year 1911-12 were as follows:

President: H. R. H. Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll.

Honorary Vice-Presidents: The Right Honorable the Earl of Plymouth; the Right Honorable the Speaker of the House of Commons; the Right Honorable James Bryce, O. M.; Sir W. B. Richmond, K. C. B., R. A.; Sir Henry Howorth, K. C. I. E.; Professor Sir Hubert Von Herkomer, C. V. O., R. A.; and G. B. Longstaff, M. D.

Chairman of Executive Committee: Sir Robert Hunter, K. C. B.

Honorary Treasurer: Miss Harriot Yorke.

Honorary Secretary: Canon H. D. Rawnsley.

Secretary: S. H. Hamer, No. 25 Victoria Street, S. W., London.

Ordinary members pay any amount, from 10 shillings upward a year, while donors of 20 pounds become Life Members. The Trust is governed by a Council, of which half are elected by the **members** and half are nominated by the chief learned bodies and

kindred societies in the country. It also has local corresponding members in various parts of the country to keep it supplied with local information, and fourteen corresponding members in the United States. Its work is exactly the same as that of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, with respect to both holding properties for preservation and securing their preservation by arousing public sentiment. The properties held by it for preservation are inalienable under the terms of the National Trust Act. A number of the properties thus held have been acquired by gift or by purchase with the funds of the Trust. Others have been purchased by means of money raised on loans, in manner similar to that employed by the Netherlands Society for the Preservation of Nature-monuments, mentioned hereafter. The Trust also receives donations from Town Councils and various other sources, and on special occasion starts a "shilling fund," as for instance, the "shilling fund" for the preservation of Colley Hill, by means of which 11,000 shillings were raised in three months.

One of the most valuable parts of the Trust's work is the protection of landmarks by arousing public sentiment. We have not space to recount all their excellent accomplishments of this nature, but a single one may be mentioned as illustrating its beneficial activity and perhaps the most modern object of that activity. During the past year, the famous Lake Windermere, which is a public highway, was in danger of being converted into an aerodrome for a private company that intends to manufacture hydro-aeroplanes and train aviators. This invasion of the quiet lake evoked a strong protest from the local Windermere Committee, which was supported by the National Trust, all the principal residents of the lake-shore, the Furness Railway Company, and a petition signed by 10,000 persons.

In connection with Lake Windermere we may mention the appeal made by Canon Rawnsley through the New York Evening Post of August 22, 1912, for American aid in rescuing from threatened building operations the head of Windermere, comprising the meadow land between the mouth of the River Rothay and Waterhead, and including within its area the important Roman camp in the Borrans field. The turf had been taken off and the foundations of two lodging houses laid, when the neigh-



borhood woke up to the fact that unless these twenty acres could be secured and handed to the custody of the National Trust, there was an end for all time of the peculiar charm and beauty of the head of Windermere. Canon Rawnsley says:

“You will not, I trust, be surprised that I urge America to help the old country for Wordsworth’s sake to preserve its ancient heritage of calm and beauty to succeeding generations. We have raised £2,400 out of the necessary purchase price of £4,000. Of this the locality, not a wealthy one, has contributed £1,800, which is a guarantee that they believe in the purchase. Will any of your readers who have known the restfulness of the as yet unspoiled parts of the English lake district send a contribution to the fund?”

A good idea of what the National Trust has accomplished is afforded by the following brief descriptions of the properties in its possession, taken from its Annual Report for 1911–1912. The dates in parentheses after each title are the dates of acquisition:

*Barmouth* (1895).—The beautiful cliff known as “Dinas-oleu,” overlooking Cardigan Bay at Barmouth. It is 4½ acres in extent, and was presented to the Trust by Mrs. Fanny Talbot.

*Alfriston, Sussex* (1896).—A pre-Reformation Clergy or Priests’ House, purchased in a very dilapidated condition for £10, and put into thorough repair for about £350, raised by donations. The Clergy House is about eight miles from Eastbourne, and a visit to it forms a pleasant excursion for visitors to that town.

*Barras Head* (1897).—Fifteen acres of cliff land at Tintagel, on the North Cornish coast, looking on to the magnificent pile of rocks on which stand the ruins of King Arthur’s castle. Purchased for £505, from the late Earl of Wharnccliffe, the money being raised by means of donations.

*Salisbury* (1897).—The Joiners’ Hall, the Hall of one of the old City Livery Companies, dating from about 1550. Purchased by a loan on which interest is payable.

*Newbury* (1897).—The Memorial to Lucius Cary, Viscount Falkland, who fell in the Battle of Newbury. Placed under the guardianship of the Trust by the Newbury Field Club.

*Toy’s Hill* (1898).—Land on a Kentish hill-side near Brasted, overlooking the Weald, given to the Trust in memory of the late

Mr. Frederick Feeney, by Mr. and Mrs. Richardson Evans. The first realization of the idea, suggested by the Trust, that memorials should sometimes take the form of beautiful scenery.

Some land adjacent to the above was given to the Trust by Miss Octavia Hill.

*Wicken Fen* (1899).—Strips of land, together containing about ten acres, the first purchased for £10, from Mr. J. C. Moberley, of Southampton, the second and third given to the Trust by the Hon. N. Charles Rothschild. Wicken Fen is almost the last remnant of the primeval fenland of East Anglia, and is of special interest to entomologists and botanists, on account of the rare insects and plants found there.

*Ide Hill* (1899).—Fifteen acres of wooded hill-side, five miles from Sevenoaks. Purchased for £1,636 18s. 6d., by means of donations.

*Duffield Castle* (1899).—Remains of the keep of the "Castle of the Ferrars," with pleasure ground attached. Presented by the late Hon. F. Strutt and G. H. Strutt, Esq. Managed by the Parish Council.

*Kanturk Castle* (1900).—A fortress of the McDonough McCarthys, between Kanturk and Banteer, Co. Cork. Presented by Lucy, Countess of Egmont.

*Long Crendon, Bucks* (1900).—The old Court House or Staple Hall. Purchased for a nominal sum from the co-owners, Lady Kinloss, All Souls' College, and the Ecclesiastical Commissioners. Donations raised for purchase and repair.

*Ruskin Monument* (1900).—On Friars Crag, Derwentwater. Erected by subscription, and handed over to the Trust for protection.

*Sharow Cross* (1901).—The remains of an old Sanctuary Cross near Ripon, with a small plot of land surrounding it, given to the Trust by W. Garnett, Esq., and C. J. Garnett, Esq.

*Hardy Monument* (1901).—Near Portisham, Dorset. Erected 1850 by public subscription as a Memorial to Vice-Admiral Sir Thomas Masterman Hardy, K. C. B. Held on a lease of 500 years. Colonel Williams, M. P., presented £100 to the Trust to meet the expense of maintenance.

*Eashing Bridges* (1901).—Over the Wey, near Godalming. The Bridges, which are said to date from the time of King John, with their approaches, were presented to the Trust by the late W. More Molyneux, Esq., and the Executors of the late J. Stewart Hodgson, Esq., together with £318 6s. invested in Consols to meet the expenses of maintenance.

*Derwentwater* (1902).—The Brandlehow Park Estate, comprising nearly 108 acres of the western shore of Derwentwater. Purchased for £6,500, raised by means of public subscriptions.

*Kymin* (1902).—Nine acres on the summit of the Kymin Hill at Monmouth, which commands magnificent views of the valley of the Wye and the Monnow. Purchased for £300 by means of donations.

*Old Post Office, Tintagel* (1903).—A picturesque 14th century House, purchased for £200, subject to occupation by the vendor, Miss Catharine Johns, during her life.

*Mariners Hill* (1904).—Three and a half acres on Crockham Hill, Kent, from which wide and beautiful views over the Weald can be enjoyed. Presented to the Trust ("In Memoriam") through Miss Octavia Hill. Additional land to the extent of eight acres given (also through Miss Octavia Hill) in 1908.

*Rockbeare, Devon* (1904).—Twenty-one acres on the top of Rockbeare Hill, near Ottery St. Mary, covered by trees and heather, presented by W. H. C. Nation, Esq., and by his wish to be called "Prickly Pear Blossoms Park and Recreation Ground."

*Winster Market House, Derbyshire* (1906).—An early village market house, purchased for £30, after being put into repair by means of a fund raised by Mrs. Childers Thompson.

*Hindhead, Surrey* (1906).—Seven hundred and fifty acres of Common Land on the summit of Hindhead, including the Devil's Punch Bowl. Presented to the Trust by the Hindhead Preservation Committee, which, aided by public subscription, had secured the land for preservation.

*Newtown Common, Newbury* (1906).—The Barn Plot adjacent to the Common, presented to the Trust by the late W. T. Shaw, Esq.

*Ullswater* (1906).—Gowbarrow Fell and Aira Force, 750 acres in all, bordering on the lake. Purchased for £12,800, raised by public subscription.

*Westbury College Gatehouse* (1907).—The 15th century gatehouse which is all that remains of the ancient College of Priests at Westbury-on-Trym, Bristol.

*Burwell Fen* (1907).—Thirty acres of Cambridgeshire fen land, presented by Hon. N. C. Rothschild.

*Barrington Court, Somerset* (1907).—A very beautiful example of Tudor domestic architecture, near Ilminster, with 220 acres surrounding it. Its acquisition was largely due to the generous assistance of the late Miss J. L. Woodward. Of this land,



which it was necessary to buy, the Trust holds itself free to sell 200 acres which are not essential to the suitable preservation of a setting to the house, should it seem at any time desirable to do so. Part of the house is in a dilapidated condition, and subscriptions are invited for repairs. The property is held subject to a life annuity of £400 per annum.

*Wandle Park, Wimbledon* (1907).—The Merton Mill Pond and its banks, which form a quiet corner of Wandle Park. The gift of Mrs. Richardson Evans, in memory of her brother, the late Mr. John Feeney.

*The Grey Wethers* (1908).—Two plots of land, together about 20 acres, in Piggle Dene and Lockeridge Dene, near Marlborough, on which are characteristic examples of the Sarsen stones known as the Grey Wethers. Purchased for £575, raised by public subscription.

*East Sheen Common, Surrey* (1908).—The ownership of the soil of this Common of 53 acres, formerly the property of the East Sheen Common Preservation Society, has now been transferred to the National Trust. The management of the Common is in the hands of the Barnes Urban District Council.

*Ludshott Common* (1908) and Woodland adjacent to *Waggoners Wells*, near Hindhead, over 550 acres in all; purchased for £1,675, raised by public subscription, mainly through the efforts of a local committee.

*Bramshott Chase, Hindhead* (1908).—About 39 acres adjacent to the Portsmouth Road, presented by Miss James, of Westdown.

*Nutcombe Down, Hindhead* (1908).—About 21 acres, also presented by Miss James.

*Derwentwater* (1908).—About 94 acres, including a part of the Manesty Wood and the rough land near Great Bay, lying between Brandlehow and the River Derwent, and nine acres of the bed of the lake with manorial and fishing rights. Purchased by public and private subscription.

*Grayswood Common, Haslemere* (1909).—Sixteen acres, being a part of this Common bought for £90, subscribed by residents in the neighborhood.

*White Barrow, near Tilshead, Wiltshire* (1909).—One of the remaining Long Barrows of Wiltshire, on Salisbury Plain. Bought with  $2\frac{3}{4}$  acres adjoining for £60.

*The Coleridge Cottage at Nether Stowey, Somerset* (1909).—Presented by the Coleridge Cottage Preservation Committee, who

had raised a fund for its purchase by public subscription. The cottage was occupied by Coleridge from 1777 to 1800, and much of his best poetic work was done there, among the poems written or in part written there being "Christabel," "Kubla Khan" and "The Ancient Mariner."

*Leigh Woods, Bristol* (1909).—About 80 acres of these woods, including the Nightingale Valley, presented to the National Trust by Mr. George Wills, subject to an agreement for management by a local committee.

*Morte Point, Devon* (1910).—About 52 acres forming the headland known as Morte Point, between Ilfracombe and Barnstaple. The gift of Miss Chichester, in memory of her parents, the late Sir Alexander and Lady Chichester, and by the wish of the donor known as "The Morte Point Memorial Park."

*The Goswells, Windsor* (1910).—Land lying between Thames Street and the River, purchased for about £3,000 in order to secure the beauty of the view of Windsor Castle from the river. The purchase money was raised by public subscription, King Edward VII giving £500 and King George (then Prince of Wales) £250.

*The Children's Field, Knowle, Warwickshire* (1910).—A field set apart for the use and enjoyment of the children of Knowle, transferred to the Trust by the Rector, the Rev. T. W. Downing.

*Brasted Chart, Kent* (1910).—About 18 acres of rough, unenclosed land, formerly a part of the Glebe, and locally known as the Parson's Marsh. The land commands extensive views northwards across the Westerham and Brasted Valley to the main chain of the North Downs. The land was bequeathed to the Trust by the late Mrs. Owen Fleming.

*Cheddar Cliffs, Somerset* (1910).—A property of 70 acres, including the quarry in the center of the well-known gorge. Purchased for £1,100 raised by public subscription.

*Frydyinghurst Common and Stootley Green, Surrey* (1910).—A farther part of Hindhead, comprising about 36 acres, purchased by moneys subscribed by residents in the neighborhood.

*Grange Fell and the Barrowdale Birches, Derwentwater* (1910).—Three hundred and ten acres purchased for £2,200, the purchase money being raised by public subscription.

*One Tree Hill, Kent* (1911).—Thirty-four acres on the summit of One Tree Hill, near Sevenoaks, presented by Dr. and Mrs. Jamieson Hurry in memory of Arthur Hill, Esq., J. P., of Erleigh Court, Reading.

*The Old Priest's House, Muchelney* (1911).—A fine old 14th century house, recently in a dilapidated condition. The building has been repaired under the supervision of the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. Purchased for £200, raised by public subscription.

*Stybarrow Crag, Ullswater* (1911).—A beautiful strip of woodland running northward from Stybarrow Crag, between the main road and Ullswater, comprising five acres. Purchased for £250 by moneys subscribed mainly by residents in the neighborhood.

*Llan-lleiana Headland*.—About four acres of headland near Cemaes Bay, in Anglesea. The land has been conveyed to the Trust as the result of the settlement of various matters in dispute in connection with certain rights of way.

*Marley Common* (1911).—In the neighborhood of Haslemere and Hindhead, comprises some 80 acres of land, which have been purchased from funds subscribed locally.

*Chantry Chapel, Buckingham* (1911).—The oldest existing building in Buckingham, with a fine Norman doorway; the Chapel was rebuilt in 1475, and was closely connected with the Royal Latin School until 1907. Purchased for £200, raised by public subscription.

*Selsfield Common* (1912).—The Trust has become the sole guardian of this Common, situated near West Hoathly, in Sussex. The actual management of the Common will be in the hands of the Parish Council.

## SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION IN FRANCE.

### *Maison des Trois Nourrices at Narbonne Saved.*

In our former Reports we have mentioned the excellent work of the Commission des Monuments Historiques of France, and the system by which the preservation of a building of sufficient historic interest is secured by a decree which makes it a "monument historique" which cannot be destroyed by the owner.

An interesting illustration of the exercise of this power has been given during the past year in connection with the *Maison des Trois Nourrices*, or House of the Three Nurses, at Narbonne. This building, which derives its title from a group of figures that once stood over the portal, dates from the early sixteenth century, when it was built by a wealthy citizen of the borough of Bourg,



Narbonne, named Pierre Gentian, a rather important personage with a wonderful amount of artistic taste. Several years after its construction it became a hotel much patronized by the nobility and artists and writers. Rabelais was there in 1537, when he was studying for his degree at Montpellier, and there a century later the conspirators Cinq-Mars, de Thou, and the delegate from the Spanish Court met to discuss the overthrow of Richelieu. Between 1642 and 1650, Moliere went several times to the Three Nurses, and the name of this famous actor and dramatist may still be seen on the hotel register. At the end of the eighteenth century the building was turned into a family apartment house, occupied by prominent families of Narbonne, and changed to suit their successive and varied tastes, without, however, destroying beyond remedy the ancient architectural form and decorations of the mansion. During the year 1912 it came into the possession of Louis Berthomieu, the wealthy and scholarly curator of the Narbonne Museum. At his solicitation it has been placed upon the list of inviolable historic monuments.

### *Historical Sites in Paris.*

An interesting illustration of the early attention given by Parisians to the marking of historical sites is afforded by the work of the Comité des Inscriptions Parisiennes appointed by the Prefect of the Seine in 1879. The decree appointing this committee, dated March 10, 1879, is as follows:

Considering that a great number of public ways, monuments, habitations, etc., of the City of Paris, recall local memories which it is important to conserve and perpetuate from the point of view of history, art, science, or in the interest of popular instruction and of the development of civic and patriotic sentiments;

Considering that it is expedient for this object to prepare, by a special commission composed of competent men given to the study of Parisian archaeology, a system of monuments, commemorative tablets, inscriptions, or whatever indications, designed to recall the events and the men whose memory is associated with the history of the City of Paris;

Considering, furthermore, that it is expedient to constitute this commission on a plan large enough to enable it to be sub-divided into sub-committees each of which should be charged with distinct

studies pertaining either to a special quarter or to a specific category of research:

Be it decreed:

Article 1. There is instituted by the Prefecture of the Seine an administrative commission which shall bear the name of the Committee on Parisian Inscriptions. This committee is charged with all the studies and researches having for their object the fixing and perpetuation of the memory of deeds and men whose history is connected with that of the City of Paris. The proceedings of the committee shall be reported to the Prefect to aid in the study of propositions which may be presented to the Municipal Council.

Art. 2. The committee itself shall regulate its interior organization and fix the order of its proceedings.

Art. 3. It shall be consulted either by the Municipal Council or by the Administration upon all historical questions relating to the City of Paris the study of which shall appear necessary.

Art. 4. The Prefect of the Seine, the President of the Municipal Council, the Secretary General of the Prefecture, the Director of Works of Paris, the Director of Primary Instruction, and the Chief of the Division of Beaux-Arts of the Prefecture shall assist at meetings of the committee and participate in its proceedings; as well as such persons as the committee may appoint for a specific work or series of works.

Art. 5. There are named members of the Committee on Parisian Inscriptions: M. Henri Martin, Senator, member of the French Academy and the Academy of Moral and Political Sciences, . . . (and 24 others).

Art. 6. The Director of Works is charged with the execution of the present decree, which shall be inserted in the *Recueil* of administrative acts of the Prefecture of the Seine.

The distinguished body created by this decree divided itself into four sub-committees, namely, on Ancient Inscriptions, on Modern Inscriptions, on Topographic Nomenclature and an Executive Committee; and during the succeeding twelve years performed an enormous amount of work which is summed up in an illustrated volume of 328 pages entitled "*Recueil des Inscriptions Parisiennes*," edited and annotated by Mr. Paul le Vayer, Inspector of Historical Works. The 77 inscriptions which are given in this work and most of which have been placed on tablets affixed to the sites mentioned relate to the following subjects:

*Auber*, house in which the musical composer died, 1871.

*Barye*, house in which the sculptor died, 1875.

*Bastille*, plan of the building, site of the entrance court by which the assailants penetrated the fortress July 14, 1789.

*Baudin*, house in which he was killed, 1851.

*Beaumarchais*, site of house where he died, 1799.

*Béranger*, house in which the song-writer died, 1857.

*Berlioz*, house in which the composer died, 1869.

*Berryer*, house in which the parliamentary orator lived from 1816 to 1868.

*Bougainville*, house in which the navigator died, 1811.

*Chateaubriand*, house in which he died, 1848.

*Châtelet*, site of ancient fortified entrance of the city.

*Chénier*, house in which the poet lived, 1793.

*Coligny*, site of house in which he was assassinated, 1572.

*Comédie-Francaise*, ancient house of the ordinary comedians of the King, 1689-1770.

*Condorcet*, house in which he composed his last work, 1793-4.

*Constant* (Benjamin), house in which the writer died, 1830.

*Corneille*, site of house in which he died, 1684.

*David*, commemorating the fact that the painter lived in a house on the Quai de la Megisserie.

*Desmoulins*, house in which he lived, 1792.

*Diderot*, house in which the philosopher and litterateur died, 1784.

*Douze Héros Parisiens*, site of the tower defended by twelve Parisians against the Normans in the year 886.

*Enciente Bastionnée of Paris* (16th-17th centuries) Porte de la Conférence.

*Enciente of Paris*, called that of Philippe-Auguste; Porte de Nesle, Porte Montmartre, Porte Saint-Denis (called Porte of Painters), Porte Saint-Jacques, Porte Saint-Marcel, Porte Saint-Victor, and Tower of Mont de Piété.

*Foire Saint-Germain*, site of market until end of 18th century.

*Foire Saint-Laurent*, site of the market from 1662 to end of 18th century.

*Foy*, house in which the General died, 1825.

*Hôtel de Sens*, residence of the Archbishop of Sens and the Metropolitans of the Bishops of Paris, erected about 1500.

*Hôtel de Soissons*, site of house built by Delorme in 1572 for Catherine de Médécis.

*Hugo* (Victor), house in which he died, 1885.

*Ingres*, house in which the painter died, 1867.

*Jean de Meung*, site of the house where he wrote the Romance of the Rose, 1270-1305.



*Jeu de Paume de la Croix-Noire*, site of the place where Molière and the troupe of the Illustre Théâtre played in 1645.

*Jeu de Paume des Mestayers*, site of the place where Molière's troupe opened the Illustre Théâtre in 1643.

*La Fayette*, house at 6 rue d'Aujou in which the "defender of liberty in America and one of the founders of Liberty in France" died, 1834.

*La Fontaine*, site of house in which he died, 1695.

*Lakanal*, house in which the reorganizer of public instruction died, 1845.

*La Place*, house in which the mathematician and astronomer died, 1827.

*L'Epée* (Abbé de), a memorial tablet.

*Littré*, house in which the author of the Grand Dictionary of the French language died, 1881.

*Maison du Grand-Cog*, site of the building in which Renaudot founded in 1631 the first journal printed in Paris, the Gazette.

*Martin* (Henri), house in which the historian died, 1883.

*Massé* (Victor), house in which the composer died, 1884.

*Méhul*, house in which the composer of the Chant du Départ died, 1817.

*Michelet*, house in which the historian was born, 1798.

*Michelet*, house in which the historian died, 1874.

*Mignard*, house in which the painter died, 1695.

*Mignet*, house in which the historian died, 1884.

*Mirabeau*, house in which he died, 1791.

*Molière*, site of house where he died, 1673.

*Molière*, site of a country house in which he lived about 1667.

*Moreau* (Hégésippe), house in which the poet was born, 1810.

*Musset* (Alfred de), house in which he died, 1857.

*Parloir aux Bourgeois*, ancient site.

*Parmentier*, house in which the agriculturist died, 1813.

*Pascal*, site of house in which he died, 1662.

*Prince*, railroad station from which the sailor, detached for the defense of Paris, made his fatal ascent in the balloon Le Jacquard, Nov. 28, 1870.

*Quinet* (Edgar), house in which the Professor lived from 1840 to 1851.

*Rabelais*, commemorating the fact that he died in a house in the rue des Jardins-Saint-Paul.

*Rossini*, house in which the composer lived after 1857.

*Rouget de Lisle*, author of the Marseillaise, house in which he died.

*Sainte-Beuve*, house in which the poet and critic died, 1869.

*Salle du Manège*, where the Constituent Assembly, Legislative Assembly and National Convention met and where the Republic was instituted in 1792.

*Scribe*, house in which the dramatic author died, 1861.

*Sévigné* (Mme. de), house in which she was born, 1626.

*Sévigné* (Mme. de), house in which she lived, 1677-1696.

*Talma*, house in which the dramatic artist died, 1826.

*Théâtre de Guénégaud*, site of the theatre in which the troupes of Molière played.

*Théâtre de l'Académie Royal de Musique*, site of building destroyed by fire 1781.

*Théâtre du Palais-Cardinal*, site of building occupied by the troupe of Molière and by the Royal Academy of Music, burned 1763.

*Vaucanson*, house in which the mechanician died, 1782.

*Vigny* (Alfred de), house in which he died, 1863.

*Voltaire*, house in which he died, 1778.

### *Civic Improvements in Paris.*

Paris, famous for the lavishness with which it has expended money on civic improvements since the days of Napoleon III, continues to pursue a liberal course in this direction. On November 2, 1912, M. Delauney, Prefect of the Seine, in asking the Municipal Council for an appropriation of \$49,000,000 for civic improvements, declared: "To live is the first necessity, and for such a City as Paris to live is to develop, clean, and beautify itself." The money, which will be borrowed for the purpose, will be the second installment of the great loan of \$180,000,000 which the City of Paris was authorized by Parliament in 1911 to make. Of the amount asked for in November, 1912, \$24,000,000 will be applied to opening new streets and widening existing ones, to solve the traffic problem, which is still the gravest before the city authorities.

### *\$20,000,000 for Parks in Place of Fortifications.*

On January 3, 1913, the Municipal Council of Paris entered upon another great undertaking when it voted to acquire from the Government the fortifications and adjacent military zone. It is purposed to transform the tract into parks and recreation grounds. The acquisition of the land, which has been the subject of nego-

tiations between the State and City Councils for more than thirty years, will constitute the greatest scheme for improvement of the City since Baron Hausmann's celebrated plan of 1853, which included beautification of the Bois de Boulogne and the Park of Vincennes and extending the sewer and water supply systems. The price to be paid by the City for the property will be \$20,000,000. It will be turned over in annual installments of \$1,000,000 for the first eight years, and afterward at the rate of \$400,000 annually. The cost of razing the fortifications and laying out new roads and gardens is estimated at \$24,000,000, and about \$2,500,000 will be spent in the erection of a railway around the city.

The Councils will sell for building purposes a part of the land acquired. An exact estimate of the sum to be realized in this respect is impossible. However, it is believed that the execution of the project will cost the City, all considered, about \$20,000,000.

The removal of the fortifications places before the municipal authorities the unusual problem of finding accommodations for about 120,000 persons who will be evicted from their dwellings in consequence of the improvement. The space occupied by the wall, 21 miles in length, encircling Paris, and the "firing zone," 500 yards in width, facing it, are now covered by many thousands of wooden ramshackle houses, occupied in most cases by the poorest class of workpeople and ragpickers, but in many instances turned into resorts for criminals and tramps. The proprietors pay a small annual sum for the privilege of being allowed to construct these huts on the condition that they are subject to destruction in case of war. There is not sufficient accommodation for the occupants in other parts of the city.

The amount of money expended on these old fortifications, erected in 1840, and now to be razed, is estimated to have exceeded \$200,000,000. It is impossible to enter the City without passing through one of the seventy gates now used as stations for the collection of the tax imposed on provisions coming into Paris from the country districts.



*The Friends of Paris.*

A new protective society, called Les Amis de Paris, founded by Mons. Ed. Benoît-Lévy, Member of the Institute, held its first general meeting April 2, 1912. M. Benoît-Lévy is President. One object of its campaign is the defense of the old Montmartre. Its membership is constantly increasing and indicates the growing utility of the society.

In our last report, we gave the names of several organizations interested in the protection of landmarks and civic beauty in France.

There is a permanent delegation of these societies interested in the beauty of Paris and its environs, and it maintains a ceaseless activity for the protection of the parks of Saint-Cloud, the Bois de Boulogne and Vincennes, the garden of the Tuileries, the Hôtel de Rohan, the garden of the Hôtel Biran, etc.

## SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION IN BELGIUM.

*Anglo-American Peace Memorial in Ghent.*

At the meeting of the British Committee for the commemoration of the 100th anniversary of peace between Great Britain and the United States, held in the Mansion House in London, December 18, 1912, M. Emile Braun, Burgomaster of Ghent, announced that the municipality of that City intended to assist in the celebration by restoring to its original state the room in which the Anglo-American treaty was signed, and by holding a banquet in the room in which the peace delegates had dined, which, as far as possible, would be a repetition of that held 100 years ago.

*National Society for the Protection of Sites and Monuments.*

In our former Reports we have referred to the admirable work of the Société Nationale pour la Protection des Sites et des Monuments en Belgique, founded in 1892. The Secretary of that society may be addressed at No. 102 rue Africaine, Brussels. During the past year it has maintained its characteristic activity in keeping alive public sentiment in favor of the protection of the

historical landmarks and the notable features of the landscape of that country. The Bulletin Trimestriel of the organization is a valuable organ for the dissemination of information on this subject.

In close cooperation with the national society are the League for the Protection of Country Sites of Liège, M. Emile Digneffe, President; the Society for the Protection of Sites and Monuments of the Province of Anvers; the Society for the Preservation of Nature — and City — beauty in Anvers; the Touring Club, etc.

Objects of the solicitude of these and other civic agencies during the past year have been the protection of the landscape beauty of the Sy gorge; the saving of the picturesque nooks of Ardenne; the trees of Vecquèe; the restoration of the old-time appearance of the rue de la Haute-Sauvenière in Liège; the conservation of the ramparts of Binche; the saving from destruction of the curious, characteristic and beautiful dunes; the reconstruction of the Brussels forum; the establishment of the first Flemish forest reserve; the rescue of the forested valley of Borchène and the wooded slope of the lake of Gileppe from commercialization; the protection of the beautiful islands of Godinne in the Meuse; the rescue of the beautiful wild region of Calmpthout from a threatened modern avenue lined with pretentious buildings; the prevention of the building of a big flour mill on the shore of what is called "the adorable Lake of Love" (lac d'Amour), etc.

### *Official Commission on Sites.*

One of the most interesting events in the past year in the field of scenic and historic preservation in Belgium has been the enlargement of the Commission Royale des Monuments by the addition of a section on Sites, and the changing of the name of the commission to the Commission Royale des Monuments et des Sites.

Under date of May 29, 1912, the Minister of Sciences and Arts, Mons. P. Poulet, addressed to King Albert a memorial in which he recalled the fact that for several years past, irreparable danger to numerous picturesque sites and some of the most remarkable natural beauties of Belgium had aroused a strong public senti-

ment of alarm. It was desirable, he said, to reserve some locations particularly interesting, the soil and that which covered it, in their natural state or at least in the condition in which they were at present. The sea shore dunes, the marshes and heaths of the Campine, the fagnes of Haute Ardenne, the massive rocks of the valley of the Meuse and its affluents, had conserved intact original flora and fauna not to be found elsewhere in Belgium as well as some geological features and prehistoric vestiges of high scientific interest, which ought to be preserved. This solicitude for the safeguarding of beautiful sites and natural curiosities was not peculiar to Belgium. The greater number of nations had adopted protective measures, such as legislative and administrative orders, not to mention the large number of private organizations formed during the past years for the protection of nature, and he believed that the movement in Belgium would be promoted by the appointment of a royal commission on the subject.

On May 29, 1912, the King responded to M. Pouillet's appeal by making the following decree:

ALBERT, KING OF BELGIUM.

To all present and to come, greeting.

See the royal decree of January 7, 1835, instituting the Royal Commission on Monuments.

See the royal decree of May 31, 1860, relative to corresponding members of that commission.

Considering that it is important, in an esthetic interest, to place the natural beauties of the country, its sites and its picturesque landscapes, under protection from degradation;

Considering that it is equally important, in a scientific interest, to assure the conservation, in some localities particularly interesting, of the primitive aspect of the soil, its geological features, its indigenous plants and animals especially rare or characteristic, as well as prehistoric vestiges:

Upon the proposition of our Ministers of Sciences and Arts and of Justice

We have decreed and do decree:

Article 1. The first article of the royal decree of January 7, 1835, is modified and completed as follows:

A commission is instituted for the purpose of giving its advice upon the request of the competent Minister,



1st, on the repairs which are required by the monuments of the country remarkable for their antiquity, the memories which they evoke, or their importance in relation to art;

2d, on plans relative to the construction and restoration of the edifices mentioned in article 2 of the decree of August 12, 1824, and other public edifices;

3d, on projects for works which may threaten the existence or carry danger to the integrity of the most interesting sites of the country;

4th, on plans and projects concerning works for public ways which, in cities or elsewhere, touch directly or indirectly on questions of aesthetics.

Article 2. To the Royal Commission on Monuments is added a section on Sites. This section shall be composed of nine members at least and fifteen at the most. The Royal Commission on Monuments shall take the name of the Royal Commission on Monuments and Sites.

Article 3. The section on Sites is called upon to give its advice on questions submitted to the Royal Commission in virtue of the third section of the first article, and, the case occurring, in virtue of section four of the same article.

Article 4. When a question assumes a complicated character, the Commission on Monuments and Sites is empowered, upon call by its President, to deliberate thereon in full meeting.

Article 5. Sections 1, 2 and 3 of the first article of the decree of May 31, 1860, are modified as follows:

Sec. 1. In each province, corresponding members of the Royal Commission on Monuments and Sites shall be appointed, charged to co-operate in their labors.

Sec. 2. The corresponding members attached especially to the section on Sites shall be appointed by us upon nomination by our Minister of Sciences and Arts; the other corresponding members upon nomination by our Ministers of Sciences and Arts and of Justice.

A corresponding member of the Royal Commission on Monuments may be designated with powers extending to divers subjects falling within the jurisdiction of the Royal Commission.

Sec. 3. The corresponding members shall meet each month, or at least once every three months, either in general assembly or in separate sections, at the chief place of the province, under the presidency of the Governor.

Article 6. Our Minister of Sciences and Arts is charged with the execution of the present decree.

Given at Brussels, May 29, 1912.

ALBERT.

By the King

The Minister of Sciences and Arts

P. POULLET

The Minister of Justice

H. CARTON DE WIART.

## SCENIC AND HISTORIC PROTECTION IN THE NETHERLANDS.

### *The Society for the Preservation of Nature-Monuments.*

During the past year we have learned with pleasure of the work done by the society for the Preservation of Nature-Monuments in the Netherlands (De Vereeniging tot Behoud van Natuur-monumenten in Nederland). The Society was founded on April 22, 1905. On that date, upon the initiative of the Netherland Natural History Society, the representatives of a great many natural science and other associations met in one of the rooms of the Royal Zoological Society at Amsterdam to exchange views as to the possibility of forming a society which should undertake the preservation of remarkable features of the landscape for the sake of their natural beauty and scientific interest. At the conclusion of this gathering it was decided to form such an organization, to which all present, to the number of 35, agreed. Preliminary committees were appointed and a permanent organization was effected at a general gathering held December 23, 1905. By a decree of March 31, 1906, No. 47, the royal approval was given to the Society, and it now has the honor of announcing that it is under the protection of Her Majesty the Queen, Her Majesty the Queen Mother, and His Royal Highness the Prince of the Netherlands.

The principal officers of the society are as follows:

President — Dr. J. Th. Oudemans, Putten (Veluwe).

Vice-President — Prof. Dr. Ritzema Bos, Wageningen.

First Secretary — Jac. P. Thijsse, Bloemendaal.

Second Secretary — H. W. Heinsius, Amsterdam.

Treasurer — P. G. Van Tienhoven, Rokin 69, Amsterdam.

The President may also be addressed at Rokin 69, Amsterdam.

The classes of membership are donors, who contribute 50 florins\* a year or 500 florins at one time; and members who contribute 25, 20, 15, 10, 5, or 2.50 florins a year or 50 florins at one time. The minimum of one florin is provided for in case of minors, members of the same family, and exceptional cases in the discretion of the Board of Directors.

The society has a large supporting membership and already has under its protection three interesting nature-monuments, namely, the "Staart," so-called, on the Texel; the Naarder Meer; and the Louvain Forest and Hagenau.

The "Staart" or Tail is a name of a portion of the island of Texel at the mouth of the Zuider Zee — the island which figures so prominently in the accounts of the voyages of the early explorers going out of the ports of the Zuider Zee. On account of its situation it is visited by myriads of sea-fowls, who lay their eggs so numerously on the north end that it is called Eyerland or Land of Eggs. The "Staart" is extremely interesting as a brooding place; and the protection and observation of the birds has already added greatly to the science of ornithology in that region.

The Naarder Meer is no longer a lake, as its name suggests, but is a polder, or a lake-bottom reclaimed by drainage. It is about a dozen miles southeast of Amsterdam. It is also a very celebrated bird-district, and 76 or more kinds of birds have been observed there since the Meer came into the possession of the society.

The Louvain Forest (Lewvenumsche Bosch) is the largest and most important of the forests in the Veluwe. The Veluwe is the district lying south and east of the Zuider Zee, between the sea and the river Yssel; it is one of the highest parts of Holland, being from 300 to 350 feet above the level of the sea. "Veluwe" means "barren island," but it is adorned with many woods. By

---

\* A Dutch florin is equivalent to 41 cents of American money.



the purchase of the Louvain Forest and the Hagenau estate, the denuding of the great wooded district toward the Zuidkant or southern border of the Veluwe has been prevented.

The society is now bending its efforts toward saving the woods and turf-moor at Oisterwijk, and the method employed is interesting. In October, 1912, the society issued the prospectus of a first mortgage bond loan, without interest, to the amount of 125,000 florins, for the purchase of this district. The prospectus says:

"The beautiful woods and turf-moor of the Hondsberg at Oisterwijk, so well known on account of their peculiar natural beauty that principally depends upon the conjunction of woods and water and which are equalled in picturesqueness by few others in our fatherland, are seriously threatened. If no help appears, the trees will be cut down and the great charm of their surroundings will be lost.

"Admirers of the landscape — and that is almost everyone who has seen it with his own eyes — as well as the inhabitants of that district whose great interests are at stake, have invoked the aid of the Society for the Preservation of Nature-monuments in order, if possible, to avert the threatened calamity and to endeavor to maintain at least the most important, the most beautiful and the most visited territory, where, between forest-bedecked hills, are situated the three most picturesque turf-moors, the Choorven, the van Esschenven and the Witven.

"The directors of the Society for the Preservation of Nature-monuments have concluded to give ear to this call, seeing the importance of the ground and believing to deal with it in such a manner as to meet the expectations entertained by the Dutch people toward it, namely, to stand in the breach if danger threatens an important feature of natural beauty, and to try to bring into harmony and to give guidance to the many scattered forces which would view with regretful eyes the annihilation of natural beauty. If the ground is to be managed on account of its natural beauty, which is the most important, then it is not necessary that the income should contribute more than what is needed for watching, maintenance, taxes, etc.

"In order to attain this end it is necessary to contract a loan without interest. The first mortgage bond on the property itself, as well as the standing which the Society for the Preservation of Nature-monuments more and more attains, must certainly be regarded as satisfactory guarantee for the principal. The lack of

interest in this case is the indispensable price at which the object can be attained.

“Whoever thus sympathizes with our effort and is in a position to help is urged to lend aid in order to maintain one of the Netherlands’ most beautiful districts.

“The loan will be issued in obligations to bearer in denominations of 1,000, 500 and 250 florins.

“The redemption shall take place in 55 years at the latest, but the society reserves the right earlier to redeem the loan, either in part or in whole.

“The redemption 100 per cent. by drawing shall begin in 1923, as follows:

1923 to 1932, f 1000 per year, altogether.....	f 10,000
1933 to 1942, f 2000 per year, altogether.....	20,000
1943 to 1952, f 3000 per year, altogether.....	30,000
1953 to 1962, f 4000 per year, altogether.....	40,000
1963 to 1967, f 5000 per year, altogether.....	25,000
	<hr/>
	f 125,000 ”
	<hr/>

In taking up this work of nature protection, the people of our Dutch fatherland, to whom the people of New York State are particularly bound by ties of history and blood, have been inspired by the work of this State and the United States in similar directions.

The beginning of a movement of this sort in any country is extremely interesting, and it is instructive to study its psychology — the tuition of the public mind, the stimulation of popular interest, and the prompt and sympathetic response which inevitably comes from intelligent people when their minds are aroused on the subject. For this reason we are tempted to quote from a little pamphlet written by the President, Dr. Oudemans, soon after the formation of the Society for the Preservation of Nature-monuments in the Netherlands. After referring to the organization of the society, he continues substantially as follows:

“So the groundwork was laid for the organization whose aspirations may perhaps be called bold by many, but whereof others expect a growing power for good, as is testified by the increasing evidences of sympathy.

“And now a brief explanation of what the Society aims at.

"According to Article 1 of its by-laws its aim is the preservation of Nature-monuments in the Netherlands. The word Nature-monuments\* (German 'Naturdenkmaler') is of recent date and may here have an explanation of what one is to understand thereby.

"The word monument means a token of remembrance or memorial, something that is erected for the commemoration of a deed or a living person. There is also attached to it the significance of one which *is not erected*, but which is the remaining evidence or token of what once happened. In all kinds of domain are such memorials left. They form a great deal of the groundwork of our knowledge about what preceded our time. One can thus speak of monuments to one or another domain of human development or science, and so it is possible to speak of nature-monuments and to understand thereby all kinds of things in the landscape, animals, plants and minerals, which, formerly more common, have now attained a certain degree of rarity. It is not possible to say precisely when the degree of rarity is reached by what one may speak of a Nature-monument. Rather than attempt it, we will adopt the broad idea, laid down in the brief description in the by-laws, that the Society strives for the preservation of the remarkable things of the Netherland soil — remarkable in Netherland living animals, plants, and important remains of historic human art, which through the development of culture or other causes are likely to be lost.

"The answer to the question when may one speak of a thing as 'remarkable' is passed over to the sound intelligence of those who are competent to judge, but a couple of illustrations may here be given. Hoogveen (a kind of turf) that formerly took in extended provinces, especially in Drenthe, is for the most part dug off. Who shall now deny that it is desirable to preserve unbroken a piece of this formation even if it be but for the future geologists. In that case it must not be long deferred. It is a question whether it is not already too late or reserve this territory.

"Heath-lands on the other hand are now yet in existence in overgreat abundance in our land, and the efforts to transform them into woods and other culture-land can not be enough applauded; nevertheless, will it not have been a good work, let us say a century hence, to have reserved in our country a typical piece of territory, here with its peculiar shrubs the pimper-berry, there with its characteristic heath-ponds, with all that appertains thereto — now in a measure still such common plants? At the idea that the heath-lands of our country shall some time pass into

---

\* In Dutch this word is "Natuurmonumenten."



history, many a man may smile incredulously, but it is none the less true a question whether they will long endure. In the past lies the to-day — in the present, what shall be.

“ There was a time when in many places in the west of our country the ponds were extremely abundant and on account of an incredible number of water and marsh birds formed a veritable dorado. By far the most of these ponds are now dry and are fertile fields and pastures, and the others will surely go the same way. Excellent — but is it not desirable to preserve occasionally a few such plots with all the wealth of animal and plant life? It seems to me the answer to this, which broad minded people have, can not but be affirmative.

“ Those, who in some measure are posted, think, when mention is made of remarkable pools — certainly on the Naardermeer — that especially from the ornithologists' point of view, their equal cannot be found in our land. As a remaining breeding place (with the Zwanenwater) of the spoon-bills in all western Europe, as the breeding place of the rare purple heron, of bitterns and reed kites, bearded titmouse and nightingale-reed-singers, not to mention many other kinds, Naardermeer is a nature-monument of the first rank. And so are there more.

“ The Drentsche Humbebedden (the tumuli in the province of Drenthe) which according to our conception is a sort of nature-monument, already enjoys the protection of government oversight. The Middachter allée, unique on account of its rare beauty, will never run into danger of loss except by the tooth of time. But who shall protect in the long run the Limburger orchid-grounds where so much else of importance is found?

“ Thus one gives and takes. While on the one hand, by far the greatest mass of all districts is gradually made subservient to cultivation, one tries here and there to reserve something that for valid reasons is held in estimation. And one does this not only for his own generation, but as much in the interest of those who come after us. Is it not good, whether our interest proceeds from the viewpoint of science, of love of the beautiful, or of delight in nature, to hold it in honor and to transmit it intact to future generations?

“ That is, then, also the aim of the Society for the Preservation of Nature-monuments in the Netherlands, and this cannot be too clearly established in the light, that their aim is to accomplish good. Some persons of hasty judgment have already conceived the idea that the new society is against the cultivation of land, or against hunting, or against something else. Not at all. The society is not against anything, but it is here in favor of saving

in man's own well-understood interest, that in nature which for him and his descendants will be of continually greater value — special commands which we cannot neglect.”

The writer then anticipates the question of his readers whether other people in other countries are doing anything in this direction; and in reply he cites not only the reservation of the Yellowstone Park in the United States but also the preservation of Niagara Falls and the message of the President about the diversion of water from Niagara for commercial purposes. In his successive annual addresses, Dr. Oudemans has held up to his people the examples presented by the creation of the Grand Canyon National Monument, the Big Tree Park of California, the Mount Rainier National Park, the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Parks, the Montana Bison Range, the Mount Olympus National Monument and various forest and game reserves in this country. He has also referred to the Great Mountain Park in Alberta, the Algonquin National Park in Ontario and the new Game Reserve in British Columbia; and to similar monuments in Patagonia, Chili, Australia, Bohemia, Sweden, Switzerland, Prussia, etc.

#### *The Netherlands Country Protection League.*

An organization in the Netherlands which devotes itself more particularly to the protection and improvement of landscape and civic beauty, including the regulation of billboard advertising, is the Bond Heemschut, which was formed in 1911. The Dutch title “Bond Heemschut” is the equivalent of the title of the corresponding organization in Germany called the “Bund Heimatschutz,” and means “Country Protection League.”

The League was organized at Amsterdam on February 2, 1911, and is established for a period of 29 years. Its statutes were sanctioned by royal decree on September 4, 1911. It aims to prevent the disfigurement of and to preserve and increase the beauty of city and country by means of purchase, subsidizing or co-operation; to raise the money necessary therefor; to study problems involved in the preservation of the beautiful and remarkable in city and country; to procure information and advice on these sub-

jects; and to arouse popular interest in the beauty of the Netherlands by means of addresses and the distribution of literature.

The League is formed of Members, Honorary Members, Donors and Correspondents.

Members are accepted bodies which sympathize with the objects of the League. Honorary Members are elected at the meeting of the League on the nomination of the board of government. Donors are bodies or persons who sustain the League either by annual contribution or by gift at one time. Correspondents are persons in different parts of the kingdom appointed by the governing board to furnish information whenever they think that they can thereby promote the work of the League. Members make an annual payment of one per cent. of the contributions which they as bodies have received during the year, with a minimum of 5 florins and a maximum of f 50. Donors make an annual contribution of at least f 25 or a gift at one time of at least f 500.

The bodies composing the membership of the League are as follows:

The Amsterdam Society, the Architecture and Friendship Society, the Catholic Art Circle, the Dutch Society for Trade and Industrial Art, the Royal Antiquarian Society, the Society of Art and Friendship, and the Society for the Promotion of Architecture, of Amsterdam;

The A. N. W. B. Tourist Union for the Netherlands, the Beauty in Education and Instruction Society, the Hague Art Circle, the Dutch Antiquarian Union, the Society of Art and Industry, and the Painters' Society Pulchri Studio, of the Hague;

The National Union for Foreign Trade, the Dutch Hotel-keepers' Union, the Section of the Society for the Promotion of Architecture, and the Provincial Utrecht Society of Arts and Science, of Utrecht;

The Architecture and Friendship Society and the Union of Dutch Architects, of Rotterdam;

The Haarlem Society and the Society for Decorating, of Haarlem;

The Nehalennia Society and the Society for the Promotion of Foreign Trade, of Middleburg;

The Society for the Promotion of Foreign Trade, of Bergen;

The Society for the Promotion of Foreign Trade, of Leek;

The Hertogenbosch Art Circle, of Hertogenbosch;



The General Dutch Alliance, of Dordrecht;  
 The Twente Antiquarian Chamber, of Enschede;  
 The Art Society *Pictura Veluvensis*, of Renkum;  
 The Edam Museum Society, of Edam;  
 The Society "In Consten Een," of Nijmegen;  
 The Society for the Protection of Nature-monuments, of Bloemendaal;  
 And the Delfia Society of Decorators, of Delft.

The principal officers, elected at the general meeting on May 8, 1912, are:

President: Mr. W. B. Buma, of Huizum.  
 Vice-President: Mr. E. W. Moes, of Amsterdam.  
 First Secretary: Mr. A. W. Weissman, of Haarlem.  
 Second Secretary: Mr. S. de Clercq, of the Hague.  
 Treasurer: Mr. G. A. Pos, of Baarn.

The scope of this admirable organization may be indicated by citing a few of the objects which have engaged its attention during the past year.

Through its intercession, trees have been saved in Heerlen, Zaandam and Gouda; the best part of the forests of Gaasterland have been preserved; and a tram-line to Friesland through the Stadbosch was prevented from destroying some beautiful trees at Assen. The manner of felling trees and cutting down a dune by the Commission of Survey of the Provincial Asylum of Meerenberg at Santpoort led the League to remonstrate to the Provincial States of North Holland with the result that the plan was changed so as to preserve the aesthetic appearance of the place. A report that the trees in the park-land of Haarlem were to be felled led to a representation to the Burgomaster to the effect that growing trees were an element of beauty in the landscape and ought to be spared; with the result that at least a temporary stay of execution was secured.

Protests against sign-boards along the electric railroad between Haarlem and Amsterdam; the renting of the walls of city buildings on the Waagplein at Alkmaar for billboards; and unsightly signs on a front near the museum of Edam, have been measurably successful. In Nijmegen a police ordinance has been adopted prohibiting billboards; and Mr. Hazelhoff Roelfzema, a member of the Provincial States of North Holland, has introduced in that body a bill for the restriction of billboards.

Americans who have been interested in the picturesque towers of the Netherlands will be pleased to know that the League has been successful in saving towers at Wierum and Schoonhoven. It was also consulted by the municipality of Zandvoort concerning the external appearance of a water-tower which the town was about to build.

At Alkmaar, the iron bridge on the Waagplein needed renewing and it was proposed to build a new swing bridge of iron; but the League interceded successfully for a wooden bridge strengthened with iron as less disfiguring. And at Nijmegen, the opinion of the League was sought concerning the best location of a proposed bridge over the Waal with a view to conserving the beauty of the City and the landscape.

To accommodate the increased traffic at the Amsterdam Gate in the City of Haarlem, two plans, neither of which was satisfactory, were proposed. One plan contemplated a wider bridge in place of the present one, while the other plan proposed a new bridge near the present one. The League, in co-operation with others, solved the problem and saved the old gate by devising a plan by which traffic was given another direction.

When it was proposed to pull down a fourteenth century church at Kuik and build a new one, the League besought the continuance of the ancient structure and secured the postponement of its demolition.

While solicitous for the preservation of old buildings, the League has given a good deal of attention to the architectural appearance of new ones. The designing of houses to be built in Monnikendam and Broek-in-Waterland received careful consideration. At Wyk aan Zee, where the Asylum for Old Men and Women was to be demolished, the League urged the erection of a new building which would satisfy certain claims of beauty and the placing of the old date figures 1628 on the gable-end. When it was feared that the barracks which were to be erected on the Vuchtschen Highway at Hertogenbosch would spoil the beauty of that promenade, the League persuaded the architect to bring the building into harmony with its surroundings.

In preserving the beauty of the Island of Walcheren and in a hundred other ways, the League is doing excellent work for the

preservation of the beautiful landscapes and picturesque landmarks of that very interesting country.

## SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION IN DENMARK.

### *Danish-American Park Dedicated.*

On August 5, 1912, a large tract of land in the Rebild Hills of Jutland, amid a wilderness of Danish heather, was dedicated as a public park in the presence of King Christian, many high officials, 2,000 Americans from all parts of the United States and 10,000 Danes. The park was presented to their home country by Danish-born Americans representing sixteen States of the Union.

Addresses were delivered by King Christian; Count Moltke, the Danish Minister to the United States; Hon. Maurice Francis Egan, American Minister to Denmark; Dr. Morris, the Konsejl Presidente of Denmark; and Dr. Max Henius of No. 1135 Fullerton Avenue, Chicago, Ill., Chairman of the Danish-American Committee which represented the donors of the park.

Minister Egan, in the course of his address on "What Americans Owe to the Danes," said:

"In every Danish community in the United States the evil most hated is ignorance, and it is a proverb in all parts of our country that a Dane will sacrifice everything for the education of his children. What he has gained from America one of the most beloved of all the Danes in America, Count Moltke, will tell you. For myself I can say seriously that the Danish-American, the industrial worker, the careful farmer, the skillful engineer, the admirable teacher, who is likewise often a preacher, has given to us more than we could possibly give to him."

King Christian then spoke, expressing on behalf of Denmark the Nation's thanks for the gift of the park and warm appreciation of the love of their native country on the part of the Danes in America which it had proved.

After King Christian's speech, which was loudly cheered, the flags of the United States and Denmark were hoisted on the highest places in the park.



The movement which resulted in the purchase and the gift of the park was inspired by a fear that the traditions and folk lore connected with certain spots in Denmark would pass out of the life of the natives through the abolition of landmarks. Among these so menaced were the heather lands of Northern Jutland, where the gift of the Americans is situated.

The first provision of the gift is that the park is to be maintained in its original state forever; the second is that it shall be exclusively reserved for Americans on July the 4th and other days celebrated as holidays throughout the United States, while everybody shall be admitted on other days. It is hoped that hereafter all Americans whether natives or foreign-born, who are visiting Denmark will meet to celebrate the Fourth of July in the Danish-American National Park.\*

## NATURE PROTECTION IN SWITZERLAND.

### *'The First Swiss National Park.*

The Schweizerische Naturschutzkommission (Swiss Nature-protection Commission), mentioned in our last Annual Report, achieved a notable accomplishment in 1910 in securing the establishment of Switzerland's first National Park in the Lower Engadine region in the extreme eastern part of Switzerland. The park consists of nearly 7,000 acres embracing the Val Cluozza directly south of the town of Zernez. Negotiations between the Commission and the municipality of Zernez were begun in 1909 and the overtures of the former were cordially met by the latter, with the result that in October of that year an agreement between them was signed. According to the terms of this agreement, the Val Cluozza was relinquished to the Commission on January 1, 1910, as a reservation, provisionally for a term of twenty-five years. During that period, all economic uses on the part of the municipality and private citizens are given over to the control of the Commission, which has the right to construct roads and huts and to establish one or more watch-houses. It will be cared for as a

---

\* An interesting article concerning the park by Mr. Jacob Riis may be found in the *Century Magazine* for July, 1912.

hunting and forest preserve. The police oversight throughout the district will be maintained, particularly the regulations against poaching. If injury is done by the bears which inhabit the district, indemnification will be made. The municipality hopes that through the Commission a good path out from the Zernez side will be laid out.

Val Cluozza is a wild, high mountain valley, difficult of access, deeply carved in the prodigious massive dolomite of the Piz Quaternals south of Zernez. It extends from Piz Quaternals directly northward and rises from an elevation of 1,520 meters at the confluence of the Cluozabaches and the Spölfluss, 1 1-12 kilometers east of Zernez, to a height of 3,159 meters at Quaternals. It is 10 kilometers long and has a maximum breadth of 4 kilometers. Its area is 25.6 square kilometers. Toward the upper part it is divided into three terribly desolate, broken, rocky valleys, Valletta, Val Sassa, and Val del Diavel. Toward the south, on the Italian border, the only effectual barrier against the invasion of the sturdy Livignasken is a secluded, partly glaciated, difficult and little-traveled frontier ridge. These summits from west to east, are: Piz Quaternals (3,159 meters high), Monte Serra (3,095 m.), and Pizzo dell'Acqua (3,129 m.). Between the latter two goes the Passo del Diavel (2,815 m.) into the Italian Livignotal.

The westerly edge of the watershed sinks from the Piz Quaternals a long distance toward the northward, to the unnamed summits raising themselves 3,071, 2,975 and 2,676 meters high. West of this, between Piz Quaternals and Piz d'Esen (3,130 meters high) lies the Val Tantermozza, which is likewise sought for the reservation. The easterly border ridge, stretching from Pizzo dell'Acqua toward the north, presents the Piz del Diavel (3,072 m.) and Piz Murtèr (2,638 m.) flattening to a broad grassy ridge which supports the alpine sheep-raisers. This belongs to the municipality of Zernez and for some 17 years prior to the creation of the reservation, had been leased to the mountaineers. Earlier, large cattle were driven thereon, but for 17 years only sheep had been allowed in the Val Cluozza. Over this broad ridge, one can go in the Spölthal to Punt Praspöl and from there either on the Ofen road or in the Livignotal.

That is one approach to the Val Cluza. The other goes out from Zernez, around the wild rocky confluence of the Chuoabaches and the Spöl, upon the western watershed, and thence down into the valley. On the right hand and the left, the giant snow carpet covers the ground, but does not suppress the flora which includes various kinds of moss, sparkling cranberries and wintergreen berries, silver-wurz, rock roses, Alpine sun-roses, and many other species. On account of its wildness, the indigenous fauna is well preserved, and it is said to be the last district in Switzerland in which bears have a refuge.

The creation of additional National Parks is now regarded by the Commission as only a question of time. At the time of our latest information, negotiations were under way with the municipality of Schuls relating to the Val Searl and with other municipalities concerning other valleys in the Gange district, and had an excellent prospect of being successful. At a conference between the members of the Nature-protection Commission and the President of the municipality of Schuls, all present were said to be convinced that the realization of the proposed Searltal reservation would be hailed with joy by all classes of the population. All that was needed at the time of our last advice was a sum sufficient to compensate the municipality; to provide for the popularization and supervision of the reservation, and the promotion of its educational usefulness; and, possibly, to compensate for injuries by beasts of prey.

## SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION IN CHINA.

### *The Newest Republic in the Oldest Civilization.*

In our Eighth Annual Report (1903) we made a brief allusion to the landmarks of China in connection with an address before the Society by Mr. Emil S. Fischer. Several events have recently conspired to direct attention more particularly to the preservation of the ancient landmarks of that remarkable country. In 1912, as the result of a revolution, a Republic succeeded the old imperial regime, and the flag of the successful young Chinese party\*

---

\* The flag displayed July 4, 1912, to represent the Chinese Republic was the flag of the Revolutionists—a yellow field with a blue canton containing an eight-pointed white star. Since then, the Republic has adopted a flag of five horizontal stripes, red, yellow, blue, white and black (from top to bottom), representing the five races, namely, the Chinese, Manchurians, Mongolians, Tibetans and Mahometans.



was publicly displayed by the representatives of that Nation in the Fourth of July parade in New York City described in Appendix E of the present Report.

The birth of this newest republic in what is commonly regarded as the oldest civilization in the world, and in the most conservative and exclusive among civilized nations, was as remarkable as it was generally unexpected, and naturally directed attention to the long centuries of history lying back of this modern development.

We have, therefore, deemed it appropriate, at this time, to present a paper upon the subject of what China has done for the protection of the natural and architectural monuments of her historic past very kindly prepared at our request by Mr. Monlin Chiang, a cultured Chinaman at present taking a post-graduate course at the Teacher's College of Columbia University, New York City.

Mr. Chiang's attendance at the Teacher's College is only one of many manifestations of the new educational spirit in China. The modern Chinese have awakened to the fact that if they would compete with the Western World they must adopt Western methods of education, and an exhibit at the Teacher's College indicates as great a revolution in this respect in China as in its political form of government, for it shows that American methods of popular education have taken a strong foothold in that once exclusive country. In comparing the old and the new educational regimes in China, Mr. Chiang says:\*

"The whole problem of the old education was how to govern the state. It was a great deal of how to be a philosopher and very little of how to be a merchant. England has a hereditary nobility. China had an intellectual aristocracy. In China a poor boy could become a Prime Minister. China is the most democratic country in the world. The old education has been changed, because now we are facing modern conditions and must govern the state in a way to protect ourselves. Now the educational problem is not only how to run the state, but how to meet the turmoil of the times. We thought our civilization was the best. It had served us for many centuries. We misunderstood you as you misunderstood us. We have discovered that we can meet the pressure from

---

\* In the New York *Tribune*, December 1, 1912.

without only by adopting the Western methods of education. We believe that everybody should be educated. Our whole idea is social, not individual. The people are enthusiastic, crazy about education, because they realize that this is a critical time, and we must educate all who are capable or have opportunity.

“Four thousand years ago we had public education, but it was abolished by the Emperor 700 B. C. because he was becoming despotic and was afraid of popular education. The Manchus, who have been the rulers for 250 years, were ignorant and incapable. They were unable to conduct the affairs of the state. They also were afraid the people would become educated. The Manchu government was open to bribery. They sold offices to men who were not scholars, who were ignorant. This spoiled everything and shut out the educated men. The scholars did not like to take office because of the rottenness of a majority of the officials. The revolution was a revolt against corruption, against a system which was not able to protect us from those without.

“We felt the importance of education so much that the revolutionary army took great pains not to disturb the schools. In Nanking the first thing that was done after the revolution was to consider the problem of education. We believe the republic is to be a success because of the enthusiasm for education as a means of helping the state. Everybody is proud of the republic.”

*China's Landmarks and What She Does to Preserve Them.*

The following pages upon China's landmarks and what she does to protect them are very kindly contributed at our request by Mr. Monlin Chiang:

Politically, China is the youngest Republic; but historically, she is the oldest living Nation in the world. To China, Greek history is but a matter of yesterday. A people that has a written history of more than four thousand years has undoubtedly its landmarks of historical significance preserved and handed down generation after generation.

There are several authorities which are responsible for the preservation of historical monuments in China. The Community takes charge of those which are within its sphere and which affect the interests of that Community. The District takes charge of those which are within its boundaries and which affect the interests of that District. The Province takes charge of those which are within its territory and which affect the interests of that Province.

And finally, for those of national concern, the Central Government is responsible. In the last case, the Provincial authority is generally instructed to see to it that the monuments or landmarks are well preserved. But the Provincial authority has no right to alter them in any manner unless it gets permission from the Central Government. In regard to those of Provincial concern which are situated in a District, the District authority acts as agent for the Province which reserves the right of control over them. It is the same with the Community if it is instructed to act as an agent for the District. In such a way, the historical monuments are well cared for except in the time of a civil war when anarchy prevails. But as soon as peace is restored, those which have been ruined are generally reconstructed so far as it is within the financial means of the authority that owns them; either the Community, District, Province or Nation as the case may be.

During the Taiping Insurrection (1850-1855), anarchy prevailed in all the southern Provinces and many temples and public buildings of historical importance were destroyed under the merciless fire and plundering of the infuriated mobs. When the war was over, those places which had been partly destroyed were repaired or rebuilt; those which had been razed were replaced with new ones in some cases, and in other cases, ever out of existence. China values her historical monuments so much that she would not let them disappear unless beyond her control.

It must be understood that in China all the historical places are public property. Any person who attempts to destroy any portion of the public property is under the penalty of arrest. When repairs are needed, the fund for that purpose is either derived from the public treasury or from voluntary subscriptions. In this way, the historical places are kept up for centuries.

The architectural historical monuments of China may be divided into four general groups, namely, the pagodas, the tombs, the memorial arches and the bridges.

*The pagodas* are considered by some foreigners as the most characteristic of China's landmarks. There are probably twenty hundred in the whole country. They always have odd numbers of stories, usually ranging from seven to nine. The oldest ones



seem to date back early in the eleventh century, or probably earlier. Mr. Frederick McCormick, in the *Geographical Magazine* for October, 1912,\* says of the pagodas:

“Nothing can interfere with their grace and beauty. Denizenized by birds and often dotted with vegetation, they are the pride and inspiration of the townspeople. They stand for generations like sentinels, often long after the temples to which they have belonged have disappeared.”

Two notable pagodas are those which stand on either side of West Lake in the City of Hangchow. One of them is Prince Su's pagoda. A good tradition once being formed, it perpetuates itself. Generations may pass and come; a good tradition lives long. About five years ago, when the Provincial Assembly (then newly created, corresponding to the State Legislature of the United States), of the Province of Chekiang, found that the Prince Su's pagoda was enclosed by the fence of a hospital, it appointed a committee to investigate the matter. It developed that an American missionary bought a lot somewhere near the Prince Su's pagoda, and there he built a hospital and made a fence enclosing the pagoda. The public found a good deal of inconvenience in paying visits to it, and therefore made complaint to the Legislature. The latter took action and responded to the complaint. But it was found that the enclosure was necessary for the benefit of the patients of the hospital. Here the idea of philanthropy and public amusement and historic preservation came into conflict. A compromise was sought by passing a bill of appropriation and purchasing the hospital with its lot. This liberal action on the part of the Legislature may be taken as a fair example showing how the Chinese people are interested in scenic and historic preservation.

*The tombs*, constituting the second class of landmarks, are of course particularly sacred in character and some are very old. The tomb of the Great King Hsia Yu (2255 B. C.) has been well preserved for more than four thousand years. This King was the greatest engineer in the ancient time. Before he ascended to

---

\* Mr. McCormick's article entitled "China's Treasures," in the *National Geographic Magazine* for October, 1912, is of fascinating interest and is profusely illustrated. It gives an excellent idea of the historical landmarks of China.

the throne, he was appointed by his predecessor to manage the floods in the valley of the Yellow River. He drained off the water of disastrous floods and canalized rivers. After thirteen years' hard work, he succeeded in his great enterprise. The people do not forget his great service. His tomb, which is regarded as sacred, is on a hill in the District of Shanyin, Province of Chekiang. There is a magnificent temple of the oriental characteristics standing beside his tomb. In spring, people make yearly pilgrimage there.

The tomb of Confucius in Shangtung Province has been kept up for centuries. The Provincial treasury supports its maintenance.

The Ming Tombs, or Tombs of the Emperors of the Ming Dynasty, near Pekin, have been taken care of for nearly five hundred years. A visitor cannot help having feelings of wonder when he sees along the "Holy Way" the memorial arches, the pillars, and the marble animals in the forms of "Standing Camel," "Kneeling Camel," "Standing Elephant," "Standing Horse," "Standing Lion," and "Kneeling Horse" of the Ming Tombs.

*The memorial arches* (Pai-Lao), which compose the third class of landmarks, are to be seen almost everywhere in China. They were either erected to the memory of the widows who refused to marry again; high officials who served the country or had done good service to the people; those who got the highest honors in the Civil Examination; the devoted sons or daughters who sacrificed their own life for the sake of their parents' in peril; or those who lived to a hundred years of age. Some of these monumental structures are composed of three arches each, while others have as many as thirteen.

*The bridges* form the fourth class of landmarks. When Marco Polo visited China sometime during the Thirteenth Century, he was fascinated with Lu-Kyu-Chao which he called the Bridge of Pulisanghin. In his record, he says:

"It is 300 paces in length, and it must have a good eight paces of width, for ten mounted men ride across it abreast. . . . It is all of very fine marble, well built and firmly founded. . . . Along the top of the bridge there is on either side a parapet of marble slabs and columns, made in this way. At the beginning

of the bridge there is a marble column, and under it a marble lion, so that the columns stand upon the lion's loins, whilst on the top of the column there is a second marble lion, both being of great size and beautifully executed sculpture."

The bridge was built over Hwan-Ho, or the Yellow River, flowing about ten miles west of Peking towards the southeast and joining the Peho, or the North River, at Tientsin. This bridge was begun in 1189 and was five years a-building. On August 17, 1688, according to Magaillans, a great flood carried away two arches of the bridge and the remainder soon fell. The bridge was soon renewed. During the reign of Kienlung (1736-1796) it was repaired. As it stands now, it is a very long bridge of nine arches spanning the valley of the Yellow River and surrounded by beautiful scenery.

*Landscapes* of remarkable natural beauty are also carefully protected in China. West Lake, previously mentioned, which was idealized by Marco Polo, may be cited as an illustration. The West Lake is a natural public garden for the City of Hangchow, which the Venetian called Kingsay or "The City of Heaven," now the Capital of the Province of Chekiang. To quote Marco Polo:

"Inside the City (Hangchow) there is a Lake which has a compass of some 30 miles; and all around it are erected beautiful palaces and mansions of the richest and most exquisite structure that you can imagine, belonging to the nobles of the City. There are also on its shores many abbeys and churches of the idolators. In the middle of the lake are two islands, on each of which stands a rich, beautiful and spacious edifice, furnished in such style as to seem fit for the palace of an emperor."

The lake is about three miles from north to south, and about five miles from east to west. About two centuries before Marco Polo visited there, two dykes had been built which are still in good condition at the present time. One dyke called Beh's Dyke runs lengthwise, separating the inner and outer lake. The other is called Su's Dyke. It is parallel to the former and about half of its length, starting from a hill-foot which projects into the lake, and leading westward to the opposite shore. There are three bridges on Su's Dyke and six on Beh's, all at regular intervals.



The poetic symbol for Su's Dyke is "Su's Dyke in the Spring Morning," while for Beh's Dyke, it is "Six Bridges with Mist and Willows." The "Evening Bell near South Hill" is another Nature picture in the West Lake.

In the summer time, when the sun is sinking behind the Thunder Peak, you will find anglers sitting idly on the steps of the time-worn bridges under the aged willows. The temple bell of the Great Buddha rings once, echoed by the neighboring hills and then sinks into silence. Once more the bell rings, once more echoed, and again sinks into silence. If one is familiar with the beautiful legends of the Chinese Maidens' love and the lovers' tragedy that are inseparable with the history of the West Lake, he will feel the real beauty of the "Paradise on Earth." The Chinese proverb says:

"There's Paradise above 'tis true,  
But here below we've Hang and Su."

Here Su means Suchow, about a hundred miles away from Hangchow. When these two Cities are coupled together, the Chinese call them Su and Hang. These two neighboring Cities are in the middle of the beautiful tea and silk districts, and with every advantage of inland navigation and foreign trade, combined every source of wealth and prosperity, and were often thus coupled together.

## THE EQUESTRIAN STATUES OF THE WORLD.

From January 6 to February 6, 1913, a remarkable loan exhibition of paintings, pictures, medals, coins, statuary, porcelains, books, manuscripts, curios, etc., relating to Joan of Arc was held in the American Numismatic Building in New York City under the auspices of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee; the Museum of French Art, Institute in America, and the American Numismatic Society. The exhibition was held partly with a view to stimulating public interest in the undertaking of the Joan of Arc Statue Committee\* to erect a statue of the Maid of Orleans in New York City.

---

\* The Honorary President of the Committee is Mr. J. Sanford Saltus, the President Dr. George Frederick Kunz, and the Honorary Vice-Presidents MM. Gabriel Hanotaux and Pierre Loti.

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society held in the Numismatic Society building during the exhibition, the subject of equestrian statues was discussed, and one of the Trustees, Col. Thomas R. Proctor of Utica, N. Y., raised the question as to the total number of equestrian statues in the world, stating that he had been informed that there were not over one hundred. The relation of equestrian statuary to historical commemoration was considered sufficiently important to warrant a pursuit of the inquiry; and with the aid of persons who have devoted many years to the subject we are enabled to present the list which follows.

This list contained 648 separate titles of equestrian statues, but as several of these titles, such as "The Horse Tamers," "The Dioscuri," etc., represent two statues, and in case of "The Horse Tamers" in Vienna four statues, these titles represent an aggregate of 675 different equestrian statues, exclusive of the classes mentioned on pages 346-347 following.

While this number is much larger than the estimate of 100 first mentioned, it is small compared with the number of statues not equestrian, and the reasons for this limitation are not difficult to understand.

In the first place, equestrian statues of individuals are limited, generally speaking, to two classes of personages — royalty or nobility and military heroes. The representation of royalty on horseback is traditional from the time when Kings were also military leaders. The equestrian type, which is more imposing than the pedestrian or the sedentary type, also lends itself appropriately to the expression of the dignity which tradition associates with royalty. In Germany the equestrian type of portrait statuary is reserved almost exclusively for royalty, and only a comparatively few military heroes not of royal blood have been permitted the honor of equestrian monuments. Among military heroes at large, the equestrian type is generally limited to commanders whose rank and occupation in the field required the use of a horse. In the United States, where we have no royalty or nobility equestrian

statues of individuals are further generally limited to military characters alone.\*

Another cause which limits the number of equestrian statues is their great cost. There is two or three times as much work by the sculptor on an equestrian statue as on an unmounted figure, and the cost of casting an equestrian statue is from four to six times as great as that of an unmounted figure. In addition to these increased expenses, an equestrian statue requires a larger pedestal and a more costly foundation. The increased cost of this form of memorial therefore places a very important limitation on their number.†

In addition to the two principal reasons just mentioned, several causes have combined to limit the number of equestrian statues handed down to us from early times. Either because of the extremely small proportion of equestrian statues in antique art, or the vicissitudes of time, or some other cause, we have very few specimens of ancient statuary representing horse and rider. The limited number of this type among the works which we have from the sculptors of the Italian Renaissance is due in part to the fact that for a long period art received its encouragement and patronage largely from the church and this naturally turned the expression of genius towards the production of ecclesiastical subjects. Michael Angelo was kept busy with his orders from the Vatican, and at one time had commissions for statues of not less than 17 saints, none of which was of the equestrian variety. It is known, too, that at times he was forced by the church away from the indulgence of his preference for sculpture to the painting of mural decorations. So that when ecclesiastical art in its various branches afforded the chief field of opportunity for the artist, it is not surprising that the number of equestrian statues was smaller than it otherwise would have been. Iconoclasm has also operated

---

\* These limitations suggest an interesting line of speculation, first, as to whether or not the equestrian statues of a nation necessarily express its highest ideal of hero-worship in the best sense of the term — that is, whether or not the avenue to the greatest national popularity is necessarily through royal blood or a military career; and second, whether the equestrian hero of a country is always its greatest benefactor.

† It is remarkable, nevertheless, how many small communities have equestrian statues, notwithstanding their cost. This is especially the case in Germany.



at various times to diminish the number of this kind of memorial. As equestrian statues generally represent royalty or military personages, they are naturally among the first objects of resentment and the iconoclastic spirit at times of political turmoil. We need not go abroad to find examples of such destruction during the French Revolution; for we know how the equestrian statue of George III in Bowling Green, New York City, was destroyed at the beginning of our own Revolution.

In referring in the preceding pages to the limitation of equestrian statues to royalty and military personages, we have spoken only in general terms. If these memorials were literally so restricted, their number would be much smaller than it is. It will be seen, however, that the list hereafter given includes some other classes of subjects — portrait statues of a few individuals, statues representing types, and statues of ideal subjects.

Notable among such individual cases are the statues of Meissonier and Velasquez in Paris. An American of comparatively humble station who attained heroic distinction as an equestrian — but not a statue — was Paul Revere, the silversmith and engraver, who won fame by his midnight ride from Charlestown to Lexington and Concord, April 18, 1775, to give warning of the approach of the British Troops.\* Although his feat has been celebrated in poetry and prose, in tablet and engraving, it is a singular fact that it has not, so far as we know, been commemorated in an equestrian statue. Twenty-five or more years ago, a citizens' committee of Boston tried to raise money for such a statue, and Mr. Cyrus E. Dallin made an equestrian model of Revere, but the project failed for lack of funds.

Since the classes of people, other than royalty and military officers, who habitually or frequently ride on horse-back, rarely attain individual distinction as equestrians, they are represented in the abstract as a type if represented at all in the equestrian character. There are many fine specimens of such works, not personal but typical. Mr. Frederick Remington's Cowboy in Philadelphia; Mr. Dallin's Appeal to the Great Spirit, the Signal of Peace, and other Indian subjects in different cities; Mr. H. K.

---

\* Paul Revere also had military experience, but it was not in his military character that he made his ride, and therefore he does not come into the category of military equestrians.

Bush-Brown's model of the Indian Buffalo Hunt which was accorded a place of honor at the Jamestown Exposition, but which has not yet been cast; the groups of Horse Tamers by Mr. Frederick MacMonnies, Baron Klodt, and others; and many other subjects fall into this class representing types.

In the class of ideal equestrian subjects we have Mr. Watts' Vital Energy and various Victories, Fame, Saint Georges, etc., etc.

The addition of typical and ideal subjects to individual portrait subjects has not only increased the number of equestrian statues but has also greatly enriched this department of the plastic art by bringing into it in many cases a high order of artistic imagination.

It is not known which is the oldest equestrian statue in the world. The Dioscuri at Rome are ascribed to the period of about 350 B. C. The four horses at St. Marks, Venice (not accompanied by human figures and the sole existing specimens of an ancient quadriga), were cast about 350 B. C. These and the antiques from Herculaneum and elsewhere indicate the very early employment of the horse as a subject in connection with portrait statuary. The Marcus Aurelius on the Capitol Hill in Rome is of unknown age and authorship, but suggests that equestrian statues were not unusual in the early part of the Christian era. The museum in Naples has several bronze horse statues but only one with a figure on it. They are of Greek make and very ancient. One of the earliest authentic dates of existing statues is that of the equestrian figure of Otho I, in Magdeburg, which is stated to be 1290. The monument of Gen. Gattamelata by Donatello at Padua, which was completed in 1453, has the distinction of being the first great equestrian monument cast in bronze since antiquity. Perhaps the finest equestrian statue in Europe is that of Gen. Bartolommeo Colleoni in Venice by Verrocchio. Of this, Ruskin said: "I do not believe there is a more glorious work of sculpture existing in the world than the equestrian statue of Bartolommeo Colleoni."

America waited long for her first equestrian statue. Although the aborigines worked enormous totem poles in wood representing human or mythological figures, and also certain crude animal

figures in stone, they made no attempts at equestrian representation in any form of their rude arts for the excellent reason — in addition to others — that they had never seen a horse until Cortez landed in Mexico in 1519. And during the next two hundred and fifty years, the natives and the new-comers, too, had too many other things to engage their attention to permit them to think much about equestrian statues.

The first such statue in America was that of George III, by Joseph Wilton, made in London and erected in Bowling Green, New York City. It was dedicated August 21, 1770. This statue had a remarkable fate. It was made of lead, and gilded; and after the Declaration of Independence had been read in what is now City Hall Park, on July 9, 1776, the citizens went to Bowling Green, pulled down the statue and sent it to Connecticut where most of it was melted up into over 42,000 bullets for use by the Continental Army. The tail of the horse is preserved in the museum of the New York Historical Society, where may also be seen the slab on which the horse stood.

The limitation of these pages will not allow us to enlarge upon this interesting subject, but a few words should be added about the following list. In its preparation, we have had the helpful cooperation of Col. Thomas R. Proctor of Utica, N. Y., Mr. H. K. Bush-Brown, sculptor, of Washington, D. C., and Mr. Frederick S. Lamb, artist, of New York City, Trustees of this Society and their correspondents; Mr. John Quincy Adams, Assistant Secretary of the Art Commission of the City of New York; Daniel Chester French, Litt. D., and Mr. F. Wellington Ruckstuhl, sculptors, of New York City; Mr. Edward F. Stevens, Librarian of the Pratt Institute, New York City; Mr. David Roberts, Chief of the Print Division of the Congressional Library, and Mr. Franklin Steele, Jr., of Washington, D. C.; Mr. William Clifford, librarian of the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City; Mr. John du Fais, architect, of Newport, R. I.; Mr. William Rotch Ware, architect, of East Milton and Boston, Mass., for many years editor of the *American Architect*; Mr. Henry C. Quinby, counsellor at law, of New York, and his wife Mrs. Florence Cole Quinby. From many others we have also had valuable



suggestions elicited by a little booklet sent out by way of inquiry to 2,500 different persons.

To Mr. Ware and Mr. and Mrs. Quinby, who have devoted many years to this particular subject, we are especially indebted for their painstaking cooperation.

Mr. Ware, with the aid of Mr. Walter Rowlands, now on the staff of the Boston Public Library, made a notable contribution to the literature on the subject of equestrian statues in a series of fifty articles contributed to the *American Architect* beginning July 14, 1888, and ending May 14, 1892. These articles, illustrated with hundreds of engravings, treat the leading equestrian statues of the world in groups in relation to their national history and contain a wealth of historical and biographical detail. At the same time he delivered before the Lowell Institute, Boston, a course of illustrated lectures, under the title of "Equestrian Statues," which are remembered with pleasure.

Mr. and Mrs. Quinby have devoted nearly ten years to the systematic collection of information about equestrian statues with a view to the publication of a voluminous history and description of them all. They in turn have had the cooperation of Mr. Valentine Blacque of Paris, who has been collecting similar material for many years and with whom Mr. and Mrs. Quinby have exchanged information. Mr. and Mrs. Quinby's work, being brought down to date, is extremely valuable.\*

Notwithstanding the many years of laborious work of which this list is an epitome, the subject presents so many chances for inadvertencies that it can hardly be expected that we have escaped them all. Different persons often differ in their recollections concerning the existence of certain statues, for statues appear and statues disappear between visits to a given place, and sometimes when correspondents agree on the existence of certain works they differ as to their nature and classification. The following list is not intended to include statuettes, reliefs, plaster replicas,

---

\* In the inquiry which we sent out asking for information, we indicated our purpose to embody in this Report data received after the date of its transmission to the Legislature but before going to press. To assist the Society in its object, Mrs. Quinby published, under date of May 15, 1913, an illustrated pamphlet of over 100 pages entitled "The Equestrian Monuments of the World," for which we acknowledge our indebtedness.

horses unaccompanied by riders or drivers, centaurs,\* etc., statues destroyed or removed, statues contracted for but not yet erected, or uncast models. If any such appear, their inclusion has been due to errors of observation or misleading evidence.

With respect to the first of these excluded classes, photographs and engravings are extremely deceptive. For instance, many photographs of statuettes represent their figures without any surroundings to suggest scale and in some cases are labeled by the art photographers as "equestrian statues." Reliefs are frequently so located as to be deceiving to the eye and to the camera, especially when, as is not unfrequently the case, parts of the figures are in the round. Indeed, the contact between figures and their backgrounds is sometimes so slight that it is difficult to determine whether they should be classified as statues or reliefs. In some foreign museums, there are gilded or bronzed plaster casts of equestrian statues which are apt to mislead the observer, particularly when they are so located that they cannot be touched.

While, therefore, the list may not be free from errors, it is believed that it is substantially accurate and will serve as a valuable check list for reference. Our correspondence has disclosed a very general desire for a more elaborate treatment of this subject, with illustrations and descriptions of the statues and a collation of the best criticisms concerning them, and such a work would not only prove of great value to artists and art lovers, but would materially promote the work of "historic preservation" towards which the efforts of this Society are directed.

The dates in the following list are the dates of the erection of the statues. Where they are wanting, they may be judged approximately from the dates of birth and death given with the sculptors' names in the general index of this report.

---

\* While we have gone so far as to include Gen. Gordon on a camel at Khartoum, as equestrian, we have drawn the line at mythological substitutes for the horse, and hence the Apollo drawn by griffins at Berlin, the Pegasus refreshed by the Horae at Berlin, the Columbia Triumphant drawn by sea-horses on the new Maine monument at New York, and others of this category, are not included. The list has not been perfected as to quadrigas.

## ALGERIA.

### Algiers.

Duke of Orleans, by Carlo Marochetti, copy of one at Versailles.

## ARGENTINA.

### Buenos Aires.

Gen. Manuel Belgrano, by Albert Erneste Carrier-Belleuse.

Gen. José de San Martin, by Albert Erneste Carrier-Belleuse.

Gen. José de San Martin, another.

Gen. Philip H. Sheridan, by John Gutzon de la Mothe Borglum, 1913.

### Cordoba.

Gen. José M. Paz.

### Corrientes.

Gen. José de San Martin.

### Mendoza.

Gen. José de San Martin.

### Faraná.

Gen. José de San Martin.

### Santa Fé.

Gen. José de San Martin.

## AUSTRALIA.

### Melbourne.

Saint George, by Joseph (once Joaquim) Edgar Boehm.

Lord Linlithgow, by W. Birnie Rhind.

## AUSTRIA-HUNGARY.

### Agram.

Saint George, by Anton Dominik Fernkorn, 1862.

Count Joseph Jellachich de Buzim, by Anton Dominik Fernkorn.

### Budapest.

Count Julius Andrassy, by György Zala, 1906.

Csikos group, by Vastagh.

Prince Eugene, by József Róna, 1899.

Justice in chariot and three horses by Karoly Sennyei.

King Stephen.

### Cracow.

King Jagiello, by Winulski, 1910.



**Innsbruck.**

Archduke Leopold V, by Caspar Gras, 1626.

**Klausenburg.**

King Matthias Corvinus, by Janós Fadrusz, 1902.

**Oedenburg County.**

Prince Paul Esterhazy, by Franz Storno, 1687.

**Prague.**

Emperor Francis I, by Joseph Max, on fountain, by Joseph Kranner, 1845.

Saint George, cast by Martin and Georg von Klausenburg, 1373;  
horse restored, 1562.

Saint Wenzel, by Václará.

**Pressburg.**

Empress Maria Theresa, by Janós Fadrusz, 1897.

Saint Martin, by Georg Raphael Donner, 1734.

**Vienna.**

Two Allegorical groups on the Opera House, by Ernest Julius Hähnel.

Archduke Albrecht, by Kaspar Clemens von Zumbusch, 1898.

Archduke Charles, by Anton Dominik Fernkorn, 1860.

Field Marshal Leopold Joseph Marie, Count von Daun, on Maria Theresa monument, by Kaspar Clemens von Zumbusch.

Prince Eugene of Savoy, by Anton Dominik Fernkorn, 1865.

Emperor Francis I, by Pompeo Marchesi, 1846.

Saint George and the Dragon, by Anton Dominik Fernkorn.

The Horse Tamers, two in the Maria Theresa Park, by Theodor Friedl.

The Horse Tamers, four on the Reichrath building, by Joseph Max, 1874-83.

Emperor Joseph II, by Franz Zauner, 1807.

Francis Joseph, Prince de Khevenhüller, statesman, on Maria Theresa monument, by Kaspar Clemens von Zumbusch, 1888.

Field Marshal Gideon Ernst, Baron von Laudon, on Maria Theresa monument, by Kaspar Clemens von Zumbusch, 1888.

Emperor Maximilian of Mexico, by Johann Meixner, 1871.

Field Marshal Joseph Wenzel Radetzky, by Kaspar Clemens von Zumbusch, 1892.

King Rudolph I.

Prince Charles Schwarzenberg, by Ernest Julius Hähnel, 1867.

Count Stahrenberg, by Edward Hellmer.

Field Marshal Otto Ferdinand, Count von Traun, on Maria Theresa monument, by Kaspar Clemens von Zumbusch, 1888.

## BELGIUM.

### Antwerp.

Saint George and the Dragon.

King Leopold I, by Joseph Germain Geefs, 1868.

### Bruges.

Statue on Hotel Gruuthuuse, by Henry Picquery.

### Brussels.

Boy on Horseback, by Constantin Meunier.

Duke Charles of Lorraine, by Jean Joseph Jacquet, 1854.

Duke Godfrey de Bouillon, by Eugene Simonis, 1848.

### Liège.

Emperor Charlemagne, by Louis Jéhotte, 1868.

Le Dompteur, by L. Mignon.

Le Halleur.

### Mons.

Count Baldwin IX, by Louis Jaquet, 1889.

### Ostend.

King Leopold I, by Count J. de Lalaing.

### Ypres.

Duke John I of Brabant, by A. Fiers.

## BRAZIL.

### Rio de Janeiro.

Duke de Caxias.

Gen. Manuel Luis Osorio.

Emperor Pedro I, by Louis Rochet, 1862.

## BULGARIA.

### Sofia.

King Alexander II.

## CANADA.

### Montreal, P. Q.

South African War Memorial, by G. W. Hall, 1907.

## CAPE COLONY.

### East London.

The Scout in War, by W. Reynolds Stephens.

### Kimberley.

Cecil J. Rhodes, by William Hamo Thornycroft.

**Port Elizabeth.**

Monument to Horses that died in the Boer War.

**Table Mountain.**

Vital Energy, Rhodes Memorial, by Sir George Frederic Watts.

**CHILI.****Santiago.**

Don Barnardo O'Higgins, 1872.

Gen. José de San Martin, by Louis Joseph Daumas, 1863.

**COLOMBIA.****Bogotá.**

Gen. Simon Bolivar, by Emmanuel Frémiet.

**CUBA.****Havana.**

Gen. José Marti.

**DENMARK.****Copenhagen.**

Warrior Archbishop Absalon, by Hermann Wilhelm Bissen.

King Christian V, by Abraham César d'Amoureux, 1688.

King Frederick V, by Jacques François Joseph Saly, 1773.

King Frederick VII, by Herman Wilhelm Bissen, 1873, post mortem.

Maximilian of Bavaria, by Bertel Thorwaldsen.

Naked Youth on horse, by Christian Gottlieb Wilhelm Bissen, 1903.

Gen. Joseph Anthony Poniatowski, by Bertel Thorwaldsen.

**Esbjerg.**

King Christian IX.

**ECUADOR.****Guyaquil.**

Gen. Simon Bolivar.

**EGYPT.****Alexandria.**

Viceroy Mehemet Ali, by Henri Alfred Marie Jacquemart.

**Cairo.**

Gen. Ibrahim Pasha, by Henri Joseph Charles Cordier.

**Khartum.**

Gen. Charles George Gordon on camel.



**ENGLAND.**

**Aldershot.**

Duke of Wellington, formerly on Green Park arch, London, by Matthew Cotes Wyatt and James Wyatt, 1822.

**Bristol.**

King William III, by John Michiel Rysbrach, 1736.

**Chatham.**

Gen. Charles George Gordon on camel, by Edward Onslow Ford, 1890.

**Chester.**

Field Marshal Viscount Combermere, by Carlo Marochetti, 1865.  
Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester, at Eaton Hall, 3½ miles from Chester, by George Frederick Watts, 1888.

**Coventry.**

Lady Godiva.

**Durham.**

Marquis of Londonderry, by Raffael Monti, 1861.

**Exeter.**

Gen. Sir Redvers Henry Buller, by Adrian Jones.

**Guildford.**

Vital Energy, copy, by George Frederick Watts.

**Halifax.**

Prince Albert, copy of one in Liverpool, by Thomas Thornycroft.

**Hull.**

King William III, by Pieter Scheemaeckers, 1734.

**Leeds.**

Black Prince, by Thomas Brock, 1905.

**Liverpool.**

Prince Albert, by Thomas Thornycroft, 1866.

King George III, by Sir Richard Westmacott, 1809.

Queen Victoria, by Thomas Thornycroft, 1870.

**London.**

Gen. Sir Ralph Abercromby, by Sir Richard Westmacott.

Prince Albert, by John Bacon, Jr., 1873.

Queen Boadicea in Chariot, by Thomas Thornycroft.

Emperor Caligula, antique.

- King Charles I, by Hubert Le Soeur, 1674.  
 Duke of Cambridge, by Adrian Jones, ante 1907.  
 Duke of Cumberland, by Sir Henry Cheere.  
 King George III, by Matthew Cotes Wyatt, 1836.  
 King George IV, by Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey, post 1829.  
 A Moment of Peril, by Thomas Brock, 1881.  
 Gen. Sir Robert Cornelis Napier, by Joseph E. Boehm, replica  
 of one in Calcutta, 1891.  
 Gen. Sir William Ponsonby, by Edward Hodges Baily.  
 King Richard Cœur de Lion, by Carlo Marochetti, 1860.  
 Royal Artillery Monument, by W. R. Colton.  
 Podestà Malaspina della Scala, formerly at Verona, 1452.  
 Field Marshal Lord Strathnairn, by Edward Onslow Ford, 1895.  
 Vital Energy, by George Frederick Watts.  
 Duke of Wellington, at Hyde Park Corner, by Joseph E. Boehm,  
 1888.  
 Duke of Wellington, at St. Paul's Cathedral, by Alfred George  
 Stevens and John Tweed, 1912.  
 Duke of Wellington, at Royal Exchange, by Sir Francis Legatt  
 Chantrey, 1844.  
 King William III, by John Bacon, Sr., 1808.

#### **Petersfield.**

- King William III.

#### **Windsor.**

- Prince Albert, by Joseph E. Boehm, 1890.  
 King Charles II, by J. I. Strada, 1679.  
 King George III, the Copper Horse, by Sir Richard Westmacott.  
 King James II.

#### **Wolverhampton.**

- Prince Albert, by Thomas Thornycroft.

### **FRANCE.**

#### **Ajaccio.**

- Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte, by Antoine Louis Barye, 1865.

#### **Ballon d'Alsace.**

- Joan of Arc.

#### **Blois.**

- King Louis XII, by Charles Emile Marie Seurre, 1845.

#### **Boulogne.**

- Gen. José de San Martin, by Henri Allouard.

**Chalon-sur-Saône.**

The Defense of Chalon, by Moreau Vauthier.

**Chantilly.**

Duc d'Aumale, by Jean Léon Gérôme, 1899.

Constable Anne de Montmorenci, by Paul Dubois, 1886.

**Cherbourg.**

Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte, by Armand Le Vée, 1858.

**Chinon.**

Joan of Arc, by Jules Pierre Roulleau, 1893.

**Clermont-Ferrand.**

Chief Vercingetorix, by Frédéric Auguste Bartholdi, 1903.

**Clisson.**

Constable Olivier de Clisson.

**Cognac.**

King Francis I, by Antoine Etex, 1864.

**Dinan.**

Constable Bertrand du Guesclin, by Emmanuel Frémiet, 1902.

**Esclimont.**

Duke François de la Rochefoucauld, by Pierre Louis Rouillard.

**Falaise.**

King William I, the Conqueror, by Louis Rochet, 1851.

**Fougères.**

Gen. de la Riboisière, by G. Recipon.

**Grenoble.**

Philippe de la Tour, by Campagne.

**Laroche-sur-Yonne.**

Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte, by Count Alfred Emilien de Nieuwerkerke, 1854.

**Lille.**

Gen. Louis L. C. Faidherbe, by Marius Jean Antoine Mercié, 1896.

**Lunèville.**

Gen. Lasalle, 1893.

**Lyons.**

King Louis XIV, by Baron François Frédéric Lemot, 1825.



**Melle.**

Emperor Constantine.

**Mirecourt.**

Joan of Arc, by Emmanuel Frémiet.

**Montebourg.**

Joan of Arc.

**Montereau.**

Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte by Count Charles Pierre Victor Pajol, 1867.

**Montpellier.**

King Louis XIV, by Jean Baptiste Debret and Jean Murio Carboneau, 1829.

**Nancy.'**

Antoine le Bon, Duke of Lorraine, by I. Viard-Jiorné, 1850.

Joan of Arc, by Emmanuel Frémiet.

René II, Duke of Lorraine, by M. Schiff.

Roman Emperor.

Vicomte de Turenne.

**Nantes.**

Joan of Arc, by Charles Auguste Lebourg.

**Orléans.**

Joan of Arc, Bishopric Garden, by Armand le Véal.

Joan of Arc, Place du Martroi, by Denis Foyatier, 1855.

**Paris.**

Allegorical figure near the Théâtre de l'Athénée.

Emperor Alexander the Great, by Pierre Puget.

Emperor Charlemagne, by Louis and Charles Rochet, 1879.

Defense of Chalon, by Moreau Vauthier.

Gen. Bartolommeo Colleoni, in Trocadero Museum, copy of that in Venice.

Fame, by Charles Antoine Coyzevox, 1700.

King Francis I, by Pierre Jules Cavelier.

Gen. J. N. Gobert, by David d'Angers, 1847.

Constable Bertrand du Guesclin, by Emmanuel Frémiet, copy of one at Dinan.

King Henri IV, by Baron François Frédéric Lemot, 1818, replacing one which stood in the same place from 1635 to 1792 and was cast into a cannon.

Gen. Lazare Hoche.

The Horses of Apollo, by Balthasar and Gaspard Marsy.

The Horse Tamers, by Guillaume Coustou, at entrance to Champs Elysée, removed thither in 1794 from Marly, and known as "Les chevaux de Marly."

The Horse Tamers, four in number, Greek, Roman, Gaul and Arab, at the Point d' Iéna, constructed 1809-13.

Joan of Arc, Church of St. Augustin, by Paul Dubois, copy of one at Rheims.\*

Joan of Arc, Panthéon, copy of that at Church of St. Augustin, by Paul Dubois.\*

Joan of Arc, Place des Pyramides, by Emmanuel Frémiet, 1874.

Marquis de Lafayette, by Paul W. Bartlett, 1900.

Antoinette Legars, circus rider, and companion figure at the Cirque d'Hiver, by James Pradier, about 1852.

Duke de Lesdiguières, by Jacob Richiet.

King Louis XIII, by Louis Dupaty and Jean Pierre Cortot, 1829.

King Louis XIV, by Frédéric Joseph Bosio, 1822.

Etienne Marcel, provost of merchants and de facto governor of Paris, by Laurent Marqueste and Jean Antoine Marie Idrac, 1888.

Saint Martin, wood, XIV century school.

Jean Louis Ernest Meissonier, painter, on his horse Rivoli, by Froment-Meurice.

Mercury, by Charles Antoine Coyzevox, 1702.

National Convention Monument, by Sicard.

Torch Bearer, or Night Watch, in Hôtel de Ville, by Emmanuel Frémiet, 1883.

Torch Bearer, in Petit Palais, copy of above, by Emmanuel Frémiet.

Diego Rodriguez de Silva Velasquez, painter, by Emmanuel Frémiet.

Victory, on Arc de Triomphe.

Gen. George Washington, by Daniel Chester French and Edward C. Potter, 1900.

### **Pierrefonds.**

Louis, Duke of Orléans, by Emmanuel Frémiet, 1870.

### **Quimper.**

King Gradlon, by A. Menard, 1858.

### **Rheims.**

Joan of Arc, by Paul Dubois, 1896.

King Louis XIII, by Milhomme, 1818.

---

\* It is difficult to reconcile the existence of these two replicas of the same statue. Baedeker is authority for that at the Church of St. Augustin and a photograph attests that at the Pantheon.

**Rouen.**

Duke Louis de Brézé, attributed to Jean Goujon, 1531.

Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte, by Vital Gabriel Dubray, 1865.

**Saint Cyr.**

Gen. Jean Baptiste Kléber, by J. B. Auguste Clésinger.

Gen. François Séverin Desgraviere Marceau, by J. B. Auguste Clésinger.

**Saint Germain-en-Laye.**

Gallic Chieftain, by Emmanuel Frémiet, 1864.

Roman Cavalier, by Emmanuel Frémiet, 1866.

**Vannes.**

Constable Arthur de Richemont, by Le Duc.

**Vaucouleurs.**

Joan of Arc, by Emmanuel Frémiet.

**Versailles.**

The Horses of Apollo, by François Guérin.

King Louis XIV, horse by Pierre Cartellier, rider by Louis Messidor Lebon Petitot, 1832.

Mettus Curtius, by François Girardon, formerly Louis XIV, by Giovanni Lorenzo Bernini.

Duke of Orléans, by Carlo Marochetti, 1848.

**GERMANY.****Aix-la-Chapelle.**

Emperor Frederick III.

Emperor William I, by Hugo Wilhelm Friedrich Schaper.

**Altona.**

Emperor William I, by Gustav Eberlein, 1898.

**Bamberg.**

Emperor Conrad III, or perhaps King Stephen of Hungary, name uncertain; called by the Germans "Der Reiter."

Prince Regent Luitpold, by Ferdinand von Miller, 1899.

**Bayreuth.**

Margrave Christian Ernest, 1700.

**Behrens.**

George the Bearded, Duke of Saxony, 1901.

**Berlin.**

The Amazon, by Prof. Louis Tuaillon, 1895.

The Amazon, another, by Prof. Louis Tuaillon.



The Amazon defending herself against a tiger, by August Kiss, 1845.

Duke Frederick of Brunswick, by Christian Daniel Rauch, 1851.

The Fox Hunt, by Prof. W. Haverkamp.

King Frederick II, the Great, by Christian Daniel Rauch, 1851.

Emperor Frederick III, by Rudolph Maison.

Frederick William, the Great Elector, at the Elector's Bridge, by Andreas Schlüter, 1703.

Frederick William, the Great Elector, in museum.

King Frederick William III, by Albert Wolff, 1871.

King Frederick William IV, by Alexander Calandrelli, 1886.

Saint George and the Dragon, by August Kiss, 1865.

Germania, by Reingold Begas.

Prince Henry of Prussia.

The Herald, by Rudolph Maison.

The Horse Tamers, by Baron Peter Karlowitsch Klodt, copies of those in St. Petersburg, 1842.

The Horse Tamers, by Christian Friedrich Tieck, copies of those in the Piazza del Quirinale, Rome.

The Hun, by Ernst Hösel.

The Lion Killer, by Albert Wolff.

Gen. Friedrich Wilhelm von Seydlitz, by Christian Daniel Rauch.

Emperor William I, by Reingold Begas, 1897.

Gen. Hans Joachim von Zieten, by Christian Daniel Rauch.

### **Bernburg.**

Emperor William I.

### **Beuthen.**

King Frederick II, the Great, by Prof. Louis Tuaillon, 1910.

### **Brandenburg.**

Elector Frederick I, by Ludwig Manzel, 1912.

### **Bremen.**

Prince Bismarck, by Adolph Ernst Robert von Hildebrand, 1910.

Grand Duke Charles Augustus.

Emperor Frederick III, by Prof. Louis Tuaillon, 1905.

The Horse Tamers, by Prof. Louis Tuaillon, 1902.

Two Knights, by Rudolph Maison, 1901-1904.

Field Marshal von Moltke, by Hermann Hahn, 1909.

Emperor William I, by Robert Bärwald, 1893.

### **Breslau.**

King Frederick II, the Great, by August Kiss, 1847.

Emperor Frederick III, by Adolph Brütt, 1901.

King Frederick William III, by August Kiss, 1861.

King Ludwig I.

Emperor William I, by Christian Behrens.

**Bromberg.**

Emperor William I.

**Brunswick.**

Duke Charles William Ferdinand, by Franz Pönninger, 1874.

Duke Frederick William, by Ernst Julius Hähnel, 1874.

Duke William, by Ludwig Manzel, 1904.

**Cannstatt.**

King William I of Württemberg, by Johann Halbig, 1875.

**Carlsruhe.**

Emperor William I, by Adolph Heer.

**Charlottenburg.**

Emperor Frederick III, by Joseph Uphues, 1911.

**Chemnitz.**

Emperor William I, by Wilhelm von Rümman and Hermann Hahn.

**Chiemsee.**

Fame, at the castle Herrenchiemsee.

King Louis XIV, by Philip Perron.

**Cleves.**

Frederick William, the Great Elector.

**Coblenz.**

Emperor William I, by Emil Hundrieser, 1897.

**Coburg.**

Duke Ernest II, by Gustav Eberlein, 1899.

**Cologne.**

Prince Bismarck, by Hugo Wilhelm Friedrich Schaper.

Emperor Frederick III, by Adolph Breuer.

King Frederick William III, by Gustav Bläser, Alexander Calandrelli, and Friedrich Hermann Schievelbein, 1878.

King Frederick William IV, by Gustav Bläser, 1867.

Field Marshal von Moltke, by Hugo Wilhelm Friedrich Schaper.

King William I, by Friedrich Johann Heinrich Drake, 1867.

Emperor William I, fountain, by Richard Andres.

Emperor William II, by Prof. Louis Tuillon.

**Danzig.**

Emperor William I, by Börmel, 1903.

**Darmstadt.**

Grand Duke Lewis (Ludwig) IV, by Hugo Wilhelm Friedrich Schaper.

**Döbeln.**

George the Bearded, Duke of Saxony.

**Dresden.**

King Albert, by Max Baumbach, 1906.

King Augustus II, the Strong, by Ludwig Wiedemann, 1736.

George the Bearded, Duke of Saxony, by Christian Behrens, 1901.

King John I, by Johannes Schilling, 1889.

**Duisburg.**

Emperor William I, by Johann Friedrich Reusch, 1898.

**Düsseldorf.**

Elector John William, by Gabriel de Grupello, 1711.

Emperor William I.

**Elberfeld.**

The Knight of Elberfeld, by Heinrich Günther-Gera.

Emperor William I, by Gustav Eberlein.

**Erfurt.**

Emperor William I, by Ludwig Brunow.

**Essen.**

Emperor William I, by Voltz.

**Frankfort-on-the-Main.**

Prince Bismarck, by Leopold Rudolph Siemering and Mautzel, 1908.

Emperor William I, by Klemens Buscher.

**Frankfort-on-the-Oder.**

Emperor William I, by Max Unger, 1900.

**Geislinger.**

Emperor William I, by Schubart.

**Gera.**

Emperor William I, by Gustav Eberlein, 1894.



**Glasbach.**

Emperor William I.

**Glogau.**

Emperor William I.

**Görlitz.**

Emperor William I, by Pfühl.

**Goslar.**

Emperor Frederick I, Barbarossa, by Toberentz, 1900.

Emperor William I, by Schott, 1900.

**Halle am Saale.**

Emperor William I, by Christian Peter Breuer.

**Hamburg.**

War Monument to Hamburgers who fell in 1870-1871, by  
Johannes Schilling.

Emperor William I, by Johannes Schilling, 1903.

**Hanover.**

King Ernest Augustus, by Albert Wolff, 1860.

**Heidelberg.**

Emperor William I, by Carl Adolph Donndorf.

**Heilberg.**

The Huzzar.

**Hildesheim.**

Emperor William I, by Otto Lessing, 1900.

**Hohenburg.**

Emperor William I.

**Hohenzollern.**

Elector Frederick I.

**Inowrazlaw (Jung-Breslau).**

Emperor William I.

**Kiel.**

Emperor William I, by Adolph Karl Johannes Brütt, 1896.

**Königsberg.**

King Frederick William III, by August Kiss, 1851.

**Kyffhäuser Mt.**

Emperor William I, by Emil Hundrieser, 1896.

**Leipzig.**

Prince Albert of Saxony, by Leopold Rudolph Siemering.

Prince Bismarck, by Leopold Rudolph Siemering, 1888.

Prince Charles, 1888.

Prince Frederick William, by Leopold Rudolph Siemering, 1888.

Marshal von Moltke, by Leopold Rudolph Siemering, 1888.

**Liegnitz.**

Emperor William I.

**Linderhof Castle.**

King Louis XIV of France, after Bosio.

**Magdeburg.**

Emperor Otho I, 1290.

Emperor William I, by Leopold Rudolph Siemering, 1897.

**Mannheim.**

Emperor William I, by Gustav Eberlein.

**Mayence.**

Saint Martin.

**Meissen.**

Albert the Brave, Duke of Saxony, by Herman Hultsch, 1876.

**Metz.**

Emperor William I, by Ferdinand von Miller, 1892.

**Mühlheim.**

Emperor William I, by Klemens Buscher.

**Munich.**

Castor and Pollux, by Maximilian von Widmann.

The Red Cross.

Saint George and the Dragon, by Lorenz Gedon.

Group, bronze, over Ballen's by Ferdinand von Miller.

Group, stone, in Exhibition Park.

Jesus Christ.

Emperor Lewis, the Bavarian, by Ferdinand von Miller, 1905.

King Lewis I, by Maximilian Widmann, 1862.

Prince Regent Luitpold, by Ferdinand von Miller, 1906.

Elector Maximilian I, by Bertel Thorwaldsen, 1839.

Otho of Wittelsbach, who killed Philip of Swabia, at the Wittelsbach bridge, by Georg Wrba, 1896.

Otho of Wittelsbach, at the Hof-Garten.

**Münster.**

Emperor William I, by Johann Friedrich Reusch, 1897.

**Nuremberg.**

Prince Regent Luitpold, by Wilhelm von Rümman, 1901.

Emperor William I, by Wilhelm von Rümman, 1905.

Saint George and the Dragon, copy of one at Prague, by Georg and Martin von Klausenburg.

**Osnabrück.**

Emperor William I.

**Plauen (Vogtland).**

King Albert of Saxony, by Karl Ludwig Seffner, 1907.

**Potsdam.**

King Frederick II the Great, reduced marble replica of the one in Berlin, by Christian Rauch.

Emperor William I, by Ernst Gustav Herter, 1900.

Equestrian Groups on Royal Stables.

Equestrian Group on New Palace.

**Prenzlau.**

Emperor William I, by Johannes Schilling.

**Rotenburg.**

Saint George and the Dragon.

**Saint Johann-Saarbrücken.**

Emperor William I, by Adolf Donndorff.

**Schwerin.**

Grand Duke Frederick Francis II, by Ludwig Brunow, 1893.

The Horse Tamers, by Wilgoss, 1876.

Nielot, the Obotrite chief, by A. Genschow.

**Siegen.**

Emperor William I.

**Sigmaringen.**

Prince Leopold Hohenzollern, by Johann Boese.

**Stettin.**

Emperor William I, by Karl Hilgers.

**Stolp.**

Emperor William I, by Johann Boese.

**Strasburg.**

Emperor Charlemagne.

King Clovis.

Emperor Conrad II.



King Dagobert.

Emperor Henry I.

Emperor Henry II.

Emperor Henry III.

Emperor Lothair I.

Emperor Lothair II.

Emperor Louis I, the Pious.

Emperor Louis II.

King Louis XIV.

King Martel.

Emperor Otho I.

Emperor Otho II.

Emperor Otho III.

King Pepin.

Emperor Rudolph of Hapsburg.

Emperor William I (1899), by Prof. Manzel.

#### **Stuttgart.**

Count Eberhard, Duke of Württemberg, by Ludwig von Hofer, 1859.

The Horse Tamers, by Ludwig von Hofer, 1848.

King William I, by Ludwig von Hofer, 1884.

#### **Uhlenhorst.**

Valkyr, by Bruno Kruse, 1911.

#### **Waldheim.**

Emperor William I.

#### **Weimar.**

Grand Duke Charles Alexander, by Adolf Karl Johannes Brütt, 1907.

Grand Duke Charles Augustus, by Adolf Donndorff, 1875.

#### **Weissenfels.**

Emperor William I.

#### **Wiesbaden.**

War Monument.

#### **Wörth.**

Emperor Frederick III, by Max Baumbach, 1895.

### **GREECE.**

#### **Athens.**

Gen. Theodorus Kolocotronis.

#### **Nauplia.**

Gen. Theodorus Kolocotronis.

**GUATEMALA.****Guatemala.**

Gen. J. Rufino Barrios.

**HONDURAS.****Tegucigalpa.**

Gen. Francisco Morazan, 1888.

**INDIA.****Bombay.**

Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, by Sir Joseph Edgar Boehm, 1878.

**Calcutta.**

John Charles Canning, Earl Canning, by John Henry Foley, 1878.

Henry, first Viscount Hardinge, by John Henry Foley, 1859.

Gen. Horatio Herbert Kitchener, by Sidney March.

Henry Charles Keith Petty-Fitzmaurice, Marquis of Lansdown.

Richard Southwell Bourke, Earl of Mayo, by Thomas and William Hamo Thornycroft, 1876.

Gen. Robert Cornelis Napier, Lord Napier, by Joseph Edgar Boehm, 1883.

Sir James Outram, by John Henry Foley, 1874.

Gen. Frederick Sleigh Roberts, Earl Roberts, by Harry Bates.

Sir John Woodburn, by George Frampton.

**Khatmandu.**

Maharajah Sir Jung Badahur, by Thomas Brock.

Maharajah Runnoo-deep-Sing, by Thomas Brock.

**Madras.**

Sir Thomas Munro, by Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey.

**Mandor.**

Equestrian carved in solid rock.

**Nepaul.**

Gen. Dhir Shumshire Jung Rana Badahur, by Niccoló Bernardo Raggi.

**IRELAND.****Belfast.**

King William III, by Harry Hems.

**Dublin.**

King George I, by John Van Ost, 1720.

King George II, by John Van Ost, 1758.

Hugh, first Viscount Gough, by John Henry Foley, 1880.  
King William III, by John Van Ost, 1700.

## ITALY.

### Aquila.

Count Ludovico Campioneschi, by Walter Alemanno, 1432.

### Asti.

King Humbert I.

### Bergamo.

Gen. Bartolomeo Colleoni, 1501. Tomb by Giovanni Antonio Amadeo (or Omodeo). Wooden statue by Sixtus, son of Enrico Syri of Nuremberg.

Duke Lupus, Saint Alexander, by Campione, 1355.

### Bologna.

Gen. Giuseppe Garibaldi, by Cesare Zocchi, 1900.

King Victor Emmanuel II, by Giulio Monteverde, 1888.

### Brescia.

Gen. Giuseppe Garibaldi, by Pietro Bordoni.

### Cantavia.

King Humbert I, by Marie Rutelli.

### Casale.

King Charles Albert of Sardinia, by Abbondio Sangiorgio.

### Castelfidardo.

Gen. Henry Cialdini, Duke of Gaeta, by Vito Pardo, 1912.

### Fiésole.

Gen. Giuseppe Garibaldi, by Oreste Calzolari.

King Victor Emmanuel II, by Oreste Calzolari.

### Florence.

Grand Duke Cosimo I, by Giovanni da Bologna, 1594.

Grand Duke Ferdinand I, by Giovanni da Bologna, 1608.

Victor Emmanuel II, by Emilio Zocchi, 1890.

### Genoa.

Gen. Giuseppe Garibaldi, by Augusto Rivalta, 1893.

King Victor Emmanuel II, by Francesco Barzaghi, 1886.

### Leghorn.

King Victor Emmanuel II, by Augusto Rivalta, 1892.



**Lucca.**

Saint Martin, school of 13th century.

**Milan.**

Arch of Peace, with equestrian female figures symbolizing Victory or Fame; begun by L. Cagnola, architect, in 1806; completed in 1838; most of its sculpture by Pompeo Marchesi.

Gen. Giuseppe Garibaldi, by Ettore Ximenes, 1895.

Emperor Napoleon III, by Francesco Barzaghi, 1881.

King Victor Emmanuel II, completed in 1896 after designs by Ercole Rosa.

Duke Bernabò Visconti, by Matteo da Campione, 1354.

**Modena.**

Hercules, by Bertoldo di Giovanni.

**Naples.**

Marcus Nonius Balbus, the Elder, antique from Herculaneum.

Marcus Nonius Balbus, the Younger, antique from Herculaneum.

Emperor Caligula, arbitrary name for a statue pieced together out of fragments from Pompeii.

King Charles III, by Antonio Canova, 1807.

King Ferdinand I of Bourbon, horse by Antonio Canova, figure by Antonio Calì.

The Horse Tamers, by Baron Peter Klodt, copies of those in St. Petersburg, 1842.

King Ladislaus, by Andrea Ciccione or Andreas di Florentia.

Emperor Nero, antique.

Roman Warrior.

King Victor Emmanuel II, by Emilio Franceschi, 1897.

**Padua.**

Gen. Erasmo dei Narni, called Gattamelata, by Donatello, 1453.

**Palermo.**

Gen. Giuseppe Garibaldi, by Vincenzo Ragusa, 1892.

King Victor Emmanuel II, by Benedetto Civiletti.

**Perugia.**

King Victor Emmanuel II, by Giulio Tadolini, 1896.

**Piacenza.**

Duke Alexander Farnese, by Francesco Mocchi, 1624.

Duke Ranuccio Farnese, by Francesco Mocchi, 1620.

### Rome.

Emperor Alexander the Great and Bucephalus.

Emperor Charlemagne, in the portico of St. Peter's, by Agostino Cornacchini.

King Charles Albert of Sardinia, by Raffaello Romanelli, 1900.

Emperor Commodus, antique.

Emperor Constantine I, the Great, modeled after that of Commodus, by Giovanni Lorenzo Bernini.

The Dioscuri, Castor and Pollux, by Praxiteles.

Gen. Giuseppe Garibaldi, by Emilio Gallori, 1895.

The Horse Tamers, of imperial age.

Emperor Marcus Aurelius, once thought to be Constantine the Great; original site unknown; transferred to present site in 1538.

King Victor Emmanuel II, on the Capitoline, by Enrico Chiaradia; after 1909.

King Victor Emmanuel II, on the Pincian, 1878.

### Rovigo.

Gen. Giuseppe Garibaldi.

### Siena.

Gen. Giuseppe Garibaldi, by Raffaello Romanelli, 1896.

### Turin.

Duke Amadeus of Aosta, King of Spain, by Davide Calandra, 1902.

King Charles Albert of Sardinia, by Carlo Marochetti, 1861.

The Dioscuri, Castor and Pollux, by Abbondio Sangiorgio, 1842.

Duke Emmanuel Philibert of Savoy, by Carlo Marochetti, 1838.

Duke Ferdinand of Genoa, by Alfonso Balzico, 1877.

Gen. Alfonso Lamarmora, by Grimaldi.

Duke Victor Amadeus I, by Augusto Rivalta and Adrian De Fries, 1620.

### Udine.

Count Antonini.

Victor Emmanuel II, by Crippa, 1883.

### Venice.

Orazio Baglione.

Gen. Bartolommeo Colleoni, mainly by Andrea del Verrocchio, finished by Giovanni di Andrea di Domenico, cast by Alessandro Leopardi who designed the pedestal; completed in 1496.

Don Contarini.

Gen. Pompeo Giustiniani, by Francesco Terilli.  
 Gen. Niccolò Orsini, wood.  
 Leonardo da Prato, wood.  
 Prince Paolo Savello, wood.  
 King Victor Emmanuel II, by Ettore Ferrari, 1887.

### **Verona.**

Gen. Giuseppe Garibaldi, by Pietro Bordoni, 1887.  
 Gen. Cortesio Sarego, by Giovanni Rossi, 1432.  
 Can Grande Primo della Scala, by (Bonino da Campione?), 1329.  
 Can Signorio della Scala, by Bonino da Campione, 1375.  
 Podestà Mastino II della Scala (by Bonino da Campione?), 1351.  
 King Victor Emmanuel II, by Borghi, 1883.

## **JAPAN.**

### **Tokio,**

Prince Arusugawa.  
 Gen. Masashige Kusunoki, called Nanko.

## **LUXEMBOURG.**

### **Luxembourg.**

King William II of the Netherlands, by Marius Jean Antonin Mercié, 1884.

## **MEXICO.**

### **Mexico.**

King Charles IV of Spain, by Manuel Tolsa, 1802.

### **Puebla.**

Gen. Ignacia Zaragoza.

### **Saltillo.**

Gen. Ignacia Zaragoza, copy of that in Puebla.

### **Zacatecas.**

Gen. San Carlo.

## **NETHERLANDS.**

### **The Hague.**

Prince William I of Orange, by Count Alfred Emilien de Nieuwerkerke, 1845.

## **NORWAY.**

### **Christiania.**

King Charles XIV, by Brynjulf Bergslien, 1879.

## **PERSIA.**

### **Teheran.**

Shah Nasreddin, by Alfred Boucher.

## PERU.

### Lima.

Gen. Simon Bolivar, by Adamo Scipione Tadolini, 1858.

Gen. José de San Martin.

## PORTUGAL.

### Lisbon.

Don José I, by Machada de Castro.

### Oporto.

Emperor Pedro I of Brazil (Pedro IV of Portugal), by Anatole Celestin Calmels, 1866.

## ROUMANIA.

### Bucharest.

Gen. Floresco.

Michael the Brave.

Voivode Michael III, by Albert Erneste Carrier-Belleuse.

Voivode Stephen the Great.

### Jassy.

Voivode Stephen the Great, by Emmanuel Frémiet, 1883.

## RUSSIA.

### Homel.

Prince Ivan Paskevitch, by Bertel Thorwaldsen.

### Kiev.

Bogdan Tschmelnitski, 1888.

### Moscow.

Gen. Mikhail Skobelev.

### Saint Petersburg.

Emperor Alexander III, by Prince Paul Troubetzkoi, 1909.

The Horse Tamers, by Baron Peter Karlowitsch Klodt.

Czar Nicholas I, by Pimenoff.

Czar Peter I, the Great, on rock, by Etienne Maurice Falconet, 1782.

Czar Peter I, the Great, on pedestal, by Martelli, 1800.

### Warsaw.

King John III (Sobieski) of Poland, 1783.

## SALVADOR.

### San Salvador.

Gen. Gerardo Barrios, by Luisi and Ferracuti.



**SCOTLAND.****Edinburgh.**

Prince Albert, by Sir John Steell, 1876.

Emperor Alexander the Great and Bucephalus, copy by Sir John Steell of one in Rome, 1884.

King Charles II, 1685.

Sir John Hope, Earl of Hopetoun, by Thomas Campbell, 1835.

Royal Scots Greys Monument, by W. Birnie Rhind.

Duke of Wellington, by Sir John Steell, 1852.

**Glasgow.**

Prince Albert, by Carlo Marochetti, 1870.

Queen Victoria, by Carlo Marochetti, 1849.

Duke of Wellington, by Carlo Marochetti, 1844.

King William III, 1734.

**SERVIA.****Belgrade.**

Prince Michael III, by Enrico Pazzi.

**SIAM.****Bangkok.**

King Chulalongkorn.

**SPAIN.****Barcelona.**

Gen. Juan Prim, by Luis Puigjner.

**Burgos.**

The Cid.

**Madrid.**

King Alfonso XII, by Augustin Querol, post 1905.

King Alfonso XIII, by Froment Mintaz.

Gen. José Gutierrez de la Concha, by Andreas Aleu y Teixido.

Marques des Duero.

Gen. Baldomero Espartero, by Pablo Gibert.

Queen Isabella, by Manuel Oms, 1883 or 1889.

King Philip III, by Giovanni da Bologna and Pietro Tacca, 1601-1605.

King Philip IV, by Velasquez and Pietro Tacca, 1640.

**Valencia.**

King James I of Aragon, by Agapito Valmitjana, 1891.

**SWEDEN.**

**Göteborg.**

King Charles IX, by John Börjeson.

**Helsingborg.**

Gen. Count Magnus von Stenbock, by Borgesso.

**Stockholm.**

King Charles XIV, John Bernadotte, by Bengt Erland Fogelberg,  
1855.

King Charles XV, by Charles Freiberg (?).

King Gustavus Adolphus, by Pierre Hubert Larchevêque, 1796.

Regent Sten Sture, by John Börjeson.

Saint George and the Dragon, wood, 1489.

**SWITZERLAND.**

**Bâle.**

Saint George.

Saint Martin.

**Bern.**

Gen. Rudolph von Erlach, by Joseph Volmar, 1848.

**Geneva.**

Gen. Guillaume Henri Dufour, by Alfred Lanz, 1884.

**UNITED STATES.**

**Atlanta, Ga.**

Gen. John B. Gordon, by Solon H. Borglum, 1907.

**Austin, Tex.**

Terry's Ranger, by Pompeo Coppini, 1907.

**Baltimore, Md.**

Gen. John E. Howard, by Emmanuel Frémiet, 1903.

**Boisé City, Idaho.**

Gen. George Washington, wood, by Charles Ortner, 1863.

**Boston, Mass.**

The Appeal to the Great Spirit, by Cyrus E. Dallin, 1909-12.

Gen. Joseph Hooker, by Daniel Chester French and Edward C.  
Potter, 1913.\*

Col. Robert Gould Shaw, by Augustus St. Gaudens, 1897.

Gen. George Washington, by Thomas Ball, 1869.

---

\* With respect to statues by Messrs. French and Potter, their collaboration was so intimate that it cannot fairly be said that the figure was by one and the horse by the other.

**Brooklyn, Conn.**

Gen. Israel Putnam, by Carl Gerhardt, 1886.

**Burlington, Iowa.**

Gen. J. M. Corse, by Carl Rohl-Smith.

**Chicago, Ill.**

Gen. Bartolommeo Colleoni, copy of one in Venice.

Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, by Louis T. Rebisso, 1901.

Gen. Tadeusz Kosciuszko, by Alexander Chodzinski, 1904.

Gen. John A. Logan, by Augustus St. Gaudens, 1897.

Saint Martin (temporary ?), by Sebastian Busher, post 1895.

The Signal of Peace, by Cyrus E. Dallin, 1895.

Gen. George Washington, copy of one in Paris by Daniel Chester French and Edward C. Potter.

**Cincinnati, O.**

Gen. William Henry Harrison, by Louis T. Rebisso, 1896.

**Cleveland, O.**

The Advance Guard, by Levi T. Scofield, 1894.

**Columbia, S. C.**

Gen. Wade Hampton, by Fred Wellington Ruckstuhl, 1906.

**Denver, Col.**

Kit Carson, scout, by Frederick William MacMonnies, 1911.

**Gettysburg, Pa.**

Cavalryman, by J. M. Gessite (?).

Gen. Winfield Scott Hancock, by Frank Edwin Elwell, 1896.

Gen. George Gordon Meade, by Henry Kirke Bush-Brown, 1896.

Gen. John F. Reynolds, by Henry Kirke Bush-Brown, 1899.

Gen. John Sedgwick, by Henry Kirke Bush-Brown, 1913.

Gen. Henry W. Slocum, by Edward C. Potter, 1902.

**Hanover, Pa.**

Cavalryman, by Cyrus E. Dallin, 1905.

**Harrisburg, Pa.**

Gen. John F. Hartranft, by Fred Wellington Ruckstuhl, 1898.

**Helena, Mont.**

Gen. Thomas F. Meagher, by Charles J. Mulligan.

**Lexington, Ky.**

Gen. John H. Morgan, by Pompeo Coppini, 1911.

**Louisville, Ky.**

Gen. John B. Castleman, by Roland Hinton Perry.

**Memphis, Tenn.**

Gen. Nathan B. Forrest, by Charles Henry Niehaus, 1905.

**Milford, Mass.**

Gen. William F. Draper, by Daniel Chester French, 1912.

**Milwaukee, Wis.**

Gen. Tadeusz Kosciuszko, by Gaetano Trentanove.

**Monroe, Mich.**

Gen. George A. Custer, by Edward C. Potter, 1910.

**Nashville, Tenn.**

Gen. Andrew Jackson, copy of one in Washington, by Clark Mills, 1880.

**Newark, N. J.**

Gen. George Washington, by John Massey Rhind, 1912.

**New Orleans, La.**

Gen. Andrew Jackson, copy of one in Washington by Clark Mills, 1855.

Gen. Albert Sidney Johnston, by Alexander Doyle, 1887.

**New York, N. Y.**

Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, by William Ordway Partridge, 1896.

The Horse Tamers, by Frederick William MacMonnies, 1898.

Gen. William T. Sherman, by Augustus St. Gaudens, 1903.

Gen. Franz Sigel, by Karl Theodore Francis Bitter, 1907.

Gen. Henry W. Slocum, by Frederick William MacMonnies, 1905.

Gen. George Washington, in Union Square, by Henry Kirke Brown,\* 1854.

Gen. George Washington, in Brooklyn, by Henry Merwin Shrady, 1906.

**Philadelphia.**

The Cowboy, by Frederic Remington, 1908.

Saint George and the Dragon, 1876.

Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, by Daniel C. French and Edward C. Potter, 1899.

Gen. Winfield S. Hancock, by John Quincy Adams Ward, 1910.

Joan of Arc, by Emmanuel Frémiet, 1890.

The Lion Fighter, copy of one in Berlin by Albert Wolff, 1897.

---

\* Not to be confused with his pupil and nephew Henry Kirke Bush-Brown.



- Gen. George B. McClellan, by Henry J. Ellicott, 1894.  
Gen. George B. McClellan, by Edward C. Potter, 1912.  
Gen. George Gordon Meade, by Alexander M. Calder, 1887.  
The Medicine Man, by Cyrus E. Dallin, 1903.  
Gen. John F. Reynolds, by John Rogers, 1884.  
Gen. George Washington, by Rudolph Siemering, 1897.

**Pittsburgh, Pa.**

- The Horse Tamers, by G. Moretti, 1900.  
Gen. George Washington, by E. Pausch, 1891.

**Portsmouth, N. H.**

- Gen. Fitz John Porter, by James Edward Kelly, 1906.

**Prescott, Ariz.**

- William O'Neill, ("Bucky O'Neill,") Rough Rider, by Solon H. Borglum, 1907.

**Providence, R. I.**

- Gen. Ambrose E. Burnside, by Launt Thompson, 1887.  
Emperor Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, copy of one in Rome.

**Richmond, Va.**

- Gen. Robert E. Lee, by Marius Jean Antonin Mercié, 1890.  
Gen. J. E. B. Stuart, by Frederick Moynihan, 1907.  
Gen. George Washington, by Thomas Crawford, 1857.

**Saint Louis, Mo.**

- The Apotheosis of Saint Louis, by Charles Henry Niehaus, 1906.  
Gen. Franz Sigel, by Robert Kaur, 1906.

**San Francisco, Cal.**

- First California Volunteers, by Douglas Tilden, 1906.

**Somerset, O.**

- Gen. Philip A. Sheridan, by Carl A. Heber, 1905.

**Springfield, Ill.**

- Wounded Cavalryman, Lincoln memorial, by Larkin G. Meade.

**Syracuse, N. Y.**

- Gen. Gustavus Sniper, by Frederick Moynihan, 1905.

**Trinidad, Col.**

- Kit Carson, scout, by Henry Augustus Lukeman and Frederick George Richard Röth.

**Valley Forge, Pa.**

Gen. Anthony Wayne, by Henry Kirke Bush-Brown, 1908.

**Vicksburg, Miss.**

The Standard Bearer, on soldiers' monument, by Mr. and Mrs. Henry Hudson Kitson, 1912.

**Washington, D. C.**

Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, by Henry Merwin Shrady.

Gen. Nathaniel Greene, by Henry Kirke Brown, 1877.

Gen. Winfield Scott Hancock, by Henry J. Ellicott, 1896.

Gen. Andrew Jackson, by Clark Mills, 1853.

Gen. John A. Logan, by Franklin Simmons, 1901.

Gen. George B. McClellan, by Frederick William MacMonnies, 1907.

Gen. J. B. McPherson, by Louis T. Rebisso, 1876.

Gen. Casimir Pulaski, by Casimir Chodzinsky, 1910.

Gen. Winfield Scott, by Henry Kirke Brown, 1874.

Gen. Philip H. Sheridan, by John Gutzon la Mothe Borglum, 1908.

Gen. William T. Sherman, by Carl Rohl-Smith, 1903.

Gen. George H. Thomas, by John Quincy Adams Ward, 1879.

Gen. George Washington, by Clark Mills, 1860.

**Worcester, Mass.**

Gen. Charles Devens, by Daniel C. French and Edward C. Potter.

**URUGUAY.**

**Minas.**

Gen. Manuel Lavalleja.

**Montevideo.**

Gen. José Artigas.

**VENEZUELA.**

**Barcelona.**

King James I, by Agapito Valmitjana.

**Caracas.**

Gen. Simon Bolivar, by R. de la Cova (?).

Gen. José Antonio Paez.

Gen. José de Sucre.

**Cumaná.**

Gen. Antonio José de Sucre, by Giovanni Turini, 1890.

**Maracaibo.**

Gen. Simon Bolivar.

## WALES.

## Cardiff.

Godfrey, first Viscount Tredegar, by W. Goscombe John.

---

All of which is respectfully submitted in behalf of the Board of Trustees.

GEORGE F. KUNZ,  
*President.*

EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL,  
*Secretary.*





---

APPENDIX A.

---

LETCHWORTH PARK MUSEUM AND LIBRARY.

---

Proceedings at the Laying of the  
Cornerstone, November 9, 1912.

---



## LETCHWORTH PARK MUSEUM AND LIBRARY.

---

PROCEEDINGS AT THE LAYING OF THE CORNER-STONE,  
NOVEMBER 9, 1912.

On pages 37-38 and 44-76 of this Report we have made extended references to Letchworth Park; and in this and preceding Reports have mentioned the Museum of Indian relics and other objects on the Council House Grounds in that park.

Before the death of the donor of the Park he discussed with representatives of the Society his plan to erect a building which should hold not only his archeological collection but also his books, and which in other ways should serve the educational uses of the Park. Mr. Letchworth died in December, 1910, before his purpose to erect this building was executed, and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, which became his residuary legatee, has carried into effect his wish in this respect by erecting, with a portion of the funds provided by the legacy, a substantial fireproof building on the lawn northwest of the Glen Iris residence in which Mr. Letchworth lived.

The main part of the building, extending east and west, is 87 feet 2 inches long, and 27 feet wide; with an addition on the north side 35 feet 8 inches long and 25 feet 2 inches wide. The porch adjoins the middle of the south front. The building has one story and basement. On the main floor, in addition to the halls, are the museum and the herbarium, each 37 feet 1 inch by 24 feet 4 inches; and the office and the library, each 16 feet 1 inch square. The basement, which is partly above ground, contains the lecture room and the experimental room, each 36 feet 8 inches by 23 feet 8 inches, toilet rooms, storage room, heating apparatus, etc.

The structure is built of hollow tile, faced with random rubble and broken stone from the neighborhood. The floor is of reinforced concrete,  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick.

The "corner-stone" consists of hollow-tile surrounded by solid concrete. Within it is a cavity containing a copper box in which are the documents mentioned hereafter. The copper box is

hermetically sealed with solder, and the cavity in which it is placed is hermetically sealed with cement. The corner-stone is under the eastern column of the porch.

The ceremonies attending the sealing of the corner-stone took place on Saturday afternoon, November 9, 1912. The day was inclement but the clouds broke away and the sun shone auspiciously for the short time occupied by the exercises. The meteorological conditions on Friday, November 8, and Saturday, November 9, as observed at the United States meteorological station in the park were as follows:

November 8: Temperature at 6 p. m.  $40^{\circ}$ ; maximum during day  $49^{\circ}$ ; minimum  $34^{\circ}$ . Partly cloudy and rain. Rain-fall for the day .02". Wind west. Thunder and sharp lightning at night, followed by hail, snow and rain.

November 9: Temperature at 6 p. m.  $37^{\circ}$ ; maximum  $42^{\circ}$ ; minimum  $35^{\circ}$ . Wind west. Partly cloudy and rainy. Rain-fall .30".

No attempt was made to have a large public gathering at the ceremonies, and the company was limited to members of the Board of Trustees who could be present and employees of the Park — men and women who had been intimately associated with Mr. Letchworth in making his gift to the State or who had become associated with the practical administration of the park.

The Hon. Charles M. Dow of Jamestown, N. Y., Chairman of the Letchworth Park Committee of the Society, presided. Others present were Herbert L. Bridgman of New York City, Wolcott J. Humphrey of Warsaw, N. Y.; Henry M. Leipziger, Ph.D., LL. D., of New York City, and Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D., of Geneva, N. Y., members of the Board of Trustees; Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., Secretary of the Society; Miss Caroline Bishop, Superintendent of the Park; James O. Howard, Nurseryman of the Park; C. Stuart Gager, Ph. D., of New York City, Director of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden; and several employees of the park.

#### *Contents of the Corner-Stone.*

Before the beginning of the exercises, the following statement and the documents named therein were placed and hermetically sealed in a copper box:



“ This box is placed in the foundation of this building on Saturday, November 9, 1912, by the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society — hereinafter called the Society — which is by law custodian of Letchworth Park for the State of New York.

“ This building, intended for a Museum and Library building, and designed by Mr. Edward A. Phillips of Warren, Penn., architect, is erected under the auspices of the Letchworth Park Committee of the Society which is composed of the following members:

“ Hon. Charles M. Dow of Jamestown, N. Y., Chairman of the Committee and Director of Letchworth Park and Arboretum; Professor Liberty Hyde Bailey of Ithaca, N. Y.; Hon. Robert Livingston Fryer of Buffalo, N. Y.; Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey of New York City; Mr. Wolcott J. Humphrey of Warsaw, N. Y.; Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford of Oswego, N. Y.; Henry M. Leipziger, Ph. D., LL. D., of New York City; Mr. Ogden P. Letchworth of Buffalo, N. Y.; Hon. N. Taylor Phillips of New York City; Col. Henry W. Sackett of New York City; Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D., of Geneva, N. Y.; George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., of New York City, President of the Society; Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., of New York City, Secretary of the Society.

“ This box contains the following documents:

“ Ninth Annual Report of the Society to the Legislature of the State of New York in the year 1904, containing a biography of the Hon. Andrew H. Green, Founder of the Society;

“ Twelfth Annual Report of the Society, 1907, containing an account of the gift of Letchworth Park to the State of New York and other matters relating to the donor, the Hon. William Pryor Letchworth, and the Park;

“ Also the Thirteenth, Fourteenth, Fifteenth, Sixteenth and Seventeenth Annual Reports of the Society, dated respectively 1908, 1909, 1910, 1911, and 1912, containing additional information about the Park:

“ Printed minutes of the Letchworth Park Committee dated December 19, 1911; May 29, 1912, and September 12, 1912;

“ A pamphlet descriptive of the work of the Society;

“ A pamphlet entitled ‘ The Proposed Dam and Storage Reservoir at Portage,’ published by the Society in 1908;

“ A book entitled ‘ William Pryor Letchworth,’ by Mr. J. N. Larned of Buffalo, N. Y.;

“ A book entitled ‘ The Life of Mary Jemison,’ by Mr. James E. Seaver;

“ A book entitled ‘ Voices of the Glen,’ containing poems about Letchworth Park by various authors;

"A pamphlet entitled 'Guide to the Genesee Valley Museum,' being a description of the Indian relics and other objects in the Letchworth Park Museum proposed to be installed in this building;

"Reprint of an article entitled 'A Great Living Tree Museum,' by Hon. Charles M. Dow, published in the *American Review of Reviews* in February, 1912;

"A copy of the *Outlook* magazine of April 27, 1912, containing an article by Mr. Overton W. Price entitled 'New Forests for Old';

"Expressions of sentiment by the following named Trustees of the Society: Prof. Liberty Hyde Bailey, Mr. Herbert L. Bridgman, Hon. Charles M. Dow, Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey, Mr. Wolcott J. Humphrey, Dr. George Frederick Kunz, Dr. Henry M. Leipziger, Hon. N. Taylor Phillips, and Dr. Charles Delamater Vail; also by Mr. Josiah Letchworth of Buffalo, N. Y., brother of the late William P. Letchworth; Mr. Henry R. Howland of Buffalo, administrator with the will annexed of the late William P. Letchworth; Adelbert Moot, Esq., of Buffalo, counsellor-at-law of the late William P. Letchworth; Miss Caroline Bishop, former Private Secretary of the late William P. Letchworth and now Superintendent of Letchworth Park; Mr. Overton W. Price of Washington, D. C., Forester to Letchworth Park; Mr. George B. Sudworth of Washington, D. C., Dendrologist to the United States Department of Agriculture and Consulting Dendrologist to Letchworth Park; C. Stuart Gager, Ph. D., of New York City, Director of the Brooklyn Botanical Garden; and Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary of the Society, of New York City;

"And two albums of Photographic Views of Letchworth Park."

"EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, *Secretary.*"

*Invocation by Charles Delamater Vail, L. H. D.*

The exercises were opened with an invocation by Dr. Charles Delamater Vail, of Geneva, Chairman of the Building Committee, in the following words:

"Almighty and most merciful Father, who lovest and carest for all things Thou hast made, be with us who have been selected to make here a garner house of memorials of a race already vanished and of those things which attest the wisdom and gentleness and thoughtfulness of him whose name will stand here as long as Nature spreads abroad this beautiful dream of land and water and sky, William Pryor Letchworth.

“Bless to the Commonwealth of which we are citizens and to the Society whose representatives we are to-day, this building whose corner-stone we lay with hearts full of thankfulness and praise and with prayers that in the long future it may help to make Letchworth Park a worthy place of pilgrimage for instruction and delight.

“O Lord, be with us and bless our labors and aspirations to-day, and grant that what we do here may remain long after we are numbered with the post.

“For our Saviour Christ’s sake, accept our prayers and bless the work. Amen.”

*Address by Hon. Charles M. Dow.*

Mr. Dow then deposited in the corner-stone the copper box containing the documents before mentioned, and taking in hand a trowel, placed upon the box three trowelfuls of cement. The masons then completed the filling of the cavity with cement.

Turning to the company present, Mr. Dow said that during the previous week the members of the Letchworth Park Committee and a few others who had been intimately identified with the late William Pryor Letchworth had been invited to send in writing brief expressions of sentiment concerning Mr. Letchworth, Letchworth Park, or scenic and historic preservation generally, to be placed in the cornerstone. He regretted that absence from home had prevented some of the members from receiving this request in time to respond for this occasion. The responses received would be read either by himself or by others present. For his own part, he read the following statement which he had signed and deposited in the corner-stone.

“During the months preceding the gift of Letchworth Park to the State of New York I had many and frequent conferences with William Pryor Letchworth and he impressed me, as he did all with whom he came in contact, as a man of many sides and of noble character.

“And now, after two years of administration of the Park, I am greatly impressed with his foresight as shown in his recommendations and the provisions of his will. The fifth clause of his will devising the residue of his estate to the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, ‘in order to preserve, care for, develop and make more attractive Letchworth Park,’ enables the



Society to carry out his plans for re-forestration as directed in his Letter of Instruction dated November 10, 1908, and in a broader way to build the great forest arboretum as planned by the Society.

"The construction of this building is in pursuance of the last clause of his Letter of Instructions in which he says: 'I exempt the books, documents and papers relating to subjects of charity and correction, and request that provision be made for the safe preservation of these in a special fire-proof library building prepared for them, as has been heretofore proposed. It appears to me that a suitable place for this building would be on the north-erly side of the west lawn. In this building I also desire that all the books, addresses, etc., of which I am the author, be preserved, as also personal testimonials. In this connection I suggest the placing in the building of a tablet with the coat of arms of the State of New York, as also one with the coat of arms of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.'"

*Letter from George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.*

Mr. Dow read the following letter from the President of the Society, Dr. George Frederick Kunz, a copy of which had been placed in the corner-stone:

"THE AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC PRESERVATION SOCIETY,  
TRIBUNE BUILDING, NEW YORK CITY.

*"November 7, 1912.*

"HON. CHARLES M. DOW, *Chairman and Director, Letchworth Park, Castile P. O., N. Y.:*

"DEAR MR. DOW.—In the name of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, I wish to express my sincere gratification at the successful outcome and the present eminently satisfactory condition of the trust bestowed upon our Society by that far-seeing humanitarian and philanthropic admirer of scenic beauty, the late Hon. William Pryor Letchworth, the founder of this great park. For centuries to come this park will serve as one of the most elevating inspirations to the lover of nature, as one of the most instructive instances of the protection and enhancement of natural beauties and the possibilities of horticulture and forestation, and also of the facilities, conveniences and pleasures which a park can afford, under proper and liberal initiation and guidance.



"When the needs of this library shall have outgrown the present capacity of the building, and the requisite additions shall have been made, when the arboretum, which has been so carefully planned, shall have passed through the successive stages of its development; when centuries shall have been added to the age of the park, lending still greater dignity and maturity to its noble trees and its beautiful shrubbery and increasing its many beauties ten or twenty fold, then, and then only, will Mr. Letchworth's long-cherished dream concerning this beautiful tract of land approach realization.

"That this realization is in a fair way to be successfully attained is due mainly to the sympathetic co-operation of the Trustees and officers of our Society, notably to your own earnest endeavors, while also filling the offices of President of the Niagara Reservation and of the Jamestown (N. Y.) Park System; to those of Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society; to those of Prof. Liberty H. Bailey, Professor of Horticulture in Cornell University, and to those of Dr. Henry M. Leipziger, founder of the public lecture courses given under the auspices of the New York Board of Education, of which he is one of the most valued members. Your own connection with many public spirited enterprises is well known; Dr. Hall is not only Secretary of our Society but is also Secretary of the Society for the Preservation of the Adirondacks, has done much work in connection with the Fourth of July Committee which has for its object the establishment of a safe and sane Fourth, and has been active in many other civic endeavors. Prof. Bailey has written many volumes upon the subject of horticulture, is looked upon as an authority in this department, and has revolutionized the horticultural art in making farms and country homes beautiful. Other earnest members of the Committee are our esteemed Vice-President, Col. Henry W. Sackett; Dr. Charles D. Vail, Professor-emeritus of English literature; Hon. N. Taylor Phillips, our valued Treasurer and ex-Deputy Comptroller of the City of New York; Wolcott J. Humphrey, the banker and public-spirited citizen of Warsaw, N. Y.; Robert L. Fryer, the eminent Buffalo banker; Ogden P. Letchworth, manufacturer, financier and sympathetic co-operator; Hon. Thomas P. Kingsford, financier and Commissioner of the State Reservation at Niagara; and Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey, the author and literary critic; nor must we forget to mention our Superintendent, Miss Caroline Bishop, for a long period of time the faithful Secretary of Mr. Letchworth, and director of his affairs; and our scientific expert, Mr. Overton W. Price, of the

Bureau of Agriculture, to whose advice the trustees and officers are much indebted.

"It is but natural that with the co-operation of such men as these there should be every chance that the work will continue to be as successful in the future as it has been in the past; and if the results of these efforts justify the people of the future in being proud of this beautiful park, the officers and Trustees will have considered their object gained and their work well done.

"Very sincerely yours,

"GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ,  
"President."

*Letter from Prof. Liberty Hyde Bailey.*

The Chairman read the following sentiment\* and letter\* from Prof. Liberty Hyde Bailey, member of the Letchworth Park Committee and Director of the New York State College of Agriculture at Cornell University:

"November 8, 1912.

"This building perpetuates the memory of a man of noble ideals, who devoted himself single-mindedly to the public service. It also makes for the study of nature in the midst of a nature setting, thereby standing for directness, reality and contact. Apart from the great centers, it emphasizes the value to mankind of the vital isolated units and of the separateness of strong souls. It expresses the importance of maintaining a knowledge of historic events and of preserving pieces of wholesome natural scenery.

"L. H. BAILEY,

"Member of the Letchworth Park Committee of the  
American Scenic and Historic Preservation  
Society."

---

\* The signed originals were deposited in the corner-stone.

“NEW YORK STATE COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE AT CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY,

“ITHACA, N. Y.

“OFFICE OF THE DIRECTOR.

“L. H. Bailey, Director.

A. R. Mann, Secretary.

“November 7, 1912.

“MR. CHARLES M. DOW, *Letchworth Park, Castile, N. Y.:*

“DEAR MR. DOW.—It is a matter of great regret that I find it impossible to attend the laying of the corner-stone of the Library Building at Letchworth Park on Saturday. I congratulate you on the progress of the work. You have given it much time and constructive energy, and the result will be of great benefit to the people.

“I am looking for an essentially new kind of work to come out of Letchworth Park. This enterprise will represent not merely the ornamental, the static and the sentimental, but rather more the active and virile contact with the larger aspects of nature. Letchworth Park is to stand singularly for trees and forests, and for the things that are large and rugged. A forest tree is an expression of vigor, virility and endurance. It would be a great misfortune if any commonwealth or any people were deprived of its forests. We need the bold backgrounds. I like the idea also of establishing studies and investigations in the midst of the objects themselves. Letchworth Park will stand for the idea that trees are to be studied where the trees grow, and that the knowledge of the forest is to come out of the forest itself. I am looking forward with much anticipation to the work that Letchworth Park will establish for the public good.

“Yours sincerely,

“L. H. BAILEY.”

*Address by Herbert L. Bridgman.*

The written sentiment by Mr. Herbert L. Bridgman of New York City, a member of the Board of Trustees, which was placed in the corner-stone was as follows:

“Deeply sensible of the trust, we accept the responsibility of the preservation and transmission of Glen Iris to those who follow us, endeavoring to realize for the fortunate citizens of New York the hopes and desires of the generous donor.

“HERBERT L. BRIDGMAN,

“*Trustee American Scenic and Historic Preservation  
Society.*”



This he supplemented with the following remarks:

"It had not been my purpose to attempt to speak on this interesting and auspicious occasion. But any man who, amid these inspiring scenes and memories, could be without thoughts, without promptings to expression, must be without a soul. Perhaps, therefore, as a member of the Society, custodians for our fellow-citizens of this fair and picturesque domain, I may speak of its purpose, faithfully to administer the trust which private munificence and public statute have devolved upon it, to proceed with the development of the estate for the common good, hand in hand, with the conservation of its resources and the preservation of its spirit and traditions, to the end that it shall be, in a permanent and continuing sense, a visible monument to the past and an active and potent inspiration for the future. I am particularly gratified, too, that in these latter days, when we hear so much of 'malefactors of great wealth,' so much of what socialism will do to equalize the burdens and pleasures of life, we have here an object lesson of a philosophy that lived and a method which brought those results for which many are vainly seeking. The lessons of that life and the force of that example are with us to-day, are our possessions forever, not less than these natural beauties and environment among which the life was passed and the character developed, and if the presence of the departed be with us to-day, as I hope and believe, we may take new inspiration from the sources which gave him strength. The Scenic and Historic Society, I am sure, is fully conscious of its responsibility, of its duty, to make this noble park of unique and unsurpassed natural beauty, not only a training school of forestry and of foresters, worthy of the trees among which they live, but will preserve it as hallowed ground, consecrated to the memory of a citizen who loved and served his fellow-men."

*Letter from Francis Whiting Halsey.*

The Chairman read the following letter\* from Mr. Francis Whiting Halsey of New York City, a member of the Letchworth Park Committee:

---

\* The signed original was deposited in the corner-stone.



" FUNK & WAGNALLS COMPANY,

" PUBLISHERS,

" 44-60 E. 23D ST., NEW YORK.

" 133-4 SALISBURY SQ., LONDON, E. C.

" NEW YORK, *November 7, 1912.*

" HON. CHARLES M. DOW, *Jamestown, N. Y.:*

" MY DEAR MR. DOW.—I regret that business matters here will prevent me from attending the meeting of the Letchworth Park Committee, at Glen Iris, on November 9th. If conditions were different I should much enjoy being present at the laying of the corner-stone of the new Library Building.

" I recall with a great deal of pleasure the first meeting of our committee with Mr. Letchworth, at the time when he desired to confer with us as to the feasibility of giving Glen Iris to the State, with our Society as custodians. None of these who were present at that meeting will ever forget Mr. Letchworth. His love of nature and fine civic spirit left upon us all a lasting impression.

" With kind regards, believe me,

" Faithfully yours,

" FRANCIS W. HALSEY."

*Address by Wolcott J. Humphrey.*

Mr. Wolcott J. Humphrey of Warsaw, a member of the Letchworth Park Committee, said:\*

" To have a share in this work is a privilege, pleasure and responsibility that I think I appreciate. My acquaintance with Mr. Letchworth was slight, but from what I have heard and learned about him my feeling can best be expressed in these words:

" 'And now abideth faith, hope and love, these three; but the greatest of these is love.' That broad love of all mankind that made the life of William Pryor Letchworth a sacrament of service has made possible Letchworth Park with all its future promises and this building, the placing of whose corner-stone we celebrate."

---

\* The signed original was deposited in the corner-stone.

*Address by H. M. Leipziger, Ph. D., LL. D.*

Dr. Henry M. Leipziger, member of the Letchworth Park Committee and Supervisor of Lectures of the Board of Education of the City of New York, read the following written statement:\*

“DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION.

“OFFICE OF THE SUPERVISOR OF LECTURES.

“Mr. Letchworth was the best type of American citizen, faithful in business, broad-minded in outlook, generous in impulse, intelligent in action, a lover of nature and of man. His life was gentle and he left the world better for having lived in it.

“HENRY M. LEIPZIGER,

*“Member of the Letchworth Park Committee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.”*

Dr. Leipziger supplemented the foregoing with the following extemporaneous remarks:

“This Library building whose corner-stone is laid to-day, in accordance with the wishes of the late Mr. Letchworth, affords another illustration of the wisdom which marked all his acts and, now that he has joined the choir invisible, assures him a place in the list of those immortals who have made life better. No visitor to this beautiful park, where nature is at once so grand and so delightful — where glen and ravine and tree and rock all combine to make this retreat not only a thing of beauty but a joy forever — no one can visit this splendid place, now forever at the use of the people of our State, without understanding how great a part environment plays in the formation of a man's character. The selection of this ideal spot by Mr. Letchworth as his home showed his wisdom, for here in this retreat he meditated on the things he could do to make the world better for his having lived in it.

“But his meditation was not mere idle contemplation. It became translated into countless acts of beneficence in penology, in charity, in education. He was a practical idealist. Far from the maddening crowd he spent his days, but from time to time he went among the crowd to learn what it needed, to learn what conditions in society needed improvement, and then came back to his studies to see how injustice could be remedied, how suffering could be

---

\* The signed original was deposited in the corner-stone.

alleviated, how education could be furthered. Surely the State has had few citizens who, through a long and noble life, have served it as did Mr. Letchworth. Truly it can be said of him that

“ ‘When a great man dies  
For years beyond his ken  
The light he leaves behind  
Shines on the path of men.’ ”

“ The arboretum that will be established here will be a school where lessons shall be learned that shall benefit countless generations of men, and each new tree that is planted in any part of our country will be a testimony to the large-mindedness of him who was sent here to teach the truth of faithfulness in all things.

“ He was a wise citizen, a humane philanthropist and a genuine lover of his fellow men in his life, and he still lives in the thoughts of thousands who have been inspired by his noble example.”

*Letter from Hon. N. Taylor Phillips.*

The Chairman read the following sentiment\* by the Hon. N. Taylor Phillips of New York City:

“ The gift of Letchworth Park to the people of the State of New York is probably one of the greatest single contributions ever given for the combined recreation and mental improvement of the masses of the people, for not only will they find here a place of recreation and physical development but it will assist them to acquire an acquaintance with the marvels of creation as expressed in forestry, foliage and scenic beauty. This will surely develop a love for the cultivation of the delights of nature. Indeed I think this great gift is not without its spiritual aspect as well, for it is inevitable that those who contemplate the wonders which the Almighty has created cannot refrain from the impulse to further communion with the Divine Creator, and it is impossible to think of a more beautiful place to read the ‘sermons in the rocks’ than at Glen Iris.

“ The Library, the corner-stone of which is laid this day, will open a treasure house of knowledge to the people of our State and prove a capstone to the monument which Letchworth Park will forever remain to its honored founder.

“ N. TAYLOR PHILLIPS,

*“ Member of the Letchworth Park Committee of the  
American Scenic and Historic Preservation  
Society.”*

“ Dated New York City, November 9, 1912.”

---

\* The signed original was deposited in the corner-stone.



*Address by Charles D. Vail, L. H. D.*

Dr. Charles Delamater Vail of Geneva, N. Y., spoke as follows:\*

“At Glen Iris, William Pryor Letchworth — a man to be remembered and honored — binds himself to the people of the State of New York by a three-fold tie:

“First. The Museum of Indian Antiquities that Mr. Letchworth has established at Glen Iris, the relics of a bygone past that he has gathered there, and the marvelous statue of Mary Jemison from the chisel of Henry K. Bush-Brown that he has caused to be placed at the point of vantage on the eminence overlooking the greatest of the Portage Falls, conspire to preserve to the white man the memory of a vanishing race — the Indian who was once master of the fair lands ruled by the Iroquois Confederacy — and thus at Glen Iris Mr. Letchworth weaves the memory of the Indian to the life of the white man, preserving in engaging form the historic past of the Empire State in one most interesting particular.

“Secondly. By his gift to the State of New York of Glen Iris and its thousand acres as a Public Park, Mr. Letchworth places in the possession of the people of the State in perpetuity for their recreation and delight one of the most romantic and beautiful spots within the borders of the State, a spot destined to attract to itself by its charm an ever increasing multitude of visitors whose lives will by their visits be lifted to higher levels and filled with the inspiration that comes from contact with nature in her highest forms.

“And lastly, by his happy and final thought of developing at Glen Iris an Arboretum which in its completeness should rival the great Arboretums of the world and bring the knowledge and love of forestry into the daily life of the citizen, Mr. Letchworth adds to the lessons that he would teach at Glen Iris of history and recreation and delight, the supreme lesson of usefulness, broadening and deepening thereby within the circle of his gift to the State the claim of praise for that Society which stood so close to his heart and his affections, and influenced so largely the course of his life — the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.”

---

\* The signed original was deposited in the corner-stone.



*Biography of William P. Letchworth from Josiah Letchworth.*

The Chairman read the following letter from Mr. Josiah Letchworth of Buffalo, brother of the donor of Letchworth Park:

“ GLENWOOD BEACH.

“ DEAR DR. CHARLES M. DOW. Many thanks for your kind letter. Agreeable to your request, I am sending a copy of Brother's Biography, which please have placed in the corner box unless one has already been selected for that purpose.

“ Ever gratefully yours,

“ JOSIAH LETCHWORTH.

“ Book will be sent to-day under separate cover.”

The book which is referred to in the foregoing letter and which had been deposited in the corner-stone is the biography of William Pryor Letchworth by Mr. J. N. Larned of Buffalo. It bears on the front fly-leaf the autograph of “ Josiah Letchworth,” and on the inside of the back cover the autograph of “ Mrs. Josiah Letchworth.”

*Letter from Henry R. Howland.*

The Chairman read the following letter\* from Mr. Henry R. Howland of Buffalo, administrator of Mr. William P. Letchworth's will:

“ BUFFALO SOCIETY OF NATURAL SCIENCES.

“ November 7, 1912.

“ MY DEAR MR. DOW.— Could the gracious spirit of William Pryor Letchworth, whose loving care made Glen Iris the gateway of Paradise that it is, whose ‘ enthusiasm for humanity ’ wrought so greatly for the help and betterment of his fellowmen, look down upon the work being carried on by those whom he made the guardian of Letchworth Park, I know that he would feel that his wishes were being fulfilled and that in this new Library Building, one of his heart's desires was at last being accomplished.

“ Sincerely,

“ HENRY R. HOWLAND.”

---

\* The signed original was deposited in the corner-stone.

*Letter from Adelbert Moot.*

The Chairman read the following letter\* from Mr. Adelbert Moot of Buffalo, counselor-at-law to the late Mr. Letchworth:

“MOOT, SPRAGUE, BROWNELL & MARCY.

“BUFFALO, N. Y., Nov. 7, 1912.

“MY DEAR MR. DOW.—As counsel for the Hon. William P. Letchworth for many years I found him to be the most far-sighted, unselfish philanthropist I ever knew. I thus learned how early he turned from business because of his keen appreciation of the beautiful scenery at Glen Iris, and his love for his fellowmen. He therefore bought the beautiful property at Glen Iris, stayed the axe, restored natural conditions, preserved forest, glen and waterfall, and through a long life generously permitted the people to freely enjoy what his appreciation, thoughtful care, and fortune had provided for their uplifting pleasure. By deeding this property to the people of the State, forever dedicated to like uses, and devoting substantially the remainder of his fortune to similar high purposes, he set us a noble example of citizenship. Because of his beneficence uplifting beauty reigns where he lived so long. That beauty is a monument to his well lived life, his philanthropy, and to his broad generosity and far-seeing statesmanship and wisdom.

“Respectfully yours,

“ADELBERT MOOT.

“TO HON. CHARLES M. DOW,

“Jamestown, N. Y.”

*Address by Miss Caroline Bishop.*

Miss Caroline Bishop, former private Secretary of Mr. Letchworth and now Superintendent of Letchworth Park, read her contribution\* as follows:

“In a letter written by Mr. Letchworth to a friend January 22, 1907, I find the following: ‘I have faith in the people of this great State and desire them to own and enjoy my property; and I want the Legislature, State officials, courts, and the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, all standing as sentinels, to see that the people do forever enjoy it.’

---

\* The signed originals were deposited in the corner-stone.

"It affords me satisfaction to have the foregoing statement from Mr. Letchworth's pen placed in the corner-stone of the Library Building which he greatly desired to have erected."

*Letter from Overton W. Price and George B. Sudworth.*

The Chairman read the following document\* by Mr. Overton W. Price and Mr. George B. Sudworth:

"Written and Signed at:

"WASHINGTON, D. C.

"November 6, 1912.

"It is the privilege of the undersigned to share in the development of the National object lesson in forest planting just begun at Letchworth Park. We see in the Forest Arboretum not merely a demonstration of the methods and results of forest planting, but also in the last analysis, a living appeal to patriotism, since we hold that one of the corner-stones upon which patriotism rests is the best use of the land its owners hold in trust.

"We see before the Forest Museum, now being erected at Letchworth Park, a function no less fundamental to the usefulness of the Forest Arboretum than that of the helve to the axe; for the museum will give force and direction to the lesson taught by the growing trees. We see in this museum not only a receptacle for specimens and other objects of forest interest, but the opportunity to drive the great lesson of the Arboretum home, and to tell no less clearly and effectively than any words can tell, much of the story of the life of the forest, of men's dependence upon it, of the ways in which it may be made, without limitations upon its usefulness, a perpetual source of supply for men's needs.

"And we see further as we hope and we believe future generations will see, in Charles M. Dow, a man who has greatly benefited his fellowmen, by developing for their use and benefit, through the high virtues of his patriotism, his brain and his heart, the Forest Arboretum and the Forest Museum.

"OVERTON W. PRICE,

*"Forester to Letchworth Park.*

"G. B. SUDWORTH,

*"Dendrologist, U. S. Department of Agriculture."*

---

\* The signed original was deposited in the corner-stone.

*Address by James O. Howard.*

Mr. James O. Howard, Nurseryman of the Park, spoke as follows:

"One must naturally feel a deep sense of appreciation in being privileged to speak upon such an occasion as we are commemorating here to-day, and I feel glad that I can add my sentiments to those already spoken. It is an honor that I will always cherish in being present at the laying of the corner-stone of this building, which will so appropriately serve as a lasting monument to the memory of the late Mr. Letchworth.

"We need no inspiration other than this beautiful environment mingled with the loveliness of Nature, so carefully conserved by him whose very soul was pure and lovely itself.

"In passing from one part of the Park to another you are continually reminded of the thoughtfulness and care with which he planned this beautiful estate, and it is indeed a great privilege to live in the same atmosphere that he so long enjoyed in peace and contentment.

"By his magnanimous spirit many great things are possible. In the Arboretum, where small trees are planted, but some day will make mighty giants, are the beginnings of forests, which are destined to bespeak the greatness of this great man."

*Address by C. Stuart Gager, Ph. D.*

Dr. C. Stuart Gager, Director of the Brooklyn Botanic Garden, said:

"I esteem it a great pleasure and a still greater honor to participate in exercises which have the significance of that which we are doing here this afternoon. My sentiments on this occasion are briefly expressed in these written words,\* now sealed in the corner-stone of this building.

"'To preserve the natural beauties of Glen Iris and vicinity, and to provide for their development as a public park were acts that could have been conceived by only a lover of both nature and his fellowmen. The State of New York is fortunate indeed to come into possession of Letchworth Park, and still more fortunate to have possessed through so many years such a public-spirited and useful citizen as he after whom the Park is named. Letchworth Park is destined to become a center, not only of aesthetic inspiration and enjoyment but also of scientific advancement in forestry and allied subjects.'"



*Address by Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D.*

Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall of New York City, Secretary of the Society, read his sentiment\* as follows:

“The fame of the dead is the heritage and inspiration of the living. A truly great life begins, but it never ends; for when earth has returned to earth, and the spirit has put on immortality, the benign influence of a good life continues among men through the ages.

“The building here begun is a part of the noble park which is and forever shall be dear to the hearts of men. For here lived and henceforth radiated the beneficent influence of William Pryor Letchworth, benefactor of the unfortunate, lifter-up of the down-fallen, patron of art, promoter of education, preserver of history, protector of nature, a poet in ideals, who converted beautiful dreams into beautiful deeds, who loved and was loved by his fellow men.

“And here amidst these groves consecrated by his noble life, this sweet and gentle worker of good deeds, died — of lands and wealth gained by honorable toil self-dispossessed in order that the State might be richer and his fellowmen happier.

“When time shall have crumbled these walls and the contents of this stone shall again have come to light, may the generation then living and generations yet to come cherish his memory as dearly as we who knew him face to face; and may this park forever be guarded and preserved in all its beauty of rock and stream and growing thing and living creature, as a physical symbol of that lovelier memorial which he has builded eternally in human hearts.”

The Chairman then declared the proceedings ended.

---

\* The signed original was deposited in the corner-stone.



---

---

APPENDIX B.

---

THE GEOLOGY OF THE HUDSON RIVER AND ITS  
RELATION TO BRIDGES AND TUNNELS.

---

By GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.

---

---

[401]





# THE GEOLOGY OF THE HUDSON RIVER AND ITS RELATION TO BRIDGES AND TUNNELS.

---

By GEORGE FREDERICK KUNZ, Ph. D., Sc. D.

## *Introductory Note.*

During the past decade, the question of more adequate means of communication between New York City and New Jersey has been acutely raised, partly by the proposition to construct extensive railroad and 'freight yard accommodations on the margin of Riverside Park, and partly by the development of the City, which calls for more adequate avenues for the transportation of freight and passengers across the Hudson River. With the commercial side of the question, the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society is not directly concerned, its chief interest being in preserving, so far as possible, the scenic aspects of the river at New York. Whatever will most quickly and effectively remove the menace to the beautiful Riverside Park, therefore, is a thing to be desired, and in the following paper, the writer has aimed to point out what he believes to be the best way to accomplish that end.

For the geological and economic reasons hereafter stated, he is of the opinion that tunnels under the river afford such form of relief. This does not mean that he is opposed to bridges if they can be built,\* for bridges can be made beautiful and monumental structures and need not necessarily disfigure the landscape. Indeed, there may be both bridges over and tunnels under the Hudson River as there are over and under the East River; yet the writer believes that the facts hereafter stated are worthy of consideration. The main object to be attained is quick relief for the congestion of population and traffic and the preservation of the picturesque river front of Riverside Park.

---

\* The statement that there would be no bridge over the Hudson River near New York City was made by the present writer before the New York Academy of Sciences, Oct. 5, 1910.

## I.

## THE GEOLOGY OF THE HUDSON RIVER.

All the rocks of the Atlantic States have a general course, or "strike," approximately N. E. and S. W., parallel to the folds and ridges of the great Appalachian mountain-system which determines the geographical structure of eastern North America. Across these belts of rock, differing greatly in character and age, the drainage of the Atlantic slope makes its way to the sea, in a series of rivers whose prevailing course is from N. W. to S. E., or in some cases nearly north and south. Of the latter, the most important channels are the Hudson and the Connecticut; and it is of the first of these that we here propose to speak.

The early explorers called it "The Great North River," as contrasted with its next neighbor to the southwest, the Delaware, which was correspondingly termed "The Great South River." This last name has been little used and is almost forgotten, while the term North River is still much employed locally, in distinction from the name East River used for the tidal channel between New York and Long Island. But the name of its great discoverer has become that of the noble stream and is fixed in history, geography and literature; although in poetry and romance it is occasionally referred to under its aboriginal name of the Shatemuc.

For a long distance in its upper valley, above the gorge of the Highlands, the Hudson River flows almost due south, a little east of, and parallel to, the 74th meridian. Thence onward to New York City, the river follows the same general direction, but in a succession of marked variations and angles, determined by the geological character of the rocks which it traverses.

In its upper valley, the Hudson cuts for the most part obliquely across the strike of a great series of sedimentary rocks, mainly sandstones and shales, the latter more or less altered into slates of Palaeozoic age — Cambrian, Ordovician and Silurian. Of this portion we do not propose to speak, as this paper is concerned with the gorge of the Hudson from the Highlands southward, in

relation to the great new aqueduct, and especially to the problems of bridging or tunneling the river near the City of New York.

As seen from the water, or from the railroad on either side, the Highlands appear as a lofty range of precipitous hills stretching up from the southwest to the northeast and crossing the river in a succession of imposing ridges rising steeply from the water to heights of some 1,500 feet. These are the northern end of the great line of mountains which extends over one thousand miles as the eastern member of the Appalachian system, and is known as the South Mountain in Pennsylvania and the Blue Ridge in Virginia.

This aspect, however, is somewhat deceptive. Instead of being a true mountain range, the Highlands are now regarded as more properly the eastern border of a great elevated plateau, carved out by erosion into ridges, peaks and valleys. This view, originated by Prof. William M. Davis and J. W. Wood, Jr.,\* regards the whole mountainous area — when seen and studied from any point of elevation — as an ancient dissected peneplain, an area once worn down to an almost level surface through ages of erosion, and brought nearly to the level of the sea, but afterward raised and carved out by subsequent erosion into its present diversified contour.

The Highlands are composed of hard, highly crystalline and very ancient rocks, granitic and gneissic in character and of Archæan Age. The period in which they were leveled down to a peneplain is referred by some of our best authorities to the later Mesozoic age, coinciding with the Cretaceous.† Then began a new phase in the history of the river — an elevation of the whole region, with the carving out of the present system of hills and the excavation of the great valley of the Hudson. This coincides with the Cænozoic (Neozoic or Tertiary) Age of geologic time. Toward the close of this period, the elevation continued or was renewed, and went far above that of the present time, until the whole Atlantic seaboard (not to speak of regions further inland) was greatly uplifted, and the coast-line far extended to the east. As a consequence, the channel of the Hudson — as of all the

---

\* Proc. Boston Soc. of Nat. Hist., xxiv, 365, 1890; xxv, 318, 1892.

† Kemp, J. F., Amer. Jour. Sci. (4) xxvi, 301, Oct. 1898.



streams of the Atlantic slope — was cut down far below the present bed of the river, into a deep and narrow gorge, subsequently filled up with later deposits, as we find now.

These latter phases, of great elevation and erosion, and then of depression and re-filling, belong to the latest of the geologic ages — the Quaternary (Pleistocene or Post-tertiary), and correspond in a broad and general way to the periods termed in the text-books Glacial and Champlain, respectively.

As a consequence of this succession of events, we find the Hudson River now flowing for the most part in a wide valley, excavated in Tertiary time; while within and beneath this lies a deep and narrow gorge excavated in early Quaternary (Pre-glacial and Glacial) time, which has been filled up with deposits in later Quaternary (Champlain) time. This last is the so-called "buried channel" of the Hudson. Thus the river now flows in a valley of its own formation, indeed, but at a level far above that to which it had cut down in the Glacial Period. The river-bed consists of soft deposits of late Quaternary origin, and the bed-rock lies beneath these at much lower depths. The bearing of these facts on the question of bridging or tunneling the Hudson River is of the utmost practical importance; and this paper aims to present these conditions, as now clearly brought to view, and to consider their meaning and indications.

Beyond the present mouth of the Hudson, and the bay and harbor of New York, it is of great interest to find that the old channel, belonging to the early Quaternary Period of elevation, is traceable far out to sea, first as a depression, and then as a veritable canyon deeply cut in the steep descent from the off-shore plateau down the slope of the "continental shelf." No other possible cause is known, or can be assigned for such a remarkable phenomenon, than a great elevation of the land above its present relation to the sea; and it coincides precisely with the fact already noted, that the Hudson valley of to-day has beneath it a deeply cut channel in the rock. No stream can possibly erode its bed below that of the body of water into which it discharges. Its eroding power depends upon its velocity, and its velocity is lost as it enters the sea, or lake; it then begins to deposit sediment and to form bars and deltas, instead of wearing its bed to a greater depth.



Nor is this feature peculiar to the Hudson. Similar submerged channels are found to extend a long way eastward from the mouths of all the important water-courses of the Atlantic slope, showing that the whole relation of land and sea was widely different from what it is now. The shore in early Quaternary time lay far out, at the actual edge of the continental plateau, and the rivers flowed across this now submerged border or "shelf," then a wide stretch of lowland, and carved out deep canyons when they came to the steep descent toward the ocean depths beyond.

A submerged channel of the Hudson, extending some eighty miles southeast from New York harbor, was first distinctly recognized by the late Prof. James D. Dana, as long ago as 1863, if not even earlier.\* The United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, through Mr. A. Lindenkohl, followed up the investigation of it, with careful observations and soundings, and developed a much fuller knowledge of the subject in 1885,† and later in 1891.‡ Prof. Dana's data were few and imperfect, but Mr. Lindenkohl's work showed a canyon in the edge of the continental shelf, fifty miles off Sandy Hook, with the surprising depth of 2,400 feet below the general sea-bottom, there some 400 feet deep.

Between these two last-named dates, the general facts had been given to the public by the late Prof. J. S. Newberry, in the *Popular Science Monthly*,§ and also by Prof. D. S. Martin, in his Geological Map of New York and Vicinity. Both these publications appeared in 1888, though the latter was announced in 1887, as including this feature. Prof. Newberry's article gave a full and vivid presentation of the conditions indicated by the old channels, with a map of the submerged valley, and an ideal view of the lofty hills past which the Hudson then flowed where now are Manhattan and Staten Islands. A general statement of the facts as then recognized was given by Prof. Martin in the pamphlet accompanying his map,¶ in the following words:

"The existence of a great submerged valley reaching from the mouth of the Hudson nearly a hundred miles southeast to the edge

---

\* Manual of Geol., 1st ed., 1863, p. 441.

† Amer. Jour. Sci. xxix, 475, 1885; (and embodied in Coast Survey Chart, No. 8a, elsewhere referred to.)

‡ Amer. Jour. Sci., xli, 489, 1891.

§ Pop. Sci. Mon.

¶ Privately printed, with the map, 1888.

of the 'continental plateau,' has been known and referred to somewhat, as one of the most marked evidences of great elevation of the land in the Glacial Age. Only the northwestern end of this valley lies within the field of the map, but enough appears to give some idea of its position and character. Its course is at first nearly north and south, but further on it turns more to the eastward; and the beginning of this turn can be seen at the lower edge of the sheet. All the evidence goes to show that before and during the Age of Ice, the whole northern part of the continent stood far above its present level; all the rivers and streams within the drift-covered area having cut their valleys down into the country-rock far below the present level of the ocean and the Great Lakes. At that time, as shown by Newberry, Manhattan Island was a lofty, rugged promontory, with the rivers on either side flowing in deep canyons or gorges to meet in what is now the Bay; that there a mighty stream was formed by the union of the Hudson with the rivers of New Jersey on the west, and with a river from the east that drained southern Connecticut and probably included the Housatonic; and that this combined body of water, after passing lofty hills where are now the islands and shores of New York Bay, flowed a hundred miles southeast through a low and level region, to reach the ocean. The channel of that great river is marked on our charts by this line of deeper soundings.

"The subsequent Champlain depression gradually carried the whole region below the present level, and has left the elevated beaches and stratified drift, which attest its reality and mark its bounds. The deep-cut river channels were filled up with drift-deposits, as is the case through most of the Northern States.

"The rise that followed in the Terrace Age, was marked by the partial re-cutting of their valleys by the rivers; but this work was done in the stratified filling, and does not reach at all down to the older and lower rock-channels. As an instance of this fact, it may be noted that the proposed Hudson River tunnel from Jersey City to New York is carried through hard clay with common marine shells, semi-fossilized, and nowhere touches the deeply-buried ancient rock-bottom.\*

"The deep-sea soundings are enlarged from the Coast Survey Chart No. 8a, of the Approaches to New York Harbor, on which is shown with great beauty the long reach of the deep submerged valley that marks the glacial and pre-glacial channel of the Hudson, far out to sea. The limits of the present map include only the extreme northwestern portion of this remarkable depressed line, and so can furnish but a very inadequate idea of its striking extent."

---

\* This was the so-called Morton Street tunnel, then in progress.

These announcements were followed by the second article of Mr. Lindenkohl already referred to, in 1891; and subsequently by the studies of Dr. J. W. Spencer, which greatly enlarged our conceptions of the subject. Dr. Spencer brought out and combined the whole body of observations as to the rivers of the Atlantic slope and their ancient sea-covered channels, showing the continental scale of the uplift, and moreover traced the depressed lines to far greater depths than had before been supposed, showing the elevation to have been enormous. The Hudson canyon at the edge of the continental plateau he finds to have reached the extraordinary depth of 9,000 feet. These remarkable studies, appearing in a number of articles, he summed up in 1905.\*

Subsequent discussions relating to this subject have appeared in the Bulletin of the New York State Museum, No. 84, pp. 71, 72, 1905, by J. B. Woodworth, and in the *Scientific American*, Supplement, 1908, by H. W. Pearson. In these, attempts are made to avoid the difficulty of conceiving so great a land-elevation, by invoking other agencies; but the evidence of the entire system of eroded channels extending from the river-mouths of the present time across the shore plateau, and as canyons down its edge, is apparently complete and conclusive.

As to a deflection of the Hudson channel back of Hoboken: Berkey has shown that the great angular bend of the East River, from about 25th Street down to Corlears Hook is due to a deflection of the river from its normal course in the line of strike of the rocks, doubtless due to a filling-up of its old channel by glacial drift, and that it "now flows across perfectly sound rock at a much greater elevation than the channel it once occupied." †

It is remarkable to notice how exactly the course of the Hudson River is deflected in the same southerly direction at a corresponding point. At about the line of 25th Street the course of both rivers is changed; while Manhattan Island bends in the same way, preserving about the same width, with its two shore lines keeping parallel to each other. Has the Hudson also been similarly deflected?

---

\*Amer. Jour. Sci., Jan. 1905, pp. 1-15.

† "Areal & Struct. Geology of Southern Manhattan Island," p. 282. Ann. N. Y. Academy of Sci., vol. xix, No. 11, 1910.



Just above the bend, the Bergen Ridge recedes somewhat toward the west, and then continues southward as Hoboken Ledge, with lowland east of it opening to the river, and then the serpentine and arkose elevation of Hoboken, south and east. The *map* affords a strong suggestion that either the Hudson or a part of it may have followed the base of the trap-ridge below this point, as it does above, leaving Hoboken an island, and emerging into the Upper Bay, somewhere about Communipaw, or else breaking through westward into Newark Bay (?)

All this, however, is theoretical entirely. No deep channel is now traceable back of Hoboken; all is filled up with shallow deposits. Extensive boring exploration would be necessary, under Hoboken and Jersey City, to furnish anything like proof.

That all rivers or tributaries contiguous to the ocean, or bodies of salt water where there is a tide, should be affected by the deposition of silt, is due to the chemical phenomenon that when salt water and water containing any sediment, whether sand, sewage, or otherwise, mingle, whatever is present in the water is deposited. Therefore, the amount of silt deposit is dependent upon the amount of fine matter, sand, or sewage existing in the water itself. At the mouth of every sewer the deposition of this material is greater than in the river itself.

The amount of such deposits depends to a great extent upon whether there is the regular average flow of water along the course of streams such, for instance, as the Peekskill or Esopus creeks or Sprout Brook, or whether these streams are in an abnormal condition, resulting from a spring freshet or an autumn storm. In this latter case there is often an exceptionally great deposit of sand, just as in a mill-dam, in ordinary times, there may be a deposition of various materials but usually of mud, while in times of storm a great quantity of sand is deposited in the course of a day or two. However, the deposition is much more rapid when fresh and salt water come into contact.

In the Hudson River we must take into account that one century of sewage has had time to be deposited there, and that since, as a result of the progressive deforestation of the hills and banks of this river a greater amount of silt and firm soil is now brought into it than ever before.



The great depth of the silt in the bed of the Hudson is shown by the result of borings made in the river at Storm King Mountain, in connection with the work on the new aqueduct. Here ledge-rock was first struck at 608.6 feet below the bed of the river, in the case of a boring made 800 feet from the east shore. Even at but 300 feet from the shore rock was only reached at a depth of 201.4 feet.\*

Another diamond-drill boring, made about 700 feet from the east shore and some 300 feet north of the boring mentioned above, met granite at a depth of 507 feet, while still another, near mid-stream, when at a depth of 626 feet was still in fine sand and clay. Toward the west shore the conditions are evidently similar, for a boring 700 feet from that shore failed to get through the boulders at 580 feet, thus showing that bed-rock lies still deeper.

Some ten miles north of Storm King at the Pegg's Point crossing, in a boring made 720 feet from the west shore, the diamond-drill encountered the slate at a depth of only 223 feet, and Prof. Kemp believes that, according to the results obtained at Storm King, there must be a deep and narrow gorge in the stretch of 1,040 feet separating this boring from another one made near the east shore.†

As in Prof. Kemp's opinion the river has always flowed down grade to the sea through the channel it now traverses, he concludes from the data secured at Storm King that the depth at which bed-rock lies toward mid-stream opposite Manhattan Island must be 700 feet or more. A geological section-chart published by Dr. Berkey shows that between Hoboken and the foot of Bank Street, Manhattan, there is an unexplored tract 1,100 feet in width, extending from about the middle of the river half-way to the east shore. Between this tract and the west shore, for a considerable distance, rock is first met with at a depth of nearly 300 feet.‡

The evident fact that nowhere in the bed of the Hudson, between Storm King and the ocean, is there anything but silt, and

---

\* Second Annual Report of the Board of Water Supply of the City of New York, 1907, p. 97.

† Kemp, J. F. "Buried channels beneath the Hudson and its tributaries." *Am. Jour. Science*, Fourth Series, vol. xxvi, No. 154, October, 1908, pp. 317-323.

‡ Berkey, Charles P. "Areal and structural geology of Southern Manhattan Island." *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*. Vol. xix, No. 11, Pt. 11, pp. 247-282. Published April 21, 1909. See also J. Partsch "Die Neue Wasserleitung von New York und ihr Hudson-Tunnel," *Zeitsch. d. Gesell. f. Erdkunde Zu Berlin*, 1913, No. 5.

that this extends downwards to a great depth, constitutes an almost insuperable obstacle to the erection of a mid-stream pier and seems to indicate that we can never have a Hudson River bridge, unless the river be covered with a single span. This form of construction, although theoretically practicable, would entail enormous expense, as at no point where it has been proposed to build a bridge is the river less than three-quarters of a mile in width.

The foregoing general outlines lead us now to the practical aspects which it is the aim of this paper to present. The enormous growth of the City of New York of late, in commerce, manufacture and population, has made absolutely necessary the opening of new and much readier means of transit across the Hudson River. Three separate lines of tunnels have already been completed and opened; and there have also been various projects for the construction of magnificent bridges from shore to shore. It appears, however, that any hope of these is probably barred by the geological conditions. The existence of the deeply cut channel or gorge precludes the possibility of obtaining secure foundations for mid-river piers; while the width of the river is so great that no single-span structure is possible.

The following records of borings are given by William Herbert Hobbes:\*

On or near Dock Line.  
[United States Datum]  
No.

HUDSON RIVER.  
NEW YORK DEPARTMENT OF DOCKS.

149	Foot	Charlton St. ....	90'	Nothing as to <i>kind</i> of rock, merely " <i>to</i>
150	"	Houston St. ....	90'	Ditto. [rock.]
151	"	Leroy St. ....	90'	"
152	"	Morton St. ....	100'	"
153	"	Barrow St. ....	124'	"
154	"	Perry St. ....	100'	"
155	"	Perry (extended)..	150'	"
156	"	11th St. ....	60'	"
157	"	Bank St. ....	100'	"
158	"	Bethune St. ....	95'	"
159	"	12th St. ....	85'	"
160	"	Horatio St. ....	110'	"
161	"	22nd St. ....	180'	"
162	"	23rd St. ....	175'	"
163	"	26th St. ....	170'	"
164	"	35th St. ....	152'	"
165	"	36th St. ....	105'	"

(Above, and below, depths are less.)

\* Nos. 149 to 1411, from his study "The Configuration of the Rock Floor of Greater New York," Washington, 1905, pp. 36-92.

## DOCK LINE.

On or near Bulkhead Line.

NEW YORK DEPARTMENT OF DOCKS.

[United States Datum]

No.

189	Charlton St. ....	89'	Mica schist.
190	Leroy St. ....	88'	" "
191	Christopher St. ....	126'	" "
192	Bethune St. ....	160'	Granite 10' west of pier.
193	13th St. ....	198'	No rock,—last, sand. 20' west of
194	23rd St. ....	177'	Granite. [bulkhead line.
195	30th St. ....	152'	Granite.

*Other data, same source.*

223	Foot of 132d St., 75 ft. west of pier end.	115'	Rock or b'lder.
222	Foot of 132d St., 200 ft. west of pier end.	130'	Rock or b'lder.
225	Foot of 158th St., 200 ft. west of Bulkhd line.	81'	Rock or b'lder.
922	Riverside Viaduct, 127th to 135th (all).	No rock to 60'	
	and Riverside Viaduct, 131st & 12th Av.	No rock to 75'.	
923-928	Manhattan Viaduct, Broadway, 125th to 130th.	No rock to slight depths.	
929	Same near 131st St.	Gneiss at 39'.	
930	Same 131st to 133rd St.	Gneiss at 38' to 59'.	
581	Bulkhead line at 32nd St. ("D-1").	Gneiss at 116'.	

McADOO TUNNEL, MORTON ST. TO 15TH ST., J. C.

CHARLES M. JACOBS, CHIEF ENGINEER.

From Borings.

[United States Datum.]

No.				Interval
250	515' W. of "wall "	(Morton St.)	105'.	Rock or boulder. 515'
249	660' W. of "wall "		80'.	Rock or boulder. 145'
248	800' W. of "wall "		82'.	Rock or boulder. 140'
247	830' W. of "wall "	(omitted on map)	76'.	Rock or boulder. 30'
246	960' W. of "wall "		82'.	Rock or boulder. 130'
245	1030' W. of "wall "		90'.	Rock or boulder. 70'
244	1120' W. of "wall "		93'.	Rock or boulder. 90'
243	1215' W. of "wall "		95'.	Rock or boulder. 95'
242	1260' W. of "wall "		94'.	Rock or boulder. 45'
241	1380' W. of "wall "		96'.	Rock or boulder. 120'
240	1480' W. of "wall "		98'.	Rock or boulder. 100'
239	1570' W. of "wall "		99'.	Rock or boulder. 90'
238	1640' W. of "wall "		100'.	Rock or boulder. 70'
237	1730' W. of "wall "		105'.	Rock or boulder. 90'
236	1950' W. of "wall "		154'.	Unknown obstruction 180'

(Distance from No. 236 to New Jersey shore, or location thereof on New Jersey shore, not stated.)

"Wall," as above used, apparently refers to New York bulkhead line. Greatest depth at New Jersey end, No. 236.

## PENN., N. Y. &amp; L. I. TUNNEL (33RD ST.)

NOBLE &amp; JACOBS, CHIEF ENG'RS.

From Borings.

[United States datum]

No.		Interval.
262	3100' E. of Weehawken pierhead line 149' r'k or b'ld'r...	200'
261	2900' E. of Weehawken pierhead line 183' r'k or b'ld'r...	200'
260	2600' E. of Weehawken pierhead line 255' r'k or b'ld'r...	300'
259	2300' E. of Weehawken pierhead line 269' r'k or b'ld'r...	300'
258	2000' E. of Weehawken pierhead line 274' r'k or b'ld'r...	300'
257	1650' E. of Weehawken pierhead line 268' r'k or b'ld'r...	350'
256	700' E. of Weehawken pierhead line 255' r'k or b'ld'r...	950'
255	300' E. of Weehawken pierhead line 237' r'k or b'ld'r...	400'
254	200' W. of Weehawken bulkhead line 129' r'k or b'ld'r...	
253	Weehawken pierhead line 221' gneiss.....	300' (255 to 253)
252	750' W. of Weehawken bulkhead line 93' gneiss.....	550' (254 to 252)
151	850' W. of Weehawken bulkhead line 13' gneiss.....	100'

The last three borings by drill; others "wash-borings."

Greatest depth to rock (or boulder) at No. 258, 274'.

Gap of 950' between 257 and 256. (Room for cañon.)

Nos. 251 and 252 hardly in the river.

Length and relation of Weehawken pierhead and bulkhead lines not being known, the intervals from 255 W. are not exact.

## LINE OF PROPOSED BRIDGE AT 59TH STREET.

CH. MACDONALD, ENG. NEWS, 33, 1895.

Wash Borings.

[United States Datum]

No.		Interval
263	460' E. of N. Y. bulkhead 1. 28' rock or boulder. . . . .	} 910'
264	450' W. of N. Y. bulkhead 1. 123' rock or boulder. . . . .	
270	2000' E. N. J. bulkhead 1. 300' rock or boulder. . . . .	?
269	1200' E. N. J. bulkhead 1. 251' rock or boulder. . . . .	800'
268	700' E. N. J. bulkhead 1. 190' rock or boulder. . . . .	500'
267	200' E. N. J. bulkhead 1. 123' rock or boulder. . . . .	500'
266	100' W. N. J. bulkhead 1. 115' rock or boulder. . . . .	300'
265	880' W. N. J. bulkhead 1. 58' rock or boulder. . . . .	780'

These had to be re-arranged, to give a continuous line from east to west. Only No. 264 and Nos. 266-270 are properly in the river.

Greatest depth at No. 270, 300'.

Gap of 800' between 270 and 269,—room for a cañon.

Interval between 270 and 264, unknown.

No. 1422, Weehawken, pier No. 7, no rock at 118'.

Eng. Record, v. 44, 1901, p. 260.

(Could not locate on map.)



## HOBOKEN WATER-FRONT.

## HOBOKEN LAND &amp; IMPROVEMENT CO.

(Probably *wash*-borings, though not stated.)

[United States Datum]

No.

1357	Pier foot Newark St., 132' rock or boulder.....	} The uncertainty as to rock or boulder shows these to be wash-bores.
1358	Pier foot 1st St., 134' rock or boulder.....	
1359	2nd St. shore end, 47' rock or boulder.....	
1360	2nd St. pierhead, 139' rock or boulder.....	
1361	Pier betw. 2d & 3d at dock, 39' rock or boulder.....	
1362	Ditto at pierhead, 134' rock or boulder.....	
1363	Dock ft. 3rd St., 140' rock or boulder.....	

Then slight or moderate depths to

1374	Pier ft. 11th St., 73' rock or boulder.....	} No. 1359. average of 4. No. 1361, average of 2. No. 1380, average of 2.
1376	Pier N. of 11th St., 93' rock or boulder.....	
1377	Dock line, bet. 12th & 13th, 77' rock or boulder.....	
1380	Dock line, bet. 13th & 14th, 77' rock or boulder.....	
1385	Dock line, at 16th produced, 84' rock or boulder.....	

(Could not locate on map.)

## JERSEY CITY.

RUSSELL, ANN. N. Y. AC. SCI., II, PP. 76, 77.

From a point (No. 1416) at 9th and Henderson St. —

No.

1408. Pavonia Ferry, 2300' E., 63' Serp.  
 1409. Pavonia Ferry, 2850' E., 120' Serp.  
 1410. Pavonia Ferry, 3300' E., 179' Serp.  
 1411. 1450' E. of Green St., on a line half way between 2d and 3rd Streets (produced).

(Could not locate on map.)

In 1910, under the direction of the New York Interstate Bridge Commission, a number of experimental borings were made in the bed of the Hudson from about the foot of 179th Street and also from the foot of 109th Street. At the first-named point nineteen borings were made, nine of them at a proposed site for a mid-stream pier, the others being in a continuous line to the New Jersey shore. The borings were all carried down 150 feet. Only near the New Jersey pier head line was rock met with, in this case at a depth of 80 feet below high water. Opposite 109th Street rock was struck 140 feet below high water at the New York pier head line and 97 feet below at the New Jersey pier head line. The mid-stream borings all failed to find rock within 150 feet from the river bottom, this being as far as

the borings were carried down. Borings on a line midway between Fifty-ninth Street and Sixtieth Street, made in 1894 for the New York and New Jersey Bridge Company showed no hard bottom outside the pier head line at a less depth than a somewhat doubtful record of 222 feet below high water, other borings indicating a minimum depth of 296 feet.\*

#### WASH-BORINGS FOR PROPOSED BRIDGE AT 109<sup>TH</sup> STREET.

BOLLER & HODGE, CONS. ENG'RS.

[Probably calculated from high-water line, but no datum given as to water-level.]

Three sets of borings, for an E. center, and W. pier. Each set was numbered separately, 1, 2, etc., and here are marked E., C., and W., with the No.

The first three on a N-S line at pierhead, 635' W. from shore.

- Nos. E-4. N. Y. pierh. 1. 56' water + 83', 10" mud = 139', 10" to rock.
- Nos. E-5. N. Y. pierh. 58', 6" water + 84' mud = 142', 6" to rock.
- Nos. E-6. N. Y. 59', water + 81', 7" mud = 140', 7" to rock.
- Nos. C-3. 1575' Wd. from last. 38', 6" water + 150' in mud, no rock at 188'.
- (No No.) 600' Wd. from last.) 24' water + 150' in mud, no rock at 174'.
- (No No.) 500' Wd. from last. 20' water + 150' in mud, no rock at 170'.
- Nos. W-2. 575' Wd. at N. J. pierh. 6' water + 90' mud = 96' to rock.

The borings above specified are the only ones actually sunk. Intervals as follows:

- N. Y. shore to pierhead line, 625' — (at 109th St.) E-4, 5, 6.
- N. Y. shore to C-3 — 2210'; E-4 to C-3 — 1575' interval.
- N. Y. shore to W-2 — 3885'; C-3 to W-2 — 1675' interval.
- N. Y. shore to N. J. shore 4915'; W-2 to shore 1030' interval.

Width from shore to shore, 4915'.

Wide intervals between bores.

No rock most of the way at 170' to 190'.

#### WASH-BORINGS FOR PROPOSED BRIDGE AT 179<sup>TH</sup> STREET, FORT WASHINGTON TO FORT LEE. FOR N. Y. AND N. J. INTERSTATE BRIDGE COMMISSION.

BOLLER & HODGE, CONS. ENG'RS.

Calculated from "high-water line," but no standard given. From rock-shore at each side.

- No. 1. 1300' W. of N. Y. shore, 40' water + 150' mud, no rock 190'.
  - No. 2. 1400' W. of N. Y. shore, 40' water + 150' mud, no rock 190'.
  - No. 7. 1400' (100 N. of 2)
  - No. 8. 1400' (100 N. of 7)
- identical in all respects. No rock 190'.
- No. 11. 1700' W. of N. Y. shore, 39' water + 150' mud, no rock 190'.
  - No. 12A. 200' W. of N. Y. shore, 27' 6" water + 150' mud, no rock 177'.
  - No. 14. 2200' W. of N. Y. shore, 25' water + 150' mud, no rock 175'.
  - No. 15A. 2500' W. of N. Y. shore, 21' water + 150' mud, no rock 171'.
  - No. 17. 2800' W. of N. Y. shore, 19' water + 150' mud, no rock 169'.
  - No. 19. 3200' W. of N. Y. shore, 13' water + 67' 1" to rock.

---

\* Fourth Report of the New York Interstate Bridge Commission to the Legislature of the State of New York, Session of 1911, Albany, 1911, pp. 9, 10; Plates I-III.

Add 200' to shore at Fort Lee, and the total width at this narrowest point is 3400'.

One bore, but not stated which, was sunk in mud to 170' without reaching rock, a depth from surface of + 200'.

Rock shelves steeply from New York shore, and forms the bottom at 150' for about 1000' W'd, when the mud begins to cover it. Obs. the steady shallowing of the mud (and sand) bottom W'd to the New Jersey shore. Rock 150' deep on New York side, and then lost to + 200' most of the way across.

B.	179th St.	8 bores, 150 feet in mud, save last W., which
H.	2½ m.	was 67 feet to R. (200 feet east of Palisade Park).
B.	109th St.	5 bores (En and Wn to R, 83 feet and 91 feet).
H.	2½ m.	3 between,—150 feet in mud only.
H.	59th St.	5 bores between bulkheads 264, 267, 270, 123 —
	1¼ m.	300 feet to R or B. (?) E. 7 W.
H.	33rd St.	8 bores between pierheads 255-262, 149 — 237
	2 m.	feet to R. or B. (?) W. 7 E.
N.	Morton St.	15 bores between bulkheads 236-250, 76 — 154
		feet to R. or B. (?) W. 7 E.
B.	Governors Is.	Well. n. hosp.—60 feet to Manh. Sch. (pend
		1725) 288.
		Well. Ft. Col. — 350 feet and no R. 289.

An attempt made to secure artesian well-water on the site of the new Woolworth Building at Broadway and Barclay Street, illustrates the great depth of solid rock at this point. The fact that an artesian well had been somewhat successfully sunk in the United States Post Office Building on the opposite side of Broadway, although with no great flow of water, seemed to promise well for the success of this work in the case of the Woolworth Building. However, although to a depth of thirty feet the usual surface drainage was present, the boring was carried down 1,574 feet without encountering anything but solid rock, and the attempt was finally abandoned. Possibly if a few sticks of dynamite had been exploded at the extreme depth, the surrounding rock might have been so shattered and fractured as to tap some subterranean water source.

## II.

## BRIDGES IN RELATION TO THE HUDSON RIVER.

Some years ago, the proposal to erect bridges across the Hudson River at several points between the upper part of Manhattan Island and the New Jersey shore was actively discussed, and plans were prepared for such structures. But more recently the successful construction of tunnels has been accomplished, while the difficulties in the way of bridge erection have come to be recognized; so that of late little has been heard of the latter project, and attention is being more and more directed to the former. Thus far, however, the tunnels opened have been made only for railroad cars. These are already introducing great changes and accommodating passenger travel on an extensive scale but there remains a vast and ever-increasing amount of freight and automobile traffic which is still dependent upon the ferries and liable to all the delays and interruptions of bad weather during the winter months. To meet this demand, either bridges or tunnels must be provided; the former involves great difficulties, even if possible at all, and their cost would be enormous; while tunnels can be built at far less expense — several, indeed, for the cost of a single bridge.

It is proposed in this section to present briefly a sketch of the several bridge-projects a few years ago under consideration. In the next section we will give an account of the three tunnel systems now in operation; and descriptions of plans for larger tunnels to be used for freight and automobiles, as now the next step in advance.

The New York Interstate Bridge Commission, for the systematic examination of the whole subject of trans-Hudson communication, was organized in 1906 and has done an enormous amount of careful and important work for the community, with judgment and economy. The President of the Commission, Hon. McDougall Hawkes, and his associates, are entitled to the gratitude of their fellow-citizens and to honorable recognition for their services.

In the attempt to bridge the Hudson the problem at once encountered is the breadth of the stream. With our present en-



gineering experience, no bridge can be safely built with a single span exceeding three thousand feet. This is about double that of the suspension bridges over the East River to Brooklyn, and reaches the limit of security. The Hudson at New York exceeds this limit considerably even at its narrowest point. Supporting piers, one or more, between the ends of the span are therefore an absolute necessity, and these piers must of course rest upon rock. But the rock bottom lies so far down that it is impossible to use it for this purpose, on account of the enormous expense.

The narrowest part of the river within the City limits is at One Hundred Seventy-ninth Street, and plans were made and borings taken for a bridge at that point, from Fort Washington to Palisade Park, N. J. The Bridge Commission, in investigating that site, did so believing that the two banks of the river would act as supporting piers for the bridge, but even there it would be necessary to have intervening piers, as the width is a little over 3,900 feet.

Another investigation was made at a point some three and a half miles below, at One Hundred and Ninth Street, but here the width is 4,400 feet. Other proposed locations for bridges were at Fifty-ninth Street, Thirty-third Street, and Twenty-second Street. As the river widens below, no definite proposals have been made for bridge construction lower down.

For long bridges of single-span, two types alone are available—these being the suspension bridge and the so-called cantilever. A third type, known as the arched-rib, which is essentially a suspension bridge reversed, as shown by Prof. W. H. Burr in the *Scientific American* (Supplement No. 1252, December, 1899), while handsome and useful for many purposes, is less adapted to spans of very great length. The cantilever design has been employed in several noted structures, particularly the celebrated Forth bridge in Scotland, the finest example in the world; the ambitious but ill-fated Quebec bridge over the St. Lawrence river; and the Queensborough bridge from New York to Long Island. Of these, the first, built over the Firth of Forth by Sir Benjamin Baker, is constantly traversed by heavy railroad trains which pass over it without slackening their speed of fifty miles an hour, and has stood with perfect stability and security for over twenty

years. It has a central pier, with two lateral spans of 1,710 feet, to the piers at either side.

The Quebec bridge was heralded as the longest of its kind in the world, having a clear span of 1,800 feet between piers — a central section being sustained by the cantilever arms on both sides. But, alas for human calculations! This structure collapsed under its own weight in August, 1907, falling in utter ruin before completion, with a loss of many lives. An elaborate investigation by the Canadian Government showed various defects in both the plan and the methods of construction.\*

The immediate cause of the collapse, as determined by the Royal Commission appointed to investigate the matter, was "the failure of the lower chords in the anchor arm near the lower pier." The Commission found that this failure of the chords was neither due to the use of poor material nor to atmospheric conditions, but to defective design. Moreover, the unit stresses given were higher than any warranted by practical experience, and the dead load was estimated at too low a value. In the words of the report, "This error was of sufficient magnitude to have required the condemnation of the bridge even if the details of the lower chords had been of sufficient strength."

In conclusion the Commission state that in their opinion "the professional knowledge of the present day concerning the action of steel columns under load is not sufficient to enable engineers to economically design such structures as the Quebec Bridge. A bridge of the adopted span that will unquestionably be safe can be built, but in the present state of professional knowledge a considerably larger amount of metal would have to be used than might be required if our knowledge were more exact." †

As to any bearing upon the question of bridging the Hudson by a cantilever structure, it is enough to note that the entire length of this bridge was 2,800 feet, and the length of the main span 1,800 feet, the latter extending across the St. Lawrence, with two "anchor spans" of 500 feet on each side, from the shore to a main pier; while the narrowest part of the Hudson at New York, as already stated, is 3,900 feet, at Fort Washington.

---

\* Royal Commission Quebec Bridge Inquiry, Report, Ottawa, 1908.

† Royal Commission's Report, p. 10.

It is true that at least one design was made for a cantilever bridge over the Hudson, of 3,100 feet span between piers; but this was only for comparison with a suspended structure of equal length, and showed that the latter would be much less heavy and less costly.

Several designs were made for suspension bridges in the years between 1896 and 1900, and a brief account of these may be given here, as matter of history.

The type employed in all these designs is that known as the "stiffened suspension" bridge, viz., a suspended structure with strengthening trusses extending along each side, to give greater rigidity and to distribute the strain of what is called the "live" or moving load, such as railroad trains, etc. The strains or stresses upon a bridge are of three principal kinds: (1) The actual weight of the structure itself, which is of course, constant, and vertical; (2) the effect of wind, which is chiefly lateral, and varies greatly in both amount and direction; and (3) the moving or "live" load, which likewise varies constantly, and also acts unequally at different points. The truss-work, although it adds very materially to the weight of the whole structure, tends nevertheless so much to equalize and distribute the stresses of the second and especially of the third class, that it is now employed in all, or nearly all, long suspended structures. It is usually carried along the line of the roadway, as well shown in the three suspension bridges over the East River, but may also be combined with the cables themselves, as a bracing connecting an upper and a lower set. This latter, known as the "trussed cable" type, may be developed in several ways, and was proposed in one or more of the designs for bridging the Hudson.

The board of engineers charged with the consideration of proposals for such structures, adopted for them a length of 3,100 feet, believing that suitable tower foundations could be obtained far enough out from each shore to make this the limit of the clear span.

One striking and beautiful design was that prepared by Mr. Gustav Lindenthal, the eminent bridge-builder, for a bridge from Twenty-second Street to Castle Point at Hoboken.\* It had at

---

\* Sci. Amer. Suppl't. No. 1252, Dec. 30, 1899, fig. 8, and Sci. Amer. Suppl't. No. 1253, Jan. 6, 1900, fig. 1.



the ends, 3,100 feet apart, two double towers, each curving upward from a spreading base, in the form of the Eiffel Tower at Paris. One system of truss-work extended, as in the Brooklyn bridges, along the roadway from shore to shore; while another was provided with the cables. These were double for their whole length, forming on each side two parallel curves one above the other, connected vertically by cross-bracing. Between the towers and the shore ends these trussed cables passed from above the roadway to beneath it, crossing the other system at this point, and then were carried on to the anchorages. This type of construction had already been used by Mr. Lindenthal at Pittsburg and St. Louis, and has been employed somewhat also abroad.

Another design was one that received the approval of the Secretary of War.\* This had a simple cable system extending from the towers, which were 3,220 feet from center to center, and vertical suspenders carrying a horizontal roadway flanked by a large, high and powerful truss system 3,100 feet long. The trusses were not continuous, as in the Brooklyn bridges, or the Lindenthal design, but double — two joined at the center of the bridge. From the towers to the shore ends, about 1,000 feet, extended a smaller system of trusses, beneath the roadway, with three small supporting towers some 250 feet apart.

Another design, somewhat similar but with important differences, was prepared by Mr. George S. Morison, of the American Society of Civil Engineers.† Like the last, this had a simple system of four cables, sustaining a nearly horizontal roadway by vertical suspenders. But the truss system was different; it was not only continuous, but was made 1,000 feet longer than the span, being carried back 500 feet from each tower. The trusses were thus 4,100 feet long, their extremities resting upon small supporting piers, whereon they would be free to move in expansion and contraction, and there connected with a shore-span at each end in the form of a cantilever some 500 feet in length, supported, of course, on a small pier of its own. Mr. Morison laid much stress on the superior advantages of the continuous truss, as com-

---

\* Sci. Amer. Suppl't, No. 1253, Jan. 6, 1900.

† Scientific American Suppl. No. 1001; Nov. 28, 1896.



pared with the double one hinged at the center, and on the cantilever connection at the ends.

A fourth design,\* more like the second described, presented yet a different appearance. Four heavy cables, not in two sets as in the last, but about equidistant laterally sustained the roadway by vertical suspenders. But a striking aspect was given by the truss system; this was joined at the center, but instead of being parallel throughout, extended from tower to tower in the form of two low arches, rising to half the height of the towers at a distance midway from each to the center of the bridge. The light and lofty character of these arched trusses and the intersection of their upward curves with the catenary of the cables, presented a peculiarly elegant and graceful aspect.

Either of these designs, if carried out, would have yielded a beautiful and impressive structure, of magnificent proportions — a very triumph of engineering skill. A bridge of such unprecedented length, spanning so noble a river, would have been a matter of not only local but national pride. Its construction was desired and hoped for by many citizens of New York for years, but appears now to be improbable. It is not indeed impossible; but the cost of constructing foundations at the depth necessary to reach the rock is practically prohibitive. It has been calculated that such a bridge would cost from one to two hundred millions of dollars — a sum which would equal a tax of ten or twenty dollars on every man, woman and child in the States of New York and New Jersey.

Although not directly a Hudson River bridge, reference should be made here to the magnificent arch which is to cross Hell Gate to connect the Pennsylvania and New Haven railroad systems, instead of the long ferry trip around New York Island as now involved. From Long Island City to the Bronx is to extend a great steel viaduct over three miles long, crossing the islands and channels of the upper East River, and passing over Hell Gate by a bridge of 1,000-foot span, the largest arch in the world.† This noble structure was planned by Mr. Gustav Lindenthal, already referred to, and was approved by the Municipal Art

---

\* Scientific American Suppl. No. 1252; Dec. 30, 1899, fig. 6.

† Scientific American, vol. xcvi, No. 23, June 8, 1907, p. 468.

Commission. The East River will thus be crossed by bridges representing the three types of construction — the “stiffened suspension” type in the Brooklyn, Manhattan, and Williamsburg bridges; the cantilever in the Queensborough bridge; and the “arched rib” type in the one at Hell Gate. At the shore-ends will be handsome massive towers of granite and concrete, between which will extend a very graceful but most powerfully built double arch of steel truss-work, 1,000 feet long, 140 feet high at the towers, and 40 feet high at the center. From this (truly a reversed suspension bridge, as Prof. Burr expresses it)\* the roadway will be hung by suspenders, carrying the four tracks of the viaduct in a straight line about a hundred feet above the water.

\* Scientific American, Supplement, No. 1252, Dec. 30, 1899, p. 20,070.

The following table gives the principal data concerning the bridges over the East River:\*

---

\* This table was furnished to the author through the courtesy of Hon. Arthur J. O’Keeffe, Commissioner of Bridges, April, 1913.

# BRIDGES OVER THE EAST RIVER — GENERAL DATA.

	BROOKLYN BRIDGE.	MANHATTAN BRIDGE.	WILLIAMSBURG BRIDGE.	QUEENSBORO BRIDGE.
Type.....	Suspension	Suspension	Suspension	Can'tilever
Length, river span.....	1,595.5 ft.	1,470.0 ft.	1,600.0 ft.	1,182 and 984 ft.
Length, main bridge.....	3,435.5 ft.	2,920.0 ft.	2,793.0 ft.	3,724.5 ft.
Length, Manhattan approach.....	1,562.5 ft.	2,067.0 ft.	2,650.0 ft.	1,052.0 ft.
Length, Brooklyn approach.....	998.0 ft.	1,868.0 ft.	1,865.0 ft.	2,672.2 ft. (Queens)
Width, over all.....	86.0 ft.	122.5 ft.	118.0 ft.	89.5 ft.
Tracks, elevated railway (or subway).....	2	4	4	2 (Dec. 31, 1912)
Trucks, surface railway.....	2	4	4	4
Roadway.....	Two 16 ft. 9 in. wide	One 35 ft. 0 in. wide	Two 16 ft. 11 in. wide	One 53 ft. 3 in. wide
Footwalks.....	One 15 ft. 7 in. wide	Two 13 ft. 7 in. wide	Two 17 ft. 8 in. wide	Two 16 ft. 4 in. wide
Main trusses, height, c to c pins.....	17 ft. 3 in.	24 ft. 0 in.	40 ft. 0 in.	45 to 185 ft.
Main trusses, height, c to c pins.....	7 ft. 6 in.	18 ft. 1 3-16 in.	19 ft. 11 in.	43 to 80 ft.
Elevation above M. H. W. — cable at tower.....	+ 272.0	+ 322.5	+ 333.0	+ 323.0 (top chord pin)
Cables, number of wires.....	5,296	9,472	7,696	.....
Cables, diameter, each wire.....	0.165 in.	0.192 in.	0.192 in.	.....
Cables, total diameter.....	15.75 ft.	21.25 in.	18.625 ft.	.....
Cables, length c to c anchorage pins.....	3578.5 ft.	3224 ft.	2985 ft.	.....
Total steel in main bridge.....	11, 920 tons	41,680 tons	28,700 tons	54,200 tons
Total steel in Manhattan approach.....	10, 200 tons	8,150 tons	10,500 tons	6,000 tons
Total steel in Brooklyn approach.....	85,160 cu. yds.	7,620 tons	6,085 tons	13,600 tons (Queens)
Total masonry, main piers.....	56,620 cu. yds.	79,600 cu. yds.	45,500 cu. yds.	53,900 cu. yds.
Cost of construction, including terminals.....	\$16,091,580	228,500 cu. yds.	112,800 cu. yds.	\$13,496,500
Construction of masonry piers started.....	Jan. 3, 1870	\$14,104,900	\$14,181,560	July 19, 1901
Construction of steelwork started.....	May 29, 1877	Oct. 1, 1901	Nov. 7, 1896	Nov. 20, 1903
Roadways opened.....	Jan. 24, 1883	April 30, 1906	Feb. 21, 1899	Mar. 30, 1909
Cars first operated, Brooklyn surface.....	Jan. 23, 1898	Dec. 31, 1909	Dec. 19, 1903	10-4-09, N. Y. & Q. Co.
Cars first operated, New York surface.....	Sept. 24, 1883	Sept. 4, 1912	Nov. 3, 1904	Jan. 24, 1912
Trains first operated, elevated.....	.....	Nov. 14, 1912	Feb. 9, 1905	.....
Travel, both directions for 24 hours, 10-24-12.....	.....	.....	Sept. 16, 1908	.....
Elevated railway cars.....	7,490	.....	1,944	.....
Surface railway cars.....	8,017	482	9,088	2,796
Vehicles.....	3,913	4,823	5,924	3,644
Passengers, elevated railway cars.....	211,117	4,798	72,648	50,852
Passengers, surface railway cars.....	119,893	8,314	155,195	7,819
Passengers, vehicles, including driver.....	5,976	1,498	10,878	1,133
Pede-trains.....	7,282	14,610	2,168	59,824
Total number of people crossing.....	344,268	.....	240,889	9.1%
Per cent. of total of 4 bridges.....	52.2%	\$12,470,000	36.5%	\$4,635,000
Cost of property.....	\$7,100,000	.....	\$9,096,000	.....

To build a bridge of any of the types proposed for the Hudson River, it would be necessary to have one or more piers; either two piers one-third of the distance from each shore, or one pier in the center of the river. An absolutely essential condition for this is that the river-bed should be of sufficient compactness to yield a firm foundation — a condition that could only be satisfactorily fulfilled if rock were present at a reasonable depth. An illustration of the difficulties involved may be found in the case of the bridge across the Firth of Forth, where the single span requires for its support two structures similar to the Eiffel Tower. Therefore the Bridge Commissions, and all those who for the past twenty-five or thirty years have hoped and dreamed that the Hudson River would be bridged, are probably doomed to disappointment.

In the meantime, however, it is perfectly possible to construct many tunnels under the river, and that brings us to the third division of our subject.



## III.

## THE TUNNEL SYSTEM.

Within the last half-decade, the transportation of passengers to and from the City of New York has entered upon an entirely new phase — one equally remarkable from both an engineering and a practical viewpoint. Although New York is built upon an island, it is possible now to enter or to leave it without the use of ferries, by a system of tunnels beneath both the rivers that confine it. There have been constructed and opened no less than three tunnels under each river, all of them for the passage of railroad trains. Of these six tunnels, five have two tubes and one has four, making fourteen tubes in all. Their dimensions vary widely, as did also the conditions under which they were constructed, owing to differences in the nature of the material penetrated, so that the engineering problems to be met have been highly complicated and varied.

The great example and precedent for a sub-aqueous tunnel has long been the celebrated one beneath the Thames at London. The construction of this tunnel was easy in comparison with those at New York, from the fact that its course lay mostly in a stiff compact clay, which kept its place firmly around the tube and held the tube in position; while at New York there was a great variety of material to be traversed — solid rock, decomposed rock, sand, boulders, mud, and soft river silt — in some places even quicksand. All manner of devices and modifications had to be adopted, to meet these diverse conditions; and it is no small triumph of technical skill that all the obstacles have been overcome and all the tunnels are now in successful operation.

There remains, however, a very important question, which only time can decide, viz., whether the constantly moving loads passing through these tunnels, and the vibration thereby caused, may not after a while produce strains or deflections in the long reaches of the tubes that traverse soft or almost semi-fluid material. Upon this point engineering authorities differ widely in opinion. Thus far, no indication of any such tendency has been detected; but it may yet be too good to regard the problem as permanently solved.

A sub-aqueous tunnel-tube for rail-cars has two distinct functions to perform — not only to provide an elongated chamber for the trains to traverse in safety, as in a land tunnel, but also to support their weight. For the former — to resist the pressure from without — strength of construction is all that is necessary; but if the tube lacks proper support as a whole, no strength of construction can assure its absolute security. The question is as to a tube 1,500 or 2,000 feet long and 15 to 20 feet in diameter — a ratio of 100-1 — firmly supported at both ends, but resting on and surrounded by soft or semi-fluid silt for most of its length. So serious did this problem appear to some of the engineers engaged upon the earlier of the New York tunnels that they advocated, and began, a system of supporting pile-work to form a basis for the tube, by which the tube would become simply a water-tight chamber for the cars to pass through. This method was adopted in the first East River tunnel opened — the Subway tube from the Battery to Brooklyn — and was planned also for the Pennsylvania Railroad system under the Hudson. But the first Hudson tube, that known as the Morton Street, or later as the McAdoo tunnel, which was many years in construction, with long intervals of suspended work, showed no trace of anything like displacement under long-continued and most careful tests; and hence the pile-foundation project was given up as unnecessary in the construction of the Pennsylvania tubes.

With various modifications of detail, the general character of all the tunnels is similar — a tube, ranging in diameter from 15 to 23 feet, and consisting of a succession of rings  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide of strong iron plating, bolted on from one to another, by flanges, and then lined with some two feet or more of brickwork or concrete. Each track has a tube, and the two may be separated and entirely independent, or may be close together and almost united.

A few words may be given to the East River tunnels, before considering those under the Hudson. There was a small tunnel carried across under the East River some years ago, from about Sixty-ninth Street to Ravenswood, for the Long Island City Gas Company. This, however, was but a small affair, though it was very interesting to students of local geology, as giving the first

definite information as to the exact character of the rock underlying the river.

The passenger tunnels beneath the East River are three, as already stated. The first of these, opened in 1907, was the Rapid Transit tunnel from the Battery, New York, to Joralemon Street, Brooklyn, designed to connect the subway systems of the two boroughs. It consists of a pair of tubes 15 feet in diameter within and runs about half way through rock on the Manhattan side — some 2,000 feet — and then through mud, gravel and sand to Brooklyn.

Next above this come the tunnels of the Pennsylvania Railroad Company at Thirty-second and Thirty-third Streets. In view of the great prospective demands of travel between Long Island and the Pennsylvania system of roads it was decided to construct four tubes here, instead of the usual pair. These have an outside diameter of 23 feet — four feet less than the Blackwall (Thames) tunnel — and are in two sets or pairs, some sixty feet apart, those of each set being closely adjacent. On passing out from the rock of Manhattan Island into the soft material of the river channel, quicksand was entered and serious difficulty was found in carrying the shield and machinery along the true line of direction. About half the length of these tubes is in rock, which rises in two ledges (though entirely buried) with deep channels between.

The third set is that known as the Belmont, or New York and Long Island Railroad, tunnel, crossing the river from East Forty-second Street to Long Island City. Here there are two tubes, with a diameter of 15½ feet. The work at this point was mainly in rock, much of which, however, was decomposed and soft. Advantage was taken of a reef — really a southern extension of Blackwell's Island — to sink a shaft whence borings could be run in both directions, as well as from the two shores, thus giving four headings. Only about one-quarter of this tunnel lies in soft river-filling, in the deep channel east of the reef.\*

This tunnel is intended to connect with the New York Central Railroad system, at the Forty-second Street terminal, as the pre-

---

\*As to the general characteristics of the East River bottom, see Charles P. Berkey. "Geological Features Affecting the Plan of Construction of the City Tunnel of the Catskill Aqueduct." New York, 1912, pp. 144, 166-168, Report of the Board of Water Supply . . . on the City Tunnel.



vious set does with the Pennsylvania station at West Thirty-second Street, both being carried from the river to the terminals by rock-tunnels beneath the city.

The tunnels beneath the Hudson River are also three, one being that of the New York and New Jersey Railroad Company, often called the McAdoo tunnel, from Fifteenth Street, Jersey City, to Morton Street, New York; and the other two, one above this and one below it, both connected with the Pennsylvania Railroad system and leading to and from its up-town and down-town terminals, at Thirty-second Street and Cortlandt Street respectively.

The McAdoo tunnel calls for particular notice, as being not only the first to be opened (February, 1908), but by far the first begun or even attempted. Its inception goes back a full generation — to 1874 — when Mr. DeWitt Clinton Haskin, who had been connected with the building of the Union Pacific Railway, undertook the project of carrying a tunnel beneath the Hudson. A working shaft was sunk, a little back from the foot of Fifteenth Street, Jersey City, and another near the foot of Morton Street, New York — somewhat over a mile apart — 5,400 feet. The shaft was a circular pit 30 feet in diameter and 65 feet deep, enlarged into a chamber at base, whence the parallel tubes of the tunnel were started on a gentle grade. Little was then known as to the nature of the material filling the river-bed, and the shield-method was employed; it was thought that the material could be excavated by hand-labor, and would retain its position, with the aid of compressed air, while the steadily advancing tube could be lined with thin iron plates and then with brickwork  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet thick laid in hydraulic cement. The work progressed slowly for several years, until in July, 1880, a terrible accident occurred. The overlying silt at the point then reached was only a few feet thick, and unable to withstand the force of the compressed air; the result was a "blow-out," followed by an inrush of water, which disarranged the air-lock and cost the lives of twenty laborers. The work was resumed, however, and went on for two years, when it was suspended from lack of funds, after about 2,000 feet of the north tube had been constructed.

Eight years then passed, until the enterprise was taken up by an English company in 1890, with Sir John Fowler and Sir



Benjamin Baker of the Forth bridge as consulting engineers. The shield system was now introduced, and progress was much more rapid. But in 1891 the work was again abandoned, after 2,000 feet more had been traversed, in less than two years — as much as in the eight years at first.

The tunnel then lay abandoned for several years, in which time it filled with water, while public interest in the attempt had completely died out. It is greatly to the credit of Mr. W. G. McAdoo, that he saw the possibility of once more taking up this work, already two-thirds completed, although twice given up, and of not only finishing the tunnel itself but developing it on a much more important scale.

Mr. McAdoo undertook this great task in 1896; a new and strong company was formed, known as the Hudson and Manhattan Company, and Mr. Charles M. Jacobs was placed in charge as chief engineer. The old tunnel was pumped out, and found to be mostly in good condition. It was kept in order and carefully watched until 1902, when work was actually resumed. The shield used by the English company was readjusted and used for the north tunnel; and a new shield was built and equipped with new machinery for the south tube. A novel and peculiar difficulty was now encountered in the form of a ledge of rock on the New York side which rose only partially above the floor of the tunnel, thus necessitating simultaneous excavation in rock below and in silt above. Special additions and modifications had to be devised, to meet this new obstacle; but it was successfully overcome and the whole work accomplished without accident, to the great credit of Mr. Jacobs. The unfinished portion of the north tube (1,400 feet) and the greater part of the south tube were completed in about five years, and formally opened on February 25, 1908.

Unlike the other tunnels, the two tubes of this one differ somewhat in size; the northern one having a diameter of 19 feet 5 inches outside and 18 feet 1 inch within, while the southern tube is smaller, being 16 feet 7 inches without and 15 feet 3 inches within. This difference is due to the fact of their being constructed, as above stated, by different companies, a number of years apart.

The tunnel thus described, however, is but a small part of the work — only that beneath the river. It is extended much further, under the cities on both sides of the Hudson, to form very important railroad connections. In New York it is carried as a rock tunnel for over half a mile, to Sixth Avenue and Ninth Street, and there it divides into two branches, one going across to Fourth avenue, to connect with the Rapid Transit Subway, and the other continuing under Sixth Avenue to Nineteenth Street, and ultimately to connect with the main Pennsylvania Railroad Station at Thirty-second Street. On the New Jersey side a tunnel has been built parallel to the river, to connect all the railroad terminals on that side with each other and with New York. This system consists of two tubes of 15 feet internal diameter, and extends from the D. L. & W. terminal in Hoboken southward to the Pennsylvania Railroad station in Jersey City, taking in the Erie Railroad between, and is to go on to that of the New Jersey Central Railroad below. At Fifteenth Street this tunnel (or subway) meets and joins the river tunnel, with its New York connections. This junction is itself a most remarkable piece of engineering work; it consists of three immense caissons, or subterranean chambers, made of reinforced concrete, 45 feet wide and high and 106 feet long, the largest ever constructed. In these, the tubes of both tunnel systems are made to connect in a most ingenious manner without any crossing of tracks by a two-story construction of each caisson.

But this remarkable achievement did not exhaust the energy and foresight of Mr. McAdoo. He perceived the importance of a tunnel that should meet the needs of the great downtown district of New York; and hence the Hudson and Manhattan Company undertook the construction of another pair of tubes, a mile or more south of the old tunnel, to connect the Pennsylvania Railroad station in Jersey City directly with the great new Terminal building in Manhattan, at Cortlandt and Dey Streets. This is the second Hudson tunnel, opened on July 19, 1909. It consists of two tubes of larger size, 23 feet in external diameter, and not running side by side, as in the other. From Jersey City they diverge slightly, the southern one being used for trains to New York, and going under Cortlandt Street into a station excavated beneath the great

Pennsylvania downtown terminal. There the track turns northward, and then, curving to the west, under Fulton Street, returns through the other tube to Jersey City. The length is a little over a mile.

The stations at both ends of this tunnel are again very notable structures — great subterranean chambers, excavated in rock to a depth of 80 or more feet, and lined with concrete — one beneath the Pennsylvania terminal in Jersey City and the other beneath that in New York. The former also connects directly with the subway already described, beneath Washington Street in Jersey City, and the latter with the Rapid Transit Subway at Cortlandt Street, New York. All the great lines of passenger travel, therefore, both local and distant, are linked together in this remarkable manner.

The third tunnel under the Hudson, opened in 1910, was constructed by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company to bring its whole body of passenger trains directly into the great station recently erected in West Thirty-third Street, and to connect with the Long Island extensions of the same road.

The change of policy on the part of the Pennsylvania Railroad from a bridge to a tunnel was brought about by an investigation and computation made by the late J. J. Cassatt. On his return from Europe in 1900, he said in regard to the bridge projected from Hoboken to Twenty-third Street, New York, which had been planned by Lindenthal, that as it would cost at least \$200,000,000, it would be impossible to entertain the proposition and that the subject of tunnels must be investigated.

The Pennsylvania Railroad Tunnel consists of two tubes having an outside diameter of 23 feet, but running side-by-side. Their actual under-water length is about three-quarters of a mile, but their extensions and approaches are very much longer. The tubes have, of course, the usual iron casing, but of extra strength, and are lined with two feet of concrete. On each side of the track, moreover, the concrete is carried up vertically to a level with the car-windows, where it then forms a horizontal platform extending to the wall on either side, wide enough for a person to walk upon and affording a means of exit for passengers in case of accident or



breakdown. The original plan was to sink a series of piles — cast-iron tubes 2 feet 3 inches in diameter and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick — to a bed-rock, as a foundation for the tunnel. These were to sustain the weight of the heavy trains, which it was thought might cause strain or deflection in the tubes. This feature was given up, however, in view of the perfect stability shown by the other Hudson tunnels, after some months of operation. Had this been undertaken it would have proved a Herculean task, and probably an impossible one. The same difficulty that has already been emphasized as to piers for bridges would have been speedily encountered. The contractors would have found themselves engaged in attempting to sink piles from one to two hundred feet, and then to unknown depths before rock could be reached. How far, indeed, the present stability of the unsupported tunnels may prove permanent, is a question of possible concern, though we must hope that it may never become actual. The much vaunted “mastery of man over nature,” however, has limits.

On the New Jersey side, which the tunnel reaches at a point some three-quarters of a mile south of the D. L. & W. terminal at Weehawken, connection is made with the subway running parallel to the river, already described. The tunnel itself, however, is continued in a straight line northwestwardly, for a mile or more, under the Bergen Ridge, the southern extension of the Palisades. On emerging from the portal on the further side of this ridge the tracks are carried west upon an elevated embankment, over the meadows and the Hackensack River, as far as Harrison, N. J.—nearly to Newark — where they join the main line of the Pennsylvania road. Here the electric traction used in the tunnel system is exchanged for steam; and there are also great yards for the distribution of freight, etc.

At the New York entrance, or “portal,” at Thirty-third Street and Tenth Avenue, the two tracks pass into a system of switches, and increase in number until they become twenty-one in the great Seventh Avenue Station. Here begins then the eastward extension — the tracks being reduced to four, which are carried in a rock-tunnel across the City to First Avenue, where they enter the four-tube tunnel under the East River, previously described, leading to Long Island City. The total distance between the end or



“portal” of the tunnel here, and the Bergen portal beyond the Hudson, is 5.3 miles — crossing under both rivers and the whole breadth of Manhattan Island between them.

Here again are immense yards, and two most important connections. One of these is the branch of the Pennsylvania Railroad extending north to Port Morris, and passing over Hell Gate by the magnificent arch bridge previously described. This will give short and direct rail connection with the whole New Haven system, and thus between all New England and the South and West. The other is the Long Island Railroad, with its network of branches, now affiliated with the Pennsylvania road. This will not only place the great suburban population of the island, present and prospective, in direct touch with the Pennsylvania system, but may acquire extreme importance in another way entirely. If the project recently suggested, although still in the future — of making a port for the mammoth Atlantic liners at or near Montauk Point — shall ever be carried out, the Long Island Railroad would become the carrier of most of the passenger traffic to and from Europe. The question of piers at New York long enough for the giant steamers even now building, is already assuming a serious aspect, and the Montauk proposal may well develop into a reality ere many years. If it should, this connection would become of national, or even international importance.

Such is the tunnel system of New York City — unique in its extent and in its variety, in its engineering difficulties and triumphs, and in its practical relations to the conditions and needs of the metropolis of the Western World. This paper is concerned mainly with the sub-river tunnels, especially those beneath the Hudson, but these have to be considered in their relations to the whole system, of which they form an integral and most remarkable part. The problem of crossing the Hudson, impracticable in respect to bridges, from the geological conditions of the channel, has been solved by means of tunnels, apparently with complete success.

From the foregoing account of the system of tunnels thus far developed under the Hudson and East Rivers, it will be seen that all of them are, as already stated, made and used for railroad service alone. All are constructed on the same plan — that of a

tube containing a single track; and with no provision or space for any other use, save the limited footpath in the Pennsylvania tunnels for exit in case of accident. The great volume of travel and traffic that does not or cannot use the railroads, must still cross the Hudson by ferry alone. This state of things cannot continue long, now that railroad tunnels have been successfully constructed, and the method is shown to be so feasible. The latter part of this section will review briefly some of the schemes proposed for traffic tunnels under the rivers, and also for subway routes to connect them with each other and with the principal thoroughfares.

In the first place, we may note that this latter idea has already been carried out on the New Jersey side of the Hudson, in the subway of the McAdoo system already described, connecting the several railway termini and the river tunnels. Something of the same kind will surely be needed on the Manhattan side — a subway near and parallel to the river. But of this, more will be said later.

The congestion of the business streets and of the waterfront by vehicles of all kinds carrying freight has reached a point where it has become very serious, and threatens to restrict the further development of commerce at this port. Besides the railway terminals, some of the most important steamship lines now dock on the New Jersey side, and hence vast amounts of freight must be taken over the ferries both ways, and handled on both sides of the river to load and unload. The cost and the delays involved by these conditions are enormous, the former alone rising into many millions annually.

To meet this grave necessity for relief there has been proposed by Mr. C. Wilgus — a leading engineer connected with the New York Central Railroad system — and laid before the Public Service Commission,\* a plan consisting essentially of a subway road for the carriage and delivery of freight along the waterfront. It is proposed to have branches beneath the main business streets, and a belt line under South and West Streets, the latter connecting with the New York Central yards at West Sixtieth Street and with tunnels under the Hudson and East Rivers, and so with the

---

\* Sci. Amer.; vol. xcix, No. 23, Dec. 5, 1908, p. 413.

opposite water-front on each. The freight is to be carried on these roads in cars of standard guage, which thus can run directly into the yards or stations of any connecting railroad for reception or delivery. There will also be tracks leading out on the principal steamship piers. The larger transfers of freight are to be made at points distant from the crowded parts of the City; and the subways are planned on a scale to handle nine-tenths of the freight that is now slowly and laboriously carted through the streets. The scheme also contemplates an elevated railway for passengers in the space over the belt tracks, in the river-front streets relieved of their present congestion. The project is a most elaborate and extensive one, but is very carefully and skillfully wrought out.

Another plan is to construct a passenger subway parallel to the river fronts, connecting with new tunnels at several points, as well as with the railroad tunnels already built, and also with the existing subway lines at the various stations. This would be a reproduction on a greater scale — and with transverse branches to connect with the present subways — of the McAdoo line on the New Jersey side.

Whatever system shall be adopted, however, for passenger and freight distribution in the City, we are brought back to the problem of tunnels beneath the Hudson; and here some interesting and important questions arise as to the manner of their construction.

All the tunnels before described have been circular tubes, excavated essentially by a process of simple boring. Indeed, it is said that Mr. Greathead, the inventor of the "shield" method that bears his name and has been used in almost all the work herein described, derived his idea of the iron "shield" for tunnel construction from the method by which the boring mollusk, *Teredo* (commonly known as ship-worm) makes its tubular burrowing in timber, protected by its small cylindrical shell in front, and lining the tube as it proceeds, with a calcareous coating.

This form of tunnel has some disadvantages, however. If enlarged sufficiently to take two tracks, or roadways, much waste space remains above and below them. The Pennsylvania tunnels are 23 feet in diameter, and are lined with  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet of concrete, leaving 18 feet of clear width. A slight enlargement would allow room for two roadways for vehicles, and a footpath. Such a



tunnel could be built, according to Mr. Davies, the engineer who constructed the East River tunnels for the Pennsylvania road, at a cost not exceeding \$3,000,000 a mile — about the length necessary for the Hudson. But a further enlargement would afford much greater advantage proportionately in regard to space. The latest proposition is one made by Messrs. Jacobs and Davies, for a Hudson tunnel of 31 feet diameter outside and 28 feet 9 inches within, to accommodate four roadways, two above and two below, with a foot-path on each side of the upper level. The tube is divided at its middle by a horizontal partition of concrete; above this are two roadways for slow traffic — trucks, vans, etc. — 12 feet high and 9 feet wide; and below it are two roadways for rapid vehicles — automobiles, etc. — 9 feet high and 8 feet wide. The concrete lining, somewhat as in the Pennsylvania Railroad tubes, is carried up vertically to the partition; above this is a foot-way in the semi-arch on either side, of 4 feet 6 inches width, alongside of the truck-way; beneath this is a passage or gallery in the concrete filling, for pipes, electric wires, etc.; and provision is made for air-passages and drainage in like manner. The whole is a most complete and systematic plan, and seems admirably adapted to meet the requirements of such a tunnel, with remarkable economy of space.

Another tunnel has been built, however, in a wholly different manner — that beneath the Harlem River at One Hundred and Forty-fifth Street, for the Rapid Transit Subway. This was constructed by Mr. Duncan D. McBean, and he has proposed to the Public Service Commission to use the same method for tunneling the Hudson and East Rivers, with certain advantages of construction over the tube form, and at less expense. The Harlem River tunnel was built without any mishap, and has served its purpose perfectly. Can the same process be applied to the Hudson?

The McBean method is essentially the following: A wide trench is dredged in the river-bed to about half the depth of the tunnel, and walled off from the water with timber casing. The upper half of the tunnel is built outside, in semi-cylindrical segments; and these are lowered into place one by one. The ends are closed by temporary partitions so as to make the upper half serve as a work-chamber, in which compressed air can be used,



while beneath, the lower half of the tunnel is excavated, and then lined with concrete. Later, concrete and filling are added externally, the trench filled up and the cross-partitions and outside casing removed. In this method, the tube is not of necessity a cylinder; and two or several roadways may be built side by side, without increasing the height; while two side-walls only are necessary for the whole to withstand the external pressure — the several roadways being separated simply by partitions or bracing. The whole rests upon a strong foundation of piling, driven from the trench to rock.

This last statement carries with it the entire case, as regards the Hudson. The plan worked well in the Harlem River, where the rock lies at very moderate depths; but it is needless to repeat here what has been already emphasized in this article — as to both piers for bridges and pile-work for tunnels — that the depth to rock in the Hudson is prohibitive for either.

In Mr. McBean's proposal to the Commission, after describing the advantages of his method and its successful application to the Harlem tunnel, he offers to construct several tunnels of 100 feet wide, giving two double roadways — one for trains and one for automobiles — four car-tracks, and a footway, all side by side, with an interior height of 18 feet. The cost for any of these tunnels, he specifies as \$1,000 per foot of length.

After reading this account, and examining the careful drawings that illustrate the plan, it is very disappointing to recognize the fatal difficulty in the way. In a published letter to the Mayor of New York (September 19, 1910), as to a proposed new tunnel under the Harlem River, Mr. McBean says that in his method "the pile foundation is an integral part of the structure (which cannot be omitted in soft ground), thus insuring the integrity and permanency of the foundations at every point." (P. 5.)

Still another method has been used, at Detroit, Mich. In this, which is known as the Wilgus, or Trench method, some of the features of the last are united with the tube form. A trench is dredged, to the full depth of the tunnel, and into this are lowered sections of iron tube which are joined on to each other to form a roadway or track-way. Several such tubes may be laid nearly side by side, with bracing between; and when finished, the whole

lower part of the trench is filled with concrete, encasing and embedding the tubes, beneath, around, and above. The concrete is laid under water, through pipes, under the supervision of divers. This method gives a very solid concrete structure, enclosing the iron tube-ways. All these are on one level, as in the McBean system. The Wilgus method has been proposed for the new four-track subway tunnel under the Harlem River, but we are not aware that it has been suggested for the Hudson. It is possible that such a firm concrete structure might dispense with the pile foundation. In calling for proposals for the new Harlem tunnel, the Public Service Commission have not positively required this feature in a structure of the Wilgus type, but have left it optional, apparently with the view that, as in the Pennsylvania Railroad tunnels, a foundation is not essential to stability. In that case this method might be applicable to the Hudson; but the dredging of a wide trench to the necessary depth, with all the crib-work, etc., requisite, would be a matter of great difficulty and great cost, in a river so broad and deep.

One other suggestion may be noted here, as bearing on the Hudson problem. Mr. Alexander E. Dandridge, in a recent letter, has taken the ground that engineers in general have erred in assuming that they must accept whatever kind of material Nature has provided in a river-bed, and penetrate it as best they can. He advocates instead the formation of an artificial bed, through which a tunnel can afterwards be bored. His plan is to use crushed traprock, mingled with a suitable proportion of stiff clay to give it firmness and coherence. This he would dump from scows into the river for a space several hundred feet wide and bring it up to near the surface, from the shore outward for a thousand feet. The weight of this load would press the lower portion of the mass into a very compact condition. Then the upper part would be dredged off, leaving a water depth of say fifty feet, and the material dumped onward for another thousand feet, and the same process repeated until a basement of this kind had been laid across the whole distance. Then, through this submerged causeway, as it might be called, the tunnel would be made by boring, with a firm stiff bed and wall instead of the loose river silt.

This suggestion is ingenious, and seems at first sight very feasible. The question would be, however, as to such a dense mass retaining its position amid and upon the silt. A causeway or embankment built across swampy ground is liable to settle, sometimes even causing the ground to rise in ridges parallel to it, at considerable distances. On land, where the road or track is on the top of the causeway, repairs and addition are easy; but in a tunnel enclosed within such a causeway, and beneath a deep river, settling would be a very serious matter. This question is probably impossible of determination save by actual experiment, and after considerable time; and this uncertainty seems to bar the way to Mr. Dandridge's well-reasoned scheme being attempted.

The tube-method, however, has already been used with apparently complete success, in the river bottom as it is; and if no tendency appears to settling or other weakness in the railroad tunnels, with their extremely heavy and rapidly-moving trains, none need be feared for tunnels used for ordinary traffic and for the slow carriage of freight. The objection as to waste of space in a circular tube has been eliminated in the Jacobs-Davies plan of a two-story tunnel, above described; and there seems no reason to doubt that ere very long the Hudson River may be traversed by several tunnels constructed on some such plan. If these should then be combined with a freight-subway in the City, such as the Wilgus system proposed, or something similar, and with the existing subway for passenger travel, a very comprehensive scheme would be developed, for the relief of the congestion that has now become so serious, and for the further development of the metropolis of America.

London is now traversed by a great connected system of subways and river tunnels, amounting to a total of many miles, and now approaching completion after years of experiment and construction. New York will surely be similarly provided in the near future.

The first Thames tunnel, between Rotherhithe and Wapping, was planned by Marc Isambard Brunel. A shield of timber having several independent sections was used. The work was begun in 1825 and completed in 1843, the cost being about £1,300 per linear yard. In part this tunnel was carried through almost



liquid mud. The Blackwall tunnel, for which Sir Alexander Binnie was engineer, is 3,116 feet in length by  $24\frac{1}{4}$  feet interior diameter. In this case the passage was made through clay and about 400 feet of water-saturated gravel. Operations were begun here in 1892, the work being finished in 1897. The third and largest of these Thames tunnels, that known as the Rotherhithe tunnel, has a cross-section larger than that of any other similar construction. Maurice Fitzmaurice was the engineer and designer of this tunnel, which was carried through sandy and shelly clay overlying a seam of limestone resting upon a stratum of pebbles and loamy sand; for 1,400 feet it runs directly under the river bed. Four years were required for its completion, from 1904 to 1908.

Of the two later constructions, the Blackwall tunnel measures 4,470 feet from portal to portal (6,200 feet between grade points), the tube has an external diameter of 27 feet and an internal diameter of 25 feet 4 inches; through it runs a roadway 16 feet wide and 17 feet  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches high at centre, and two footways each 3 feet  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches in width. The corresponding dimensions for the more recently built Rotherhithe tunnel are: length from portal to portal 5,200 feet (between grade points 6,883 feet); roadway 16 feet wide with a height at centre of 18 feet 6 inches; two footways each 4 feet  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches wide. The number of vehicles that passed through this tunnel in 1911 was 896,629 and in 1912, 973,336; the volume of traffic through the Blackwall tunnel is stated to be nearly as large.\*

In some of the tunnel plans it has been proposed to do away with the difficulty of approaches, which involve a great expenditure of space, by a system of elevators. The tunnel would terminate at the actual river-front, in a spacious chamber, in which would be installed elevators large enough to take vehicles of any size up and down between the tunnel and the street-level. Something of this kind will undoubtedly be a feature of the new tunnels for automobiles, carriages and freight.

That it is perfectly practicable to construct a large tunnel at a relatively small outlay is shown by estimates submitted for such a

---

\* To the New Jersey Inter-State Bridge and Tunnel Commission, a Presentation in the Matter of Tunnels or Bridges for Highway Crossing of Hudson River, by Jacobs & Davies, Inc., Feb., 1913, p. 12.



tunnel, to be built on the McBean method. Here elevators placed at the bulkhead line at each termination would lower and raise cars, vehicles and pedestrians, to and from the tunnel. The entire width of the whole structure would, as we have already stated, be about 100 feet, and the total cost of building such a tunnel between Manhattan Island and the New Jersey shore would be about \$5,000,000.

The great difference in the expense of maintenance must also be considered in comparing the total expenditure for a bridge with that entailed by the building of a tunnel. The up-keep of a cement-like tunnel would be almost nominal, whereas the cost of a bridge, with its tendency to rust, the cracking of bolts, etc., is enormous. One single item of expense for the Queensboro Bridge, the painting of the structure, amounted to \$33,000.

The cost of building a bridge would be from ten to twenty times as great as that of tunneling the river; and as we can now estimate closely both the time and the expense required for the construction of a tunnel, we can safely assert that within a comparatively short period there could be three or four large enough for traffic, special ones for automobiles, and also others for railroads. A notable advantage would be that these various tunnels could be located at a number of different points along the river, at Fifty-ninth, Eighty-sixth, Ninety-sixth, One Hundred Tenth, One Hundred Thirtieth, One Hundred Thirty-seventh, One Hundred Fifty-seventh, and One Hundred Eighty-first Streets, to connect with the main thoroughfares and subways — thus satisfying the requirements of those who have advocated these different sites for the construction of a bridge, and who have been forced to agree upon a single site. There is little doubt that we could have a double tunnel at each and every one of these streets for the cost of one bridge.

In making any of these improvements, however, one thing should always be borne in mind, the necessity of preserving intact, as far as possible, the beauties of Riverside Park, one of the great ornaments of our city. Hence the laying of surface tracks and the establishment of extensive freight-yards within the boundaries of the park should be avoided. All the requirements of the railroad can be satisfied and the park preserved by placing the tracks under

cover, and to this there can be no objection. The successful operation of our subway transporting under comfortable conditions 1,200,000 passengers daily, renders any objection to underground means of transit certainly unreasonable, especially as all trains within the greater metropolis will certainly be and should be operated by electricity. An important consideration in favor of this plan is the fact that it would remove all danger of injury from passing trains to anyone not immediately connected with the operation of the railroad, as only employees of the railroad would be permitted to have access to the subway; moreover this provision would also do away with the petty thieving now possible. An ideal plan, and a perfectly feasible one, would be to lay the main freight tracks on the Jersey side of the river, where within a comparatively short distance of the river front land can be acquired at a very reasonable cost. Tunnels could then be built across the river at points in a line with St. John's Park, 30th Street, 59th Street, 72d Street, and 130th Street, conveying the freight directly to these distributing points, the main yards to be on the Jersey side. For a two-track road running from 59th Street to 210th Street, the New York Central Railroad now occupies about thirty acres of ground or forty-five acres for a three-track and sixty acres for a four-track road. And they are much hampered for lack of proper freight yard facilities. It would not cost much to purchase an area of 3,000 or 4,000 acres in the Jersey meadows. This, to say nothing of the obligation which ought to rest upon any truly representative corporation, to respect and preserve one of the greatest heritages of New York City, the banks of the noble and beautiful Hudson.\*

In carrying out the contemplated extension of the New York Central's tracks, the proposition of having them pass by an open cut on either side of Spuyten Duyvil Creek has been urged, but it seems as though there were no sufficient reason for defacing or cutting into either Inwood Heights or Spuyten Duyvil Heights, as there would be no difficulty in constructing a tunnel beneath the heights on either side of Spuyten Duyvil Creek and beneath

---

\* International conference relating to Project for celebration of centenary signing of Treaty of Ghent and One Hundredth Anniversary of Peace among English speaking Nations. New York, Friday, May 9, 1913. pp. 1-12.

the creek itself. If at the same time the New York Central would modify the course of its present line by carrying its tracks in a direct line from a point east of Spuyten Duyvil in a northwesterly direction to the Hudson, they would in this way accomplish a distinct saving both in time and in distance and consequent expense.

The New York Central Railroad has received more direct benefit from the beauty asset of the Hudson River than any other corporation. But it has failed to realize the supreme and permanent value of this asset, and no corporation has done less to preserve the beauty and, indeed, none has done more to obliterate it than this great corporation, its natural guardian and conservator. This failure to act has perhaps arisen from lack of interest, but it is not too late to preserve Fort Washington, Inwood Hill and Spuyten Duyvil Creek.

There should be a system of covering up scars of railroad cuts by means of vines or rose bushes, such as those used by Edward Bok, who planted 3,000 rose bushes — pink and yellow — at a single Pennsylvania Railroad cut, with a resultant 100,000 roses in bloom.

The Pennsylvania Railroad has paid more attention to beautifying its line, perhaps because here there is no great river asset. But the New York road should introduce the same method. It would have a double attraction to its patrons, and furthermore increase the value of the entire real estate adjoining the railroad tracks.

A reward of \$1,000 to \$2,000 a year, divided into three to five or more prizes and medals to encourage fine and well-kept stations and the yards of small owners and fine estates, would mean much in toning up the entire line from New York to Albany.

In the report of the New York State Bridge and Tunnel Commission submitted to the Legislature in April, 1913, the commissioners favor the construction of tunnels instead of a bridge. This preference is based on the drawbacks of the proposed bridge apparent from a consideration of a tentative plan proposed by Boller, Hodge and Baird, consultant engineers to the Commission. As the opinion prevailed that the neighborhood of Fifty-seventh Street would be the best point for the New York end of the pro-



posed bridge the estimated length of the main structure and its approaches refer to a bridge constructed there. The entire length, including approaches, from Ninth Avenue and Fifty-seventh Street, Manhattan, to the Boulevard in Weehawken would be 8,330 feet, and the great central span would measure 2,730 feet in length between pier-head lines and 2,880 from one tower centre to the other. Accommodations would be afforded for eight lines of rapid transit trains, as well as for two driveways, each thirty-six feet wide, so that four vehicles could travel abreast, and also for two footways, each eight feet in width. The supporting towers would rise to the unexampled height of 745 feet from bed rock, but 239 feet less than the height of the Eiffel Tower. In view of the altogether exceptional character of the structure, the eventual cost would probably greatly exceed the original estimates, and hence even the large sum of \$42,000,000 given by expert engineers may be much too low. There is, therefore, every reason to commend the present preference of the commission for tunnels, two of which would cost but \$11,000,000, and the changed attitude of the members in this respect from that assumed a few years since proves that they were open to conviction and impartially anxious to recommend the course best calculated to further public interests and welfare.

Not only would large tunnels of this type aid most powerfully in the development of the commercial interests of lower Manhattan, at the same time helping largely to relieve the present congestion, daily growing worse, but it has been figured that they might bring in a very satisfactory percentage on the money invested in them. Putting the annual interest charges on capital at \$550,000 and the yearly cost of maintenance at \$90,000, we have \$640,000 to be provided for. Should 5,000,000 vehicles use the tunnels in the course of the year, as is indicated by the volume of ferry traffic, and should the average toll be received as is now collected by the ferries (about 24 cents per vehicle) there would be an annual revenue from this source of \$1,200,000, showing a profit about equal to the amount of the interest charges.\*

---

\* To the New Jersey Inter-State Bridge and Tunnel Commission, a Presentation in the Matter of Tunnels or Bridges for Highway Crossing of Hudson River, by Jacobs and Davies, Inc., Feb., 1913, pp. 5, 6, 9.



The legal status of the land beneath the Hudson has been partially defined in a recent decision by Supreme Court Justice Arthur S. Tompkins. He was called upon to determine whether the New York Central Railroad Co. could condemn land under water near Peekskill which the company wished to fill up so as to straighten out their tracks and enlarge the road here in establishing the projected four-track system to Peekskill. Several private owners laid claim to this sub-aqueous land under a charter granted June 17, 1697, by King William III to Stephanus Van Cortlandt, and it was also contended by the Attorney-General that as the State held the land under water in trust for the people, such lands could not be acquired from it by a corporation. However, Judge Tompkins decided against this latter contention, holding that where there was proof that the land was necessary for railroad purposes it might be acquired for this use, noting that in case of an attempt to thus acquire all the lands under the river — a contingency suggested in the Attorney-General's brief — the claim could be successfully resisted with the argument that no legitimate railroad use could require the entire river bed of the Hudson.

A comprehensive plan for the improvement of the facilities for freight handling on the west front of New York City has been proposed by D. C. Willoughby, of Boston, and submitted to the consideration of the Board of Estimate. Although the requisite capital, estimated at \$85,000,000, would be provided from private sources, the title to the subway, warehouses and tunnels projected, would be from the outset vested in the city, only the equipment being regarded as the company's property; the latter also would be accorded a twenty-five years' franchise, with one renewal for a like period.

The plan provides for the construction of a six-track subway, running beneath a marginal way along the river front from Cortlandt Street to Twenty-third Street, two of the tracks being brought into connection at this point, by means of a cross-over, with the New York Central's tracks. The other four tracks would connect with a freight tunnel to be carried beneath the North River at about Twenty-third Street, passing out into a freight classification yard in New Jersey. Above the marginal way, on the New York side of the river, immense warehouses would be

erected, one for every four blocks, in which space could be rented by merchants in the neighborhood for the reception of freight consigned to them. It would thus be possible, after proper classification of the freight in the New Jersey yard, to transmit by mechanical means the lots consigned to each merchant directly to the warehouse wherein he had reserved space, obviating the necessity of long cartage from a distant point to the merchant's place of business. There would also be a small classification yard in Manhattan for the distribution of fractional parts of a carload. Should this plan be put in operation it is estimated that as many as 2,642 cars could be loaded or unloaded simultaneously. Of the \$85,000,000 to be expended in all, the Manhattan subway would cost \$16,486,000, and the warehouses, the subsidiary yards, etc., in Manhattan, \$25,000,000, making a total of over \$40,000,000 to be expended within that borough.

In St. Louis it has been found practicable to run complete freight trains through a tunnel into the basement of the building occupied by a great hardware concern. The cars, loaded with consignments from the manufacturers, are here divided into so many different groups and labeled to the different firms to which the hardware is to be shipped, whether a single carload, five carloads, or ten carloads, no unloading and reloading being requisite.

A proposition for a four-tube, or a six-tube tunnel under the East River has been submitted by Duncan D. McBean to the consideration of the Public Service Commission, with the claim that a four-tube tunnel of this type could be built for but 50 per cent. more than the cost of one of the three two-tube tunnels to be constructed on the shield method as proposed by the Public Service Commission. Two of the four McBean tubes would constitute a roadway 39 feet in width and 15 feet 9 inches in height. A marked advantage over a tunnel built on the shield method would be a lesser depth, 65 feet beneath the river surface instead of 95 feet, thus considerably shortening the necessary approaches, which might be made to begin respectively at Broad Street, Manhattan, and Montague Street, Brooklyn. Should a six-tube tunnel of this type be constructed, Mr. McBean suggests that two of the tubes be used by the Interborough Broadway subway line and two by the

Brooklyn Railway, leaving the present tunnel under the East River for the Seventh Avenue subway line.

A further extension of one or more of the traffic tunnels may also be considered, viz., that instead of terminating at or near the river-front, on the New Jersey side, it should be continued westward under the Palisade ridge, so that traffic of all kinds could pass through the hill and have access to roads in the open region beyond. This, it will be remembered, is the case already with the tunnel of the Pennsylvania Railroad, which emerges at some distance west of the Palisades. As with that one, there should be of course also a north and south connection near the river, for vehicles and freight; but a continuation beneath the ridge would open up large added possibilities.

One of these should be noted in particular. By such a tunnel from the upper part of Manhattan Island to a point like Edgewater or Fort Lee or even higher up, the whole park system of New York could be brought into direct connection, for automobile travel, with the great Interstate Park west of the Hudson, which begins only a few miles above. Central and Morningside Parks and Riverside Drive in Manhattan, and Van Cortlandt Park and Lafayette Boulevard in the Bronx, could all thus be united with the magnificent Interstate Palisade Park, and brought within a few minutes' ride thereof, by automobile, the whole forming a park and parkway system unequalled in the cities of the world.

A tunnel connecting with the subway at 130th Street, going direct to the Palisades Park and through the hill to the region beyond, would do more to open up the country than a bridge, because the traffic between Westchester and central New Jersey would not be great enough in twenty years to warrant an expense that would amount to more than the value of the entire real estate of Bergen County.

As a recognition of the growing sentiment in favor of tunnels we may note that by chapter 189 of the Laws of 1913, the name of the New York Interstate Bridge Commission was changed to that of the New York State Bridge and Tunnel Commission.

In the report submitted to this Commission on February 25, 1913, by J. V. Davies, it is recommended that the first tunnels



be constructed on "a line from the foot of Canal Street, Manhattan, to intersect the shore line of Jersey City at approximately the extended line of Twelfth Street, Jersey City, which is the line of division between the properties of the Erie and Lackawanna railroads, and extending thence to a portal in the block between Twelfth and Thirteenth Streets and Provost and Henderson Streets, so that the surface of the street is reached at Henderson Street, which is the first continuous street parallel to the river connecting Jersey City and Hoboken."\* The approach would reach grade in Manhattan at the line of the new extension of Seventh Avenue and widening of Varick Street.

The estimated cost of a Hudson River Bridge seems high enough, but the lessons of past experience have almost invariably shown that the real and final cost is far in excess of the sum originally named. As an instance we may note the Manhattan Bridge over the East River, the original estimate for which was \$15,800,000, while the actual cost was \$26,500,000, an increase of 67.8 per cent. The difference in the cost of the Queensboro Bridge, though not so great, was notable enough, the original estimate here providing for \$12,500,000, a sum which had to be increased to \$18,100,000 to cover the eventual cost of this bridge.†

The conditions as to buried channels which we have noted as obtaining on the Atlantic Coast of the United States have been shown to exist from the Arctic Sea to beyond the center of the African Continent, and also in the Mediterranean Sea, thus providing at once a confirmation and an extension of the theory advanced. It has been assumed that the general uplift of the now submerged land must have been from 6,000 feet to 7,000 feet, as gauged by soundings.‡

In the channel between France and England, an "English Channel River" has been traced out from its rise somewhere near the Strait of Dover for nearly 300 miles through a deepening channel to the point of its discharge into the ocean at about

\* Fifth Report of the New York State Bridge and Tunnel Commission to the Legislature of the State of New York, 1913, Albany, 1913; Appendix B, p. 15.

† Efficient Citizenship (Bureau of Municipal Research), No. 632, July 6, 1913.

‡ Edward Hull, "Monograph on the Sub-oceanic Physiography of the North Atlantic Ocean," London, 1912, p. 3.



7° W. long., on the margin of the now submerged Continental Platform. The waters of the Seine probably flowed into this stream somewhat north of Cherbourg, and it also had for tributaries the streams entering the Solent. After receiving their accessions it passed along what is marked on the chart as "The Hurd Deep," a clearly marked channel 70 miles long, the depth of 186 feet at the upper end increasing to 336 feet toward the middle of its course, and then lessening to 162 feet at the end. Here the submerged channel has been kept clear by the strong tidal current, but above and beyond this point it has been silted up; the original entrance to the ocean was between lofty walls of rock.\*

On the French Atlantic Coast the Adour may be selected as a typical stream. Having its source in the Upper Pyrenees, it enters the ocean at the foot of these mountains, Bas Pyrenees, near Bayonne. A characteristic feature of the submerged channel of this stream is that it is continuous from the present mouth of the river to the point of former entrance into the ocean 100 miles out from the shore line of to-day. At a distance of five or six miles from the shore the channel already has a depth of 1,050 feet (700 feet below the surface of the platform); after being joined about fifteen miles out by another channel, the bed sinks rapidly and the banks, rising to a height of from 4,000 to 6,000 feet, become so precipitous that it assumes the form of a deep canyon; when it finally reaches the original shore line, it has a depth of 7,200 feet.†

In Africa the Congo shows similar phenomena. This mighty river enters the ocean in latitude 6° S.; at this point, at Banana Creek, it is 49 fathoms (294 feet) deep; but on tracing out the submerged channel, at a distance of five miles from the shore, the soundings reveal a depth of from 1,368 to 1,452 feet, the width being here about two miles and the sides steep and precipitous. Still farther out, 50 miles from shore, the channel has widened to ten miles and a depth of 4,878 feet has been attained, the maximum depth of 7,200 feet being reached at a distance of 57 miles; the total length of this submerged channel to the point of its original entrance into the ocean is 122 miles.‡

---

\* Ibid., p. 7.

† Ibid., pp. 8, 9.

‡ Ibid., p. 13.

Some years since, when several gentlemen were interested in producing arguments for the preservation of the Palisades, we realized that for strategic purposes the Palisades from Bayonne northward ought to be of great value to the Government. Then, as now, there is not a single soldier stationed there. If an enemy should land on the Jersey coast, march up along the rear of the Palisades and seize these heights, the entire city would be at their command. We realized at that time, upon investigation, that on the whole island of New York there was not a single soldier of the United States bearing arms to protect the city of two and a half million inhabitants. This matter is again brought to mind when we read of the quibbling in regard to the height of the subway tunnels. We have here the greatest city on the American continent. In case of war it might be of supreme importance to connect the northern part of Manhattan Island with Long Island, and to make this practicable there should be a proper standard-size track under the city. Should not facilities be provided by which, in case of necessity, a train load of soldiers could be run to the upper part of Manhattan Island, or to Long Island, over these tracks, or train loads of munitions of war, or supplies for the army or for the inhabitants of the city? And with tunnels an army could safely cross from shore to shore without an enemy being aware of their presence. From this viewpoint alone it seems that for strategic purposes it is most important that one or more, if not all the subway lines should be made of adequate size, and should have a standard-gauge track, such as the railroads of the United States use, as otherwise the same trouble that made itself felt before the standardization of the railroads would arise.

We know that all the railroads interchange freight cars, and that these can be shipped from one part of the United States to another; but can any good reason be adduced to explain why passenger cars are not similarly shipped? How many realize the time it takes to go from Yonkers to Newark, or from Yonkers to Garden City? Why this great length of time? Simply because what we might term a financial boundary line runs between these points. Is there any reasonable excuse for not having an interchange of cars, when this could be accomplished by building

not more than from ten to twenty miles of underground road in New York City, and by a little more co-operation between the great systems that terminate here?

It is difficult to find any good and sufficient reason for laying any other than a standard-gauge track, no matter for what purpose, except under very rare conditions. The fact that Russia had only a single-track, narrow-gauge road through Siberia had as much to do with her defeat by Japan as any other cause. A double-track, standard-gauge road was originally advocated, but certain of the high officials objected, stating that the road was built only for sentimental considerations.

When merchants in cities like Chicago can send from ten to twenty carloads of dry goods directly into their cellars, as do, for instance, Marshall Field & Company, or when a concern such as the Simmons Hardware Company can receive 150 carloads of nails for reshipment without repacking, this is a pretty good sign that Chicago is far in advance of New York City in aiding the development of wholesale business. The cost of hauling freight from a dock to a store often exceeds the cost of hauling for several hundreds of miles by rail. Why should we not exchange freight cars from through lines to municipal roads, just as they are now exchanged between the different railroads?

There is no doubt that the present subway system runs its cars in the smallest possible tubes, in order to carry the greatest number of passengers at the least possible expense. To this economy in the cost of transportation there would be no objection, if it did not work injury to the passengers; but when, as frequently happens, there are from 125 to 150 human beings in a single car, and that car has practically no air space above it, what is the meaning of the inactivity of the State Board of Health, or the City Board of Health, and of our various medical societies? Why is nothing done to prevent this? Let us have a high subway with plenty of trains, and let us have tracks permitting an interchange of cars, for the greater advantage of the people of this community.

The ease with which tunnels are driven even in rock under the river is shown in the new gas tunnel which was opened July 17, 1913, from 132d Street, Bronx, south to Astoria. It is 5,176 feet long, 21 feet high, 19½ feet wide and 150 feet below the

river — 4,622.04 feet without a shaft opening. The total cost was \$5,000,000.

The author and others have stated that a bridge across the Hudson River, at the end of One Hundred and Seventy-ninth Street, could not be built at a reasonable cost, because a sufficiently good foundation for the piers could not be obtained at that site. This statement has remained unchallenged, and is probably generally believed. It is therefore only proper to state that a group of engineers who claim that they are qualified to express an authoritative opinion, by long experience in the design and construction of deep and heavy bridge pier work, believe that the statement that piers could not be properly sunk, is incorrect.

The engineers of The Foundation Company state that piers for the longest projected spans at the 179th Street site can be so constructed and so sunk to a depth of about two hundred feet below the river bed that they will be absolutely stable and secure. As at no place in the Hudson River has a true bed been reached, and as it may be as much as 1,000 feet below, there is a geological as well as an engineering problem to solve here. They state further that the piers for the shorter spans can be founded with like security with less difficulty still; and that the two larger piers will cost not to exceed one and one-quarter million dollars each, while the smaller piers will not exceed in cost one-half of a million dollars each.

The projected larger piers would be the largest and deepest ever built, but they claim that their wide experience with deeply founded piers for important bridges across large rivers amply justifies the opinion that modifications and amplifications of known methods are all that is necessary to secure for the proposed bridge an absolutely solid and rigid superstructure.

The above statement is made by the company with the full knowledge of the soft materials encountered in the borings, and with a full appreciation of the difficulties involved.

In conclusion it gives me great pleasure to avail myself of this opportunity to thank Hon. McDougall Hawkes, of the New York Interstate Bridge Commission, who has afforded me every privilege and all the information it was in his power to extend.



---

APPENDIX C.

---

AUDUBON PARK and TRINITY CEMETERY,  
New York City.

---



## AUDUBON PARK AND TRINITY CEMETERY.

---

### *Revolutionary History of Site.*

The laying of the corner-stone of the new Chapel of the Intercession in Trinity Cemetery, on the southeast corner of Broadway and 155th Street, New York City, on Thursday, October 24, 1912, calls attention to the history of an interesting section of Manhattan Island which has undergone a remarkable metamorphosis during the past twenty-five years.

In this vicinity, the backbone ridge of Manhattan Island runs along the line of Amsterdam Avenue at an elevation of something more than 120 feet above the river. These heights were a part of what, during the Dutch period, were called Jochem Pieter's Hills after Jochem Pieter Kuyter, the first grantee. (See reference to Kuyter under the heading of "Kuyter Park," on page 176. The contours on the western side of Amsterdam Avenue slope downward gradually for a block to Broadway and then precipitously to the river. Just north of 155th Street, these contours bend inward from the river, indicating erosion by a little stream now obsolete. The result is to give a steep downward grade to Broadway from 155th Street northward to 157th Street, from which the grade rises again. This topography gave the land between 153d and 155th Streets a commanding position of which advantage was taken by military engineers during the Revolution. (See plate 14.)

When the British captured New York City on September 15, 1776, and drove the Americans north of the Hollow Way of Manhattan Street, the Americans made their citadel at Fort Washington, on the line of 183d Street west of Fort Washington Avenue, and to oppose the approach of the enemy from the south they constructed across the island three lines of defence and numerous detached redoubts and flankers. The first of the three principal lines of defence extended across the high ground between 145th and 147th Streets. The second zigzagged across the island be-

tween 153d and 155th Streets. The third was projected approximately along the line of 161st Street but was never completed.

The second of these lines was the strongest of the three. It contained four redoubts connected by entrenchments and was protected by an abattis. One of these redoubts was at the intersection of Broadway and 153d Street, and another was on the north side of that street, about one-third of the distance from Amsterdam Avenue to Broadway, now within the limits of Trinity Cemetery. On the northwest corner of 153d Street and Broadway is a tablet erected by the Sons of the Revolution, and it is expected that the site of the redoubt within Trinity Cemetery will be properly indicated on the walls of the new Chapel of the Intercession. The other two batteries in this line of defence were east of Amsterdam Avenue. Traces of these works were very distinct as late as 1817 when they were represented on Randel's survey, and doubtless continued much longer, as this portion of the island remained unsettled for many years.

On October 27, 1776, while one portion of the British Army was approaching White Plains, that portion of it on Manhattan Island endeavored to distract attention from the operations in Westchester County by making a strong attack on the American position on Washington Heights. Some three thousand men were engaged on either side and the battle lasted nearly all day, but the Americans made such a brave resistance at the first line of defence that the front of battle did not reach the second.

On November 16, 1776, however, the day of the assault on Fort Washington, there was desperate fighting at the second line and in fact all over the island north of Manhattan Street. Several regiments of Hessians crossed Kings Bridge and attacked the fort from the north. The British Light Infantry crossed the Harlem River at Sherman's Creek and the Highlanders crossed near the site of High Bridge and attacked from the east. From the south a British column and a Hessian column advanced, while the ship *Pearl* poured in hot-shot from the west. The lines on the south were commanded by Acting Colonel Lambert Cadwalader of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment and were manned by about 800 men.



The battle on the north and east began about 7 o'clock in the morning. According to Capt. Alexander Graydon, the movement on the south began about 10 a. m. About that hour, he says, "a large body of the enemy appeared in Harlem Plains, preceded by their field-pieces, and advanced with their whole body toward a rocky point of the heights which skirted the plains in a southern direction from the first line and at a considerable distance from it." That point was the so-called Point of Rocks formerly at Convent Avenue and 126th Street. Of the two columns attacking from the south the British column under Earl Percy, according to the Sauthier-Faden map of 1777 showing the operations of 1776, crossed the Harlem Plains and proceeded up the old Kingsbridge Road. Simultaneously, the Hessian column marched along Morningside Heights to Claremont, descended into the Hollow Way, captured the Point of Rocks, and pushed northward on a line west of and parallel with Percy's column. At the first line of defence the Americans waited until the enemy was within close range and opened fire with muskets and a single six-pounder, whereupon the enemy took post in the woods on the American left. About this time Washington and Greene, who had come over to the island from Fort Lee, were approaching the Morris mansion on the line of 160th Street with a view to observing the progress of operations, and almost at the same time news reached Cadwalader of the embarkation of the Highlanders before mentioned to cut off his retreat. Cadwalader thereupon sent a detachment to resist the Highlanders, leaving only 550 men to hold the lines on the south. Then the enemy emerged from the woods in which they had sought temporary shelter, opened fire on the first line of defence with several field pieces, carried it, and advanced to the second line. Washington, Greene and Cadwalader's men were now between two fires and in a precarious situation and the commander-in-chief was persuaded with great difficulty to withdraw to Fort Lee just in time to escape capture. Cadwalader kept up his resistance at the second line until it was evident that his little force could not withstand the heavy British and Hessian columns, when Lieut. Col. Bull, aid to Magaw who commanded Fort Washington, was sent "to call in Colonel Cadwalader."

The result of the battle is well known. The Americans, after their gallant resistance of an enemy who outnumbered them five to one, and having sustained behind their works a loss of 150 killed and wounded, while inflicting a loss of 500 killed and wounded on their adversaries, surrendered 3,000 prisoners of war to languish in British dungeons and prison ships. For seven years thereafter the island remained in possession of the British.

At that time and for many years thereafter this section was sparsely populated. The most notable building of the Revolutionary period nearby on the north was the Morris mansion in 160th Street, erected about the year 1763, while the most celebrated building nearby on the south at the beginning of the nineteenth century was Alexander Hamilton's home at 143d Street near Convent Avenue, erected soon after he purchased the land in 1800. (See page 150 preceding.) The map of the Commissioners of 1807 shows only eight houses between the Hamilton and Morris (or Jumel) mansions.

### *Audubon Park.*

Among the pioneer settlers in this zone during the first half of the nineteenth century was one whose name lends lustre to the history of the City — John James Audubon, the naturalist.\* It was in the year 1841, not long after the completion of his "Birds of America," that Audubon bought the land which later became known as Audubon Park.

This land was the tract that is now bounded on the west by the Hudson River, on the north by 157th Street, on the east by Audubon Place and Broadway, and on the south by 155th Street, and included also the land which now lies east of Broadway, and between 156th and 157th Streets, running as far east as the Bloomingdale Road, which was about where Amsterdam Avenue now is.

Along the Bloomingdale Road, between the present 142d and 158th Streets, were scattered the half dozen shops which consti-

---

\* For these details about Audubon we are indebted to Mr. George Bird Grinnell of New York who, when a very small boy, went to school to "Grandma Audubon," widow of the naturalist, for whom Audubon named his place Minniesland.

tuted the village of Carmansville. The easterly portion of this tract, between 156th and 157th Streets on the easterly side of Broadway, to the old Bloomingdale Road, was held for a few years only. On that portion John Woodhouse Audubon built a large frame structure, which for some years was used as a boarding house for the workmen in the sugar refinery of Plume & Lamont, which was on the river bank about the foot of the present 160th Street.

Before this, houses and a stable were built down toward the river for John James Audubon and his two sons. These oldest houses are still standing west of Riverside Drive. Counting from south to north nearest the river, these houses were occupied by the naturalist, by Victor G. Audubon and by John Woodhouse Audubon. The house now occupied by Mrs. N. G. Miller, close under the Riverside Drive, between 156th and 157th Streets, was formerly the naturalist's stable.

Before the death of John James Audubon, Victor and John Woodhouse Audubon built three houses on the hill; one later occupied by G. B. Grinnell, between 156th Street and 157th Street, on the site now covered by a large apartment house, known as the Riviera; one later occupied by Henry A. Smythe, once Collector of the Port of New York, on land now occupied by the Numismatic Society Building; and one occupied by Wellington Clapp, on land now owned by Archer M. Huntington, south of 156th Street and standing a little east from the present Riverside Drive. None of these houses remains to-day.

Audubon named the tract on which he spent his declining years Minniesland, after his wife, whom he most often spoke of as "Minnie," said to be a Scottish term of endearment, meaning Mother. As soon as he took possession of the place, he began to stock it with wild birds and animals, some of which were free, and others necessarily confined. It was from Minniesland that he set out on his expedition for the far West in 1843, and to Minniesland that he returned, laden with new zoological treasures, from a country then almost unknown.

A few years after his return, the building of the Hudson River Railroad was authorized, and a little later its construction began. Until it was built, there had been no means of reaching New

York except by driving, but when the railroad began operations, a station was built about 600 feet south of Audubon's house, at the foot of 152d Street.

The naturalist died in January, 1851, but his widow and sons, or their families, continued to occupy Audubon Park for twenty or twenty-five years longer.\* Victor and John Audubon died before 1864. Land was sold in larger or smaller parcels from 1852 or 1853 until — perhaps in the early seventies — the last piece of land passed out of the hands of the Audubons. Only two or three of the families who had bought land in the decade between 1850 and 1860 continued long to reside in Audubon Park, and most of the higher land to the westward, on the hill, came into the possession of a single owner, whose children still occupied it. But the growth of the City began to threaten the place. Broadway, which between 156th and 157th Streets was long a part of the garden of one of the residents, was opened in 1874, and about ten years later the Boulevard Lafayette, for a time called the French Boulevard, was opened across a corner of Audubon Park, between 156th and 158th Streets. Later still came the Riverside Drive, which cut the old park in two.

Meantime tall buildings had been marching northward from the center of the City, and in the year 1909, after about fifty years possession by one family, the greater part of Audubon Park passed into the hands of builders, who soon covered it with tall apartment houses. Much of the land between 155th and 156th Streets, west of Broadway, was purchased at various times by Archer M. Huntington, and here, under his direction, were constructed in this order the splendid Museum of the Hispanic Society, and the building of the Numismatic Society and of the American Geographical Society. To-day in the old Audubon Park live 5,000 or 6,000 people, where only a few years ago half a dozen people had their homes.

---

\*Audubon's gun and hunting costume, and many other relics of the great naturalist, including some of the original drawings for his monumental work "The Birds of North America," are preserved in the Audubon corridor in the American Museum of Natural History, in New York City. Among Audubon's living descendants are Miss M. Eliza Audubon and Mrs. M. Frank Tyler of New Haven, Conn., daughters of V. G. Audubon; Miss Harriet B. Audubon of Louisville, Ky., daughter of J. W. Audubon; and Miss M. R. Audubon and a younger sister of Salem, N. Y.



On the east side of Audubon Park nothing is left to suggest its past, but on the west side, far below the roadway of the Riverside Drive, still stand the old homes of John James Audubon and his sons, now falling to decay. (See plates 14 and 15.)

Audubon Park to-day is but the name of a section of the City. It is not a park, the property all being privately owned. Consequently, the old Audubon house on the river bank near 156th Street is in danger of demolition at any time to make way for a modern building. In February, 1913, an earnest effort was made to arouse enough public interest to secure the preservation of the building. At a meeting of the Washington Heights Tax-payers' Association Mr. Reginald P. Bolton, Secretary of that Association and a Trustee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, expressed solicitude for the landmark; whereupon Park Commissioner Charles B. Stover wrote to Mr. T. Gilbert Pearson, Secretary of the National Association of Audubon Societies, inviting the cooperation of that organization in preserving the house. Mr. Pearson, according to a report in the Evening Sun of February 28, 1913, asked the owner of the property how much the land and house would cost and was told that they would cost \$240,000. Commissioner Stover's idea, however, is not to buy the land, but to buy the house only and move it to the neighboring Fort Washington Park.

It is earnestly to be hoped that some practical way may be found for preserving this interesting building.

### *Trinity Cemetery.*

Just after Audubon bought his tract north of 155th Street, steps were taken which led to the establishment of one of the most beautiful and interesting cemeteries in the United States on the south side of that line.

About the year 1842, the Corporation of Trinity Church took up the matter of providing the parish with a "rural cemetery," and, after considering the proposition to have a large plot in Greenwood, and an offer from Mr. Gouverneur Morris of a plot at Morrisiana, finally purchased, on September 22, 1842, a piece of land in the Twelfth Ward, from Mr. Richard F. Carman, situated in what was then called the Village of Carmansville.

Trinity Cemetery (which is not to be confused with Trinity Churchyard which surrounds old Trinity Church in Broadway opposite Wall Street), lies between Amsterdam Avenue, the Hudson River, 153rd Street and 155th Street. Broadway passes through the midst of it and divides it into two portions, called the Eastern Division and the Western Division. The bridge which formerly connected these divisions was removed in 1911.

In February, 1842, the first plot was sold and a pamphlet of "Rules and Regulations" was published. In that year Mr. Renwick, the architect, presented a plan for the laying out of the grounds, which was adopted, and the cemetery was opened for interments in the summer of 1843.

One of the paragraphs in the "Rules and Regulations," throws an interesting light on the transit situation of the day:

"The Manhattanville line of Stages leaves the corner of Chatham St. and Tryon Row every half hour for the Cemetery, and by an arrangement with the Proprietor, Mr. Moore, passengers are taken to the Cemetery for 18¾ cents. From, on, and after the 10th of April, the proprietors of the steamboat, Boston, plying from the foot of Canal Street, have agreed to convey funerals to the Cemetery grounds as follows:

*For the Cemetery*

At 10 o'clock A. M.

At 2 o'clock P. M.

*For the City*

At quarter past 12 P. M.

At quarter past 4 P. M.

The charge for Carriage or Hearse, 75 cents each way, the charge for each passenger not in a carriage 12½ cents each way."

While dating from the year 1843, and therefore not an especially ancient cemetery, still, by reason of the removals of bodies to it, a large number of distinguished persons have been interred here.

In the Eastern Division are buried Audubon the naturalist (lot No. AA), Mayor Fernando Wood (No. 217), Dean E. A. Hoffman (Nos. 19-20), and Gen. Striker (No. 40). Audubon's grave, in the rear of the new Chapel of the Intercession, is marked by a beautiful cross erected by the New York Academy of Sciences. (See plate 16.) On the north side it has in relief a portrait bust of Audubon and representations of several kinds of

birds. On the south side are representations of several kinds of four-footed animals.

In the Western Division, in lot No. 477A, are buried Gen. John A. Dix, whose name is associated with his famous saying, "If any man attempts to haul down the American flag, shoot him on the spot;" and his son the Rev. Morgan Dix, D. D., for many years the distinguished rector of Trinity Church. (See plate 17.) In other lots in this division are buried Philip Livingston (No. 796), one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence; Clement C. Moore (No. 1,168) whose poem "The Night Before Christmas" is known the world over; Bishop Wainwright (Nos. 557-580); Col. John Jacob Astor (No. 827); Madam Jumel (No. 498) (see plate 18); and, in a special lot, Alfred Tennyson Dickens, sons of Charles Dickens.

Among other old New York names registered on the gravestones are those of Abercrombie, Alexander, Arnoux, Bache, Barclay, Biddle, Bradhurst, Burgoyne, Haight, Jay, Monroe, Morewood, Ogden, Onderdonk, Sword and Van Buren.

Throughout all these years the cemetery has been most carefully and intelligently cared for, and it is now one of the most charming places in the City. With the completion of the great new group of buildings of the Chapel of the Intercession, one of the most magnificent modern churches, it will be unequalled for beauty and interest. (See plate 13.)

#### *Laying of the Cornerstone of the Chapel of the Intercession.*

On Thursday, October 24, 1912, the cornerstone of the new Chapel of the Intercession in Trinity Cemetery, on the southeast corner of Broadway and 155th Street, was dedicated with impressive ceremonies. The American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society was represented on the occasion by its President. This is the third building of the Church of the Intercession. The first one, founded by the Audubons and Morewoods in 1846, stood at Amsterdam Avenue and 154th Street. The second and present chapel is at Broadway and 158th Street. The third building, whose cornerstone was laid on October 24, 1912, will comprise a chapel, parish house, vicarage and choir building. The church

itself will be in the English gothic style. It was designed by Mr. Bertram G. Goodhue of the firm of Cram, Goodhue and Ferguson. Its length will be 200 feet; the breadth of the west front including porches, 70 feet; and the total inside width, 57 feet. The chancel, one of the largest in New York, will be 51x37 feet in size. The inside height will be 81 feet. A crypt chapel, intended for use as a mortuary chapel and other purposes, has been built. On the south side, on the same level as the floor of the church, is a small chapel for daily service. The contents of the corner-stone of the second building were placed in the new one, and the old corner-stone was placed under the latter.

The services on October 24, 1912, were conducted by the Rev. William T. Manning, D. D., rector of Trinity parish, assisted by the Rev. Milo H. Gates, D. D., vicar of the chapel. The Rev. E. B. Smith, United States Army Chaplain at Governor's Island, was master of ceremonies. A procession of lay and clerical officials, preceded by the chapel choir and trumpeters, marched from the old church at Broadway and 158th Street to the site of the new building. The Right Reverend David H. Greer, Bishop of the diocese, officiated, assisted by the Right Reverend Charles S. Burch, D. D., Suffragan Bishop.



---

## APPENDIX D.

---

### NOTES CONCERNING THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE,

---

Including the Correction of Some Popular Errors.

---

By EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, L. H. D.

---



## NOTES CONCERNING THE DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE.

---

BY EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, L. H. D.

The efforts which have been made in the City of New York and elsewhere in the United States during the past three years to celebrate the Fourth of July in a manner which should avoid the dangers to life, health and property attendant upon the use of fireworks and the indulgence in noisy demonstrations, have resulted in the giving of much careful study to the Declaration of Independence itself and the circumstances surrounding its adoption.

### *The Genesis of the Idea of Independence.*

The dates of important events always possess great interest, because, on account of the power of the association of ideas, they help one to fasten the thoughts upon concrete subjects. It is impossible, however, to fix any certain date upon which the idea of American independence was born. Probably in all nations at all times there is, with a few persons at least, an underlying current of discontent with the established order of government and more or less secretly cherished wishes for a change. Such sentiments become accentuated in proportion to the oppressiveness and injustice — real or conceived — of the ruling power and on adequate occasion appear in open eruption; but so gradual and subtle is the evolution of any human idea that one cannot say that it was born on a given day.

So it is with the idea of American independence. Chalmers claims that the passion for independence had existed latently from the very founding of New England. Without going back farther than 1734, we may recall the utterances of John Peter Zenger's New York Weekly Journal, which supplied many of the ideas

and some of the actual words employed later by prominent advocates of the separation of the Colonies. During the Stamp Act troubles of 1765-1766 and the Liberty Pole riots in New York, there were manifest evidences of revolt against the established government, even if political separation was not openly advocated.

Major General Thomas Gage of the British army wrote from New York, September 28, 1765: "The Provinces never declared their sentiments of Independency so openly before, and they state their Grievances (if in reality they have any), in such a way that I do not see how it will be possible to relieve them. They push matters so closely to the Point that the subject seems to be whether they are Independant States or Colonys dependant on Great Britain."

On January 13, 1766, Benjamin Franklin, then in London, wrote a letter to Joseph Galloway in which he said:

"A certain sect of people, if I may judge from all their late conduct, seem to look on this as a favorable opportunity of establishing their republican principles and of throwing off all connection with their mother country."

If the bloodshed in the conflict on Golden Hill in New York City in January, 1770, and in the battle of Concord and Lexington in April, 1775, did not indicate a sentiment in favor of political independence, it at least indicated a state of mind which might rapidly ripen into a sentiment for separation. In May, 1775, while the Colonies were rumbling with discontent, a series of resolves of no little interest was adopted by the Scotch-Irish inhabitants of Mecklenburg County, N. C. These resolutions, sometimes called the "Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence," later acquired a fictitious importance for reasons which it is not necessary here to discuss; nevertheless, they indicated the trend of public sentiment by declaring suspended in that County all civil and military commissions granted by the Crown, and

"That the Provincial Congress of each Province, under the direction of the Great Continental Congress, is invested with all legislative and executive powers within their respective Provinces, and that no other legislative or executive power does or can exist at this time in any of these Colonies."



It is difficult to reconcile these indices of the trend of public opinion with the declaration of John Jay, that "During the course of my life and until the second petition of Congress in 1775, I never did hear any American of any class or any description express a wish for the independence of the Colonies." Washington, Henry, Madison, Jay and others earnestly disavowed all purpose of independence until the crisis of affairs forced it upon them. But "thoughts" and "purposes" are different things; and the purposes of some individuals may be different from the purposes of others. It is doubtless true that the conservative leader had no purpose to sever the political ties between the Colonies and Great Britain if such a course could be avoided; and as a matter of fact, the flag unfurled before Washington's headquarters at Cambridge, Mass., January 2, 1776, indicated the allegiance of the Colonies to the mother country.\*

*Independence Declared by Congress July 2, 1776.*

But popular ideas were rapidly drifting toward national independence, and by June 7, 1776, had so far matured that on that date Richard Henry Lee of Virginia, offered the following resolution in the Continental Congress sitting in Philadelphia:

"Resolved, That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that all political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved.

"That it is expedient forthwith to take the most effectual measures for forming foreign Alliances.

"That a plan of confederation be prepared and transmitted to the respective colonies for their consideration and approbation."

The Continental Congress was sitting in the building then called the State House, now called Independence Hall, which is situated on the south side of Chestnut Street in the center of the block between Fifth and Sixth Streets. The rear of the building looks out upon Independence Square and Walnut Street.

On Saturday, June 8, 1776, the Lee resolutions were referred

---

\* The flag contained thirteen red and white stripes representing the Colonies; and the union jack of Great Britain in the canton, indicating the attachment of the Colonies to Great Britain.

to "a committee of the whole Congress," to be considered on the following Monday, the 10th.

On June 10, the Committee of the Whole postponed the consideration of the first resolution until July 1, 1776, but in order that no time might be lost in case Congress should agree to it, it was voted:

"That a committee be appointed to prepare a declaration to the effect of the said first resolution, which is in these words:

" 'Resolved, That these United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, free and independent States, that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British Crown, and that political connection between them and the State of Great Britain is, and ought to be, totally dissolved.' "

This postponement was for the purpose of giving the sentiment for independence, which was rapidly ripening but not yet matured, time to develop in the Colonies of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland and South Carolina.

On June 11, 1776, it was voted that the committee for preparing the declaration consist of five members, namely, Thomas Jefferson of Virginia, John Adams of Massachusetts, Benjamin Franklin of Pennsylvania, Roger Sherman of Connecticut, and Robert R. Livingston of New York.

Jefferson at once set to work to draft, not the resolution declaring and effecting independency, for that resolution had been offered by Lee, but the formal terms in which the national independence, when once declared by resolution of Congress, should be proclaimed to the world. The house in which Jefferson penned the document stood on the southwestern corner of Market and 7th Streets, Philadelphia. It was then a new brick house, three stories high, owned by a Mr. Gratz. On September 16, 1825, Jefferson wrote a letter to Dr. James Mease of Philadelphia in which he said that at the time of writing the document he occupied the second floor of the building, "consisting of a parlor and bedroom, ready furnished. In that parlor I wrote habitually and in it wrote this paper particularly." The house was torn down in 1883,\* and the Penn National Bank now stands upon its site. A bronze tablet on the bank building commemorates the site.

---

\* It is said that the materials of the greater part of the house are preserved by a citizen of Philadelphia.

Jefferson's original manuscript draft, with numerous corrections and a few interlineations made by Franklin and John Adams, is on public exhibition in the Bureau of Rolls and Library of the Department of State at Washington.

On November 18, 1825, Jefferson gave to Joseph Coolidge, Jr., the portable writing desk on which he wrote the Declaration, accompanying it with this statement:

"Th. Jefferson gives this writing desk to Joseph Coolidge, Junr. as a memorial of affection. It was made from a drawing of his own, by Ben Randall, a cabinet maker of Philadelphia, with whom he first lodged on his arrival in that City in May, 1776, and is the identical one on which he wrote the Declaration of Independence. Politics, as well as Religion, has its superstitions. These, gaining strength with time, may, one day give imaginary value to this relic for its association with the birth of the Great charter of our Independence."

On Friday, June 28, 1776, Jefferson's draft of the Declaration was reported to Congress, when it was read and ordered to lie on the table.

On July 1, Congress went into Committee of the Whole on Lee's resolution and also referred to the Committee of the Whole Jefferson's draft. When the Committee rose it reported Lee's resolution favorably, but at the request of one of the Colonies action thereon was postponed to the morrow.

On July 2, after further consideration, Congress adopted Lee's resolution as follows:

"Resolved, That these United Colonies are, and, of right, ought to be, Free and Independent States; that they are absolved from all allegiance to the British crown, and that all political connexion between them, and the state of Great Britain, is, and ought to be, totally dissolved."

By this act of Congress the Independence of the Colonies was legally effected.

#### *Approval of Draft of Proclamation, July 4, 1776.*

Having adopted Lee's resolution on July 2, 1776, Congress immediately went into Committee of the Whole again "to consider



draft of a Declaration of Independence or the form of announcing the fact to the world." Debate on Jefferson's draft continued throughout the 3d and 4th of July, during which the original wording was materially altered.

The proceedings of the Continental Congress as given in Force's Archives under date of July 4, 1776, read as follows:

"Agreeable to the Order of the Day, the Congress resolved itself into a Committee of the Whole, to take into their further consideration, the Declaration; and after some time the President resumed the chair, and Mr. Harrison reported that the Committee have agreed to a Declaration, which they desired him to report.

"The Declaration being read, was agreed to as follows:"

Here follows the wording of the Declaration of Independence beginning "A Declaration by the Representatives of the United States of America in Congress Assembled" \* and ending with the words "and our sacred honor." The printed record as given by Force then continues:

"Ordered, That the Declaration be authenticated and printed.

"That the Committee appointed to prepare the Declaration superintend and correct the press.

"Resolved, That copies of the Declaration be sent to the several Assemblies, Conventions and Committees, or Councils of Safety, and to the several Commanding Officers of the Continental Troops; that it be proclaimed in each of the United States and at the head of the Army."

From the foregoing, it is apparent that the Independence of the United States dates from July 2, 1776, and not from July 4. The political separation of the Colonies from the mother country was effected by Lee's resolution of July 2, and Lee's resolution was in law and fact the declaration of national independence. The popular adoption of July 4 as Independence Day has evidently been due to the phraseology used in the resolutions of Congress. When, on June 10, Congress postponed until July 1 the consideration of Lee's resolution, it voted "that a committee be appointed to prepare a *declaration* to the effect of the said

---

\* The engrossed Declaration as actually signed begins: "In Congress, July 4, 1776. The unanimous Declaration of the thirteen united States of America."



first resolution." The word "declaration," or the expression "Declaration of Independence," was used in subsequent resolutions to refer to the Jefferson document, while Lee's resolution was referred to as "the resolution respecting independency." But Lee's resolution was the effectuating act of independence, to which the Jefferson document could add no vital force. Jefferson's document was rather a publication to the world of the act of Congress together with the reasons justifying that act. But from the identification of the word "declaration" and the expression "Declaration of Independence" with the Jefferson document in the resolution of Congress; the use of the words "The unanimous Declaration of the thirteen united States" in the heading of the engrossed document; and the use of the expression "We, therefore, . . . solemnly publish and declare" in the body of the text, this explanatory instrument has popularly been regarded as the original act of independence and the date of its approval by Congress has erroneously been adopted by the people as Independence Day. It would have been more fortunate if Lee's resolution had been called the Declaration of Independence — which it really was — and if the Jefferson document had been called the Proclamation of Independence.

*Declaration of Independence Not Generally Signed July 4.*

It is another common error to say that the Declaration of Independence was "signed" on July 4, implying that all the men called "signers" whose names are appended to that important document affixed their autographs on that date. The amended draft which was adopted on the evening of July 4 was signed then only by President Hancock and attested by Secretary Thompson. The unfortunate confusion concerning the signing has been due to two or three causes. For obvious reasons Congress did not print contemporaneous authentic records of its proceedings, and when in 1777, a committee prepared the Journals of Congress for the press, it did not faithfully copy the daily records, but exercised discretion in selecting and arranging the proceedings.

As an illustration of the unreliability of these Journals, one may refer to Way and Gideon's edition of the "Journals of the

American Congress from 1774 to 1778" printed in Washington in 1823. Under date of July 4, referring to the adoption of the Declaration, it says:

"The foregoing declaration was by order of Congress, engrossed and signed by the following members:"

Here follow the names of John Hancock and 55 others.

Many years after the adoption of the Declaration, Jefferson, possibly depending upon the erroneous compilation of the Journals, wrote a letter in which, referring to the subject, he said:

"The debates having taken up the greater parts of the second, third and fourth days of July, were in the evening of the last closed. The Declaration was reported by the committee, agreed to by the House, and signed by every member present except Mr. Dickinson."

One would naturally suppose that the author of the Declaration of Independence could be depended upon to give the facts accurately, but the records show that Jefferson's memory was at fault. For the facts as they actually occurred, a more secure reliance than the "Journals" is Peter Force's American Archives, published in 1846-1848 under acts of Congress. In Force's archives a journal of the proceedings of the Continental Congress has been constructed by combining the original record (of which there is no printed copy) and the minutes and documents of the official files. These show that the Declaration was not engrossed and ready for signing until some weeks later. Under date of July 19, 1776, Force gives the following resolution which does not appear in Way and Gideon's "Journals" at all:

"Resolved, That the Declaration, passed on the 4th be fairly engrossed on parchment, with the title and style of the Unanimous Declaration of the Thirteen United States of America, and that the same, when engrossed, be signed by every Member of Congress."

Force also gives the following record under date of August 2, 1776, which does not appear in Way and Gideon's "Journals":

"The Declaration of Independence being engrossed and compared at the table was signed by the Members."

About 50 members signed the Declaration August 2, Wythe signed about August 27; Richard Henry Lee, Gerry, and Wolcott in September; Thornton in November following; and Mr. Kean later, probably in 1781.

*New York State and the Declaration.*

So far as New York State is concerned, her representatives in Congress could not have signed the Declaration on July 4, 1776, for the reason that they did not then have the authority to do so. That authority was not given until July 9. On the latter date, the Convention of the representatives of the State at White Plains adopted the following resolution:

“Resolved unanimously, That the reasons assigned by the Continental Congress for declaring the United Colonies Free and Independent States are cogent and conclusive; and while we lament the cruel necessity which has rendered that measure unavoidable, we approve the same and will, at the risk of our lives and fortunes, join with the other colonies in supporting it.

“Resolved unanimously, That the delegates of this State in the Continental Congress be and they hereby are authorized to concert and adopt all such measures as they may deem conducive to the happiness and welfare of the United States of America.”

It was on July 9, 1776, that the Declaration was read before the Continental troops in New York City assembled on what is now City Hall Park. A tablet on the City Hall under the Mayor's window commemorates this fact.

*The Liberty Bell.*

The main part of Independence Hall in Philadelphia was begun in 1729 and completed in 1734. The two wings were added in 1739 and 1740. It was built for the use of the Pennsylvania Provincial Legislature which previously met in private houses. In 1752 a bell, imported from England, was hung in a wooden frame in the State House yard for trial but it was cracked in the first trial ringing. It was recast by Pass and Snow of Philadelphia in 1753 under the direction of Isaac Norris, Esq., then Speaker of the Colonial Assembly. It is four feet in diameter at the lip and three inches thick at its thickest part. On one side it has the in-



scription "Philad. MDCCLIII," and upon the fillet running around the crown of the bell is the quotation from Leviticus XXV, 10: "Proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof." That was twenty-three years before the Declaration of Independence when there was no thought of the political separation of the Colonies and the inscription was not intentionally used in any prophetic sense. The quotation from Leviticus is from a passage referring to the Jewish fifty-year Jubilee, and was suggested by the fact that 1751, the year in which the bell was ordered, was just fifty years after William Penn granted Philadelphia her charter in 1701. It was a marvelous course of events which led to the assembling, under this bell, of the Congress which adopted the Declaration of Independence and proclaimed liberty in a larger sense than the motto on the bell originally meant.

It was customary to ring this bell on the assembling of the Government and on certain other public occasions and to toll it upon the death of a prominent citizen. A tradition which has grown up around the bell is expressed by Benson J. Lossing in his "Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution" as follows:

"Beneath that very bell the representatives of the thirteen Colonies 'proclaimed liberty,' Ay, and when the debates were ended and the result was announced on the 4th of July, 1776, the iron tongue of that very bell first 'proclaimed liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof,' by ringing out the joyful annunciation for more than two hours, its glorious melody floating clear and musical as the voice of an angel above the discordant chorus of booming cannon, the roll of drums and the mingled acclamations of the people."

The facts of the case are these. The Declaration of Independence was formally proclaimed in Philadelphia on July 8, not July 4 as is generally believed. The ceremony took place at high noon. John Nixon was chosen by the Committee of Safety to read the instrument, and he did so from a balcony extending out from a small observatory then in the State House yard. The State House bell then rang, but it cannot be learned how long it rang.

In 1777, when the British army approached Philadelphia, the bell was taken down and carried to a place of safety. In 1778,



the original steeple was taken down on account of decay and a simple belfry built in its place. The present steeple is comparatively modern.

On July 8, 1835, while the bell was being tolled during the funeral of John Marshall, which was being held in Philadelphia, the bell was cracked. An attempt was made by sawing the crack wider, to restore its tone and to prevent the extension of the fracture, but without success. Notwithstanding this critical condition of the relic, the bell has been carted around the United States at intervals since the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876, and subjected to additional strain. Some four years ago, Mr. Wilfred Jordan, curator of Independence Hall, noticed that the crack was extending, and since that time the new crack has extended some fourteen inches. Mr. Jordan writes to us under date of January 23, 1913, as follows:

“It would be most dangerous indeed to submit the bell to any (even the slightest) shocks or strains that might be occasioned to it by travel. This fact is known to very few people. Should it be generally known, I am sure that there would not be the desire for it to travel about the country which now prevails, provided, of course, that the American people want to keep this most famous relic intact.”

### *Present Condition of the Declaration of Independence.*

The Declaration of Independence is written on parchment, the text, including signatures, measuring  $29\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length and 24 inches in width. It is in the keeping of the National Government in Washington, D. C. Upon the organization of the Government, the document was assigned to the keeping of the Department of State. In 1841 it was deposited in the Patent Office when that office was a bureau of the Department of State. In 1877 it was returned to the Department of State and is now in the custody of the Bureau of Rolls and Library of that Department. The Department of State occupies the south front of the State, War and Navy Building, which is on the west side of the White House.

The Declaration was freely exhibited to the public until 1894 when it was put away out of the light on account of deterioration.

In the early history of the Republic it had been rudely handled, and the parchment was creased and broken by folding and rolling. In 1823, under order of President Monroe, it was subjected to a wet copying process for the purpose of making a fac-simile, thus removing a large portion of the ink. This fac-simile bears the imprint "W. J. Stone, Sc, Washn." and is called the "Stone copy." Subsequent exposure to the action of the light for several decades resulted in the further fading of the ink, particularly in the signatures. The seclusion of 1894, however, was not very strict, and public access to it was not difficult until 1902, when the Hon. John Hay, then Secretary of State, directed that the instrument be sealed between two plates of glass so as to exclude the air; and that it be locked in a steel safe to exclude the light. This steel case or safe, measuring on the outside about 3 feet, by 3 feet 6 inches, by 4 feet 3 inches in size, stands in the public room of the Bureau of Rolls. Upon the front of the safe hangs a card bearing the following words:

CLOSED

BY ORDER OF THE  
SECRETARY OF STATE

FEBRUARY 26, 1902.

The safe also contains the original Constitution of the United States.

With two exceptions, the safe has not been opened for over eleven years. In 1903, President Agassiz of the National Academy of Sciences, at the request of Secretary Hay, appointed a committee to confer with the Secretary and make such recommendations as should seem desirable to insure the preservation of this precious instrument. The Committee consisted of John S. Billings, M. D., LL. D., D. C. L., Director of the New York Public Library; Ira Remsen, M. D., Ph. D., LL. D., D. C. L., President of Johns Hopkins University; and Charles F. Chandler, M. D., Sc. D., Ph. D., LL. D., Professor of Chemistry of Columbia University. The latter was Chairman of the Committee. The Committee was assisted by Mr. A. H. Allen, Chief of the Bureau of Rolls and Library, and Dr. Wilbur M. Gray of the Army Medical

Museum. The Committee reported under date of April 24, 1903, that it had examined the document and was pleased to find no evidence of mould or other disintegrating agents could be discovered upon the parchment by careful microscopic examination; nor any evidence that disintegration was then in progress. The investigation was facilitated by a photograph that was taken in 1883, two years after a previous examination by a committee of the Academy, and the committee of 1903 suggested the desirability of taking photographs of about the same size from time to time as an aid to future investigations. The Committee did not consider it wise to apply any chemicals with a view to restoring the original color of the ink, because such application could be but partially successful, as a considerable percentage of the original ink was removed in making the copy about 1820, and also because such application might result in serious discoloration of the parchment; nor did the Committee consider it necessary or advisable to apply any solution, such as collodion, paraffin, etc., with a view to strengthening the parchment or making it moisture proof. The committee was of opinion that the present method of protecting the instrument should be continued; that it should be kept in the dark and as dry as possible, and never placed on exhibition.

Secretary Hay approved of the report and directed that its recommendations be observed.

The second opening of the safe since 1902, according to information given by the Chief of the Bureau to the present writer during a personal call at the Bureau on August 22, 1912, occurred about a year before his call, when the document was exhibited to a group of newspaper men. The Bureau had no record of the date of that exhibition.

Applications to see the original Declaration are now uniformly refused. One of the Stone facsimiles is framed and hanging in the room containing the safe in which the original is deposited. Under the fac-simile, in a frame, is Jefferson's original manuscript draft of the instrument, showing the author's corrections and interlineations. The Department of State has no copies of the Declaration in any form for distribution. An excellent fac-

simile, however, can be procured from the Elson Art Publishing Co., Inc., of Belmont, Mass., at a nominal charge.

*Books About the Declaration.*

The following books may be profitably consulted in regard to the Declaration of Independence, in addition to the standard United States Histories:

Anonymous. American History and Biography. The biographies of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. And the Biographies of each of the Presidents. Published by C. Lohman, New York, 1838.

Anonymous. Lives of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence. Published at Philadelphia, 1856.

Brotherhood, W. The Book of the Signers.

Draper, Lyman C. An Essay on the Autographic Collections of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence and of the Constitution.

Dwight, Nathaniel. The Lives of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Force, Peter. American archives.

Goodrich, Rev. C. A. Lives of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Lossing, Benson J. Biographical Sketches of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence.

L. S. The Declaration of Independence.

Michael, Wm. H. "The Story of the Declaration of Independence."

National Cyclopedia of American Biography. List of the Signers, with biographies.

Richards, G. ("A Citizen of Boston.") The Declaration of Independence: A poem, accompanied by odes, songs, etc., adapted to the day.

Sanderson, John. Biography of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence.

Michael's book, above referred to, is an illustrated story of the adoption of the Declaration of Independence with the biographies and portraits of the Signers and of the Secretary of the Congress. This volume was prepared primarily as an aid to those in charge of the exhibit of the Department of State at expositions in explaining that part of the exhibit relating to the Declaration of Inde-



pendence. The panel of the exhibit devoted to this document contained pictures of Jefferson who wrote it; the house in which he wrote it; the desk upon which he wrote it; Independence Hall in which it was debated and adopted; the committee charged with drafting it; and all the signers. This book, however, is not purchasable. Under date of Sept. 3, 1912, August Donatt, Superintendent of Documents of the Government Printing Office, wrote to the Secretary of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society:

“Michael’s Story of the Declaration of Independence is out of print. Congress reproved Mr. Michael very sharply for publishing the book without proper authority and took all the copies away from him, to be distributed by Members of Congress.”



---

## APPENDIX E.

---

FOURTH OF JULY, 1912, IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

---

An Account of the Third Celebration Designed to Establish  
a More Rational Way of Celebrating Independence Day.

---





## FOURTH OF JULY, 1912, IN THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

---

In our Annual Reports of 1911 and 1912 we gave accounts of the celebrations held in the City of New York on July 4, 1910 and 1911 respectively, which were designed to establish a more rational form of celebrating Independence Day than had previously prevailed. These celebrations, conducted under municipal auspices by a Citizens Committee appointed by His Honor the Mayor, were so successful in reducing the number of casualties resulting from the use of fireworks and firearms that Mayor Gaynor, for the third time, appointed a Committee for the same purpose in 1912. And again the Mayor's Committee conferred upon the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society the honor of arranging and conducting the principal exercises at the civic center, City Hall Park.

### *Organization of the Mayor's Committee.*

The Mayor's Committee in 1912 numbered about 1900 members. Its first meeting was held in the City Hall on Monday, April 15, 1912, and was opened by His Honor the Mayor. The committee organized by electing the following officers:

*President:* Hon. Herman Ridder.\*

*Vice-President:* Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D.†

*Treasurer:* Mr. Isaac N. Seligman.

*Secretary:* Mr. William A. Johnston.

Subsequently, Mr. Ridder appointed the following committee officers:

*Manhattan Borough:* Chairman, Mr. Louis Annin Ames; Secretary, Mr. Alfred J. Talley.

*Brooklyn Borough:* Chairman, Gen. John G. Eddy; Secretary, Mr. John B. Creighton.

---

\* A Trustee of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

† Secretary of the same Society.

*Queens Borough:* Chairman, Mr. Louis Windmuller; Secretary, Mr. John N. Booth; First Ward Chairman, Mr. George J. Ryan; Second Ward Chairman, Mr. Bernard Suydam; Third Ward Chairman, Mr. William F. Hendrickson; Fourth Ward Chairman, Mr. Joseph Fitch; Fifth Ward Chairman, Mr. Andrew J. McTigue.

*Bronx Borough:* Chairman, Hon. James L. Wells; First Vice-Chairman, Col. Joseph A. Goulden; Second Vice-Chairman, Mr. Charles E. Reid; Secretary, Mr. William F. Olpp.

*Richmond Borough:* Chairman, Mr. Cornelius G. Kolff; Vice-Chairman, Mr. Charles E. Griffith; Secretary, Mr. Louis W. Kauffmann.

*Aldermanic:* Chairman, Hon. John A. Bolles; Secretary, Mr. Albert E. Hull.

*Armories:* Chairman, Maj. Gen. John F. O'Ryan; Vice-Chairman, Brig. Gen. John G. Eddy; Secretary, Lieut. H. F. Jaeckel, Jr.

*Athletic Sports:* Chairman, Mr. James E. Sullivan; Vice-Chairman, Mr. Frederick W. Rubien; Secretary, Mr. D. J. Ferris.

*City Hall Celebration:* Chairman, George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.;\* First Vice-Chairman, Col. Henry W. Sackett;† Second Vice-Chairman, Mr. Hugh Gordon Miller.

*Decorations:* Chairman, Mr. Charles R. Lamb.

*Electric Illuminations:* Chairman, Mr. William A. Johnston; and Messrs. Charles R. Lamb, E. A. Norman, Charles W. Price and Alfred J. Talley.

*Music:* Chairman, Mr. Louis Wiley; Vice-Chairman, Prof. Henry T. Fleck; Secretary, Mr. Sumner Gerard.

*Press:* Chairman, Mr. Victor Ridder.

*School Celebrations:* Chairman, William H. Maxwell, Ph. D., LL. D., City Superintendent of Public Schools; Vice-Chairman, Dr. Edward W. Stitt; Secretary, Mr. Josiah H. Pitts.

*Municipal Commissions:* Park Commissioners Charles B. Stover, Thomas J. Higgins, Michael J. Kennedy and Walter G. Eliot; Police Commissioner Rhinelander Waldo; Dock Commissioner Calvin Tomkins; Fire Commissioner Joseph Johnson; and Commissioner of Water Supply, Gas and Electricity Henry S. Thompson.

---

\* President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society.

† First Vice President of the same Society.

The Executive Committee consisted of those above named, with the addition of Mr. Joseph H. Eustice of the Comptroller's Office, Mr. Joseph Barondess and Mr. Frank L. Frugone.

### *Finances*

For the purposes of the celebration, the Board of Aldermen recommended that the Board of Estimate and Apportionment appropriate \$50,000, and on June 20, 1912, the latter Board appropriated that sum, the Comptroller having been assured that no contract or liability on that account should be made by the Mayor's Committee without the approval of the Comptroller. This amount was all used.

In addition to the moneys appropriated by the City, the Committee had available funds amounting to \$12,393.58 raised by popular subscription as follows:

Balance from 1911 .....	\$1,845 32
Received in 1912 from contributions .....	10,548 26
	<hr/>
	\$12,393 58
Expended in 1912 .....	9,657 20
	<hr/>
Balance on hand .....	<u><u>\$2,736 38</u></u>

### *Arrangements at the City Hall*

For convenience of future reference, we give a detailed description of the reviewing stands at the City Hall. They were four in number.

The official stand was on the south side of the plaza and faced the City Hall. In ground plan it was 25 x 100 feet in size with an additional width of 3 feet along the central 42 feet of the front. It was built stair-fashion, the floor consisting of ten stages, each 21½ feet from front to back, except the central portion of the first stage, which was 5½ feet from front to back. The first stage was 21½ feet from the ground, and each succeeding stage had a rise of 8 inches. The sloping floor girders were 3 x 10 inches in size, 21½ feet between centers. The flooring was ¾ inch boards generally,

although some second hand material was thicker. The seats consisted of  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch boards, 8 inches wide, supported upon uprights of the same material 18 inches high and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet apart, braced diagonally only at the ends. At the back and sides of the stand there was a railing 3 feet 6 inches high. Across the front there was a railing 2 feet 6 inches high. Two inside railings running from front to back divided the stand into three sections. In the central portion of the first stage, there were chairs instead of board seats. The vertical faces of the sides and back of the stand were covered with  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch boards to conceal the supporting timbers underneath and to prevent nuisances.

Facing the official stand with their backs toward the City Hall were three stands.

The two directly opposite the official stand were alike and were separated by a passage way 6 feet wide. Each stand had 48 feet frontage; was 25 feet from front to back; and consisted of ten stages with board seats like those in the official stand. The first stage was only  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet above the pavement, as the pavement here is higher than that on which the official stand stood. These stands were railed and their vertical faces boarded up like the official stand.

East of the two stands just mentioned and separated from the nearest by a passage 10 feet wide, was a stand with 46 feet frontage and 25 feet from front to back, counting an unfloored space next to the City Hall. This stand contained only 9 stages and rows of seats, built in the same style as the others, and with back, side and front rails as before described, and boarded up at the sides.

The official stand was protected by three canopies, hung in Venetian style from poles arranged along the front and back of the stand. These canopies were not erected by the stand-builder, but by the decorator. The three other stands were not canopied.

The decorations of the City Hall and reviewing stands were under the direction of Mr. Charles R. Lamb, the artist, who has had charge of the erection and decoration of the official reviewing stands in the City for several years. The City Hall itself was outlined with electric light bulbs which were scarcely noticeable in the daytime and did not detract from the artistic effect of a



few large but simple clusters of American flags on the facade of the building; while at night, they brought out distinctly the form of the building. In front of the stands, on either side of the plaza through which the procession marched, were long narrow boxes containing privet hedge, accentuated at intervals by laurel trees. The stand upon which the Mayor and City officials sat was canopied, as before stated, with striped awning draped in Venetian style, and the section occupied by His Honor the Mayor and the speakers was built in pergola style covered with greenery. The front of this stand was also adorned with flowering plants. The trees of the park were festooned with electric lights, many of them inside of Japanese lanterns, and at night the park scintillated like a scene in fairyland. The City Hall and Park were illuminated by the courtesy of the New York Edison Co., without charge, on the evenings of July 4, 5 and 6. (See plate 28.)

Fully 5,000 persons assembled in the park to await the coming of the procession. For an hour before the procession arrived, Frank Stretz's Military Band gave a concert, the program for which was arranged by Professor Henry T. Fleck of the New York Normal College. As the head of the procession appeared 300 girls from the De Witt Clinton High School, who occupied the western stand on the north side of the plaza in the park, began singing a patriotic air, accompanied by the band.

### *The Parade.*

The procession was under the direction of Col. John B. Holland, Grand Marshal. It was formed in three divisions. The First Division, composed of patriotic societies, formed at the corner of Pearl and Broad Streets under the command of Capt. Frank B. Hawkins. Fraunces' Tavern is the building in which Washington bade farewell to his officers on December 4, 1783, a few days after the British had evacuated the City. The Second Division, of which Lieut. Charles J. Ahern was Marshal, representing various departments of the City Government, formed in Warren Street, a short distance from City Hall Park; and the Third Division, of which Col. W. De H. Washington was Marshal and Capt. George F. Mahon was Aide, formed in Chambers Street near by.

*The First Division*, at the head of which Mayor Gaynor rode in an automobile, started at 9.50 a. m. In the carriage with the Mayor were Dr. Hall, Vice President of the Mayor's Committee and acting President in the absence of Mr. Ridder; Dr. Kunz, Chairman of the City Hall Committee (plate 22); and Lieut. William Kennell, the Mayor's personal officer. When the head of the First Division reached the City Hall, the Mayor took his place in the official stand and reviewed the procession.

The First Division was headed by an escort of mounted policemen and by a mounted herald in picturesque dress with trumpet, and a band of music. Then came the Mayor's carriage as already stated, followed by other carriages containing Col. Sackett, Vice Chairman of the City Hall Committee, Comptroller Prendergast, Borough President George McAneny, Street Cleaning Commissioner William H. Edwards and other City officials. A company of the 29th United States Infantry and a provisional company of the 69th Regiment of National Guard of New York gave to the parade the military note associated with the Fourth of July. Then came a delegation of the rapidly decreasing Grand Army of the Republic, recalling the days of the Civil War. (Plate 25.) They were followed by delegations from patriotic and hereditary societies, including the Society of the Cincinnati, the Sons of the American Revolution, the Sons of the Revolution, the Veteran Artillery Corps of the War of 1812, the Order of the Founders and Patriots of America, and the New York Commandery of the Military and Naval Order of the Spanish War. There were also delegations from the following sectional and State Societies: The New England, Southern, Alabama, Georgia, Indiana, Kansas, Louisiana, Maryland, Missouri, Ohio, Tennessee and West Virginia Societies. The division ended with the Exempt Firemen, in uniform, drawing an old-fashioned hand-pump engine which was in use before the modern steam fire-engine.

*The Second Division*, representing various departments of the City Government, was an innovation on this occasion and proved very interesting and instructive.

The modern Fire Department, Hon. J. W. Johnson, Commissioner, was represented by a self-propelled fire engine and a self-

propelled hose wagon belonging to Engine Co. No. 39, and a truck belonging to Hook & Ladder Co. No. 16. These contrasted strikingly with the hand apparatus which immediately preceded it in the procession. The fire-engine was a second size Waterous gasoline propelled and pump driven engine, placed in service February 19, 1912 (being the first and only gasoline pump driven engine in service in this Department); manufactured by the Waterous Engine Works Co., St. Paul, Minn.; weight 13,700 lbs.; cost \$10,000. The auto hose wagon was of the first size; placed in service February 19, 1912; manufactured by the Webb Motor Fire Apparatus Co., St. Louis, Mo.; weight 9,300 lbs.; cost \$4,500. The hook and ladder truck was a second size aerial gas electric manual raising hook and ladder truck; longest ladder, 75 feet extension; locomotion by gas, electric, gasoline motor direct, connected to electric generator which supplies power to five individual motors, one in each of the four wheels, and one for operating the ladder; manufactured by the Webb Motor Fire Apparatus Co., St. Louis, Mo.; placed in service June 17, 1912; weight 18,300 lbs.; cost \$9,950. Upon the fire engine was the significant motto: "This Used to be Our Busy Day. We're Not So Busy Now."

The Street Cleaning Department, Hon. William H. Edwards, Commissioner, was represented by seven pieces of apparatus, namely: A sprinkling cart, used to wet the streets ahead of the machine sweepers; a sweeping machine with a revolving fibre broom which collects the dirt in windrows; a Studebaker flushing machine, horse-drawn, but equipped with a gasoline engine and pump which forces the water under pressure through a flat nozzle so as to give it a scouring effect on the pavement; a Kindling squeegee, which sprinkles water on the pavement and then scrubs the pavement with a spiral rubber scrubber; a Merrit machine sweeper, which picks up the dirt and deposits it in cans which are placed on the sidewalk when filled; a four-wheeled scraper used as a snow-plow in winter; and a derrick truck used in wrecking work on the ash and garbage dumps, more especially to recover horses and carts which fall over on to the scows. The apparatus was accompanied by a delegation of street-sweepers in the immaculate white uniforms which were first introduced by



Street Cleaning Commissioner Col. George E. Waring in 1895 and which have given the street-sweepers the nickname of "white wings."

The Park Department, Hon. Charles B. Stover, President, was represented by a delegation of employees and various vehicles typical of the park administration. A wagon load of growing plants and flowers was beautiful. Mowing machines, hay-rakes and a big load of hay suggested the agricultural aspect of the parks. And a large float on which were children enjoying themselves in a swing, on a teeter-board, and with other playground apparatus, elicited audible encomiums. The float bore the inscription: "We Have Playgrounds."

The Department of Water Supply, Gas and Electricity, Hon. Henry S. Thompson, Commissioner, was represented by 32 inspectors in uniform and 5 pieces of apparatus. Included in the latter were 2 "tappers' wagons," which are similar to a very heavy buggy, drawn by one horse; there being space enough in the rear in which the tapper carries the apparatus necessary for tapping water mains. There was a "gang wagon" drawn by a single horse, used for the transportation of the repair gangs, in case of breaks, etc. There is space in the bottom of this wagon for the tools they require. This was followed by a meter testing wagon, which is a light wagon drawn by a single horse, and is used for transporting the test meters and various tools and appliances needed in testing water meters without removing them from the service pipes. The fifth vehicle was an automobile truck, which is used for the transportation of supplies and materials from the supply depots to the various pumping stations on Long Island. This apparatus was painted a battleship gray, which has been adopted as the official color of the Department, being used on all its automobiles, wagons, watershed property, etc. The apparatus displayed by this department was an example of the manner in which the department is being reorganized by Commissioner Thompson and its efficiency increased by the introduction of modern methods.

The Department of Bridges, Hon. Arthur J. O'Keeffe, Commissioner, exhibited a float bearing a model of the Williamsburg Bridge. The model was about 28 feet long and made to scale and



complete in the smallest structural detail. The Williamsburg Bridge is the second in order of construction over the East River, the first being the Brooklyn Bridge. The Williamsburg Bridge was begun in 1895. The total length of its carriageway is 7,264 feet and 2 inches. The main span measures 1,600 feet from center to center of towers. At the center it has a clear height of 140 feet and  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches above mean high water. The main span cables support a weight of 13,740 tons.

The Tenement House Department, of which Hon. John J. Murphy is the head, was represented by about 120 inspectors with a guidon bearing the legend "Tenement House Department of the City of New York."

The Department of Docks, Hon. Calvin Tomkins, Commissioner, was represented by two floats. Upon one was shown a diving apparatus, including a stuffed diving dress, air-pump and accessories. On the other there was a complete set of dock building tools.

The prison service of the City was represented by a prison van and keepers from Blackwell's Island.

*The Third Division* was led by a band of Mohawk and Seneca Indians in native costume, representing the first inhabitants. They halted before the Mayor which Chief Little Thunder delivered a short oration in his native tongue. He then lit a ceremonial pipe and after blowing the smoke to the four cardinal points handed it to the Mayor. The latter, in accordance with the custom anciently followed when red and white men met on formal occasions, also smoked the peace-pipe and then returned it. After the ceremony, one of the squaws, who carried her papoose on a highly ornamented cradle-board, lifted it up to the Mayor who leaned over and patted the child tenderly on the cheek. (See plates 23 and 24.)

A group of Irish and Scotch bagpipers in national costumes and playing their wierd music was a notable feature. They also halted before the Mayor while Mr. Robert Lyon, Miss Lulu Harkness and Miss Belle Davidson danced a sword dance and the Highland fling. The Mayor was so pleased with the dancing by the two curly-headed girls, one light-haired and the other black-haired,

that he called them to the rostrum and gave them flowers. (See plate 27.)

Many of the Chinese who followed wore their native costumes and carried for the first time the flag of the Chinese Republic. As one of the objects of the "safe and sane Fourth" is to dispense with the use of Chinese firecrackers, the participation of the Chinese in this, as well as the previous two celebrations, was especially interesting. With the elder Chinese were thirty Chinese children dressed in modern American clothes. They carried, beside a highly ornate Chinese banner, American and Chinese flags and bright parasols.

The Greeks in their short tunics and breeches presented the Mayor with a large floral shield bearing the word and date "Liberty, 1776."

Following them came picturesque delegations representing the New York Turn Verein, the Finlanders, the Hebrew Orphan Asylum, the Hungarian Societies, the Federation of Oriental Hebrews, the Fife and Drum Corps of Our Lady of Solace, and a party of Hawaiian singers.

Lastly came the Young People's League for International Federation, represented by fifty girls garbed in classic Grecian robes of white. Their hair fell freely over their shoulders, restrained only by chaplets of laurel. Two of the tallest and most comely carried long trumpets of peace, while others bore in their hands clusters of lilies. Some carried banners inscribed, "On to The Hague," and "Peace to All Nations." Led by Miss Mary J. Pierson, then ranged themselves before the Mayor and sang "Hail, Gentle Peace," under the leadership of the author, Miss Laura Sedgwick Collins. They afterward presented to the Mayor a silken peace flag, the American colors on a field of white. (See plate 26.)

The parade ended at 11.10 a. m., having lasted an hour and twenty minutes.

### *Literary Exercises at City Hall*

In the absence of Hon. Herman Ridder, President of the Mayor's Committee, Dr. Hall, the Vice President, opened the

literary exercises which followed immediately by introducing Dr. Kunz, Chairman of the City Hall Committee.

Dr. Kunz then introduced the Rev. Charles S. Burch, D. D., Bishop Suffragan of New York, who invoked the divine blessing.

*Mayor's Letter Read by Col. Henry W. Sackett*

Mayor Gaynor, instead of making a speech, requested Col. Henry W. Sackett to read the letter which the Mayor had written to be read in the public schools. Col. Sackett read the letter as follows:

“ CITY OF NEW YORK.

“ OFFICE OF THE MAYOR.

*“ To the School Children of the City of New York on Independence Day, 1912:*

“ Our country is a free country. Our government is a democracy. Democracy is the rule of the people by themselves. The way this is done is as follows: The people enact their own laws. These laws prescribe how they shall be governed. Then the people elect their own officials to carry out or execute these laws. If the number of the whole people were small enough, they could meet in one place, in a big hall or in a field, and enact their laws by their own votes. But as our numbers are too great for that, we divide ourselves up into sections or districts, and each district elects representatives, and all of these representatives meet in what we call the Legislature, and enact our laws. That is a representative democracy. If our laws do not suit us it is because we do not elect persons who carry out our will in the Legislature. That is our own fault, namely, through ignorance or negligence we elect unfit men. And if we elect unfit men to office to carry out or execute our laws, that is in the same way our fault. The only way, therefore, to have good laws, and good officials to execute them, is by the intelligence and virtue of the people. We therefore spend immense sums to educate the people. The object is to make them fit to vote. If the people are themselves intelligent and virtuous, they will vote right, and the result will be good laws, good officials of all kinds, and good government. But if the people are not intelligent and virtuous, the result will be the reverse, namely, bad laws, bad officials, and bad government. Now you see why your parents are paying large taxes to educate you. If you and the generations who come after you should lack

the necessary intelligence and virtue, then our form of government must come to its downfall. I hope our common schools will postpone indefinitely that fatal hour. The downfall of the rulership of the people by themselves means a return to despotism. Under that form of government which we call despotism, the ruler does as he likes without regard to the people. He arrests them, he locks them up, he takes their lives, he takes their property, to suit himself. We must therefore be vigilant of every little approach of despotism, however little it may be. We must see to it that those whom we elect to office do not go outside of the laws, or set themselves up above the laws, and do as they please. It always has been the case throughout the world that the officials who did this did it on the plea that the laws were not good enough — that they could do better than the laws prescribed. Beware of all such officials. We do not want officials who have any lust of power. We want officials who are very careful about exercising power. We want officials who are careful to exercise no power except that given to them by the people by their laws. There is no more dangerous man in a free country, in a democracy, than an official who thinks he is better than the laws. The good man in office should be most careful not to set a bad example or precedent for his bad successor, for the bad successor will come along sooner or later.

“ On every recurring Independence Day we should seriously consider these things, and consecrate ourselves anew, even upon our knees, to God’s will, in the full conviction that His will is that the people shall by their ever growing intelligence and virtue continue to rule themselves, better and better, year after year, forever.

“ Sincerely yours,

“ W. J. GAYNOR,

“ *Mayor.*”

*Address by Hon. George McAneny*

The Hon. George McAneny, President of the Borough of Manhattan, spoke as follows:

“ *Mr. Chairman and Fellow Citizens:* I shall not make a speech. The weather is against us. But I shall stop to remind you that while all over the land to-day this joyous celebration proceeds, there is no city or hamlet in the land that may take a gladder part, or should take a gladder part, than our great City of New York; because it was here that the government, made possible by the Declaration of Independence and by the war that fol-



lowered, was founded. It was here, within fifty feet of where we stand, that Washington at the head of his troops, a few days after the date of the immortal Declaration, heard it proclaimed to New York. It was here that Washington, when the war was passed, came back to be inaugurated as the first President of the United States; and here the first Congress sat. All of that in history is ours, and so much more besides, that a few words could never begin to cover it.

“ But let us be thankful, most of all, that this great City, the commercial and the political capital of the Republic founded that day, has called together within its borders not only men and women from the other States, their children and their children’s children, but the people of all lands; that it has brought together here all of those who have come either because their own spirit of liberty did not find expression in cramped quarters abroad — cramped political quarters — or because their ambition to better their fortunes and their knowledge that here was the chance, brought them to us.

“ Yes, we have invited the peoples of all the earth to come to us, and with our own they have made for us the most wonderful City in the world. Our five millions of people in New York City are nearly double the number in all the states upon that summer evening when the Declaration of Independence was signed. In governing such a people, an empire in itself, we have constantly broadening responsibilities. The people are being brought more and more into touch with their government, more and more into an understanding of what city government means, of the ways in which it serves them, and what duties it owes them. And I think that if there were but one word to come forth from a member of this City’s administration to you to-day, it would be a word of grateful recognition of what the people are doing upon their part, and of the way in which they are holding up the hands of those who serve them here. Let it be so more and more.

“ As the years pass and as the City grows greater and greater, this beautiful old place will always be the shrine toward which we come back upon a day like this. Let us be grateful for the past and grateful, too, for what the future has to bring to us. And before I take my seat let me tell you how grateful we all should feel to the Mayor and to the citizens who have aided him in making this day possible. The ‘ old Fashioned Fourth,’ as we used to call it, became a thing abused, and finally it took the Mayor, with his keen and clear sight of the meaning of things, and his common sense, to bring us back to the real old-fashioned Fourth, the old-fashioned Fourth as our fathers celebrated it a

hundred years ago and for many years afterwards. Let us indeed be grateful to him and grateful to the men who have aided him. As I have said, we shall come back year after year with a constantly growing spirit of patriotism, and a patriotism that brings its tribute not only to the land but to the city in which we live."

*Address by Hon. Jacob A. Cantor*

The Hon. Jacob A. Cantor, first president of Manhattan Borough, spoke as follows:

"*Mr. Chairman and Ladies and Gentlemen:* I had intended to finish the few thoughts which I was about to express by reading a quotation from Daniel Webster, which expresses better than any words that I can apply what I believe to be the proper spirit of to-day, but, on reflection, I deem it better to use his words at the opening.

" "This anniversary animates and gladdens all American hearts. On other days of the year we may be party men indulgent in controversies more or less important to the public good. We may have our likes and dislikes and we may maintain our political differences with warm and sometimes with angry feeling, but to-day we are Americans all and nothing but Americans."

"This is the spirit in which this day should be observed. It is difficult within the few moments that I shall have the privilege of occupying your time, to cover the growth of the country from the beginning of the Republic down to the present hour, nor do I intend to do so. The people of New York fully appreciate American institutions, the benign influence which they exert over the whole civilized world, and are thoroughly imbued with the best and truest kind of patriotism.

"I have watched to-day, with great interest, this marvelous parade, which represents, in a small way, the contribution of the world's population to this great American city, and I wonder what would be the thoughts of the founders of the Republic if they could have witnessed its wonderful growth and have known that within a century we would have attained a population of nearly 100,000,000 of people.

"When we realize this great growth and the variety of interests which it represents, we stand amazed that the wisdom of our fathers should have given to us a constitution, laws, and a system of government in the early days, which have outlived the past and are almost fully equal to the exigencies of the present.

"This safe and sane celebration to-day, for which New York's greatest Mayor is the originator, has been followed in many of the

cities of the country. The result has been that the Fourth of July is a day for the expression of sentiment respecting the obligations of citizenship, the underlying principles upon which the Republic was founded and the necessity for keeping the Government within safe and sane lines. This day, therefore, celebrates the birth of the Republic, the establishment of liberty and the preservation of individual rights. There cannot, therefore, be a more opportune time to call attention to the principles upon which the Republic was founded, the growth of the country and the lessons that should be taught for its preservation and continuance. The forefathers, through their patriotism and wisdom, defined certain constitutional rights of the individual, and provided means for compelling obedience to the law and to the strict observance of equality and exact justice to all. The right of the individual to life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness is irrevocably embodied in the National Constitution and this constitutional guarantee has been respected through the enforcement of the law in the tribunals created for that purpose.

"It is well to remember that this country has progressed to a degree far beyond the expectations or dreams of its founders. From a few Colonies to forty-eight sovereign States in little over a century shows the great attraction to these shores of those oppressed by the tyranny of foreign rulers and who have come not only for the liberty which this country affords but for the opportunities which it offers to those who desire to become law-abiding citizens.

"While it is true that the earlier settlers in America, and their immediate descendants, organized themselves in various political divisions for their government, it is equally true that those who have come from abroad in a more recent date have received the blessings of religious and political liberty.

"In the days immediately following the American Revolution the celebrations of this day were of the most exceptional character. The signing of the Declaration of Independence and Paul Revere's Ride were vividly within the memory of all and the welkin rang in every hamlet and bonfires blazed through the night. Countryside and townside went mad. It was intoxication of a spirit never before indulged in by man. We can well imagine the reverential spirit which pervaded these communities at that time as they beheld the bright picture-light of liberty which blazed over the sparsely settled country. It was a radical departure from the system under which they had lived in their own native land where freedom of conscience was unknown and where Magna Charta had not lived up thoroughly to its purposes.



"We can scarcely realize the buoyancy of their nature and the joy which they felt when they were released from this earlier thralldom and the rivets which bound them. It is scarcely comprehensible that the fathers of that day, filled with its patriotic spirit, should have built up a system which has defied the century and attained a growth which the wildest dreamers of that day could hardly anticipate. We can but think that these men were divinely inspired and with a foresight unparalleled. It is of the gravest importance on a day like this that we should reflect upon those early days, upon the government that was founded then, upon the constitutional limitations that they set forth and upon the general principles laid down which have outlived the past and have living force at present.

"In the evolution of the Republic from that day we see that not only have we had peace at home but have been able to protect ourselves against foreign invasion.

"There never has been a time in the history of America when there was a lack of unity among our people to resist the encroachments of a foreign power or to preserve our liberties at home. In all the struggles of our country from its foundation down to the present hour there has been this keen spirit of patriotism and humanity which has bound our people together irrevocably, and although the constitution has been subjected to very severe strains, almost at times to the breaking point, yet through it all there has been that inherent love of country and spirit which has survived and has enabled us to go forward to a higher plane of civilization and power.

"It can be truthfully said that there never has been in our history any other spirit than love of country, and upon its natal day it is well to renew our faith in the action of our forefathers of the Colonial days and to reaffirm our belief in the principles of democracy which alone are able to maintain our civil institutions in all their noble grandeur and integrity, and by these means and by a jealous vigilance over institutions shall we be able to bequeath to our children this great inheritance, especially the inheritance of liberty.

"A day or two ago I read that the famous Liberty Bell was in danger and the whole country took alarm at the report because it was felt by the superstitious as if this was most ominous, but, my fellow citizens, it is true that the spirit of liberty is never safe from its enemy and time and time again it has been assailed insidiously by those who would seek to benefit by its destruction. It has often been said that eternal vigilance is the price of liberty and it is as true to-day as it was in the early days. The govern-



ment was created by unselfish, incorruptible and uncorrupt men, and unless we are on the watch selfish and corrupt efforts may sap its roots. We, therefore, in our patriotism must never waver and we must watch it closely so that it cannot be overthrown or minimized by any unscrupulous or self-seeking demagogue.

“This has been the land, and it was intended to be the land of equal opportunity where one man should not secure any advantage over another through governmental aid, but recent events in America, and not very recent either, have exhibited to the country the fact that privileges have been extended to the few at the expense of the many, a strict violation of the underlying principle upon which the government was founded.

“You will therefore see that the battle for the retention of equal opportunity is not and never will be over, and the lines laid down by the forefathers of the Republic must be strictly lived up to. Many individuals have seized upon this free opportunity to bind themselves together in order to secure special advantages and they use our legislatures and our judges in their effort. We must be on the watch tower in order to prevent these individuals from over-shadowing or over-throwing the will of the people, for if we do not we shall find either a serious uprising of the people or the control of the Republic taken from disinterested and patriotic hands.

“There are many false leaders who practically promise that if we abandon some of our rights as expressed in the laws of the country we will have more liberty, but be not deceived by any such statement. The laws are made to govern all and not a few. They express the will of the people and are the true safeguards of the rights of individual as well as collective citizenship. The observance and maintenance of these laws alone will save this country from the tyranny of lawless individualism and only through their enforcement can equal and exact justice be assured to all. No matter how important or influential a man might be he has no right to assert his independence of the law.

“Our Nation was built upon the principle of representative democracy and not a pure democracy and the efforts made to-day to do away with the representative feature and to put pure democracy in its place may be a source of very great danger. It is true that abuses have sprung up in this country and that the progressive spirit has not been recognized by our law makers or our courts, but in making the change it should be made only after due deliberation and uninfluenced by party passion or temper.

“It is true that in the past representative democracy has served our national purposes and our Nation has flourished, but

in making any change utmost caution should be used. It may be that representative democracy as it exists at present needs some modification or change, and if so no radical change should be made except in the spirit of the utmost caution. It may be well to suggest that in the earlier republics pure democracy brought about their destruction for the reason that it served to create autocratic power which was lodged in the hands of ambitious and unscrupulous men, and many individuals who wear the gowns of the crusaders and hold aloft the crusaders' banner are endeavoring to inflame the country in favor of this doctrine.

"I firmly believe that we are living in a progressive age and that conditions not thought of have arisen and abuses have grown up not expected, but these can be dealt with in a just and proper way so as not to imperil the stability of the government or to lead to anarchy. The impression must not grow up in this country, especially among our new citizenship, that our present methods of government are a failure, but they must be taught that if unhappy conditions exist they can be remedied in a quiet and orderly manner. I am not urging any static or reactionary policy of government for I recognize the fact that the lives of nations, as of men, are measured not by years but by deeds. China up to last year carried down from the gray dawn of history an old form of government but to-day stands on the list of the republics of the world. Our democracy is no longer an experiment. In every direction, in commerce, in industry, in wealth, in inventions, in sciences and in art we have shown a growth unparalleled in history. What we need to-day is not to coldly profess our dogma of good citizenship but to seize this opportunity to arouse the nation from its severe lethargy.

"Citizenship has other duties than voting. Voting is simply a means to secure the final authority of the people, to secure the judgment of the public. Let it be said by all of us what Thomas Jefferson said: 'I have sometimes asked myself whether my country is better for my having lived at all.' By pride of country I do not mean a mere empty boasting but a determination on our part, so far as we can accomplish it, to lift our patriotism to the noblest heights. It is not necessary to speak of our educational institutions because they are now engaged in the great work of making our citizenship purer and nobler and ready to enlist in the cause of civic righteousness.

"This is the land of all. It is not owned, as it is sometimes believed, by the earlier settlers and their descendants. They are not a privileged class. Those who have come to our shores to escape tyranny at home, to secure liberty of the person as well as

of religion, and to take advantage of the golden opportunities that lay before them here, are the equals in every respect of the descendants of those early settlers. It should be taught that all are equal before the law; that there is no person so high in power, or in wealth, or so humble in circumstances that he does not share with his fellows the same blessings and the same rights; that all we require of those who enjoy the blessings which flow from our institutions, and the protection which our flag affords, is obedience to our laws.

“When we behold this great Republic, with its enormous resources and its great influence for the preservation of human rights throughout the world, it really startles the historian to wonder whether such a country, so strong and progressive, can survive without the patriotism of the people and the recognition by all of the principles upon which it was founded.

“Now, having spoken about the spirit of the land, I simply desire to say one more word. We in Greater New York to-day have the profoundest love of country. That applies here because here in our midst are found people from all the lands, from all sections of the civilized globe, seeking here the protection of our laws, to enjoy the opportunity offered to all who obey the laws and who are willing to accept citizenship in the right spirit. New York has set the example for a safe and sane Fourth. Do you know that in one Fourth of July celebration there were more individuals killed than fell at the battle of Lexington at the breaking out of the Revolutionary War? And it must be to the credit of New York’s greatest Mayor, aided by a host of level headed citizens, that we can say to the civilized world that noise does not count with Americans, but sentiment and high ethical and moral ideas do count. That is the spirit in which the Fourth of July is now being celebrated.”

*Address of Hon. William A. Prendergast*

The Hon. William A. Prendergast, Comptroller of the City of New York, spoke as follows:

“*Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen:* At the outset I am very glad indeed to join with my friend, Mr. McAneny, as a fellow official of this City Government, in paying to His Honor, the Mayor, a tribute of respect and gratitude for this splendid institution of a safe and sane Fourth. In the first year of his administration there were some who were so skeptical as to believe that a celebration such as this might be acceptable for a single year or two years, but that it would pall upon the people and that they



would lose interest in it. This demonstration to-day is the answer of intelligent and patriotic New York to the pessimism of two years ago. This is a splendid day under any and all circumstances. Every Fourth of July is an epoch in the history of America. But to-day it has an added interest, for on this Fourth of July we dedicate a flag that contains 48 stars instead of 46. Since we last met in celebration two states have been added to the Union, Arizona and New Mexico. They tell the story of the immensity of the American Empire, they preach the story of the richness of our resources. These two stars added to the constellation remind us of our ever increasing greatness. And best of all, they remind us of all we owe to, and of the love we should hold for, the great God of nations who has made this great land and who has given it to us in bounty so that we may enjoy the things that are before us.

“But, my friends, governments, as the Mayor said in his letter to the school children, only represent the ideas of the people who make up the population. Your institutions simply reflect your intelligence, your honesty, and your patriotism. And the government will be no better and your institutions will be no more ideal than you try to make them. We live in an age of progress. Nothing, not even the most conservative instinct, can keep back the energy and the genius of the American people. Not many years ago, comparatively speaking in the lives of nations, there was a proposition before the State of New York to alter its constitution so that all the people, all the voters of the state, would have the right to vote for Senators in the State Legislature. Up to that time only the landed interests had voted for Senators. And I was reading not long ago — because my mind has dwelt upon this subject a little — a speech by Chancellor Kent, one of our greatest jurists, one of the greatest names in the jurisprudence of America, and in that speech he pleaded with the people not to make this radical departure, not to open the suffrage to all the people of the State because it would undermine the bulwarks of our government and destroy those constitutional guarantees that the people need so much for their welfare. I can almost imagine that some of the constitutionalists of this day must have been reading Chancellor Kent’s speech, delivered in 1821, for it is the spirit, it is the same instinct that always sought to hold back when a people desired to go forward.

“But, my dear friends, the people will go forward because the slogan of the American people is progress, forwardness. To-day, this very day, right in your sight, signs of progress throughout the world have been held. And there are some that tell us in



America that we are trying to go too fast; we will give them a chance to catch up with the procession. But only a short hour ago there passed in parade in front of this platform the representatives of the Republic of China. Who would have thought of such a thing two years ago. But the spirit of the people of all nations is being awakened and has been awakened. And the people of all nations are alive to their interests, to their rights, and they are going to see that their rights are protected and respected.

“The Mayor, in his admirable letter to the school children, which is but a type of his genius at letter writing, another evidence of his trenchant pen, refers to despotism and warns the people against the despot in office. I am not afraid of the despot in office. He would not last eighteen hours in this country. We are not going to have despots in office. But the despotism that many have a right to fear, and the despotism against which many protest, is that insidious despotism of self-seekers and materialism, of riches, that does not display itself in open despotism but simply operates through those unworthy legislators to whom the Mayor called attention in his letter. That is the despotism you have got to fear. And that despotism will haunt you and that despotism will confront you until you make public officials as amenable to your will, until you convince public officials that they must do your bidding and not the bidding of inside interests.

“We are told we preach too much progress in these days. This term, or rather this idea, has assumed a certain name, but I will not use that name because this is the day upon which we are all Americans, and we are going to forget our political affiliations as President Cantor wisely said. But, my friends, another evidence of progress — you saw representatives of Finland passing in front of you to-day. Do you know that Finland, which some look upon as a down-trodden Nation, or a down-trodden people, Finland could teach many of the States of this Union progress in legislation and progress in governmental ideas. My prayer for this Fourth of July, my hope going forth from this great day, my aspiration that this celebration might suggest and give strength to, is this, that the people of this Nation, of every State of this Nation, will study their rights, will understand them, will insist upon their being respected, will not be held bound by a few people who think it is their special function to lead you and me.

“We hear of representative government, but let me tell you that the only kind of representative government we will tolerate in this country is the government that is really representative of the desires and the aspirations of the mass of the American people. If we can force home this idea into the minds and hearts of our

citizens, then indeed will this celebration furnish the food for patriotic thought. Thus indeed will it furnish the inspiration that it should.

"And if we will only go away from this scene imbued with a full conviction that we have rights and are going to insist upon them, then, my friends, we need not fear despotism. We need not fear the deficiencies of representative government because each and every one of us will be in the position to insist upon that character of government, that government that has as nearly approached the ideal as we can make government approach it; that government which in its purity will reflect the white of the flag, that in its strength will reflect the red of the flag, that in its hope for the future and the hope that it will give to every man will reflect the stars that shine to lead them on."

*Reading of Declaration by Col. W. D. H. Washington.*

Col. William De Hartburn Washington, a descendant in a collateral line from the ancestors of George Washington, read the principal part of the Declaration of Independence. He began by saying:

"It is my privilege to read you the articles of faith of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and the founders of the most marvelous and progressive Nation in the world, the unanimous Declaration of the thirteen United States of America."

Col. Washington then read from the Declaration the words "When, in the course of human events," to and including the sentence "Such is now the necessity which constrains them to alter their former systems of government." Then, on account of the heat of the day and the length of the document, the recitation of the abuses was omitted, and he read the concluding portion of the Declaration, beginning "We, therefore, the representatives of the United States of America," etc.

*Music During the Exercises*

Between the speeches, the De Witt Clinton High School pupils sang a song; the five Hawaiian singers, accompanying themselves with little guitars, rendered a native song and encore; Mr. Harry Barnhart sang the "Battle Hymn of the Republic," and, as an encore, "My Old Kentucky Home;" and the Swedish singers

sang "America" and "Hear Us, Svea," under the conductorship of Prof. Arvid Akerland. Mr. Arthur Farwell cooperated in the arrangement of the choral music.

### *Nathan Hale Memorial Celebration*

Following the official exercises, a memorial celebration was held in City Hall Park around the Nathan Hale statue under the auspices of the Nathan Hale Committee. The officers of the committee were:

Chairman — Gen. James R. O'Beirne, President Third Army Corps, Union Army of the Potomac.

Secretary — Major William Plimley, Third Army Corps, Union Army of the Potomac.

Treasurer — Col. Henry W. Knight, Past Commander U. S. Grant Post, G. A. R., No. 327.

U. S. Grant Post, No. 327, G. A. R., was official military guard of honor.

The program of exercises was as follows:

Music, "Nearer My God to Thee," by the Band.

Invocation by Rev. Monsignor McGean, Pastor of St. Peter's Church.

Singing of National Anthems by 150 Pupils from the High School of St. Peter's Church, through the kindness of Monsignor McGean, accompanied by the Cornetist Sergeant John Corrie.

Original Ode, "Washington," by Gen. James R. O'Beirne.

Oration, "Nathan Hale, Martyr Spy of the Revolution," by Col. Henry W. Knight.

Music, "Colonial and Military Airs," by Drum and Fife Corps.

Remarks by Major-General Daniel E. Sickles, U. S. A. (Retired).

Remarks by Commander William Wallace Grant, Commander U. S. Grant Post, G. A. R., Brooklyn, No. 327.

### *Patriotic Song Rally at Night*

The exercises at the civic center culminated in what was called a "Patriotic Song Rally" in City Hall Park, lasting from 8 to 10.50 p. m. This entertainment of instrumental music, solo singing and folk-singing by the people, was arranged by Prof. Henry

T. Fleck, Professor of Music at the New York Normal College. Dr. Frank Rix, Superintendent of Music in the public schools, was director of the singing and Mr. Ernest E. Moreland was director of the band of fifty musicians. The soloists were Miss Marie Stoddard, soprano; Miss Mary Jordan, contralto; Mr. John Young, tenor; and Mr. Grant Odell, basso. Mr. Barnhart was present again by invitation and repeated the "Battle Hymn" which he had sung in the morning.

The musicians and a few officials occupied the Mayor's stand. In another stand was a trained chorus of several hundred boys and girls from the Washington Irving High School who led the choral singing. All the other stands and the open spaces of the park were thrown open to the public and were filled with 5,000 or more persons. Relieved of the oppressive heat of the day, this immense throng remained for nearly three hours delighted with the music in a part of which they participated and at the close refused to go away until by repeated rounds of cheers and calls they had expressed their appreciation of the Mayor's Committee, Prof. Fleck, Prof. Rix, the soloists and the band. There being no necessity for keeping the plaza in front of the official stand unobstructed for paraders, the people packed it full and crowded close to the railing inside of which the musicians stood or sat. In the sea of up-turned faces could be seen all classes of people, men with gray beards and boys of the street, work people of both sexes and persons of evident culture, all giving rapt attention. So eager were some of the young Italians that they pulled themselves up as far as they could with their elbows on the railing and stared into the faces of the musicians. There was no jostling or rowdyism and perfect order prevailed in a crowd, as before stated, numbering more than 5,000, at night. The music festival proved to be an extraordinarily successful and popular feature of the day's celebration, and to the official of the Mayor's Committee who is writing these pages there was not a more impressive or moving sight during the day. The scene was rendered picturesque by the multitude of electric lights which outlined the City Hall, converted the trees in the park into high "Christmas trees," and hung in festoons from tree to tree.



The program was as follows:

1. National Hymn, "My Country, 'Tis of Thee."
2. Overture, "Mignon," by A. Thomas.
3. Solo, by Mr. Odell, Quartette and Chorus, "Tenting Tonight," by W. Kittredge.
4. Orchestral Selections from "Robin Hood," by De Koven.
5. Solo by Miss Stoddard and Chorus, "Columbia, the Gem of the Ocean."
6. Orchestra Selection from "La Boheme," by Puccini.
7. Solo by Miss Jordan, "Suwanee River," by Stephen C. Foster.
8. Orchestral Selection, "Tango Argentina," by Valverde.
9. Solo by Miss Stoddard and Chorus, "Dixie Land," by Dan Emmett.
10. Orchestral Selection from "Lohengrin," by Wagner.
11. Solo by Mr. Young and Quartette, "My Old Kentucky Home."
12. Orchestral Selection, "Turkey in the Straw," by Belstedt.
13. Song and Chorus, "Yankee Doodle."
14. National Anthem, "The Star Spangled Banner," by Samuel Arnold.

### *Exercises in Public Schools*

Over one hundred thousand children attended the special Fourth of July exercises held under the auspices of the Board of Education in the public schools, whose regular school sessions had ended for the summer vacation on June 28, 1912. Following is a comparative statement of attendance:

	1911.	1912.
Manhattan . . . . .	37,997	47,341
Bronx . . . . .	4,927	7,181
Brooklyn . . . . .	32,565	37,054
Queens . . . . .	1,691	1,260
Richmond . . . . .	7,022	8,600
Total . . . . .	84,202	101,436

Following is the standard program of the school exercises. Mayor Gaynor's letter is given in full in the proceedings at the City Hall.

## PART I.

1. Introductory Greeting, Chairman.
2. Song, "Star Spangled Banner," School and Visitors.
3. Game, "Soldier Boy," Kindergarten Children.
4. Recitation, "Our Flag," 8B Pupils.
5. Whistling Chorus, "Yankee Doodle," Boys.
6. Folk Dances, Girls of 8A and 8B.
7. Patriotic Quotations, Selected Pupils.
8. Declamation, "Gettysburg Address," 8B Boys.
9. Song, "My Own United States," School.
10. Recitation, "The Ship of State," Selected Pupils.

## PART II.

1. Reading of Mayor Gaynor's Letter.
2. Recitation, "Betsy Ross and the Flag," 8B Girls.
3. Flag Drill, Girls of 7A and 7B.
4. Liberty Pole Dance, Kindergarten Children.
5. Dramatization, "The Signing of the Declaration,"  
Selected Pupils.
6. Folk Dancing, Girls of 6A and 6B.
7. Readings from Declaration of Independence, 8B Pupils.
8. Composition, "The City Flag and What it Means," 8B  
Boys.
9. Patriotic Address, Distinguished Citizen.
10. "America" and Salute to the Flag, Audience.

*Celebrations Throughout the City*

It would require a volume of several hundred pages to do justice to the local celebrations throughout the City. In nearly every one of the three hundred square miles of the municipality there was a celebration deserving of notice. Illuminations, band concerts, literary and historical exercises, athletic games, drills, open air folk-dancing and some fireworks characterized these entertainments. The athletic sports organized under the direction of Mr. James E. Sullivan throughout the City on an elaborate scale were a notable feature of the day. The Department of Parks cooperated by providing many band concerts and in other ways.

In the Borough of Manhattan, many thousands of persons, largely of foreign parentage, were reached by the "East Side Celebration," which was conducted under the auspices and at the

expense of the "East Side General Committee," of which Mr. Joseph Barondess was Chairman, Mr. Joseph S. Marcus, Treasurer, and Mr. Henry Moskowitz, Secretary. Exercises were held in Seward Park and Hamilton Fish Park in the morning; in public schools Nos. 4, 12, 62, 65 and 92, and in the People's Theatre in the afternoon; and at the People's Theatre, Seward Park and Hamilton Fish Park in the evening. The printed programs contained the Declaration of Independence in English, Hebrew and Yiddish, and the "Pledge to the Flag" (given on page 139 preceding) in English and Hebrew. Prominent citizens addressed these meetings in the three languages.

Some other features in Manhattan were exercises at Rutgers Square, conducted by the Educational Alliance; at the Henry Street Settlement, by the settlement workers; in Washington Square, morning and evening, by the local committee; at No. 2 West 70th Street, by the Sisterhood of the Spanish and Portugese Synagogues; at the Block House in Central Park, by the Block House Society; and in Fort Washington by the Men's Club of Washington Heights.

In Brooklyn Borough there were parades, athletic sports, oratory, music and fireworks in different sections. The chief event of the day was at Borough Hall. There were exercises and a concert in the morning and in the evening fireworks. At the exercises here as well as elsewhere, the Declaration of Independence was read. The Knights of Columbus observed the day with a carnival in Prospect Park. A large crowd gathered to witness the exercises near the bandstand. At Homewood a program was arranged under the direction of the Lefferts Park Improvement League. The children of Public School 112 in the neighborhood went through a flag drill. Athletic games were held by many organizations. The South Midwood Residents Association enjoyed games at Kenmore Place, between Avenues F and G.

In Queens Borough there were distinct celebrations in all parts of the borough. Five thousand persons attended the formal opening of the \$32,000 Queensboro Stadium Park, under the end of the Queensboro Bridge. At public school No. 16 there was a celebration beginning at 9 a. m. At 10 a. m. there was a large military and civic parade to Linden Park, where the

dedication of a monument, consisting of an unexploded shell from the battleship Maine mounted on a granite base, was an event of the exercises. There was also an elaborate program in King Park, Jamaica, with athletic contests, in the morning. At night there were fireworks in Linden and King Parks.

In the borough of the Bronx the official celebration was held in the Borough Hall, Borough President Cyrus C. Miller presiding. Athletic games which had been arranged by Mr. Sullivan were held in Crotona, Macomb, Pelham Bay and Van Cortlandt Parks. Various patriotic societies held celebrations at historic sites, such as St. Ann's Church, Unionport, Westchester, Glover's Rock near City Island, Claremont Park, St. James Park, Kingsbridge, Spuyten Duyvil Hill, Court House Square, Vyse Avenue and many other places associated with events of the Revolution. One of the prominent evening celebrations was that of the 40th aldermanic district at Claremont Park.

The foregoing does not pretend to be a complete account of the various celebrations, but simply brief mention of typical instances.

### *Illuminations, Fireworks, and Casualties*

The Mayor's Committee endeavored to encourage the substitution of electric illuminations for fireworks as far as possible, but the long-established favor of pyrotechnics is difficult to uproot, and in some aldermanic districts fireworks were preferred to illuminations. There was in 1912, however, a decided increase in the preference for illuminations, and there can be no doubt but that the *rationale* of the substitution will appeal more strongly to popular common sense as time goes on. The use of electricity for illuminations involves none of the risks to life and limb and property which the use of fireworks involves. It makes no noise and thus conserves public health. The same amount of money spent on illuminations that would be spent on fireworks lasts longer and gives more pleasure. Illuminations by the City encourage private citizens to illuminate their buildings. Illuminations give a more festive appearance to the streets and parks and tend to increase the holiday spirit of the people. There is hardly a point of comparison in which electric illuminations are not superior to fireworks.



The public spirited officials of the New York Edison Company generously cooperated with the Mayor's Committee in promoting this "safe and sane" substitution by illuminating the City Hall and park entirely free of cost and supplying, gratuitously, the current for the electric illuminations in the aldermanic districts wherever they were held. These included De Witt Clinton Park, Mt. Morris Park, Chelsea Square, Abingdon Square and several East Side parks. The electric current for almost 100,000 lights apportioned among the parks was thus supplied free while private contractors did the wiring at the expense of the City. At City Hall alone there were 6,000 lights. The stringing of the wires was done differently in each park. At Chelsea Park, where the trees still are young, the enclosure only was outlined with lights. At Mount Morris Park only the southeast corner was illuminated, but the effect of a practical canopy of Chinese lanterns was striking. On Riverside Drive, thirteen consecutive trees were hung with the lanterns symbolizing the original thirteen States. The Mayor's Committee was particularly indebted to Vice President Nicholas F. Brady, General Inspector Arthur Williams and Assistant General Inspector E. A. Norman of the Edison Co., for their good offices in the matter.

No permits were granted by the City authorities for the sale or display of fireworks except for the aldermanic displays. At each of these exhibitions the Fire Commissioner had an inspector. Prior to the Fourth, the Commissioner had 35 inspectors at work removing the supplies of fireworks from the shops of small dealers. The Fire Commissioner also had the City carefully patrolled in addition to the police patrol. An indication of the increased safety resulting from the "safe and sane" methods of celebration is afforded by the fact that on July 4, 1912, it was not necessary for the Fire Commissioner to "dock" the leaves of absence of firemen, except that he required leave-of-absence men to report for duty between 7 and 12 p. m., the most dangerous time of the day.

Notwithstanding the limitations on the use of fireworks, there were some casualties. At 110th Street and Fifth Avenue, a whole truck-load of fireworks, intended to be fired after the ex-

ercises at that point, exploded during the speech-making. In Morningside Park, after half the supply of fireworks had been discharged, the rest were exploded by a spark. There were accidents elsewhere, but all were free from serious consequences except in one case, which resulted fatally.

On July 8, 1912, Dr. D. C. Potter, Director of the Board of Ambulances, reported that on July 4 there had been only 277 ambulance calls, which was 67 less than on July 4, 1911, and only 16 more than the daily average for the whole year.

The reduction in the number of casualties since the campaign for a "safe and sane Fourth" began ten years ago is indicated by the following statistics printed in the Journal of the American Medical Association in September, 1912.\*

	DEATHS			Total Per-	
	Deaths from Tetanus	From Other Causes	Total Deaths	Total Injuries	sons dead or Injured
1912 .....	6	35	41	947	988
1911 .....	10	47	57	1,546	1,603
1910 .....	67	64	131	2,792	2,923
1909 .....	125	90	215	5,092	5,307
1908 .....	55	108	163	5,460	5,623
1907 .....	62	102	164	4,249	4,413
1906 .....	75	83	158	5,308	5,466
1905 .....	87	95	182	4,994	5,176
1904 .....	91	92	183	3,986	4,169
1903 .....	406	60	466	3,983	4,449
Totals .....	984	776	1,760	38,357	40,117

Pennsylvania as usual led all the States in the number of deaths and injuries in 1912. Her record was 265. New York came next with 115 killed and injured. Chicago, Philadelphia and Detroit each had two deaths while New York City had only one. Philadelphia had 127 injured while New York City had only 58.

\* The Chicago Daily Tribune of Sept. 7, 1912, in reprinting this table, says: "As a coincidence, the statistical survey of the Journal dates back exactly ten years ago when the Tribune began its campaign for the 'sane Fourth.'"

---

APPENDIX. F.

---

WELCOME OF THE GERMAN SQUADRON BY THE CITY  
OF NEW YORK,

June 9 to June 13, 1912.





## WELCOME OF THE GERMAN SQUADRON BY THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

---

### *The Occasion of the Visit.*

From June 3 to June 8, 1912, His Imperial German Majesty's Squadron, consisting of the Moltke, the Bremen and the Stettin was the guest of the United States Government at Hampton Roads, Va., and from June 9 to July 13 it was the guest of the City of New York.

The visit was made to reciprocate the visit of the American fleet under command of Rear Admiral Charles J. Badger, U. S. N., to Kiel, Germany, in June, 1911. Notice of the intended visit of the Germans was communicated to the United States Government through the German Ambassador, Count Johann Heinrich von Bernstorff, on April 25, 1912.

The German squadron left Kiel on May 11 and arrived off Cape Henry on May 30, where it remained until June 3, steaming then to Hampton Roads. There President Taft boarded the Mayflower and proceeded to extend the hospitality of the Nation. During the next few days the visiting officers went to Washington where they were variously entertained. The hospitality at the National Capital included a luncheon given by President Taft at the White House to the principal German officers.

### *Appointment of the Mayor's Committee.*

Prior to the arrival of the vessels in American waters, the Hon. William J. Gaynor, Mayor of the City of New York, learning of the intended visit, extended an invitation to the squadron to accept the hospitality of the City; and the invitations being accepted, the Mayor on May 8, 1912, appointed a committee of 180 prominent citizens to assist him in making the arrangements.

The first meeting of the Mayor's Committee was held in the City Hall on May 9, 1912, and was opened by the Mayor. His Honor recited the circumstances of the invitation and particularly

emphasized the fact that it was not extended in behalf of the German citizens alone, but in behalf of the whole City and that the welcome was designed to be in behalf of the whole City. With respect to the organization of the committee, he thought that it might be appropriate to have as Chairman some prominent native born citizen of German descent, but in conference with the Hon. Herman Ridder\* the latter had suggested the advisability of having a representative non-German citizen as Chairman. He then asked the pleasure of the committee.

Upon motion of Commissioner Ridder, the Hon. Seth Low, ex-Mayor of New York and ex-President of Columbia University, was elected Chairman.

Mr. J. P. Morgan, Jr., was elected Treasurer and Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., Secretary.

Three special committees were appointed as follows:

*Executive Committee.*

Chairman, Hon. Herman Ridder.

Edward D. Adams, LL. D.	Hugo Reisinger.
George Gordon Battle.	Philip Rhinelander.
Edmund Lincoln Baylies.	T. J. Oakley Rhinelander.
Brig. Gen. T. H. Bliss, U.S.A.	Frederick A. Ringler.
William C. Brown.	Hugo H. Ritterbusch.
Gen. Howard Carroll.	Hon. Charles A. Schieren.
Capt. Albert Gleaves, U. S. N.	Jacob H. Schiff.
Robert Walter Goelet.	Richard Schuster.
Benedict J. Greenhut.	Reinhard Siedenburgh.
George F. Kunz, Ph.D., Sc.D.	Herman Sielcken.
Hon. William Loeb, Jr.	Hon. R. A. C. Smith.
Hon. Seth Low.	James Speyer.
Hon. William G. McAdoo.	Melville E. Stone.
Ogden L. Mills.	Henry R. Towne.
Hon. Herman A. Metz.	W. H. Truesdale.
Robert C. Morris.	Henry W. Taft.
Thomas M. Mulry.	F. D. Underwood.
Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien.	Cornelius Vanderbilt.
Major Gen. John F. O'Ryan.	Paul M. Warburg.
Ralph Pulitzer.	W. Lanier Washington.
Ogden Mills Reid.	George T. Wilson.
	C. B. Wolfram.

---

\* Mr. Ridder is proprietor of the Staats-Zeitung, the great German daily newspaper of New York.

*Entertainment Committee.*

Chairman, Gen. Howard Carroll.

Vice-Chairman, Hon. R. A. C. Smith.

Edward Hagaman Hall, L.H.D.	T. J. Oakley Rhineland.
Hon. Seth Low.	Philip Rhineland.
Ogden L. Mills.	Hon. Herman Ridder.
J. P. Morgan, Jr.	Frederick A. Ringler.
Robert C. Morris.	Hugo H. Ritterbusch.
Ralph Pulitzer.	James Speyer.
Christian Rebhan.	Cornelius Vanderbilt.
Hugo Reisinger.	W. Lanier Washington.

*Dinner Committee.*

Chairman, George F. Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.

Edward D. Adams, LL. D.	Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien.
Benedict J. Greenhut.	Hon. Herman Ridder.
Edward Hagaman Hall, L.H.D.	Conl. Henry W. Sackett.
Hon. William Loeb, Jr.	Hon. Charles A. Schieren.
Hon. Seth Low.	Jacob H. Schiff.
Hon. Herman A. Metz.	George T. Wilson.
J. P. Morgan, Jr.	C. B. Wolfram.

*The German and American Ships.*

On Sunday, June 9, the German Squadron accompanied by the Second Division of the United States Atlantic Fleet, the cruiser Yankton and the Second Group of the Torpedo Flotilla arrived in New York Harbor.

The German Squadron was commanded by Kontreadmiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz, Chef der Kreuzer-division. His Aid was Kapitänleutnant Prentzel. Lieutenant Commander D. F. Sellers of the United States Navy was detailed as personal Aid to the German Admiral. The German Squadron was composed of the dreadnought Moltke, commanded by Kapitän zur See Ritter von Mann Edler von Teichler; the first class battleship Stettin, under command of Fregattenkapitän Krosigk; and the first class battleship Bremen, under command of Fregattenkapitän Seeböhm. Among the officers of the Moltke was Leutnant zur See Heinrich XXXVII, Prinz Reuss, Durchlaucht; and among those of the Stettin was Oberleutnant zur See Christian, Prinz von Hessen-Philippsthal Barchfeld, Hoheit.

The United States vessels were under command of Rear Admiral Cameron McR. Winslow, Chief of Division. His Aids were Lieut. R. F. Zogbaum and Lieut. L. H. Lacy, the former being Flag Lieutenant.

The American vessels were as follows:

The Louisiana, first class battleship, Captain Roger Welles.

The South Carolina, first class battleship, Captain Thomas Snowden.

The Kansas, first class battleship, Captain J. A. Hoogewerff.

The New Hampshire, first class battleship, Captain James H. Oliver.

The Yankton, cruiser, Ensign Hugh V. McCabe.

The Drayton, destroyer, Lieut. Commander Kenneth M. Bennett.

The Paulding, destroyer, Lieut. Stafford H. R. Doyle.

The McCall, destroyer, Lieut. H. W. Osterhaus.

The Roe, destroyer, Lieut. Commander Clark H. Woodward.

The Terry, destroyer, Lieut. John C. Fremont, Jr.

The destroyers were in command of Lieut. Commander K. M. Bennett.

The dreadnought Moltke, completed that year, attracted much attention as representing the most advanced ideas in the building of German battleships. She is 610 feet long and 95 feet wide; displaces 22,600 tons; draws 27 feet of water; has an indicated horsepower of 86,900; carries ten 11-inch, twelve 5.9-inch, and twelve 3.4-inch guns; has four torpedo tubes; and is the fastest ship in the navy with a speed of 28 knots. Her two funnels are low and of great girth, differing from the smaller and taller funnels of the United States ships. The masts are of the old-fashioned, slender type, contrasting with the lattice-work fighting masts of the American vessels. Along her sides, suspended on swinging bracket booms of iron by which it could be folded back against the ship, was a ponderous torpedo netting of interwoven iron rings. She has a high bow and low freeboard aft, and in many other respects is a departure from the American type. Americans, in comparing the German and American ships, found satisfaction in contemplating the greater range of American guns and high record of American marksmanship as important elements in favor of the American navy. (See plate 29.)



*Arrival of the Vessels.*

Sunday, June 9, 1912, was the first of five marvelously beautiful days. The almost unclouded sky was of an unusually deep blue; the landscape of the Hudson was superbly beautiful; the temperature was moderate; and in every way the elements lent themselves propitiously to the ceremonies which expressed the hearty friendship which happily exists between the two nations.

These kindly sentiments were expressed not only officially in the functions which followed, but also informally by the spontaneous outpouring of the people. From the Battery to Grant's Tomb, both sides of the river were thronged with spectators, and Riverside Park held a mass of humanity estimated to number nearly 1,000,000 souls.

Early in the morning, Hon. Seth Low, Chairman of the Mayor's Committee; Hon. Herman Ridder, Chairman of the Executive Committee; Mr. J. P. Morgan, Jr., the Treasurer; Gen. Howard Carroll, Chairman of the Entertainment Committee; Hon. R. A. C. Smith, Vice Chairman of the Committee; Dr. George Frederick Kunz, Chairman of the Official Dinner Committee; Hon. R. Waldo, Commissioner of Police, and Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Secretary of the Mayor's Committee, met at Mr. Ridder's residence, No. 22 West 74th Street, and awaited advice of the approach of the vessels to New York. As the ships neared Sandy Hook, a wireless dispatch was telegraphed to the Navy Yard and repeated over the telephone to Mr. Ridder's house, to the effect that the ships were expected to drop anchor in the Hudson River at 11 a. m.

The anchorages were opposite Riverside Park, between 72nd Street and Grand's Tomb, at places arranged by the Commander-in-Chief and Capt. John F. Wild, U. S. R. C. S., Supervisor of Anchorages of New York.

The official landing for the general use of the officers of the ships was at the foot of West 80th Street, at which provision was made for telephonic communication, attendance, etc. Another landing was provided at the foot of West 96th Street, in charge of the Naval Militia of the State, designed more particularly for the use of the sailors. At the foot of West 23rd Street a landing was provided for official use on special occasions.

About 10 a. m. the booming of cannon in the upper harbor announced the arrival of the vessels, which saluted and were saluted as they passed Governor's Island, the military headquarters of the Eastern Division of the United States Army. At the head of the procession came the destroyers, after which in order came the flagship Louisiana, the Kansas, the New Hampshire and the South Carolina; then the flagship Moltke, the Stettin and the Bremen. As the Louisiana neared the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument at 89th Street, she slackened speed and dropped anchor as she reached her berth. The Kansas, passing the Louisiana, anchored next to the northward, and in like manner the New Hampshire and the South Carolina. The German vessels followed anchored in order when they had reached the proper interval from the Louisiana, thus bringing the two flagships next to each other. Upon their arrival, the visiting ships were visited by boarding officers from the Navy Yard and Governor's Island.

Immediately upon the anchoring of the Louisiana the representatives of the Mayor's Committee embarked on the United States revenue cutter Guide at West 80th Street and proceeded to that ship where they were entertained by Admiral Winslow while the Moltke came to anchor. Then, accompanied by Admiral Winslow and other American officers, they proceeded to the Moltke where they were received by Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz and staff on deck. (See plate 31.) The German Ambassador Count von Bernstorff and Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt were already on the Moltke. After informal greetings on deck, Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz and his officers conducted the Mayor's Committee past a line of Marines, drawn up in honor of the Mayor's representatives, to the Admiral's cabin, where there was a further exchange of amenities. In the course of his visit with the German Admiral Dr. Low said:

"Our committee has called not only because of the pleasure of greeting you and your officers and men personally, but especially to extend to you the best wishes of Mayor Gaynor and the citizens of New York. The whole city feels honored by your visit."

"Thank you very much," replied the Admiral, "And if you should see Mayor Gaynor before I have the pleasure of meeting him I hope you will give him our thanks and best wishes."

*Visiting the Ships.*

On Sunday afternoon, June 9, 1912, the German ships received delegations from various German societies, the members of which were not at liberty on weekdays, and after 4 p. m. the general public was admitted to the ships. More than 5,000 persons went on board the vessels during that afternoon. Great freedom was also allowed to the public on Monday. On Tuesday, general visits to the ships were not allowed on account of the luncheon and reception tendered by invitation of the German Admiral, and were also limited on Wednesday when the ships were taking on coal.

Profiting by the experience in the Hudson-Fulton celebration, when boatmen charged exorbitant prices for carrying persons back and forth between the shore and the war ships at anchor, the Department of Docks and Ferries, in conjunction with the United States Steamboat Inspection Service, inspected two score of power boats for use by the public during the presence of the vessels in the Hudson. Charges for carrying visitors from shore to the ships were limited to twenty-five cents, and a similar charge for bringing visitors ashore. The boatmen were required to respond promptly to signals calling them to the ships to take off the visitors. During the Hudson-Fulton Celebration boatmen imposed on the public by charging a round-trip fee and then leaving their passengers on the ships to get ashore as best they could by paying an extra fare. Under the new arrangement requiring a separate charge for the outward and inward trips, the boatmen were as anxious to bring the visitors ashore as they were to take them to the ships.

*Deutscher Verein Dinner.*

At 7 p. m. on Sunday, June 9, 1912, the German Admiral and 29 officers of the German squadron landed at West 80th Street and proceeded to the banquet tendered in their honor by the Deutscher Verein at No. 112 Central Park South. The American Admiral and the officers were also guests of the Verein. The company numbered about 200.

Mr. R. Siedenbarg, President of the Deutscher Verein, presided. At his right sat the German Ambassador Count Johann



Heinrich von Bernstorff, Rear Admiral Cameron McR. Winslow, U. S. N.; Mr. James Speyer, Capt. Albert Gleaves, U. S. N.; Mr. R. A. Schnabel, Capt. Thomas Snowden, U. S. N.; Mr. L. F. Dommerich, Capt. J. A. Hoogewerff, U. S. N.; Captain Boy-Ed of the German Embassy, Mr. Herman Sielcken, Hon. R. A. C. Smith, Hon. Herman A. Metz, Hon. Herman Ridder and Mr. Alof Kuttroff. On his left sat Kontreadmiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz, Brig. Gen. Tasker H. Bliss, U. S. A., Hon Seth Low, Mr. William Mohr, Kapitän zur See Ritter von Mann Edler von Teichler, Capt. Roger Welles, U. S. N.; Consul Kurt Ziegler, Capt. James H. Oliver, Fregatten-kapitän von Krosigk, Mr. A. Pavenstedt, Gen. Howard Carroll, Dr. Edward D. Adams, Mr. Hugo Reisinger and Fregatten-kapitän Seeböhm.

Addresses were made by President Siedenbergh, Ambassador von Bernstorff, Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz, Admiral Winslow, Gen. Bliss and others.

Count von Bernstorff spoke appreciatively of the compliment paid to the visiting ships and their officers, extending from Hampton Roads to Washington and thence to New York. He spoke of the German navy, declaring that the German Emperor had planned it and executed his plan with fidelity and genius. He concluded by proposing a toast and three German cheers for the President of the United States, leading the cheering himself. A moment later he proposed the same compliment for the German Emperor.

President Siedenbergh, in the course of his address, said that after 1871 Germans who came to this country loved their fatherland, but since that time they have been proud of it. He spoke of the marvellous growth of the navy, the splendid commercial progress of the country and the friendly relations between the two countries. Nothing had ever arisen to disturb the friendship, not a cloud had arisen on their sky, nothing ever would arise to disturb it. He also spoke of the splendid work of Count von Bernstorff as Ambassador. Mr. Seidenbergh concluded by proposing a toast to the Ambassador and to the officers of both navies.

Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz said that he did not think he or his comrades would ever be able fully to repay the hospitality they had been receiving since they first dropped anchor off the



American coast. Every one had been most kind. If the American fleet should go to Germany the Germans would try to make some return, but it would be an impossible task. He said that Prince Henry of Prussia who remembered his hospitality at the Deutscher Verein had commanded him to convey to the Verein his grateful thanks for his entertainment, adding that he had never forgotten. The Admiral concluded by calling on his officers to rise and drink a toast to their hosts.

Mr. Seidenberg announced that a cable message had been sent to the German Emperor telling of the pleasure the club had in entertaining the officers of his navy.

Later the Verein received the following reply by cable:

“To the Déutscher Verein, of New York, which with sincere feeling prepared such a hospitable reception for my ships, my best thanks for its friendly greeting.

“WILLIAM I. R.”

#### *German Sailors Feasted.*

While the dinner of the Deutscher Verein was in progress, about 200 German sailors and 300 American sailors were entertained by the Morgen Journal at Maennerchor Hall, No. 203 East 59th Street. The German and American sailors were intermingled at the tables and fraternized in the happiest manner. There was little speech-making. Mr. Gustave Schweppendick of the Morgen Journal told the guests how glad he was to see them all there, and Capt. Prentzel, representing the German Admiral, speaking in German, told of the fine reception the Germans had been receiving everywhere in this country. He hoped that in the future the friendship between Germany and the United States would be as strong as it is now.

After the dinner, the company was divided, a part going to the Winter Garden and a part to the Broadway Theatre.

#### *Official Calls.*

At 9 a. m. on Monday, June 10, 1912, the General Commanding the Eastern Division of the United States Army with headquarters at Governor's Island, the Commandant of the New York

Navy Yard, and the German Consul-General at New York called on the German Admiral.

At 10 a. m. the German Admiral, his staff and the German Captains, accompanied by the American Admiral, staff and Captains, landed at West 23d Street where they were met by the representatives of the Mayor's Committee before mentioned, and, preceded by a body of mounted policemen, proceeded by way of 23d Street and Broadway to the City Hall to make their ceremonial call on Mayor Gaynor. The members at large of the Mayor's Committee were assembled under the direction of Hon. John D. Crimmins upon the City Hall steps and saluted the naval officers as the latter passed between them, and then followed them into the Mayor's reception room in the southwest corner of the first floor.

When Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz was presented, the Mayor said to him:

"You speak English. You Germans all speak English and everything else — all the languages. And you know how to keep silence in all the languages.

"I can only say generally, Admiral — for a few words have to suffice — that we invited you to our City with the greatest pleasure. I hope the citizens will not overdo it — the Chairman and members of the committee — and entertain you too much. Sometimes one may spoil a thing. But I think we are very hospitable and we will do the very best we can for you. We are exceedingly glad to have you here."

Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz responded as follows:

"Permit me to say, Mr. Mayor, that we have come with great pleasure, and thank you for your kind invitation to come to New York. Permit me to say also that we bear the good will, expressions of friendship, and good feeling of our German brother citizens to the United States, and especially to New York City. We look forward with great pleasure to the days we are to pass here."

After the withdrawal of the Mayor the company visited the Governor's Room on the second floor, and then returned to their carriages.

From the City Hall, the visitors were escorted to the German Consulate-General at No. 11 Broadway, and thence to the Battery where they took the ferry to Governor's Island.

After calling on the Commanding General at Army Headquarters the visitors were taken by boat to the Navy Yard where they called on the Commandant.

Returning by boat to the foot of East 23rd Street, they were met by the Secretary of the Mayor's Committee with automobiles and taken by way of 23d Street, Fifth Avenue, Central Park, West 72nd Street and Riverside Drive to the landing at 80th Street.

*Sight-seeing Trip About the City.*

At 10 a. m., while the foregoing calls were being made by the principal officers, about thirty other officers from the German ships and about fifteen from the American ships landed at West 80th Street and were taken on a sight-seeing trip about the City in sixteen automobiles. The party was ciceroned by Mr. W. Lanier Washington, Chairman, and Messrs. Philip Rhinelander, T. J. Oakley Rhinelander, Hugo Ritterbusch, Hugo Reisinger, and F. A. Ringler of the Mayor's Committee, assisted by Mr. Eugene Gallatin, Mr. Cecil Landale, Dr. McLean, Mr. Walton Oakley, Capt. Howland Pell, and Mr. Charles R. Spence.

The route was as follows: From Riverside Drive and 80th Street, via Riverside Drive and 72nd Street to Central Park; through the Park to Fifth Avenue and 59th Street; thence by Fifth Avenue to Metropolitan Tower at 23rd Street. Here there was a brief halt while the visitors were taken up into the tower and given a panoramic view of the city. Thence they went by Fifth Avenue, 6th Street and Broadway to the Battery; thence by Front Street and Broad Street to the Stock Exchange, where another halt was made and the visitors saw the great American financial exchange in operation. Thence they went by Wall Street and Broadway to the Singer Building whence they had a bird's-eye view of the lower part of the City. Thence they went by Broadway, Park Row, Brooklyn Bridge and Brooklyn streets to and through Prospect Park; thence via Williamsburg Bridge to Manhattan Borough; thence via the Bowery, Fourth Avenue, 23rd Street, Madison Avenue, 40th Street and Fifth Avenue to the Metropolitan Club at Fifth Avenue and 60th Street where they halted for luncheon. Resuming their trip they went by way of Central Park, 110th Street, Broadway, Morningside Drive,

past the Cathedral to 116th Street; through 116th Street past Columbia University to Broadway; thence up Broadway passing Barnard College and Union Theological Seminary to 122d Street, to Riverside Drive, past Grant's Tomb to Claremont; thence north on Riverside Drive to Broadway at Dyckman Street; up Broadway to Van Cortlandt Park; Mosholu Parkway to Bronx Park; through Bronx Park to Fordham Road, Grand Concourse, 161st Street, crossing the bridge to Jerome Park; thence by Seventh Avenue, Central Park, West 72nd Street, and Riverside Drive to the landing at 80th Street, where they arrived about 6 p. m.

*Mayor's Call on the Admirals.*

At midday Mayor Gaynor, his Secretary, Mr. Robert Adamson, and the escorting officers of the Mayor's committee were entertained at luncheon by Hon. R. A. C. Smith. Thence they proceeded to Pier A, North River, embarked on the police boat Patrol, flying the Mayor's flag, and went to the Moltke and Louisiana to where the Mayor returned the calls of the Admirals.

*Official Dinner at Waldorf-Astoria.*

At 7 p. m. the German and American Admirals, each accompanied by about 40 officers from their respective commands, landed at West 80th Street and were taken by the Mayor's Committee in automobiles to the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel for the official dinner given in honor of the visitors.

Two forms of invitations prescribed by His Honor the Mayor had been issued for this function. To the officers of the German squadron, the invitations read as follows, the appropriate name being engrossed in each:

{ ARMS OF }  
 { THE CITY }  
 City of New York  
 Office of the Mayor  
 The Mayor of the City of New York  
 requests the honor of the company of  
 .....  
 at dinner  
 at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel,  
 on Monday evening, June the Tenth,  
 One thousand nine hundred and twelve,  
 at half past seven o'clock.



To others the form of invitation was as follows:

{ ARMS OF  
THE CITY }

City of New York  
Office of the Mayor

The Mayor of the City of New York  
requests the company of

Mr.....

at dinner, at the Waldorf-Astoria Hotel,  
on Monday evening, June the Tenth,  
One thousand nine hundred and twelve,  
at half after seven o'clock

in honor of the Officers of the German Squadron  
about to visit the City of New York.

An answer is requested.

About 750 guests attended the banquet. His Honor the Mayor presided.

Upon his right sat the following gentlemen in the order named: His Excellency the German Ambassador, Count Johann Heinrich von Bernstorff; Brigadier General T. H. Bliss, U. S. A.; Right Rev. David H. Greer, D. D., Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of New York; Kapitän zur See Ritter von Mann Edler von Teichler; Capt. Thomas Snowden, U. S. N.; Hon. George McAneny, President of the Borough of Manhattan; Fregattenkapitän zur See Bohm; Hon. Alfred Steers, President of the Borough of Brooklyn; Capt. Roger Welles, U. S. A., and Hon. Maurice E. Connolly, President of the Borough of Queens.

Upon his left sat: Kontreadmiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz; Hon. Seth Low, Chairman of the Mayor's Committee; Captain Albert Gleaves, U. S. N., Commandant of the Navy Yard; Hon. William Loeb, Jr., Collector of the Port of New York; Captain H. Oliver, U. S. N.; Fregattenkapitän von Krosigk; Hon. John Purroy Mitchel, President of the Board of Alderman; Capt. J. A. Hoogerwerff, U. S. N.; Hon. Cyrus C. Miller, President of the Borough of the Bronx; Dr. Kurt Ziegler, German Consul, and Hon. George Cromwell, President of the Borough of Richmond.

The menu was as follows:

Cherrystone Clams  
 Chicken Okra Soup  
 Radishes Olives Celery Salted Almonds  
 Hudson River Planked Shad  
 Cucumber Salad  
 Medaillon of Lamb, Rose Sauce  
 Potatoes Palestine  
 Long Island Asparagus, Hollandaise Sauce  
 Grape Fruit Maraschino  
 Squab Guinea Hen Roasted en Casserole  
 Heart of Lettuce Salad, Russian Dressing  
 Mousse of Fresh Strawberries  
 Assorted Cakes Fruits  
 Coffee  
 Cigars and Cigarettes

During the dinner Amontillado Pasado, Erderner Treppchen, Mumm's Extra Dry, Krug Brut Private Cuvée, Apollinaris water, White Rock water and liquors were served.

The speakers were Mayor Gaynor, Ambassador von Bernstorff, Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz, Admiral Winslow, and Chairman Low.

After Bishop Greer had invoked the blessing, *Mayor Gaynor* said in part:

"The City of New York never did anything more heartily than we are now doing in welcoming the officers and men of the German squadron to this City. There are many reasons why this City should extend this hearty welcome. It is trite to say in this country that we claim our lineage of law and of government and of manner, custom and usage from the Anglo-Saxon. But that being so we have all the more reason to say that the Saxon and the German is our grandmother, because from there — make no mistake about it — from there all this civilization came both to England and secondly to this country. So I salute our grandmother to-night. I tell you, Count Bernstorff and Admiral, that we do it with a whole heart, too.

"And then, again, the people of America, without and regard from whence our parent stock came, cannot help but look with the highest admiration upon the advance of the German Empire, intellectually, socially, economically and, last but not least, commercially, since the formation of the German Empire in 1870. I do not want to indulge in praise of too high an order, but they

have set a pace for the whole world in these respects. This was true all along and has been especially true since the reign of the present Emperor. We have always looked upon him because of his manners and ways and bluntness of speech as a sort of American. I think they know that pretty well over in Germany, too.

"If there be any jealousy in any other part of the world on account of this great progress of the German people under the Empire, I am sure I can say absolutely that the like does not exist at all events in the City of New York. If I had a right to speak for the State of New York or the United States, I would say that I am equally certain that there is no such jealousy anywhere throughout the country.

"The large percentage of our people here in New York who are German are among our best citizens. I am bound to say, having been Mayor now two and one-half years, that they are not office seekers. I have had almost no applications from Germans in this City to be appointed to office. They are engaged in honorable pursuits. (Laughter.) And the pursuits in which they are engaged are so honorable that they do not need to seek the more honorable pursuit of holding office. Now you see if you had waited a moment you would not have laughed so loud at what I said. Or else I have been able to correct what I said — I do not know which way it is.

"Although the Germans have become second in population here, they have here and throughout the United States so married and intermarried among us that now we do not know until we think it over carefully whether each and every one of us has some German blood in us or not. We begin to talk now about the different bloods in this country by tenths and eighths. One man says he is one-eighth an Irishman and another man that he is one-quarter a German, and so it goes. But we are, if I may bestow a compliment on ourselves, with all this good stock from Europe a pretty good lot ourselves."

The Mayor then proposed the healths of the President of the United States and the German Emperor which were drunk standing while the orchestra played the national airs of the two countries.

*Count von Bernstorff* said he wished to leave the honors of the day to the Admirals of the two fleets, but he must acknowledge in behalf of the "grandmother" the magnificence of New York's welcome. One of his colleagues had written a book in which he described America as "the land of unlimited opportunities." He

thought he should describe it as the land of unbounded hospitality. Referring to the spectacle of the combined fleets as they entered the harbor together on Sunday, the Ambassador said:

"Truly, they seemed to be one, and one I sincerely hope they ever will be. I cherish the hope that this visit of amity may strengthen the bond of friendship between our two peoples and that it may be a bond never to be severed."

*Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz*, speaking in perfect English, said:

"Your Mayor this afternoon said that we Germans know how not only to speak many languages, but also to keep silent in many languages. This is one of the occasions when I wish I might speak silently, but I must acknowledge this, your generous hospitality, which will never be forgotten. I can only say that when we entered, under the guidance of the Stars and Stripes, this magnificent harbor and this great City, we experienced sensations which we will always remember. Nature and art have combined to make your harbor and your City so grand that it would be difficult adequately to describe them."

Referring to the excellence of the arrangements during the day for visiting and sight-seeing, the Admiral said it reminded him of the visit here of Prince Henry of Prussia, in which he was privileged to participate. "And Prince Henry," he said, "has charged me to bring to you his greeting and the expression of his best wishes. These ships of ours are few, but the men who man them come from all parts of our Empire, and in that sense we may be said to be representative of the good will of Germany toward America. We have come here to conquer, but to conquer only your hearts and your friendship."

In closing, the Admiral proposed a toast to the Mayor "and the prosperity and enduring welfare of the City of New York."

*Admiral Winslow* then spoke briefly in behalf of the American navy.

*Hon. Seth Low* spoke as follows:

"Mr. Mayor, Your Excellency and Gentlemen: On behalf of the Citizens' Committee appointed by His Honor the Mayor, and in the name of all our citizenship, it gives me great pleasure to give expression to the heartiness of our welcome to the officers and men of the visiting German squadron. Every such interna-



tional courtesy makes for good understanding. That is especially the case when such interchanges take place between Germany and the United States. Outwardly our political institutions are as different as possible, yet, in the spirit, the two peoples have much in common. Both countries, for example, have solved the problem of unity through federation. The German Empire is a federation of monarchies, while the United States is a federation of democratic republics. In the United States, on the other hand, efficiency is sought not only in governmental lines, but in all private undertakings, by lodging, for a short term, almost autocratic powers in the Executive. Germany seeks the same end through permanent executives, generally responsible to the government, while we give final power, not to the government but to those for whose benefit the government is created. Both peoples, in a word, are striving to advance the national interest by methods in line with their own traditions; and because each nation recognizes the power and capacity of the other, there is between us that good feeling which rests upon mutual respect. Nor do we of America ever forget our historic indebtedness to distinguished Germans from the beginning of our national history.

“In the educational field the influence of Germany in the United States is to-day as distinctly marked as that of England. The ideal of the English college is to develop a man. If he becomes a scholar, so much the better; but whether he becomes a scholar or not, the ideal of English college education is to give him an all round education. They want him to know a little, at any rate, of many fields of human knowledge, and, by throwing open the windows of his soul in many directions, to give him an opportunity to determine in what field his own powers lie. The ideal of the German University, on the other hand, is to make a specialist; and when the moment arrived in the United States in the development of education, when it became necessary to develop specialists, the German methods were widely adopted in our American universities, because they were found to be well adapted to the end sought. Whatever may be the defects of our American educational system, it is fortunate certainly in this, that it aims to realize both of these ideals. The American college, like the English college, aims to develop the man; and the American university, like the German university, aims to develop the specialist.

“For several centuries after Columbus discovered America, the influence of Europe upon the Western Continent was predominant. It is not too much to say that since the Independence of these United States was achieved the reflex action of America

upon Europe has been little, if any, less great than the influence of Europe upon America. The old rule used to be: 'Once a subject, always a subject.' But now, pre-eminently because of the influence of the United States on political conceptions, it is recognized by all progressive countries that a man is free to change his citizenship. It is because of this fact that so many men, who either themselves or whose ancestors were born in Germany, are now honored citizens of this great Republic. And it is because of this circumstance again that the ties which unite the United States and Germany in mutual regard and in mutual friendship are doubly strong. As England, for many millions of Americans, is the mother country, so Germany, for many other millions, is the fatherland.

"It is perhaps worth while to point out what the United States has done for the millions of German immigrants, in order that it may be the more perfectly understood what these Americans in their turn are now doing for the country which is them the old home. When I speak of the German immigrant, I do not speak of the exceptional man, but of the great body of German immigrants who have come into this country, as most of us come, either in person, or through our ancestors, with the expectation of bettering our conditions. These men came, shipload after shipload of them, and gave their strength and industry to whatever task presented itself. In large part, in the early days, they came as laborers; but their children have not remained laborers. Multitudes and multitudes of them have found that for them America spelled opportunity; and the children of those who came as laborers are now occupying positions of power and influence all over the United States. We are accustomed to recall that in this country the pathway of political preferment, from the bottom to the top, is open to the humblest citizen; and we tell with pride that Abraham Lincoln was a rail-splitter. But we do not always remember that there is precisely the same opportunity for advancement in the United States in every possible occupation. The avenues are just as open in art, in science, in literature, in business, in engineering, in law, in medicine, as they are in politics. This is a great factor in the good fortune of our country; for exceptional talents are born in a cottage more often than not. Genius, I suppose, makes its own road everywhere; but exceptional talent, as distinguished from genius, finds perhaps an easier pathway in the United States than in any other country. This is why so many American citizens of German birth or descent have been able to rise in the scale, not only by accumulating wealth, but by making themselves serviceable and necessary in the many other channels of the national life which modern civilization

creates. As a result of this process, which has gone on from the beginning, and which is going on still, great multitudes of Germans who left the home land both poor and obscure have become, in the United States, either in their own persons or through their children, citizens who carry just weight in the communities in which they live. Therefore, it is that these men help to create, in a very real sense, the public opinion of the United States. Perhaps no single influence was more influential in keeping the United States on a gold basis than the influence of our fellow citizens of German descent. It means much, therefore, to Germany that there should be in the citizenship of this great Republic an element, large, respected and influential, the influence of which is always felt in the direction of maintaining good feeling between our two countries. We also of other blood, in the citizenship of these United States, are glad to believe that precisely as this influence helps to increase friendship on the part of the United States for Germany, so also it tends to deepen and make more strong the essential friendship of Germany for the United States. This same sort of reciprocal influence, I believe, is constantly strengthening between the United States and all the home lands from which our heterogeneous population has come. Such ties do not make misunderstanding impossible; but they greatly lessen the danger of misunderstanding and they greatly increase the chances of its removal if, unhappily, it should ever arise. I like to think also, that because the subjects of every European country are living here in good neighborhood with each other, as fellow-citizens of this great Republic, it is becoming easier year by year for the lands from which they came to live together at home in the same spirit of good neighborhood. It seems to me, Mr. Chairman, that it is the highest mission of the United States, whether by treaties or without treaties, to contribute to the mutual understanding of each other by all peoples, and in that way to make a vital contribution to the peace of the world and to the progress of mankind. I will ask our visitors, therefore, to interpret our hospitality in this high sense. It is not formal; it is not even, in the last statement, official; it is, rather, a hand-grasp of men who already understand each other pretty well, and who want to understand each other better still, and to be always the best of friends."

*Entertainment of German Sailors on Monday.*

About 5 o'clock on Monday afternoon, June 10, about 750 German sailors landed at West 80th Street and West 96th Street and were escorted to Sulzer Park at 2d Avenue and 127th Street,



where they were entertained by the Deutscher Kriegerbund. There were about 2,000 participants in this festivity. At the guest table sat the Board of Directors of the Kriegerbund, and Kapitänleutnant Brix of the Moltke, Oberleutnant Middendorff of the Stettin, Oberleutnant Güntzel of the Bremen, Assistenzarzt Dr. Schaffhausen of the Moltke, and Infanterieleutnant von Schmettau of the Regiment Graf Moltke.

The President of the Kriegerbund, Mr. Christian Rebhan, opened the Commers with a brief speech.

Amidst the applause of the audience, Mayor Gaynor entered, followed by the German Ambassador Count von Bernstorff, Kontreadmiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz, Kapitänleutnant Prentzel, Consul Dr. Kurt Ziegler, Hon. Seth Low, Hon. Herman Ridder, Hon. R. A. C. Smith, Lieut. Commander D. F. Sellers, U. S. N., and Police Lieutenant William Kennell. After they had been welcomed by President Rebhan, short addresses were made by Count von Bernstorff, Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz, Mayor Gaynor, Mr. George von Stal, and others, and several songs were sung.

But these proceedings were only a prelude to a Summer-night's Festival and Gala Ball; and about 8.30 p. m. the scene of activities was transferred to the garden, where there were dancing and other appropriate amusements for the large company gathered therein.

### *Luncheon and Reception on the German Ships.*

At 1 p. m. on Tuesday, June 11, 1912, luncheon was given on board the German ships by Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz, to which the following guests were invited: The German Ambassador Count von Bernstorff, Count Bernhard von Buelow, of the Embassy; Captain Boy-Ed, Naval Attache of the Embassy; Mr. Albert Kienlin, Secretary of the Embassy; the German Consul at New York, Dr. Kurt Ziegler, Brig. Gen. Tasker H. Bliss, U. S. A.; Capt. Albert Gleaves, U. S. N.; Rear Admiral Cameron McR. Winslow, U. S. N.; Captains Roger Welles, Thomas Snowden, J. A. Hoogewerff and James H. Oliver of the American ships, Lieut. Commander D. F. Sellers, Lieut. Commander K. M. Bennett and Lieut. R. F. Zogbaum, U. S. N.; His Honor the



Mayor, William J. Gaynor; Hon. Seth Low, Chairman of the Mayor's Committee; Hon. Herman Ridder, Chairman of the Executive Committee; Dr. Edward D. Adams, Commodore C. Ledyard Blair, Chancellor Elmer E. Brown, President Nicholas Murray Butler, Gen. Howard Carroll, Mr. Hubert Cillis, Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Mr. Eric Hasenfelder, Mr. Theodore Henninger, Police Lieut. William Kennell, Dr. Otto M. Kiliani, Dr. Erich Kraske, Mr. Gustave B. Kuhlenkampff, Dr. George Frederick Kunz, Mr. Adolph Kuttroff, Dr. Ernest J. Lederer, Hon. William Loeb, Jr.; Mr. Julius M. Meyer, Hon. John Purroy Mitchel, Mr. J. P. Morgan, Jr.; Mr. Adolf Pavenstedt, Major von Piorkowski, Mr. Fredk. A. Ringler, Mr. Hugo Reisinger, Mr. Hugo H. Ritterbusch, Mr. Jacob H. Schiff, Mr. Nicholas A. Schmade, Mr. Richard A. Schnabel, Dr. Gustav Scholer, Mr. Reinhard Siedenbergh, Hon. R. A. C. Smith, Mr. James Speyer, Hon. Theodore Sutro, Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt, Mr. Alexander von Gontard, Mr. Karl von Helholtz, Mr. Otto von Schrenck, Mr. Paul M. Warburg, Mr. Arthur Williams, Mr. George T. Wilson and Mr. Charles B. Wolfram.

The company was divided between the three ships, and on each the American guests were intermingled with German officers. The German Admiral presided at the table on board the Moltke and proposed toasts to the German Emperor and the President of the United States. The Captains of the Stettin and Bremen presided at the tables on their respective ships and indulged in similar compliments.

At 3 o'clock a reception was given to invited ladies and gentlemen on the Moltke which was the culmination of the social features on the German ships. The decks of the great vessel were completely transformed by means of awnings, flags, evergreens procured from the neighboring forests, and flowers. The German officers, including the German Princes, mingled freely with their guests and spared no pains to give them a good time. Elaborate refreshments were served and favors in the form of hatbands bearing the name of the ship, bonbon boxes in the shape of sailors' caps and life preservers, etc., were freely bestowed. Music was provided for dancing, and the throwing of long streamers of colored paper added to the festivity. Upon a little platform the

sailors executed some folk dances and songs and performed gymnastic feats for the amusement of the company.

*Sailors Taken to Coney Island.*

At 3 p. m., on Tuesday, June 11, between five and six hundred sailors from the German ships and as many from the American ships, embarked on two steamboats at West 96th Street for a trip to Coney Island. The Germans went to the Ajax. From the Moltke were Oberleutnant Galster, an Ensign, 14 deck-officers, 68 under-officers, and 206 men; from the Stettin, Oberleutnant Grimm, an Ensign, 5 deck-officers, 23 under-officers and 86 men; and from the Bremen Oberleutnant Scabell, who as senior officer took charge of the excursion party, 3 deck-officers, 25 under-officers and 84 men. The Americans were in charge of Ensign J. L. Kerley of the Louisiana, Ensign S. G. Strickland of the Kansas, and F. M. Collier of the South Carolina. Committees of the Kriegerbund, the Arion Society, and the German Liederkranz, acting in behalf of the Mayor's Committee, saw to it that the sailors had a good time. As they sailed down the river and bay the 30 members of the different committees assigned themselves to as many sailors and pointed out to them the remarkable sights of New York Harbor.

The sailors landed at the Dreamland pier at Coney Island about 5.30 p. m. (Plate 30.) There they formed into a procession, and, preceded by the band from Luna Park, marched to the Kaisergarten where refreshments were served. The different bands of the park, the house orchestra and the yodlers of the Oberammergau fraternity supplied the table music.

After the material comforts of the guests had been satisfied, Mr. F. A. Ringler spoke in both English and German to the sailors, and replies were made by Oberleutnant Scabell and Ensign Kerley.

Then the sailors took in the sights which are to be seen only at "Coney." The principal entertainments were free to them, but they did not hesitate to supplement these opportunities by means of their private resources. The American and German sailors, linked arm in arm, went from one scene of wonder to another. They raced on the steeple-chase horses, spun on the

human roulette wheel, threw baseballs at the negro, danced the Turkey Trot and Virginia Reel, slid down the chutes, took the high rides and swift drops, and went through all the hair-lifting and nerve-racking excitements of that unique pleasure resort.

Toward 11 o'clock all the sailors gathered in Luna Park and had a jollification before starting for their homebound boats. The Germans stood around the lagoon and did their folk dances and their acrobatic stunts, and the Americans danced their hornpipes and jumped leap-frog. The band played the national anthems again and they hurrahed enthusiastically for each other.

Twenty of the strong arm squad of the police had been detailed to see that everything was orderly at the Island and prevent interference by strikers or "barkers," and everything passed off in the happiest manner possible.

#### *Entertainment of Sailors by Y. M. C. A.*

Late in the afternoon of Tuesday, June 11, about 85 sailors from the German ships and as many from the American ships, were entertained by the Naval Branch of the Young Men's Christian Association at No. 167 Sands Street, Brooklyn. From the Moltke there were two deck-officers, 14 under-officers, and 34 men; from the Bremen, 1 deck-officer, 1 under-officer and 9 men; and from the Stettin 1 officer, 3 under-officers and 17 men. All were under the direction of Marineingenieur J. J. W. Tolkmitt of the Moltke.

Miss Helen Gould, the "fairy god-mother" of the Naval Branch of the Y. M. C. A., had accepted an invitation to be present at the graduation exercises at Vassar College and could not be at the entertainment to greet the German sailors. She sent to the Secretary, Mr. William L. Tisdale, a letter addressed to the "Sailors of the Imperial German Squadron" in which she said in part:

"It is a pleasure to join with the men of the United States Navy and with the Naval Young Men's Christian Association in welcoming you to our City and especially to this Naval Branch."

The Navy Yard band, under the direction of Professor Adolph Hauser, furnished the music. An address of welcome was made by Mr. Tisdale, and there were refreshments in the gymnasium.



The entertainment consisted of a piano overture by Mr. Edward Rand, musical sketch by Mr. Edward Montague, tricks in magic by Mr. Fred Dunworth; a sketch "Der Lustige Vagabond," by Mr. Bert Forrest; German juggling by Rosani and several series of moving pictures.

*Dinner by Commodore Vanderbilt.*

On Tuesday evening, June 11, Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt entertained a number of the German and American officers and a few personal friends at dinner at the New York Yacht Club. The entire club house as well as the Commodore's room was lavishly decorated for the occasion. At the street entrance either side of the main stairway was banked with flowers. The famous model room displayed the American and German naval ensigns, and the apartment in which the guests were seated at a U-shaped table was a floral bower.

The guests from the German ships included Kontreadmiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz, Fregattenkapitän von Krosigk, Fregattenkapitän Seeböhm, Fregattenkapitän Boy-Ed, Korvettenkapitän Roehr, Admiralitätsrat Professor Dr. Maurer, Kapitänleutnant Freiherr Senarclens-Grancy, Kapitänleutnant Prentzel, Kapitänleutnant Kirchner, Kapitänleutnant Düms, Marinestabsarzt Dr. Hage, Kapitänleutnant Brix, Oberleutnant Hansen, Oberleutnant Wahn, Oberleutnant Christian Prinz von Hessen Phillipsthal Barchfeld, Hoheit, Oberleutnant Gerth, Leutnant Heinrich XXXVII Prinz Reuss, Durchlaucht; Marineingenieur Böhringer; Marineassistentarzt Dr. Schaffhausen and Leutnant Reinicke.

Other guests were Count Johann Heinrich von Bernstorff, Commodore C. Ledyard Blair, Mayor Gaynor, Mr. Jacob H. Schiff, Hon. Seth Low, Hon. Herman Ridder, Brigadier General Tasker H. Bliss, U. S. A.; Captain Albert Gleaves, U. S. N.; Major Gen. John F. O'Ryan, Mr. August Belmont, Commodore J. Insley Blair, Commodore Arthur Curtiss James, Commodore F. G. Bourne, Commodore Wilson Marchall, Rear Admiral Cameron McR. Winslow, U. S. N. Lieutenant R. F. Zogbaum, U. S. N.; Lieutenant Commander D. F. Sellers, U. S. N.; Captain Roger Welles, U. S. N.; Captain Thomas Snowden, U. S. N.;



Captain J. A. Hoogewerff, U. S. N.; Captain James H. Oliver, U. S. N., and Mr. George A. Cormack, secretary of the New York Yacht Club.

At eleven o'clock many other guests arrived in response to a general invitation extended to all the officers of the American and German ships and the officers stationed at the Navy Yard to be the guests of the Yacht Club at supper. This event, which was informal in character and without speechmaking, took place in the grill room of the club house.

*Reception by Mr. and Mrs. James Speyer.*

On Wednesday morning, June 12, 1912, the German Admiral and about 30 other officers from the German ships and the American Admiral and invited officers embarked on Commodore C. Ledyard Blair's yacht, the *Diana*, at West 81st Street and proceeded up the Hudson River to Scarborough, where they were entertained by Mr. and Mrs. James Speyer at their country place, Waldheim. Other invited guests went to Scarborough by special train.

The official party was met at the landing with automobiles and taken to Waldheim, not far distant. The landing was decorated with American and German flags and when the party arrived at Waldheim a similar decoration greeted them. The grounds were also beautiful with plants in bloom and flags were displayed everywhere.

The luncheon was served in the dining room which overlooks the Hudson. There were three tables, with twenty-five at each table. At the tables were the principal German and American officers, the German Ambassador Count von Bernstorff, Captain Boy-Ed, Naval Attache of the German Embassy; Mr. Albert Kienlin, Second Secretary, and Count Bernhard Von Buelow of the Embassy.

After luncheon a toast was proposed by Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz to the charming women of America. Mr. Speyer responded to this toast with a few words in which he spoke of the Hudson as the American Rhine.

Afterward a message of greetings to the German Emperor was drafted and offered by Dr. Seth Low. A vote was taken on this,

and it was carried unanimously. The message, which was sent by cable, read as follows:

“His Majesty, William II., Berlin:

“A number of American men and women, including Rear Admiral Winslow and officers, Chairman Low of the citizens’ committee, and Commodore Blair of the New York Yacht Club, assembled at our country place on the Hudson River to welcome the Admiral and officers of the German visiting squadron and your Majesty’s Ambassador, send respectful greetings to your Majesty and express the hope that the present friendly relations between Germany and the United States may long continue.

“JAMES SPEYER.”

After luncheon, the company proceeded to a pavilion erected on the lawn in the east gardens, where the general reception followed. During the luncheon and reception the Seventh Regiment Band of New York played. There was also a vaudeville entertainment during the afternoon.

The naval guests departed on the *Diana* at 5 p. m., dinner being served while going down the river.

#### *Fest-Commers at Hotel Astor.*

On Wednesday evening, June 12, the German and American Admirals and about 40 officers from each ship were entertained at a Fest-Commers at the Hotel Astor. Other guests to the number of about 2,600 filled the banquet hall. It was the largest affair of the kind ever given in New York City.

The officers of the Commers were as follows:

Honorary President: Hon. Herman Ridder.

President: Mr. Hubert Cillis.

Secretary: Mr. Theodore Henninger.

Treasurer: Dr. Gustav Scholer.

Vice-Presidents: Messrs, Edmund O. Brändle, Frank Cordts, Rudolph Cronau, Martin Eymer, Hans Jürgensen, David Koos, Henning Minte, Fred Ohmeis, F. Pass, Hugo Ritterbusch, Henry Stemme, and Paul Wenzel.

The orchestra director was Mr. Frank Stretz and the vocal director Mr. Friederich Albeke.

The Fest-Commers, a form of entertainment familiar to Germans, was quite unlike the usual formal functions given by Americans. At one side of the great hall there was one long table at which the guests of honor sat, while the remainder of the company was seated at small round tables accommodating about eight persons each. The proceedings were largely informal, and were designed to promote sociability. From the beginning of the evening, beer and cigars were provided, and the guests conversed in the German fashion as they sipped their beverage or smoked.

A humorous note was given to the affair by the title page of the song book which was given to each guest. This page was occupied by a design illustrating a pun upon the name "Fest-Commers" with a picture of the "First Comers" to New Amsterdam. In the upper part of the design were the German and United States flags, under which were silhouettes of vessels coming up the harbor past the Statue of Liberty; while beneath them were represented Peter Minuit and companions buying Manhattan Island from the Indians for 60 guilders in 1626. There were also humorous drawings at the bottom of the pages of verses. The songs were entitled "Zum Willkommen," "Deutscher Gruss," "Was die Wellen Rauschen," "Kutschke in New York," "Treu dem Schonen Sternenbanner," "Treu der Flagge Schwarz-Weiss-Rot," "Allzeit Bereit," "The Star Spangled Banner," "Heil Dir im Siegeskranz," and "Ecce Quam Bonum."

A picked chorus from the United Singing Societies in one part of the room rendered some magnificent vocal selections and led the popular choruses.

At the right of President Cillis sat the German Ambassador, and at his left the German Admiral, while on either side of them were seated the Mayor, the principal officers of his committee, the Borough Presidents, the Captains of the American and German ships, and several other prominent men.

Mr. Cillis opened the proceedings by introducing the German Ambassador, Count von Bernstorff, who proposed the health of the President of the United States. He was followed by the Mayor, who proposed the health of the German Emperor. Both



toasts evoked roars of "hurrahs" and "hochs" from more than two thousand guests.

Rear Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz responded to the toast to the German navy, speaking in German. Addressing especially the American citizens of German extraction or German nativity, he exhorted them never to fail in their duty to the glorious adopted country which had offered them such unparalleled opportunity, but expressed the hope that at the same time they would not be found lacking in the old spirit of faithful devotion to the Fatherland. He voiced his thanks for the generous hospitality which New York had lavished upon him and his officers and men, and proposed three cheers for the people of New York City, which were given with a will.

Rear Admiral Winslow, speaking to the toast "The American Navy," said in the course of his address:

"It has been one of the greatest pleasures of my connection with the navy that the battleships under my command have had the privilege of welcoming the ships and the men of the German navy to our own shores. During our run together from Hampton Roads to New York one of the German officers commented upon the fact that hardly a signal had to be made. We were already in such perfect accord and understood each other so well that we could sail the sea in company like a single fleet, moving at a sixteen knot clip and never losing our formation. Now, all the officers of my ship are not here, so I want to ask you all to join with us, so that the volume of sound may be commensurate with the warmth of our feelings in giving three cheers for Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz and the officers and men of his ships."

At this juncture occurred an event which aroused the great company to a high pitch of enthusiasm and produced a scene long to be remembered. In front of the guests' table had been erected two tall metallic standards. Each was equipped at its top with electric lights, a reflector and an electric fan. Mr. Hugo H. Ritterbusch rose and read a couplet lauding the glories of the Fatherland. Then the room lights were darkened, the electric lamps at the top of one of the staffs glowed brightly and the German flag was hoisted up to the peak. At the same instant the revolutions of the electric fan set the red, white and black folds a-flutter. The company cheered loudly while the band played "Die Wacht am



Rhein," and the chorus from the United Singing Societies led the entire assembly in the sonorous refrain.

After a moment of silence there was another verse, lauding the greatness of America. Again the lights were turned low, and as the single shaft of brilliance lighted up the top of the other pole the Stars and Stripes rose to the peak and fluttered beside the German ensign. Again there was tremendous cheering while the band played the "Star Spangled Banner." At the close of the anthem there were continuous cheers for several minutes, Mayor Gaynor and Rear Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz standing side by side, leading in the demonstration, while the vast company stood waving the little flags that had been used as table decorations, and mingling the American "Hurrahs" with the German "Hochs."

There was also a brief address by Dr. Gustav Scholer, who proposed the health of the Mayor.

About ten o'clock sandwiches were served.

During the evening the following cablegram was sent to the German Emperor:

"To the German Emperor:

"The United German Societies of the City of New York, assembled at the Festive Kommers in honor of the Admiral commanding the German visiting squadron and of his officers (the officers of the escorting American squadron, as well as the city authorities being present), send their most respectful greetings.

"HERMAN RIDDER,

"HUBERT CILLIS,

"GUSTAV SCHOLER,

"THEODORE HENNINGER,

"Committee."

#### *Luncheon at the Union League Club*

On Thursday, June 13, 1912, the parting ceremony of the visit was a brilliant luncheon given at the Union League Club, at the corner of Fifth Avenue and 39th Street, in honor of the officers of the visiting squadron. The guests included Kontreadmiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz, staff and the Captains of the German vessels; Rear Admiral Winslow, staff and Captains of the American ships; the Commanding General of the Eastern Division of the Army,

Gen. Bliss; the Commandant of the Navy Yard, Capt. Gleaves; Mayor Gaynor; the Chairman of the Mayor's Committee, Dr. Low; the Chairman of the Executive Committee, Mr. Ridder; and a large company of distinguished citizens. Mr. Samuel W. Fairchild, President of the Union League Club, was the host, and in the post-prandial exercises performed the remarkable feat of evoking twelve pithy speeches from the principal guests in twenty-four minutes.

Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz, in this his last public speech of the visit, said:

"In the name of my officers and myself, I am overjoyed that I am here, and also glad that I shall leave soon, as else we might not find our way home. The great kindness of the Union League Club fills me with gratitude as we go away. We hope as we go that we will be able to show through more than words the more than grateful feelings that we have. I want to take this opportunity to extend my deepest thanks not only to the club but to His Honor Mayor Gaynor, ex-Mayor Seth Low and the committee and Admiral Winslow and the officers of his squadron."

### *Departure of the Ships*

From the Union League Club luncheon the naval officers turned to their ships, the Germans to give the final order for sailing. It was almost 4 o'clock when Admiral Winslow ordered a Rear Admiral's salute of thirteen guns as his guest went over the side of the Louisiana. A few minutes later Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz returned the saluting courtesy as the American officer left the quarterdeck of the Moltke, and before 5.30 o'clock the vessels began to drop down the river. Enormous crowds of spectators in Riverside Park and at other points of vantage watched the departure of the ships and cheered as they sailed away. Off Governor's Island the German ships tendered their final farewell salute of twenty-one guns each, a courtesy which was returned by the batteries on the island.

### *Farewell Messages*

To the newspaper men who bade Admiral von Rebeur-Paschwitz farewell at the pier a few minutes before the squadron left the anchorage, he gave this message:

“I can’t express my appreciation of the fine treatment given us. I hope that the fraternal relations engendered will cement still further the friendship of our two countries. As a last word, I want to again thank the public, the press and the city for the fine reception every one has given us. Auf wiedersehen.”

The German Admiral also left this more formal message to the American people:

“In the last moments of our departure from your shores I beg to convey our most hearty thanks for all the kindness and proofs of hospitality which have been showered upon us. I assure you that the remembrances of the days passed in your great country will never be forgotten by any of us. But I also sincerely hope that we have made it understood how warm Germany’s feelings of sympathy and friendship are for the United States and how earnestly we desire that the existing friendly relations may last forever.

“We owe a deep gratitude to the President and your high officials who so kindly received us at Washington and Annapolis, and no less warm are our thanks to your great metropolis, especially to the Mayor, Mr. Gaynor, and the gentlemen of the Citizens’ Committee for their lavish hospitality. But I cannot close without mentioning the hearty relations which, already existing, have been strengthened between our navies through the daily communication with the officers and crew of your squadron.

“Finally, I would like to say how thankful we are to the press and her representatives who, whenever opportunity was given, have shown the utmost kindness. I hope we have done all that which enabled them to carry out their arduous duties.

“V. REBEUR-PASCHWITZ.”

After the German vessels had sailed, Mayor Gaynor sent the following by wireless:

Admiral VON REBEUR-PASCHWITZ, aboard German warship Moltke:

MY DEAR ADMIRAL.—Your kind goodby message pleases us all. We shall miss you and all your officers and men, for our feelings grew warmer toward you every hour of your visit.

WILLIAM J. GAYNOR,  
*Mayor.*

The German Admiral replied as follows:

The Mayor, City Hall:

Never have German ships left a harbor after a more joyful stay than the German cruisers to-day. The whole City of New York, headed by his honorable Mayor, completed in splendid hospitality what our comrades of the American navy so cordially began. In the name of the officers and crew of the Moltke, Stettin and Bremen I beg to say goodbye to all our friendly hosts and assure them that they gave us a time we will never forget.

VON REBEUR-PASCHWITZ.

During the day Mayor Gaynor received the following message from the Mayor of Berlin, to which he made an appropriate reply:

BERLIN, GERMANY.

Mayor of the City of New York:

The City of Berlin extends its hearty thanks for the splendid reception to the German squadron and responds to the friendly greeting of the inhabitants of New York most heartily. Berlin joins its wishes and hope of an ever more intimate friendly state between the United States and Germany.

KIRSCHNER,  
*Mayor.*

*Mayor Gaynor's Thanks to the Committee*

After the German vessels had departed, Mayor Gaynor sent the following letter to Hon. Seth Low:

DEAR MR. LOW.—The Mayor cannot forbear expressing to you, and through you to your associates on the Citizens' Committee which he appointed to assist him in receiving and entertaining the officers and men of the German squadron as guests of the City of New York, his thanks for the diligence and fine sense of hospitality with which you as their Chairman, and all of you, performed your part. You did not assist—you did it all. And I desire to single out and mention Mr. Herman Ridder and Mr. R. A. C. Smith for their work as Chairmen of sub-committees.

W. J. GAYNOR,  
*Mayor.*



*Honors From the Emperor*

On October 29, 1912, public announcement was made that the German Emperor had signified his appreciation of the hospitality extended to the officers and men of his squadron by conferring the following marks of favor upon the gentlemen named:

Hon. William J. Gaynor, Mayor of the City of New York, a large portrait of the Emperor bearing His Majesty's autograph.

Hon. Seth Low, ex-Mayor of New York and Chairman of the Mayor's Committee to Welcome the German Squadron, a portrait of the Emperor bearing His Majesty's autograph.

Hon. Herman Ridder, Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Mayor's Committee, a letter from the Imperial Chancellor, Dr. von Bethmann-Hollweg, in which the Chancellor, in the name of the Emperor, thanks Mr. Ridder for his services in arranging for the brilliant reception of the German Squadron.\*

Gen. Howard Carroll, Chairman of the Entertainment Committee, the Order of the Red Eagle, Fourth Class. (See plate 32.)

Mr. Hubert Cillis, ex-President of the German Liederkrantz and Chairman of the Fest-Commers-Committee, the Order of the Red Eagle, Fourth Class.

Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., Secretary of the Mayor's Committee, the Order of the Red Eagle, Fourth Class.

George Frederick Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., Chairman of the Official Dinner Committee, the Order of the Red Eagle, Fourth Class.

Hon. Robert R. A. C. Smith, Vice-Chairman of the Entertainment Committee, the Order of the Red Eagle, Fourth Class.

At the same time honors were conferred on certain gentlemen in the German Embassy at Washington and the German Consulate at New York.

The honors destined for the above-named residents of New York were received by Dr. Falcke, the German Consul-General at New York, on November 6, and were presented by him to the recipients during the next few days.

---

\* Mr. Ridder had previously received marks of the Emperor's favor, notably a large oil portrait of His Majesty in January, 1910.



---

APPENDIX G.

---

WELCOME OF THE ATLANTIC FLEET BY THE CITY  
OF NEW YORK,

October 6-15, 1912.





## WELCOME OF THE ATLANTIC FLEET BY THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

---

### *Mobilization at New York the Largest in History*

In the month of October, 1912, the Naval Forces of the United States were mobilized and reviewed simultaneously—the Atlantic Fleet in New York, the Pacific Fleet at San Francisco, and the Asiatic Fleet at Manila.

The mobilization dated officially from Saturday, October 12, until Tuesday, October 15, but the assemblage at New York began on Sunday, October 6. On the latter date, Rear Admiral Hugo Osterhaus, U. S. N., Commander-in-Chief of the Atlantic Fleet, and ten warships, arrived at New York. The reserve fleet and the auxiliaries arrived on Thursday, October 10, and the destroyers on October 11. These, with intermediate arrivals, completed the assemblage on October 11, when there were gathered at New York 123 ships of all classes, having on board about 1,000 commissioned officers, 300 warrant officers and 27,000 enlisted men. This was the largest assemblage of United States Naval vessels in the history of the country; the largest war fleet of any nation ever assembled within a harbor; and the largest fleet of any nation ever assembled anywhere except the British fleet at Spithead, which is an open roadstead.

In recognition of this extraordinary event His Honor William J. Gaynor, Mayor of the City of New York, invited the President of the United States, the members of the Cabinet, and the officers and enlisted men of the fleet to be the guests of the City, and the President accepted the invitation.

### *Appointment of Mayor's Committee*

To assist him in extending the City's hospitality on this occasion, His Honor the Mayor on August 26, 1912, appointed a committee of about 400 representative citizens and called them to

gether for organization at the City Hall on Tuesday, September 3.

In the absence of the Mayor, his Secretary, Mr. Robert Adamson, called the meeting to order and said that it was the Mayor's desire that the Hon. Herman Ridder\* should act as Chairman of the Committee.

The Committee organized with the following officers:

*Chairman:* Hon. Herman Ridder.

*Vice-Chairman:* Col. Henry W. Sackett.

*Treasurer:* J. P. Morgan & Co.

*Secretary:* Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall.

The various working committees were organized as follows:

*Executive Committee:* Chairman, Hon. Herman Ridder; Vice-Chairman, Col. Henry W. Sackett; Mr. Louis Annin Ames, Major Gen. Thomas H. Barry, U. S. A., Mr. George C. Boldt, Hon. John H. Boschen, Gen. Howard Carroll, Hon. John D. Crimmins, Mr. Samuel W. Fairchild, John H. Finley, Ph. D., LL. D., Captain Albert Gleaves, U. S. N., Edward Hagaman Hall, L. H. D., George F. Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D., Mr. Charles R. Lamb, Hon. William Loeb, Jr., Hon. Samuel Marks, Hon. Herman A. Metz, J. Pierpont Morgan, LL. D., Mr. William C. Muschenheim, Hon. Lewis Nixon, Mr. Charles W. Price, Gustav Scholer, M. D., Hon. R. A. C. Smith, Mr. George Leavitt Tirrell, Hon. John Whalen and Mr. George T. Wilson.

*Aldermanic Committee:* To co-operate with the Mayor's Committee in the disbursement of funds appropriated by the City: Chairman, Hon. John H. Boschen; Vice-Chairman, Hon. Samuel Marks; Secretary, Mr. Charles L. O'Reilly; Hon. Daniel R. Coleman, Hon. Frank T. Dixon, Hon. John S. Gaynor, Hon. Joseph M. Hannon, Hon. Abram W. Herbst, Hon. John J. O'Rourke, Hon. William H. Pendry.

*Dinner Committee:* To arrange for the Official Dinner at the Hotel Astor on the evening of Monday, October 14: Chairman, George F. Kunz, Ph. D., Sc. D.; Vice-Chairman, Mr. George T. Wilson; Edward D. Adams, LL. D., Mr. John Aspegren, Mr. George Gordon Battle, Mr. Samuel W. Fairchild, Mr. Benedict J. Greenhut, Hon. Hugh Gordon Miller, Hon. Morgan J. O'Brien,

---

\* Mr. Ridder had been Presiding Vice-President and Acting President of the Hudson-Fulton Celebration Commission, which arranged for the celebration in 1909; President of the Mayor's Fourth of July Committees in 1910, 1911 and 1912 and Chairman of the Executive Committee of the Mayor's Committee to Welcome the German Squadron in June, 1912.

Hon. N. Taylor Phillips, Mr. Philip Rhineland, Mr. T. J. O. Rhineland, Mr. Jacob H. Schiff, Mr. Richard Schuster, Mr. Felix M. Warburg and Mr. W. Lanier Washington.

*Hotel Committee:* To co-operate with the Reception Committee in providing hotel accommodations for the President of the United States, the members of his Cabinet, and other Official guests: Chairman, Mr. George C. Boldt; Vice-Chairman, Mr. William C. Muschenheim; and Messrs. Benjamin L. M. Bates, R. M. Haan, William S. Hawk, Walton H. Marshal, F. A. Reed, James B. Regan, Fred Sterry, Charles Leigh Taylor and Copeland Townsend.

*Illuminations Committee:* To arrange for the illumination of Riverside Drive and to encourage the illumination of private buildings: Chairman, Mr. Charles W. Price; Vice-Chairman, Hon. Herman A. Metz; Hon. William Berri, Mr. Hugo Reisinger and Mr. Louis Wiley.

*Land Parade Committee:* To arrange for the parade on land by the men from the fleet on Saturday, October 12: Chairman, Maj. Gen. Thomas H. Barry, U. S. A.; Brig. Gen. Tasker H. Bliss, U. S. A., Captain Albert Gleaves, U. S. N., Col. Abraham G. Mills, Maj. Gen. John F. O'Ryan, N. G. N. Y., and Col. C. P. Townsley, U. S. A.

*Naval Affairs Committee:* To arrange for the review of the fleet by the Mayor's Committee on Monday, October 14 and 15; to co-operate with Lieutenant Commander W. R. Gherardi, U. S. N., in arranging landings, telephone connections and patrol; and generally to facilitate arrangements on the water: Chairman, Hon. Lewis Nixon; Vice-Chairman, Hon. R. A. C. Smith; Gen. Howard Carroll, Mr. Clarkson Cowl, Commodore Fred B. Dalzell, Commander A. B. Fry, Capt. Jacob W. Miller, Mr. Eben E. Olcott, Col. Herbert L. Satterlee and Mr. Lewis Sample.

*Reception Committee:* As representing the Mayor's Committee to call upon Rear Admiral Osterhaus soon after his arrival on Sunday, October 6; to arrange for the reciprocal calls of the Admiral and the Mayor on Monday, October 7; to arrange, with the co-operation of the Hotel Committee, for hotel accommodations for the President and Cabinet; to meet the guests from Washington upon their arrival and to escort them to their hotels; and to arrange for the calls by the Mayor on the President and Cabinet: Chairman, John H. Finley, Ph. D., LL. D.; Vice-Chairman, Hon. William Loeb, Jr.; Hon. R. Ross Appleton, George C. Batcheller, LL. D., Mr. Edmund Lincoln Baylies, Hon. John H. Boschen, Mr. William C. Brown, Mr. Henry W. Cannon, Hon. Daniel R. Coleman, Mr. Robert Grier Cooke, Hon. John D. Crimmins,



Hon. Frank T. Dixon, Mr. Marcellus Hartley Dodge, Hon. William Temple Emmet, Mr. Andrew Freedman, Hon. John S. Gaynor, Hon. Joseph M. Hannon, Hon. Abram W. Herbst, H. M. Leipziger, Ph. D., LL. D., Mr. Joseph J. Little, Hon. Seth Low, Mr. Vincent Loeser, Hon. Samuel Marks, Mr. Walter L. McCorkle, Mr. Ogden Mills, Hon. John J. O'Rourke, Mr. Eugene H. Outerbridge, Hon. William H. Pendry, Mr. Frederic C. Penfold, Mr. Frank Presbrey, Gen. Horace Porter, Mr. Philip Rhineland, Mr. T. J. O. Rhineland, Mr. Isaac N. Seligman, Mr. James Speyer, Mr. Melville E. Stone, Mr. Henry W. Taft, Commodore Cornelius Vanderbilt, Mr. Paul M. Warburg, Mr. W. Lanier Washington, Hon. William R. Willcox, Gen. James Grant Wilson and Mr. Louis Windmuller.

*Religious Services Committee:* To arrange for special religious services for the men from the fleet in houses of worship generally, and particularly in the Cathedral of St. John the Divine and St. Patrick's Cathedral, on Sunday, October 13: Chairman, Hon. John D. Crimmins, Mr. Reginald P. Bolton and Hon. N. Taylor Phillips.

*Reviewing Stand Committee:* To arrange for the erection of the official reviewing stand in front of the New York Public Library for the land parade on Saturday, October 12; and for the music, ushers, and police patrol in connection with the same: Chairman, Mr. Charles R. Lamb; Vice-Chairman, Mr. Louis Annin Ames; Mr. William C. Demorest, Mr. Frank L. Frugone, Mr. August F. Jaccaci and Col. Ardolph L. Kline.

*Sailors' Entertainment Committee:* To arrange for the entertainment of the enlisted men of the fleet: Chairman, Hon. John Whalen; Mr. William J. Amend, Mr. A. F. Bouvet, Hon. Patrick F. McGowan, Mr. Bernard H. Ridder, Mr. Victor F. Ridder, Mr. Frederick W. Rubien, Mr. James M. Speers, Mr. James E. Sullivan, Mr. Alfred J. Talley, Col. Robert M. Thompson and Mr. Louis Wiley.

*Smoker Committee:* To arrange for the smoker at the Hotel Astor on Saturday evening, October 12: Chairman, Dr. Gustav Scholer; Messrs. Max C. Budell, Hubert Cillis, Charles F. Erickson, Martin Eymer, Joseph H. Frey, Theodore Henninger, Hans Juergensen, Robert C. Kammerer, David Koos, George F. Kunz, Henning Minte, Leopold Oesternei, Frederick A. Ringler, Hugo H. Ritterbusch, A. W. Schlemmer, Paul Wenzel and George T. Wilson.

### *List of The Great Battle Fleet*

The vessels began to arrive at New York on Sunday, October 6, 1912, and continued to come until the mobilization was completed



on the following Friday. They anchored in the Hudson River from 29th Street northward nearly to the City line, a distance of about 10 miles, presenting a spectacle such as had never been seen before in the New World. They were arranged in three columns.

At the southern end of the column nearest the New York shore, beginning at 29th Street, were four armored cruisers, the Tennessee, Montana, Washington, and North Carolina. Next above them, beginning at 47th Street, were five reserve battleships, the Maine, Missouri, Illinois, Wisconsin and Alabama. Then came the active battle fleet, beginning with the flagship Louisiana opposite 76th Street and extending to about 170th Street. From Fort Washington Point northward lay the auxiliaries and colliers.

The middle column was headed by the President's vessel, the Mayflower, the Secretary of the Navy's vessel, the Dolphin, and the Nashville, from 29th Street to 41st Street. Then came in order five more reserve battleships, a mine layer, 17 destroyers, a tender, 5 cruisers and a transport, reaching from 47th Street to 170th Street.

The western column lay near the New Jersey shore, and was composed of destroyers, torpedo boats and Naval Militia vessels, reaching from a point opposite 83rd Street, New York, to a point opposite 167th Street.

Inside of the eastern column, from 134th Street to 136th Street, a dozen submarines and tenders lay close inshore.

Following is a list of the names of the vessels, with their types and displacement tonnage:

Connecticut, Battleship.....	16,000	Virginia, Battleship.....	14,948
Arkansas, Battleship.....	26,000	Nebraska, Battleship.....	14,948
Wyoming, Battleship.....	26,000	New Jersey, Battleship.....	14,948
Florida, Battleship.....	21,825	Rhode Island, Battleship....	14,948
Utah, Battleship.....	21,825	Missouri, Battleship.....	12,500
Delaware, Battleship.....	20,000	Ohio, Battleship.....	12,500
North Dakota, Battleship...	20,000	Maine, Battleship.....	12,500
Michigan, Battleship.....	16,000	Illinois, Battleship.....	11,552
South Carolina, Battleship..	16,000	Wisconsin, Battleship.....	11,552
Louisiana, Battleship.....	16,000	Alabama, Battleship.....	11,552
Vermont, Battleship.....	16,000	Kearsarge, Battleship.....	11,520
New Hampshire, Battleship.	16,000	Kentucky, Battleship.....	11,520
Kansas, Battleship.....	16,000	Iowa, Battleship.....	11,346
Minnesota, Battleship.....	16,000	Indiana, Battleship.....	10,288
Idaho, Battleship.....	13,000	Massachusetts, Battleship...	10,288
Georgia, Battleship.....	14,948		
		Total, 31.....	478,508

Washington, Armored Cr'ser	14,500	Tennessee, Armored Cruiser.	14,500
Montana, Armored Cruiser..	14,500	North Carolina, Armored Cruiser. ....	14,500
		Total, 4.....	58,000

Salen, Cruiser.....	3,750	Chester, Cruiser.....	3,750
Birmingham, Cruiser.....	3,750	Baltimore, Cruiser.....	4,413
		Total, 4.....	15,663

Dolphin, Gunboat.....	1,486	Tonopah, Submarine Tender.	3,225
Nashville, Gunboat.....	1,371	Celtic, Supply Ship.....	8,000
Petrel. ....	890	Culgoa, Supply Ship.....	6,000
Montgomery, Torpedo prac- tice. ....	2,072	Solace, Hospital Ship.....	5,700
San Francisco, Mine Laying.	4,083	Panther, Repair Ship.....	3,380
Mayflower, Converted Yacht.	2,690	Lebanon, Ammunition Ship.	3,285
Yankton, Converted Yacht..	975	Sonoma, Fleet Tug.....	1,120
Dixie, Destroyer Tender....	6,114	Ontario, Fleet Tug.....	1,120
Castine, Submarine Tender..	1,177	Patapsco, Fleet Tug.....	755
Severn, Submarine Tender..	1,175	Patuxent, Fleet Tug.....	755
		Total, 20.....	55,373

Machias, Gunboat.....	1,177	Gloucester, Converted Yacht.	786
Marietta, Gunboat.....	990	Wasp, Converted Yacht.....	630
Viven, Converted Yacht....	806	Aileen, Converted Yacht....	192
		Total, 6.....	4,581

Orion, Fuel Ship.....	19,132	Hector, Fuel Ship.....	11,230
Cyclops, Fuel Ship.....	19,360	Caesar, Fuel Ship.....	5,920
Sterling, Fuel Ship.....	5,663	Brutus, Fuel Ship.....	6,600
Vulcan, Fuel Ship.....	11,230	Ajax, Fuel Ship.....	9,250
		Total, 8.....	88,385

Smith, Destroyer.....	700	Walke, Destroyer.....	742
Lamson, Destroyer.....	700	Ammen, Destroyer.....	742
Flusser, Destroyer.....	700	Burrows, Destroyer.....	742
Preston, Destroyer.....	700	Monaghan, Destroyer.....	742
Reid, Destroyer.....	700	Patterson, Destroyer.....	742
Paulding, Destroyer.....	742	Trippe, Destroyer.....	742
Drayton, Destroyer.....	742	Fanning, Destroyer.....	742
Roe, Destroyer.....	742	Jouett, Destroyer.....	742
Terry, Destroyer.....	742	Beale, Destroyer.....	742
McCall, Destroyer.....	742	Jenkins, Destroyer.....	742
Perkins, Destroyer.....	742	Worden, Destroyer.....	433
Sterett, Destroyer.....	742	Macdonough, Destroyer....	400
		Total, 24.....	16,047

Tingey, Torpedo Boat.....	165	Bagley, Torpedo Boat.....	175
Craven, Torpedo Boat.....	146	Barney, Torpedo Boat.....	175
Shubrick, Torpedo Boat....	200	Biddle, Torpedo Boat.....	175
Thornton, Torpedo Boat.....	200	Stringham, Torpedo Boat...	340
Delong, Torpedo Boat.....	196	Porter, Torpedo Boat.....	165
Stockton, Torpedo Boat.....	200	Blakely, Torpedo Boat.....	196
Dahlgren, Torpedo Boat....	146	Dupont, Torpedo Boat.....	165
Bailey, Torpedo Boat.....	280	Morris, Torpedo Boat.....	105
		Total, 16.....	3,029
C-1 Submarine		D-1 Submarine	
C-2 Submarine		D-2 Submarine	
C-3 Submarine		D-3 Submarine	
C-4 Submarine		E-1 Submarine	
C-5 Submarine		E-2 Submarine	
		Total, 10.	

SHIPS.	Summary	Tons Displacement.
31 battleships. . . . .		478,508
4 armored cruisers . . . . .		58,000
4 cruisers. . . . .		15,663
20 special type . . . . .		55,373
6 naval militia vessels . . . . .		4,581
8 fuel ships . . . . .		88,385
24 destroyers. . . . .		16,947
16 torpedo boats . . . . .		3,029
10 submarines. . . . .		
123 ships of all classes . . . . .		720,486 tons

Each vessel displayed a number six feet high which was legible from shore by day and night, and by means of which it could be identified according to charts printed by the United States Hydrographic Office and reproduced by the Mayor's Committee, the newspapers and souvenir program printers.

### *Visitors on Ships*

The ships admitted visitors every day from 1 p. m. to 4.30 p. m. After 4.30, an hour and a half (until 6 p. m.) was allowed for visitors to go ashore. The ships afforded assistance to the licensed shore boats in getting alongside gangways and in having visitors embark and disembark safely and promptly. To facilitate visiting the ships and to protect the public from extortion, the following rules were formulated by a committee consisting of the representatives of the Navy, Steamboat Inspection Service, Custom Service, Department of Docks and Ferries, Department of

Parks and Police Department, under the chairmanship of Hon. Calvin Tomkins, the Commissioner of Docks. The rules were enforced by the above mentioned Federal and City authorities:

### RULE I.

Owners of motor boats who desire to engage in transporting passengers for hire to and from naval ships, or around the ships, will apply to the Commissioner of Docks for a permit. Applicants will be notified to present their boats for inspection as to legal requirements, suitability and capacity, and if satisfactory a triangular pennant will be issued to the operators by the Commissioner of Docks on deposit of two dollars (\$2), showing number of permit and capacity allowed, which will permit the boat in question to engage in this traffic and use the gangways of the warships. The pennants will be issued for the length of time the ships are to be in the river at that particular visit. These pennants are to be carried by the boats so that they can readily be seen from all points. They are to be turned in at any time on demand of representative of the Department of Docks and Ferries.

### RULE II.

In making application for a number, the name and size of boat, and number of persons to be carried will be stated; also the license number of the operator of the boat. Naval authorities reserve the right to restrict the use of ships' gangways to boats of suitable size. The Steamboat Inspection Service will advise as to whether the boat is adequate to hold the passengers contemplated, and the number of persons allowed will be endorsed across the face of the pennant to be displayed. No more than the allowed number of persons shall be carried by a boat.

### RULE III.

On boats carrying passengers between warships and the shore, the fare shall not in any case exceed 25 cents each way. The fare out is to be collected upon embarkation of the passengers, and the fare back during the return trip, and no tickets of any sort shall be sold, nor shall return trip fare be collected on the outward passage.

### RULE IV.

The operators of the boats and float permittees will be responsible to the Dockmasters that they continue their service each day until ships which they serve are cleared of visitors, and a



failure to fulfill this rule will disqualify them for future operation.

#### RULE V.

Float permittees of the Park Department or Dock Department will not permit other than boats with a number issued by the Department of Docks and Ferries to use their floats during the visit of naval ships for the purpose of transporting passengers to and from war ships or around the war ships. The penalty for violation of this rule will be immediate revocation of their permit and removal of the float.

#### RULE VI.

Boats will promptly clear gangways and landing places upon the direction of authorities on the ships and Dockmasters, so that traffic may be conducted as expeditiously as consistent with safety.

#### RULE VII.

Dockmasters and Police Officers on duty shall be notified through the naval representatives of the hours during which visitors are to be received, and one-half hour before that time the taking of passengers from the floats shall cease and the transportation back from the ships will be commenced and carried on until all are landed.

The personnel to carry out the accompanying rules, in practice must be furnished by Federal and City authorities, and it is proposed that they co-operate as follows:

The Fleet Representative, known as the Chief Patrol Officer, shall be the representative of the Commander-in-Chief or Senior Officer Present, in the North River. He shall bring to the attention of the officials concerned, desirable changes in the methods of carrying out the duty imposed by the rules adopted. He shall see that the various Federal and City Departments concerned are notified of the hours when ships will be opened to visitors. He shall receive complaints from the City authorities and suggest to the Commander-in-Chief such measures as will ensure co-operation on the part of the various ships. Complaints against boats by the Naval authorities to be brought to the attention of other Federal and City Departments, shall, in general, be forwarded through him. He shall be in touch with the City authorities at the various landing places from time to time. At his request, Dockmasters will co-operate with him in eliminating boats that are violating the rules imposed.

The Police Department will prevent the sale of tickets, will keep floats cleared of all except the number of persons who can be accommodated in the launches actually at the float, will keep order on the docks, and will prevent, as far as it is in their power, violations of these rules. All violations shall be promptly reported to the Department of Docks and Ferries.

Steamboat Inspection Service will advise the Department of Docks and Ferries as to the safe carrying capacity of boats whose owners are applying for numbers to enable them to operate, and will have representatives on the floats where crowded conditions are liable, and see that no more than the number are carried by the various boats.

The Department of Docks and Ferries, on receipt of notification from the Commander-in-Chief of the Atlantic Fleet, or Senior Officer that one or more ships are going to anchor in the North River, will have necessary floats placed for the use of officers, their invited guests and enlisted men. The Department will enforce the rules as laid down, and will have any boats violating them surrender their pennant and cease business, pending a report of the department having jurisdiction in the case. The Department will co-operate with representatives of the Federal and City departments in assisting in having the service carried on for the safety and convenience of the public. The Department of Docks and Ferries will issue a pennant which will make a boat eligible to engage in this passenger traffic, and will require a deposit of two dollars (\$2) on each pennant issued. The numbers will be one foot high and shall be the property of the department, to be returned on demand or on departure of the ships. The right to issue or refuse numbers will rest wholly with this department. Accompanying the number will be a printed set of rules to be observed also issued by the Department of Docks and Ferries.

Foreign men-of-war in the harbor to be given a set of rules on the arrival by an employee of the Department of Docks and Ferries with a statement that these rules are observed by our men-of-war as a matter of safety and convenience.

These regulations are approved by the Commander-in-Chief.

### *Welcome on Arrival October 6.*

Enormous crowds of spectators thronged the river front on Sunday morning, October 6, to witness the incoming of the fleet. (See plates 33 and 34.) The Connecticut dropped anchor opposite West 76th Street about 10 a. m., and immediately

thereafter, the welcoming delegation from the Mayor's Committee, which had assembled at the Columbia Yacht Club in Riverside Park opposite West 86th Street, proceeded on the steam launch Guide to the flagship. (See plate 35.) The welcoming party included Hon. Herman Ridder, Chairman of the Mayor's Committee; Col. Henry W. Sackett, Vice-Chairman; Dr. John H. Finley, Chairman of the Reception Committee; Major General Thomas H. Barry, U. S. A., commanding the Eastern Division of the Army, and Col. William A. Mann, U. S. A.; Alderman John H. Boschen, Mr. Samuel W. Fairchild, Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Dr. George Frederick Kunz, Mr. William C. Muschenheim, Mr. Victor Ridder, Dr. Gustav Scholer, Hon. R. A. C. Smith, Col. John W. Vrooman, Hon. Rhineland Waldo and Mr. George T. Wilson.

Admiral Osterhaus, accompanied by Captain Frank K. Hill, his Chief of Staff, Captain Hugh Rodman, commanding the Connecticut, and Flag Lieutenant Walter S. Anderson, stood at the head of the starboard gangway and shook the hand of each member of the committee as he came on deck. When the calling party was assembled before the Admiral, Chairman Ridder said:

"Admiral Osterhaus, on behalf of the Mayor and the people of New York we formally welcome you and the officers and men of your great command to New York. We hope that your stay will be filled with pleasant memories, and to you and the men under you is extended the welcome of the City."

Admiral Osterhaus replied with a cordial "Thank you," and then the naval officers engaged the members of the committee in informal conversation. In a few minutes, the Admiral invited the callers to his cabin where the usual social amenities were indulged in.

After the departure of the Mayor's Committee, Capt. Albert Gleaves, commanding the New York Navy Yard, accompanied by his aide Lieut. Wilson Brown, made his formal call on the Admiral. Then followed a succession of calls from Admirals of divisions and Captains of ships who, according to tradition, always call upon the Commander-in-Chief when the fleet reaches port.

Throughout the day great crowds of spectators thronged River-



side Park, among whom could be seen many sailors who were granted shore leave in the early afternoon.

*The Admiral's Call on the Mayor, October 7.*

On Monday morning, October 7, at 10.30 o'clock, Rear Admiral Osterhaus, Commander-in-Chief; Rear Admiral Bradley A. Fiske, commanding the First Division; Rear Admiral Nathaniel R. Usher, commanding the Second Division; Rear Admiral Cameron McR. Winslow, commanding the Third Division; Rear Admiral Frank F. Fletcher, commanding the Fourth Division; Capt. Frank K. Hill, Chief of Staff; Capt. Hugh Rodman, commanding the Connecticut; Lieutenant Commander Walton R. Sexton, Lieutenant Rufus F. Zogbaum, Jr., Lieutenant Stephen C. Rowan, and Flag Lieutenant Walter S. Anderson, aides to the Commander-in-Chief, landed at the foot of West 24th Street, whence they were escorted by representatives of the Mayor's Committee in automobiles and a platoon of mounted police to the City Hall to call upon the Mayor. The escorting party included Hon. Herman Ridder, Dr. John H. Finley, Gen. Howard Carroll, Mr. Samuel W. Fairchild, Dr. George F. Kunz, Hon. Lewis Nixon and Hon. R. A. C. Smith.

At the City Hall, the members of the general committee were assembled under the direction of Col. Henry W. Sackett, Vice Chairman, and Hon. John D. Crimmins, Chairman of the Committee on City Hall Arrangements.

From the plaza to the top of the City Hall steps an attractive, pergola-like passage-way, covered with foliage, had been erected under the direction of Mr. Charles R. Lamb, the artist. Under this bower the visitors and their escort entered the City Hall. In the Mayor's reception room the ceremonies were very brief, but cordial. The Mayor said to Admiral Osterhaus and his associates:

"Admiral, I am glad to welcome you and your officers and men to the City, and all that I can say is that we shall try to make you as contented and comfortable as possible. I am glad to see you all."

Admiral, Osterhaus replied, expressing his own and the gratitude of the officers and men under him for the cordial welcome that had been given to them by the people of New York,



Then, after a few minutes of informal conversation, the callers returned to their ships.

*The Mayor's Call on the Admiral, October 7.*

At 1 p. m., the Mayor, accompanied by Police Commissioner Waldo and a few representatives of the Mayor's Committee, embarked on the police boat Patrol at Pier A, North River, and proceeded to the Connecticut, when the Mayor returned the Admiral's call.

The Mayor and a few members of his committee and the Admiral with some of his principal officers then proceeded to the Claremont restaurant on Riverside Drive just north of Grant's Tomb, for luncheon.

*Base Ball Game for the Sailors, October 7.*

The Mayor's Committee had hoped to arrange for two or three base-ball games on as many different days, between picked teams, at the Polo Grounds for the particular benefit of the sailors, but the occurrence of the national championship games at that time and the conflict of dates prevented having more than one such game. That game took place at the Polo Grounds on Monday afternoon, October 7, 1912, beginning at 2.30 p. m. This event was arranged by the Sailor's Entertainment Committee of the Mayor's Committee, of which the Hon. John Whalen, Treasurer of the New York Base Ball Club (the Giants) of the National League, was Chairman. The game was between picked teams from the Giants of the National League and the Yankees of the American League, the players of both clubs generously giving their services and the Giants, in addition, giving the use of the Polo Grounds without charge. No admission fee was charged for the game. Members of the army and navy in uniform were admitted without tickets, while complimentary tickets for the remaining capacity of the grounds were issued through the Mayor's Committee to civilians. The lower grand stand, seating 16,000, was assigned to the navy and army; the upper grand stand, accommodating 8,500, to the Mayor's Committee; and the bleachers, holding 14,000, to the students of the Universities, the College of

the City of New York and the public schools. The stadium was policed by the army and navy under orders from Major Gen. Thomas H. Barry, U. S. A., and Rear Admiral Hugo Osterhaus, U. S. N.

The scene at the Polo Grounds was a brilliant one. In the official stand were Mayor Gaynor and the leading members of his official household and Citizens Committee, Admiral Osterhaus and the officers of the fleet, Major Gen. Barry and many other army officers; while the other seats were crowded with sailors, soldiers and civilians, who followed the game with enthusiasm. Their interest was heightened by the fact that the Giants' team was the same, with the exception of pitcher and catcher, that was to play against the Red Sox of Boston on the following day for the national championship. Admiral Osterhaus tossed the ball to the players and the band played the National Anthem while all stood. The game then proceeded, the players and their positions being as follows:

Position.	Giants.	Yankees.
Pitcher.....	Ames and Goulait	Ford
Catcher .....	Hartley and Myers	Sweeney
First base.....	Merkle and Robertson	Sterrett
Second base.....	Doyle and Shafter	Stump
Third base.....	Herzog	Midkiff
Shortstop.....	Fletcher and Groh	McMillan
Right field.....	Murray and McCormick	Schultz
Center field.....	Snodgrass and Becker	Hartzell
Left field.....	Devore and Burns	Daniels

The score by innings was as follows:

Yankees .....	1	2	0	0	1	0	0	0	0—	4
Giants .....	2	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0—	2

*Religious Services Saturday, October 12*

At the request of the Mayor's Committee, the Jewish Community of New York City designated the Spanish and Portuguese Synagogue, at Central Park West and 70th Street, for a special service from 9.30 to 10.30 on Saturday, October 12, for sailors and others accustomed to that form of worship.

*Luncheon at the Union League Club, October 12.*

On Saturday, October 12, the Union League Club gave a luncheon in honor of the officers of the visiting American ships as it had done the preceding June in honor of the officers of the visiting German ships. The principal officers of the fleet, the Mayor and the most active members of the Mayor's Committee were the guests of the Club. The luncheon took place at high noon in the club-house on the northeast corner of Fifth Avenue and 39th Street. The exterior of the club-house was profusely decorated with American flags, blue ensigns of the navy, Rear Admirals' flags and the flag of the Secretary of the Navy. Before luncheon a reception was held in the principal rooms of the club, at which many prominent citizens paid their respects to the Mayor and the guests of the City. Mr. Samuel W. Fairchild, President of the Union League Club, presided, and in the postprandial exercises made a few graceful remarks extending the welcome of the club to Admiral Osterhaus and his fellow officers in whose honor the luncheon was given. After the Admiral's reply, and a few words by Mayor Gaynor, President Fairchild evoked from some of the others present two-minute speeches until it was necessary to adjourn to the reviewing stand for the parade. The brilliant affair was concluded with three hearty "Union League cheers," proposed by Mr. George T. Wilson for the army, the navy and the municipal government.

*Parade of Sailors, October 12.*

From the Union League Club, the official party proceeded to the stand upon the sidewalk in front of the New York Public Library on the west side of Fifth Avenue, between 40th and 42nd Streets, to review the parade of sailors. The central portion of the stand was beautifully decorated under the direction of Mr. Charles R. Lamb with greenery, flowering plants and national colors. (See plate 36.)

The line of march, from the Hudson River through 96th Street, Broadway, Central Park South and Fifth Avenue to 26th Street was lined on either side by tens of thousands of spectators. On Fifth Avenue, particularly in the vicinity of the reviewing stand,



the crowds were so dense that they encroached upon the roadway and interfered with the formation of the marchers.

The sailors landed at the foot of West 96th Street, the landing operations lasting from noon until nearly 2 p. m. The landing of 6,000 men in this short space of time by means of tug boats, launches and excursion boats was a beautiful piece of systematic work and excited the admiration of the landsmen who thronged the vicinity.

The parade was scheduled to start from 96th Street at 1.30 p. m. and moved with military promptness. When the head of the procession reached the reviewing stand, the view of Fifth Avenue northward from the Public Library was very impressive. Between two solid masses of spectators, reaching as far as the eye could see, came company after company of men from the ships grouped into four regiments. First came a platoon of mounted police; then the Marine Band, and then, accompanied by his staff, Admiral Fletcher, commanding the brigade.

The first regiment of bluejackets was commanded by Captain H. D. Wilson of the North Dakota and comprised the sailors of the Connecticut, Florida, Utah, Delaware, North Dakota and Michigan.

The second regiment, commanded by Capt. Roger Welles of the Louisiana, included the sailors from the Louisiana, South Carolina, Kansas, New Hampshire and Vermont.

The crews of the Virginia, Georgia, Nebraska, Rhode Island and New Jersey made up the third regiment, under Captain H. P. Jones of the Rhode Island.

Interest in the fourth regiment centered in the crews of the super-Dreadnoughts Arkansas and Wyoming, which made up two-fifths of it. Captain W. L. Howard of the Idaho commanded this regiment. The crews composing it marched in this order: Minnesota, Idaho, Ohio, Wyoming and Arkansas.

The procession from its very nature lacked variety and was monotonous compared with some other great processions which New York has seen, for it was composed entirely of sailors, and there were few bands of music. But this very monotony was impressive, for it drove in upon the public mind a realization of the



immense establishment of the United States navy and aroused national pride and patriotic interest proportionately. When the ordinary landsman sees a warship, he sees the exterior of a great fighting machine with possibly a few human figures, appearing very small and insignificant in proportion to the mass of the ship, moving about the decks; and he little realizes the compact mass of machinery and equipment and the village of human beings packed away out of sight between hull and decks. The parade, therefore, was effective for the purpose for which it was designed, namely to bring the human side of the navy before the people, close under their eyes, so as to arouse their personal interest and sympathy. Some incidental features of the parade, however, gave variety to different portions of it. These included the Filipino bugle corps from the Georgia and the goat which was the mascot of the Kansas. The latter wore a coat of blue and gold with the word "Navy" on it.

The line of march ended at Fifth Avenue and Twenty-sixth Street, from which point the men marched to the North River by the nearest available streets and were conveyed back to the ships by tug boats, launches and excursion boats.

*Smoker at Hotel Astor, October 12.*

On Saturday evening, October 12, about 600 officers from the fleet were entertained at a "smoker" at the Hotel Astor, beginning at 8.30 p. m. Other guests raised the total number present to about 1,500. The invitations issued for this affair read as follows:

{ Arms of }  
{ The City }

City of New York  
Office of the Mayor

The Mayor of the City of New York  
requests the company of

.....  
at a Smoker to be given at the Hotel Astor,  
on Saturday evening October the Twelfth,  
One thousand nine hundred and twelve,  
at half past eight o'clock,  
to meet the Officers of the Atlantic Fleet.

There was no formal dinner and there were no formal speeches on this occasion, the evening being devoted to social intercourse interspersed with vaudeville performances. Light refreshments were served. Mayor Gaynor was unable to attend and the Chairman of the Mayor's Committee, Mr. Ridder, relinquished the conduct of the evening's program to Hon. R. A. C. Smith, while Dr. Gustav Scholer, Chairman of the Smoker Committee, attended to the execution of the details.

The program was as follows:

1. Clark and Watson, comedy jugglers.
2. Miss Lillian Bradley, singing comedienne.
3. Song, "Welcome," written by Mr. Henry Fuehrer to the air "Hip, Hip, Hurrah," led by the orchestra and sung by all present.
4. The Three Bathing Girls, singing and dancing.
5. Male Chorus by the United Singing Societies:
  - (a) "The Day of Our Lord."
  - (b) "Old Black Joe."
6. Nichols and Hobson, knockabout acrobats.
7. Song, "We Want a Great Big Navy," written by Clay M. Greene to the air "I want to be in Dixie," led by orchestra and sung by all.
8. The Chinese Sailors, by members of the New York Turn Verein.
9. Bert K. Forrest, the Happy Tramp.
10. Song, "Uncle Sam's Jackies," written by Mr. B. H. Janssen to the air "Sailing," led by the orchestra and sung by all.
11. Princess Sita Athena Company, oriental snake dance.
12. Male Chorus by the United Singing Societies:
  - (a) "My Old Kentucky Home."
  - (b) "Dixie Land."
13. Edward Apples, comedian.
14. Song, "Our Sailor Boys," written by Mr. B. H. Janssen to the air "Honey Boy," led by the orchestra and sung by all.
15. Hassan Ben Ali's Arabs, sensational acrobats.
16. Song, "Our Navy," written by Mr. M. Jacquin to the air "Maryland," led by the orchestra and sung by all.

Mr. Carl Figue conducted the Singing Societies, Mr. Frank Stretz directed the orchestra, Mr. J. M. Winne was accompanist, and Mr. T. Arthur Baker managed the vaudeville.

*Religious Services on Sunday, October 13.*

All denominations were requested to make recognition, in their services on Sunday, October 13, of the visit of the fleet, and many of them did so.

The various Collegiate churches held special services. Among them, the West End Collegiate Church at West End Avenue and 77th Street held special services for the officers and enlisted men at 11 a. m., 4.30 p. m., and 7 p. m., the latter under the auspices of the Young People's Society.

At 4 p. m. there was a special service for the officers and men of the fleet at the Protestant Episcopal Cathedral of St. John the Divine, 110th Street and Amsterdam Avenue. In his unavoidable absence, the Bishop, the Right Rev. David H. Greer, D. D., designated Rev. J. Howard Melish, D. D., to preach, and Dean Grosvenor officiated in place of the bishop. A full musical service was arranged.

At 4 p. m. there was also a special service at the Roman Catholic Cathedral of St. Patrick, Fifth Avenue and 50th Street. His Eminence, John Cardinal Farley presided and Father Chidwick, who was on the Maine, preached.

*Inspection of the Fleet, October 14.*

Monday morning and afternoon, October 14, were devoted to the inspection of the fleet by the Secretary of the Navy and the President of the United States.

At 8.15 a. m. the Dolphin and Nashville got under way and anchored near the flagship Connecticut. At 9 the Secretary of the Navy broke out his flag on the Dolphin as he neared the flagship, and the latter saluted with 19 guns. As soon as the Dolphin anchored, the Commander-in-Chief, Chief of Staff and the division commanders who had assembled on the Connecticut at 8.45 a. m. went aboard the Dolphin to pay their respects to the Secretary. About the same time the Naval Committees of the United States Senate and House of Representatives were taken from the 79th Street Landing to the Dolphin. At 9.10 a. m. the Secretary of the Navy returned the call of the Commander-in-Chief, and with him and the Chief of Staff inspected one of the warships.

Meanwhile, the division commanders returned to their respective ships.

About 9.45 a. m., when the Secretary returned to the Dolphin, the latter got under way and the Secretary accompanied by the Commander-in-Chief and Chief of Staff, proceeded to review the fleet. In his wake followed the Mayor's Committee on the Hudson River Day Line steamer Hendrick Hudson and a large number of other vessels. All vessels in the line following the vessel of the Secretary of the Navy were required to be at a designated location not later than 9.15 a. m., and were permitted to follow the Secretary's ship at a distance of a sea mile. The Hendrick Hudson left Desbrosses Street pier at 8.30 a. m. and West 42d Street at 9. a. m., and landed passengers at West 42d Street immediately after the inspection by the Secretary and then proceeded to Desbrosses Street. Arrangements were made for dining room service on the Hendrick Hudson at the regular rates of the Hudson River Day Line.

The afternoon was devoted to similar ceremonies in which the President of the United States was the leading figure. At 12.30 p. m. the Mayflower with President Taft aboard anchored off 31st Street, all ships saluting with 21 guns. The Secretary of the Navy and aids went aboard the Mayflower as soon as she anchored. When the Secretary left the Dolphin she returned to anchorage near the fleet flagship. At 12.45 the Mayflower hauled down the President's flag, and with the Secretary aboard, proceeded to an anchorage near the fleet flagship, breaking the President's flag about 1.40 p. m. About five minutes before arrival, all ships saluted. At 1.30 p. m. boats took 250 guests from 79th Street landing to the Dolphin and division commanders assembled on the Connecticut. At 1.45 the Commander-in-Chief, Chief of Staff and division commanders called on the President on the Mayflower and at 1.55 the President returned the call of the Commander-in-Chief. The President then visited one of the warships accompanied by the Commander-in-Chief and Chief of Staff. At 2 p. m. the President returned to the Mayflower, and the Commander-in-Chief and Chief of Staff returned to the Fleet Flagship.



At 2.30 p. m. the Mayflower got under way, followed by the Dolphin and Nashville with the Secretary of the Navy aboard the Mayflower, and they reviewed the fleet.

The Mayflower was followed as the Dolphin had been followed in the morning, by the Mayor's Committee boat the Hendrick Hudson and other vessels. The Hendrick Hudson left Desbrosses Street pier at 1.30 and West 42d Street at 2 p. m. All vessels following the Mayflower had to be at a designated location at 2 p. m. and were permitted to follow the President's ship at a distance of a mile.

*Official Dinner at Hotel Astor, October 14.*

On Monday evening, October 14, the official dinner in honor of the President of the United States, his Cabinet and the officers of the fleet, was given at the Hotel Astor. The invitations read as follows:

{ Arms of }  
{ The City }

City of New York  
Office of the Mayor

The Mayor of the City of New York  
requests the company of

.....  
at dinner, at the Hotel Astor,  
On Monday evening, October the Fourteenth,  
One thousand nine hundred and twelve,  
at seven o'clock

in honor of the President of the United States,  
his Cabinet, and the Officers of the Atlantic Fleet.

An answer is requested.

Besides the President and his Cabinet, about 600 officers from the fleet and about 700 other guests were present, making a company of about 1,300 men. The boxes were assigned to the President, Cabinet, leading naval, military and civil officers, and the chairmen of the sub-committees of the Mayor's Committee, for the accommodation of their ladies during the speaking.

Mayor Gaynor presided. The seats on his right were assigned to President Taft, Major Gen. Thomas H. Barry, the Right Rev. David H. Greer, D. D., Bishop of New York, Attorney General George W. Wickersham, Rear Admiral Charles E. Vreeland, J.

Pierpont Morgan, LL. D., Rear Admiral Charles J. Badger, Gen. Benjamin F. Tracy, ex-Secretary of the Navy, Rear Admiral Cameron McR. Winslow, Postmaster General Frank H. Hitchcock, Hon. John Purroy Mitchel, President of the Board of Aldermen, Rear Admiral Frank F. Fletcher, Hon. George McAneny, President of the Borough of Manhattan, Chief Constructor Richard M. Watt, Col. Henry W. Sackett, Col. William A. Mann, and Chancellor Elmer Ellsworth Brown.

The seats on the Mayor's left were assigned to Secretary of the Navy George von L. Meyer, Rear Admiral Hugo Osterhaus, Hon. Herman Ridder, Assistant Secretary of the Navy Beekman Winthrop, Comptroller William A. Prendergast, Rear Admiral Aaron Ward, Brigadier Gen. Tasker H. Bliss, Rear Admiral Austin M. Knight, Dr. John H. Finley, Rear Admiral Bradley A. Fiske, Hon. George Cromwell, President of Richmond Borough, Rear Admiral Nathaniel R. Usher, Rear Admiral Nathan C. Twinning, Capt. Albert Gleaves, Dr. Henry Fairfield Osborn, Capt. Frank K. Hill, and Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall.

The table at which the foregoing guests were seated was picturesquely arranged with scenery especially painted for the occasion so as to represent a part of a battleship. Behind the guests the masts, funnels and other features of the deck of a ship appeared, while in front of them, forming the front of the table, were the bulwarks of the ship pierced here and there with imitation guns. At either end was a flag staff. On one of these a United States flag and on the other a jack illuminated by electric lights fluttered in breezes created by electric fans.

The scene throughout the banquet hall was extremely brilliant, the military and naval guests in uniform, many wearing badges of honor, being intermingled with the civilian guests; while the boxes were graced by fashionably attired ladies.

The menu was as follows.

Melon frappé  
 Bisque d'écrevisses aux fleurons  
 Essence de volaille aux quenelles  
 Olives      Céleri      Radis      Amandes salées  
 Hors d'oeuvres variés  
 Filet de Kingfish, Havanaise  
 Pommes de terre en croquettes  
 Noisettes d'agneau, Rougemont  
 Haricots panachés  
 Ris de glacés aux champignons frais  
 Artichauts farcis  
 Sorbet, fin champagne  
 Poussin roti au cresson  
 Salade chicoree  
 Glacé de fantaisie  
 Friandises                      Fruits frais  
 Café noir

During the dinner Brauneberger, 1909, Pontet Canet, Mumm's Selected Brut, Ruinart Vin Brut, White Rock Water and cigars were served.

Before the dinner Bishop Greer invoked the divine blessing.

There were only four speakers after dinner, namely, Mayor Gaynor, President Taft, Secretary Meyer and Admiral Osterhaus.

*Mayor Gaynor* spoke as follows:

"Gentlemen: I am sure that never did New Yorkers do anything with more pleasure than what we have been doing for the last several days in honoring the fleet of the United States. I am sure that you are all greatly impressed with the great display of armed power, armed vessels, which you saw in the river to-day. The Secretary of the Navy tells me that it is the largest assemblage of war vessels ever known except one, namely, the recent assemblage in England. I suppose the time will come when we will be able to assemble as many as they can assemble in England, but the time is not yet. In my way, I thought the display great enough, and yet when we come to think it all over, probably it is not great enough. To those who think that that millennium which Bishop Greer prayed for when all men and all nations shall be at peace has come, it is altogether too large. But when we look at it in the other aspect, that that time (which in God's time is to come) has not yet come, we have to look upon it in another light. We

have to look upon the navy as a sort of a keeper of the peace, a sort of a peace officer, a sort of a police force to tell the people in advance that they must keep order. From that point of view, it is not yet large enough; and if its object is to keep the peace until the time comes when all nations will keep the peace voluntarily, then it has to grow larger, I suppose. It may be that we could not even keep the Philippines if an attack were made upon them from the right quarter. I will express no opinion upon that in an assemblage like this, and yet I have a notion or two about it which I will keep to myself to-night. If I were here to speak, I think I would say something about it, hit or miss. I know there are people now who think the navy is too large. I hope the sight of it here not only by this great City, but by the whole Nation will create good will towards the navy and the desire to see it larger for the sake of maintaining the peace.

"There are members of Congress, I understand, and I believe one or two from this part of the world, who think it is too large already. They are men of peace, and they do not wish to vote the people's money to create any more warships.

"I cannot help thinking of a story of Benjamin Franklin, during the English and French War over Canada before the Revolution. The Quakers were in control of Pennsylvania, and you know they were all men of peace, like these members of Congress that I speak of. They did not believe in resistance when they were attacked. So they wanted to pass a law through the Legislature to supply the army with powder and shot and food to go to Canada and fight, or to go to the border, but the Quakers would not have it at all. So Franklin and some of his friends drew up an act — Franklin tells this in one of his letters — that 'We hereby appropriate so much money to the purchase of corn and wheat and barley and rye and other grains for the purpose of this war.' Everybody knew that 'the other grains' meant grains of gunpowder, but they voted for it all the same. So I think, Mr. Secretary, you will have to resort to some such subterfuge as that with these members of Congress. They want to do it, but they do not want to give up their reputation for peace. And at the same time, some of them over here are the most warlike people that we have among us.

"Now we always have a toast to the President, the first toast, at banquets, and to-night we can drink it most heartily because we have the President of the United States with us. And perhaps it is no harm if I should say to you, now that we are here, that if we keep still and think a moment, not distracted by the voice of the political orator or even by the voice of the Bull



Moose,\* we may find great difficulty in saying in what particular President Taft has failed to discharge his duties with the highest talents, the highest wisdom and the finest fidelity to the interests of the country. We will now drink to the President of the United States.”

The company stood and sang the National Anthem, accompanied by the great organ.

*President Taft* then spoke as follows:

“Mr. Mayor, and gentlemen of the reception committee, my fellow guests, my fellow citizens: In the first place I beg, on behalf of the Nation, to tender to the Mayor and the people of the City of New York sincere and grateful acknowledgment of the hospitality which they have shown to the officers and men of the fleet which is here gathered for reviewing and tactical purposes.

“We appreciate the peculiar interest which New York, as a city, has in the maintenance of a navy and a fleet which would be adequate in the defense of our largest cities and ports in the unfortunate incident of war, and we appreciate also that it is not only the selfish, but the patriotic interest of her citizens that prompts this Queen of American Cities to make the officers and enlisted men of the fleet so much at home. The pride which they take in such a magnificent national demonstration of power is evident and sincere.

“I do not wish to speak as a partisan, or to interpose political issues. I might have a conference with my friend, the Mayor, on the Philippines. But the occasion for this dinner may excuse consideration of a subject that has sometimes figured in party discussion. The policy of increasing the navy two battleships a year has been consistently followed until this year, when it was reduced to one. I think this is a mistake, certainly before the Panama Canal is completed, when the canal itself will give great additional efficacy to the fleet we have by permitting its transfer from one ocean to another as exigency may dictate, without the circumnavigation of South America.

“Naval authorities report that with the fleet, as it now is, two battleships a year will hardly make up for what the fleet loses each year by the retirement or putting in reserve of vessels that are not equal to the first-class modern requirements. The revenues of the Government seem to be equal to such a tax. They have been in the past, and they are likely to be in the future.

“I cannot forbear to congratulate the Secretary of the Navy and the officers and men of the fleet on the magnificent appear-

---

\*A political nickname for Theodore Roosevelt after he separated from the Republican party in 1912.

ance which in this grand review of these two days the fleet presents. I am sufficiently advised as to the preparedness of the vessel to know that when they pass me to-morrow in front of the Statue of Liberty, they would be ready to meet an enemy outside of Sandy Hook, both those vessels on the active list and those on the reserve, with their guns shotted, and ammunition enough in store to do effective battle for their country.

"The Secretary of the Navy has consistently labored to bring about a system of control in the Navy Department which shall be military rather than civil, and directed to fighting rather than to merely manufacture and industrial work. A navy is for fighting, and if its management is not efficiently directed to that end, the people of this country have a right to complain. The institution of naval aides to the Secretary, resembling in some respects the general staff of the army, has brought about a condition adapted to a quick preparation of fighting units and a quick mobilization of squadrons and fleets that has never been possible before in the history of that department. It is true that there are needed more auxiliary vessels than we now have, were we to enter upon a war of large proportion, but it is satisfactory to know that the time in which such auxiliary vessels could be prepared is not prohibitive and is much less than would be needed to add battleships.

"I sincerely hope, whatever party comes into power, that the policy of two battleships a year will be continued until, through the Panama Canal and otherwise, the needs of the Pacific coast for its defense shall be satisfied, and our people whose States abut on that great ocean, may feel that they, too, are receiving the benefit of the sums expended from the national treasury for adequate naval defense.

"Of course no one of us desires to have battleships merely for the pleasure of feeling the power to control other nations. No one desires battleships for the purpose of promoting war or leading to international controversy. We provide a navy as we provide insurance against a possible loss from a danger which we hate to anticipate, but which under present conditions we should be foolish not to treat as possible.

"I know there are a great many conscientious peace-lovers who resent the expenditure of a dollar for a battleship. Their theory is that we can reach a peaceful solution of international contests earlier if we begin the disarmament and make ourselves physically helpless before the nations of the world. They believe that this, by virtue of example, will lead other nations to the same course and so ultimately accomplish the purpose of all of

us, which is the settlement of all international controversies by peaceful means. I differ from these earnest and thoughtful people with great respect for their opinion, but I differ from them none the less. I do not think the world has yet reached a point where advantage would not be taken of our inability to resist attack or to meet other nations on an equality in war, and I believe that it is essential, in order that we should preserve our prestige by the exhibition of actual power of resistance and of attack, until through our influence, and with all other nations equally anxious to bring about peace, there shall be substituted some sort of a tribunal or court or Board of Arbitration before which any nation shall be enabled to call on any other nation to answer, and to execute any judgment delivered against it after a hearing.

“ I think no one goes further than I do in believing that every question of whatever character can be properly settled by arbitration. I do not mean to say that in the beginning of the system injustice may not be done from time to time by prejudiced arbitrators who have not been schooled in the system of impartial administration of justice, but constant practice in courts of arbitration will develop a system of jurisprudence and a skilled body of judges that shall ultimately come to value the independence and impartiality of the tribunal as of higher importance than anything else in the world and they shall make clear by actual result the courage and the single-mindedness of the court and shall give confidence to every party to a controversy before the court that justice will be done, though the Heavens fall.

“ Now I hold it to be entirely consistent with such a view as this and with such an ideal as this, and with the most earnest efforts to bring about such an ideal, at the same time to favor under present conditions the keeping up of the navy of the United States in such condition that we may be able to defend ourselves, and to enforce our just policies where, under present circumstances, in such a defense or enforcement, physical means are required.

“ We have had a similar question before us in the matter of the fortification of the Panama Canal, which the Nation has answered in my judgment in the right way. We built the canal as an aid to the commerce of the world, including the trade between our east and west coast, and as a war measure for the purpose of developing the efficacy of our navy. It was proposed to neutralize the canal, to use an expression which was frequent at the time, that is, to make the canal so that every nation and every country under all conditions of war or peace could use the canal as a passageway, and by an agreement between all nations hostility



should be excluded from the harbors at each end of the canal or from the canal itself. There are very considerable, practical difficulties in enforcing such a bond against an irresponsible nation that does not recognize the obligations of a treaty, or refuses to enter into it. But even if such an arrangement could be made, there still remains the question whether the United States ought to sacrifice its very vital advantage of increasing the power of its navy by the rapid changing of it from one ocean to another and giving the same privilege to an enemy in going through the canal which it has built by its own expenditure of four hundred millions of dollars.

“As long as war is possible, as long as we have to maintain a fleet to protect ourselves, and enforce our rights, it seems to me to be altruism run mad, to be worse than the infidelity of the man who looks not after his own family, to contribute four hundred millions of dollars to the canal and to lose one of the great advantages for which that money was expended; to wit, the doubling of the efficacy of our navy against any enemy which might attack it. Why are we called upon to help our enemy, to increase the efficacy of his navy against us in attack, in war? There is no reason. We have, therefore, fortified the canal and shall maintain its neutrality as to all other nations except a nation at war with us, and as to that nation, with fortifications on the canal, we shall take such a course as to the shutting out of our enemy's vessels from the canal as we may be advised. Such a proceeding is not at all in conflict with an earnest desire for peace, and an earnest desire to find means by which peace can be maintained and war prevented. It is only recognizing conditions as they are to-day. If we have peace, even the ordinary fortifications and navies will not be necessary, and if we can settle differences by some other means than war, then the fortifications will lie unused, as I hope they always may.

“But those who are responsible for the conduct of government, those who are in authority and have to meet conditions as they are, must recognize what conditions are, and they cannot assume an ideal state that does not exist, though they may hope for it. Of course, it is their duty to bring about that state, and to move in that direction as promptly and as effectively as possible, but that does not involve not taking precautions to meet the dangers that actually exist. The existence of fortifications on the Isthmus, or the owning of a navy does not bring about war. They merely put our country in a position where, if war comes, it is able to defend itself, or if the issue is whether war is to come or not, other nations may beware of it in view of our power to defend ourselves.



“For these reasons, I cannot but look with intense interest on the development of our navy and its war strength, and the influence that it necessarily gives us with the nations of the world as one determined to maintain its prestige, as one not seeking war, but as one not afraid of it, should our honor and interest and the injustice and truculence of another nation, much as we would desire to avoid war, nevertheless require us to accept the gage.”

Mayor Gaynor proposed the health of Mrs. Taft, who sat in the principal box, and it was drunk with great applause by all standing. The Mayor then introduced the Secretary of the Navy.

*Secretary Meyer* spoke as follows:

“Your Honor, the Mayor, and Gentlemen of New York: I deem it a great pleasure and privilege to supplement the remarks of the President of the United States, and to assure you, as Secretary of the Navy, that I appreciate the great and princely hospitality, or which might be better expressed the New York hospitality, which you have shown to the officers and men of the Navy. I am sure it will be much appreciated and long remembered, and the hospitality which you have shown them will be a gratifying recollection of this review. This is the second consecutive year of the mobilization of the fleet in the North River. Last year we assembled 98 vessels aggregating about 575,000 tons, consisting of 24 battleships, with the various other classes, and this year we have anchored in New York Harbor 123 vessels, aggregating about 720,000 tons. We have 31 battleships, the two greatest ones being the Wyoming and the Arkansas, each 26,000 tons, and 5,000 tons larger than any other battleship that has ever been in this river. The total complement of men and officers amounts to 28,500.

“We are mobilizing the fleet for two purposes. First, that it may be reviewed by the Commander-in-Chief of the Navy, the President of the United States, and, secondly, that we may demonstrate its efficiency, its strength, and even its weakness,—by that I mean the lack of battle cruisers and auxiliaries,—to the people of the United States, to whom we are indebted, through their representatives, for the appropriations which have made this navy grow to its present dimensions. Recognizing that the fleet must be kept intact and ready for any emergency, in order that it may be an insurance against war and a protection to the vast interests of this country, we are endeavoring to maintain and acquire the highest military efficiency, and this has been brought about by co-operation and co-ordination of the bureaus, the navy yards, and

the officers in the fleet. Now this efficiency in the fleet is further increased by competition, within the fleet, between the battleships in gun practice, in the economy of the consumption of coal, and at the same time in the increase of steaming radius; in the reduction of supplies on board — unnecessary supplies — and also in the self-maintaining of the fleet at sea, as regards ordinary repairs. It has been proved that in target practice we are 1200 times better to-day than we were at the time of the battle of Santiago, when we take into account the rapidity of fire, the increased distance, and the increased number of hits.

“Therefore, let us remember that it behooves us to keep up the navy to a size commensurate with its requirements, and that we must also bear in mind that the Monroe Doctrine is no greater than the navy, and that the navy is the fleet.

“As the President has said, we fell off to one battleship this year. Therefore, it is necessary that we should have appropriations for three battleships this coming winter, during the short session. We can better afford the expense of a navy than we can afford to be without the protection of an adequate navy. It has been estimated that the United States has a personal valuation in property of \$705,000,000,000. Estimating the expense of the navy at that valuation, it is only one-tenth of one per cent. What business man would hesitate a moment to protect his property from destruction at that rate.

“The navy has also been instrumental in building up the steel industries of this country. It turns out yearly from the enlistment as it expires, thousands of able-bodied men, well equipped, and an asset to the industrial world. These men come from every State in the Union, fifty per cent of them from inland States, and I am glad to state to you that ninety-seven per cent of the entire enlistments are Americans.

“Having observed a year ago last summer the superior method in England of treating and punishing enlisted men for minor offenses, I have established camps of detention on the Atlantic and Pacific coasts, where men are placed and kept in their uniforms, and who do not suffer the humiliation or moral degradation of prison and a prison guard, and it is pleasing to state that we are expecting great results, and have already satisfactory ones in that direction.

“For years the latest battleship that we have launched in this country at the time of launching, has always been of greater force and strength than that of any in the navy at the time, demonstrating that our shipyards, private shipyards and our navy yards and our naval constructors are able to build and construct ships equal

to that of any navy in any country, provided they are given the opportunity.

"The reorganization as established in the navy at Washington in the department there has now been in force nearly three years. It consists briefly in four logical divisions. At the head of each division is an expert officer, the responsible advisor of that division to the Secretary of the Navy. Those four divisions are: 'Operation of the Fleet,' 'Personnel,' 'Material,' and 'Inspection.' These four aids are the eyes and ears of the Secretary, although they are without executive authority. They also constitute a council. That council in conjunction with the General Board and the War College form a Strategy Board in case of need.

"The American navy has a record in the past which we point to with great pride, but I venture to say that we are more advanced to-day in ordnance, in gunnery, in machinery, in engineering and in construction than at any time in the history of our navy.

"And finally, now that the mobilization has become an assured custom, it is important that it should be continued annually in order that our people may know whether the navy is being kept up to its present strength and efficiency, and if in the future the mobilization should not be continued you may rest assured that there is reason for it not being continued, — that the number of vessels that are being maintained are not in equal number to the past, or that there is an effort to conceal the fact that we are not keeping it up to its usual strength and efficiency. Therefore let us assume that in the future this mobilization will be held annually and that Congress will not be lacking in its duty in appropriating sufficient funds to maintain from now for all time the strong right arm of the government, the American navy."

*Admiral Osterhaus* spoke as follows:

Mr. Mayor and the Citizens of New York: I feel very much like the boy who stood on the burning deck, but I hope before I get through, my legs will not be burnt under me. You will recognize that I am greatly handicapped. Succeeding my Commander-in-Chief and the Secretary of the Navy, I am, of course, constrained not to let my flow of oratory get away with me. I have for nearly half a century been subordinate. But I wish to say, if I can adequately, the thanks of the fleet for the generous hospitalities and the great interest that has been manifested towards the navy in the manner of receiving it on this occasion. Greatly to my surprise yesterday, in the course of remarks of a prominent gentleman at the Union League Club, it was stated that New York was noted for its inhospitality rather than its hospitality. Now



I can assure you, gentlemen of New York, that if any man dares to say to any member of the fleet that New York is not hospitable, he will have a fight on his hands.

"With due respect I want to say that the President and the Secretary of the Navy have taken about all the thunder out of my speech and therefore it only leaves me to say something about the fleet. You all have seen it to-day. You have seen it outwardly. I believe I know it inwardly and I believe I can say the fleet is ready. I won't say, as is the custom, that our ships are the best ships, but I will say that, class for class, they are equal to any. Nor will I say that our officers are the best officers, but I will say there are none better.

"But with reference to the men, I will say without hesitation, they are the best. And if you desire any proof of it, look at them in the streets. Look at their faces. Look at those young men and you will see that they are equal to anything on any occasion that may arise.

"Now the Mayor, in his usual goodness and kindness of heart, asked me to say a few words, and I have done so. I will close by expressing a sentiment of gratitude to our Secretary of the Navy for his great efforts in developing the Navy during his administration."

The audience then joined in singing "Star Spangled Banner."

### *Illuminations on Land and Water*

Beginning on Thursday evening, October 10, and continuing to and including Tuesday evening, October 15, Riverside Drive was ornamentally illuminated from 72nd Street to the viaduct north of Grant's Tomb. The lighting of the Drive consisted of festoons and lines of incandescent lamps, the names of famous American ships, naval commanders and engagements, and historic utterances by naval officers. The lettering had double facings so that it could be read not only on land but also from the ships. Among the names of the commanders which thus blazed forth in letters of fire were Paul Jones, Farragut, Decatur, Perry, Porter, Cushing, Worden, Dahlgren, Lawrence, Sampson, Schley and Evans. The naval battles recalled by name were those of Manila, Santiago, Lake Champlain and Lake Erie. The famous sayings quoted, and the ships with which they were associated were as follows:



Bon Homme Richard: "I have not yet begun to fight."

Constitution: "The enemy has struck."

Maine: "Public opinion should be suspended."

Oregon: "Arrived and ready for any duty."

Olympia: "Fire when you are ready, Gridley."

The Soldiers and Sailors' Monument in Riverside Drive Park at 89th Street, Grant's Tomb, the Claremont Hotel, and the Hudson Monument on Spuyten Duyvil Hill were also specially illuminated by public or private means, and the liberal illumination of private houses added to the festival-like appearance of Riverside Drive.

On the nights of Saturday, Sunday and Monday, October 12, 13 and 14, the fleet was also illuminated. The nearest approach to the fairy-like scene presented on the river was that at the time of the Hudson-Fulton celebration in 1909; but the spectacle of 1912 immeasurably surpassed that of 1909. Here was an aggregation of battleships about ten miles long, lying in double column most of the distance and triple column much of it, all glowing and scintillating with a myriad of lights which outlined their forms and which reduplicated themselves by their reflection in the water. As the shades of night came down over this vast aggregation of grim death-dealing machines, the reality of their character seemed to disappear as their outlines faded until they became mere impressionistic pictures in the landscape, mere silhouettes or unsubstantial shadows without suggestive detail. When fully wrapped in darkness, the ships' bells struck the appointed hour, and then began a magic metamorphosis. The faded outlines now came back in lineaments of light, and waterlines, deck lines, fighting masts, funnels and turrets sparkled and scintillated as if all the stars of heaven had come down and begemmed the great ships for the happy festival in which for the time being they were participating. The ships seemed no longer to be ponderous masses of steel, but appeared like airy things floating lightly on the water, brought into sudden being by some magic of enchantment. It was like a scene from the Arabian nights, and, taken together with the beautiful illuminations on land by the New York Edison Company, will never be forgotten by those who saw it.

*The Departure of the Fleet.*

The great fleet departed at midday on Tuesday, October 15. By some observers, this was regarded as the most impressive spectacle of the mobilization, for on this occasion the vessels no longer lay passively and heavily at anchor, but moved with life and conveyed a greater sense of power and dignity than when they lay immovably at their anchorages.

Preparatory to the outgoing of the great fleet, the river was cleared of all traffic from Fort Washington Point southward, from 10 a. m., until the last ship had departed, with the few exceptions of certain train ferryboats which were allowed to cross in order to make train connections.

At 9.30 a. m. boats took 200 guests to the Dolphin from 42nd Street landing and 250 newspaper men from the same landing to the Nashville. The Secretary of the Navy and aids went on the Mayflower where the President was, and soon after 10.30 o'clock the Mayflower, Dolphin and Nashville proceeded to the reviewing anchorage in the upper harbor about a quarter of a mile north-northeast of Ellis Island.

Meanwhile, excursion boats and private pleasure craft were permitted to anchor south of the President's ship and west of the channel reserved for the passage of the fleet, and these vessels, a-flutter with holiday bunting and crowded with people gave a picturesque appearance to the upper harbor during the parting review. The place of honor nearest the President's ship was accorded to the Mayor's Committee boat, the Hendrick Hudson, which had left the Desbrosses Street pier at 9 a. m. and the West 42nd Street pier at 9.30.

The fleet was scheduled to get under way at 11 a. m., but it was near 12 o'clock before the flagship Connecticut, leading the column, passed the Mayflower and fired the Presidential salute of 21 guns. Then for two hours the majestic procession moved by, the movement being so carefully timed that when one vessel had finished its salute, the next in line was opposite the Mayflower and took up the refrain. It was an extraordinary spectacle, such as had never been seen in American waters in the history of the New World, and will long be remembered.

The harbor was policed by torpedo boats and there was no interference with the outgoing ships, but the torpedo boat Craven, in the performance of its duty, in endeavoring to prevent the steam lighter Pioneer, owned by the Wright & Cobb Co., from crossing the river, was rammed by the lighter and had her starboard bow plates bent.

The mobilization from beginning to end was remarkably free from mishaps on land and water, a happy fact due to the extreme vigilance and good system of the naval and municipal authorities working in harmonious cooperation.

### *Expressions of Appreciation*

Following are copies of the letters of the Mayor, Admiral Osterhaus and the Secretary of Navy expressing appreciation of the work of the Mayor's Committee:

CITY OF NEW YORK,  
OFFICE OF THE MAYOR.

October 16, 1912.

Hon HERMAN RIDDER, No. 182 William Street, City:

*Dear Mr. Ridder:* Permit me to thank you very much, and through you the Chairmen of the sub-committees under you, for the efficient work done by you, and by them under you, in the receiving and entertaining of the President, the Secretary of the Navy, and the officers and men of the United States Navy.

Sincerely yours,

W. J. GAYNOR,  
Mayor.

FLAGSHIP OF THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

UNITED STATES ATLANTIC FLEET.

NAVY YARD, NEW YORK, N. Y.

Mayor W. J. GAYNOR, *City Hall, New York City:*

MY DEAR MR. GAYNOR.—I tried in a few words to express our appreciation of our reception by the citizens of New York, but I am sure I did not do so adequately. It was grand in every way—on a scale that can only be realized in a community so large in

its generosity and hospitality as New York. To all of us it is an epoch in our lives, and to the Navy as a whole it was an evidence of interest and pride in the same that will have a beneficial effect on the whole country.

Our thanks are due to all the committees who arranged for our reception and who did so much to make each and every feature a success and a pleasure.

With great respect,

Very sincerely yours,

H. OSTERHAUS,

Rear Admiral, U. S. Navy, Commander-in-Chief.

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY.

OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY.

WASHINGTON.

October 25, 1912.

*His Honor the Mayor, City of New York, New York:*

SIR.—I have the honor to express my sincere appreciation of your hearty co-operation towards making the Naval Review in your City, October 12th to 15th, 1912, a signal success. The prompt and efficient assistance of yourself and the city officials made easy what otherwise would have been a most laborious task, to mobilize one hundred and twenty-three men-of-war in the crowded waters of our largest City. As it was, the ships assumed their positions with the least possible interference with river traffic, received thousands of visitors each day, were entertained lavishly ashore, and left the harbor on schedule time without the slightest delay in a program of several days extent.

I beg that you convey the Department's thanks to those city officials and public-spirited citizens who, under your direction, contributed so greatly to the success of the Review.

Respectfully yours,

BEEKMAN WINTHROP,

Acting Secretary of the Navy.

*Complimentary Dinner by Admiral Osterhaus*

Admiral Osterhaus further evidenced his appreciation of the City's hospitality to the fleet by giving a dinner on the flagship Connecticut at the Navy Yard on the evening of October 22, 1912,



to which he invited the Mayor and a few representative members of the Mayor's Committee. The limited quarters of the ship restricted the number of guests to about 25, of whom half were naval officers. Those who were not naval officers were Mayor Gaynor, who sat at the Admiral's right hand, Hon. Herman Ridder, Major Gen. Thomas H. Barry, U. S. A., Hon. John H. Boschen, Mr. Samuel W. Fairchild, Dr. Edward Hagaman Hall, Dr. George Frederick Kunz, Col. William A. Mann, U. S. A., Mr. William C. Muschenheim, Hon. Lewis Nixon, Mr. Charles W. Price, Hon. R. A. C. Smith and Hon. Rhinelanders Waldo. Some other members of the Mayor's Committee who were invited to the dinner were prevented by previous engagements from being present.

### *Finances*

For the entertainment of the fleet the sum of \$23,032.40 was raised by the Mayor's Committee and \$25,000 was appropriated by the City of New York, making a total of \$48,032.40. Of this sum \$6,010.57 was unexpended and was returned to the City treasury December 16, 1912.



---

---

## APPENDIX H.

---

GENERAL HERKIMER'S MARCH, AUGUST 3-6, 1777.

---

An Account of the Dedication of Fourteen Tablets  
Marking the Line of March, June 14, 1912.

---

---





## GENERAL HERKIMER'S MARCH.

---

### *The Events of August 3-6, 1777.*

On June 14, 1912, the 135th anniversary of the adoption of the United States flag by Congress, fourteen bronze tablets were dedicated at as many different points along the forty-mile route by which General Nicholas Herkimer and his command marched on August 3-6, 1777, to the relief of Fort Stanwix, N. Y. This line of march began at the Herkimer homestead, which is on the south side of the Mohawk River about three miles by road south-east of Little Falls, N. Y., and ended at Fort Stanwix,\* the site of which is now in the City of Rome.

Gen. Herkimer's march was made under the following circumstances:

In the summer of 1777, news reached the Mohawk Valley of the approach of the British forces under Burgoyne from the north by way of Lake Champlain and Lake George and under St. Leger by way of Oswego. This was part of the plan of the British campaign to cut the Colonies in twain by securing complete possession of the Hudson Valley, the idea being that St. Leger and Burgoyne would effect a junction by way of the Champlain, Hudson and Mohawk Valleys, while their combined force would be joined by a third expedition going up the Hudson River from New York. Had their plan succeeded, the subsequent history of the War for Independence would have been very different. The junction of St. Leger and Burgoyne would probably have given a different issue to the battle of Saratoga which is considered one of the decisive battles of the world, and it is possible that as a consequence the ultimate event of the war would have been different. The situation was therefore extremely critical.

---

\* Earlier in the war, Fort Stanwix, which was first built during the French and Indian war, was repaired by Col. Dayton and renamed Fort Schuyler in honor of Gen. Philip Schuyler; and it is sometimes called by the latter name in the records of the period. This is confusing, however, as there was already a Fort Schuyler at Utica named after Peter Schuyler. The latter is sometimes distinguished as Old Fort Schuyler.

To add to the gravity of the situation, Col. Gansevoort, who commanded Fort Stanwix, had but 750 men with which to oppose St. Leger's 2,000 British troops and Indians, and the few scattered settlements of the Mohawk Valley could supply only a few more fighters in the emergency, for the reason that most of the men of military age were already serving in one army or the other, and there were only enough men at home to attend to the living necessities of family existence and to protect the homes from the occasional raids of the Indians.

Herkimer, realizing the vital necessity for relieving Fort Stanwix, on July 17, 1777, issued the following proclamation:

"Whereas, it appears certain that the enemy, of about 2,000 strong, Christians and savages, are arriving at Oswego with the intention to invade our frontiers, I think it proper and most necessary for the defense of our country, and it shall be ordered by me as the enemy approaches that every male person being in health from 16 to 60 years of age, in this our country, shall, as in duty bound, repair immediately, with arms and accoutrements to the place to be appointed in my orders, and will then march to oppose the enemy with vigor, as true patriots, for the just defense of their country. And those that are above 60 years or really unwell; and incapable to march, shall then assemble, also armed, at their respective places, where women and children will be gathered together, in order for defense against the enemy if attacked, as much as lies in their power. But concerning the disaffected, and who will not directly obey such orders, they shall be taken along with their arms, secured under guard to join the main body. And as such an invasion requires every friend to the country in general, but of this country in particular, to show his zeal and well affected spirit in actual defense of the same, all the members of the committee as well as those who, by former commissions or otherwise have been exempted from any other military duty, are requested to repair also when called, to such place as shall be appointed, and to join to repulse our foes. Not doubting that the Almighty Power, upon our humble prayers and sincere trust in Him, will then graciously succor our arms in battle, for our just cause, and victory cannot fail on our side."

As soon as it was learned that St. Leger had started from Oswego for the Mohawk, Herkimer ordered the militia and his recruits to rendezvous at Fort Dayton, then called German Flats, now in the village of Herkimer. On August 3, 1777, he started

from his homestead following the road on the south side of the river to Fort Herkimer near which he crossed to Fort Dayton on the north side. Here he found about 800 men assembled. On August 4, having assumed command of the little army, he began his famous march. Marching westward on the north side of the river, the troops made their camp on the night of August 4 about half way between the mouth of Staring Creek and Old Fort Schuyler (Utica.) On the morning of the 5th the march was resumed, and when nearly opposite Old Fort Schuyler the greater part of the men and wagon train containing supplies for the relief of Fort Stanwix turned southward, forded the river, and continued westward on the south side of the Mohawk. On the night of the 5th the army encamped for a distance of two miles between Sauquoit Creek and Oriskany Creek, the rear resting at what is now Whitestown. Just west of Oriskany Creek was the Indian village of Oriska and a short distance beyond that the scene of the battle on August 6 known as the battle of Oriskany. (See plate 59.)

On the morning of the 6th, the march was resumed, and about ten o'clock the little army found itself in the midst of an ambuscade from which bullets and arrows came from every side. The Hon. Ellis H. Roberts, in his account of the battle says:

“Where the forests were thick, where the rude roadway ran down into the marsh, and the ravine crossed like a pocket, Herkimer pressed his way. Not in soldierly order, not watching against the enemy, but in rough haste, the eight hundred marched. They reached the ravine at ten in the morning. The advance had gained the higher ground. Then as so often, the woods became alive. Black eyes flashed from behind every tree. Rifles blazed from a thousand unexpected coverts. The Indians rushed out hatchet in hand, decked in paint and feathers. The brave band was checked. It was cut in two. The assailants aimed first of all to seize the supply train. Colonel Visscher, who commanded its rear guard, showed his courage before and after and doubtless fought well here, as the best informed descendants of other heroes of the battle believe. But his regiment, driven northward toward the river, was cut up or in great part captured with the supplies and ammunition.

“In the ravine and just west of it, Herkimer rallied those who stood with him. Back to back, shoulder to shoulder, they faced



the foe. Where shelter could be had two stood together, so that one might fire while the other loaded. Often the fight grew closer, and the knife ended the personal contest. Eye to eye, hand to hand, this was a fight of men. Nerve and brawn and muscle were the price of life. Rifle and knife, spear and tomahawk, were the only weapons or the clubbed butt of the rifle. It was not a test of science, not a weighing of enginery, not a measure of caliber nor an exhibition of choicest mechanism. Men stood against death, and death struck at them with the simplest implements. The British forces had chosen their ground. Two to one it must have been against the band which stood and fought in that pass, forever glorious. Herkimer, early wounded and his horse shot under him, sat on his saddle beneath a beech tree, just where the hill rises at the west a little north of the center of the ravine, calmly smoking a pipe while ordering the battle. He was urged to retire from so much danger; his reply is the eloquence of a hero: 'I will face the enemy.' "

During the battle, Col. Marinus Willett made a sortie from Fort Stanwix which the enemy had previously besieged and thus divided the attention of the British and Indian forces. After the struggle had raged six hours, a thunderstorm with a great downpour of rain put an end to the conflict. The American loss is variously stated at from 160 to 400 killed, the first figure probably being more correct. The British claimed that they captured 200 prisoners. Seventy Indians were killed. The British then resumed the siege of Fort Stanwix, but Col. Gansevoort held out bravely several days until the approach of succor under Benedict Arnold frightened the besiegers away.

The battle of Oriskany has been called a drawn battle, but it was in effect an American victory for it checked the attempt of St. Leger to join Burgoyne.

After the battle of the 6th, the wounded Herkimer was carried back to spend the first night at Old Fort Schuyler and the second at Fort Herkimer. On the third day he reached home, where he died on August 17 from the unskillful amputation of his leg. Conscious that his end was near, he called for the old Dutch, black-letter, family Bible and read to those around him the 38th Psalm, beginning: "O Lord, rebuke me not in Thy wrath, neither chastise me in Thy hot displeasure," and ending with these words: "Forsake me not, O Lord; O my God, be not far from me. Make



haste, O Lord my salvation." He is buried in the family cemetery about 200 feet from the homestead. (See plate 60.)

Col. John W. Vrooman, who is a veteran of the Civil War and one of the most patriotic citizens of the Mohawk Valley, and who is the great-great-grandson of Delia, sister of Gen. Herkimer, has several interesting relics of the General. He has the sword which Herkimer carried at the battle of Oriskany and the steel with which the General lit his pipe when he was propped up against the beech tree after he was wounded. The Bible above referred to also belongs to Col. Vrooman, who has loaned it to the Herkimer County Historical Society in Herkimer.

### *Herkimer and Oriskany Monuments.*

The tablets erected on June 14, 1912, along the line of Herkimer's march, are not the first memorials of events of that period.

Pursuant to chapter 618 of the laws of 1895, a commission was appointed for the purpose of erecting a monument over Herkimer's grave. The Commissioners were Col. John W. Vrooman, Mr. Titus Sheard, Mr. Alonzo H. Greene, Mr. Elijah Reed and Mr. David H. Burrell.

The Commission, with two State appropriations amounting to \$5,500, paid for the burial lot comprising one-fifth of an acre and adjoining land comprising 2 1-5 acres, \$322.25; for a stone wall around the cemetery and improvements to the ground, \$1,162.75; for grass-seed \$15, and for the monument \$4,000.

The monument, made by Messrs. Jenny & Nelbach of Utica, consists of three superimposed bases diminishing in size, a die, plinth and shaft, of a total height of 60 feet. On the north side of the die is the single word "Herkimer;" on the west side "Erected by the State of New York;" on the south side "To the Memory of General Nicholas Herkimer, who died August 17, 1777, of wounds received at the battle of Oriskany August 6, 1777, where, commanding the Tryon County Militia, he defeated the English troops with their Tory and Indian allies;" and on the east side a fac-simile of the General's signature above the words "Honor to Patriots."

The monument was dedicated November 12, 1896, with impressive ceremonies by the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the State of New York.\* Col. Vrooman, Past Grand Master and Chairman of the Monument Commission, opened the proceeding by presenting a gavel to Grand Master Edward M. L. Ehlers. Then followed the Masonic ceremonies of dedication, participated in by Grand Master Ehlers, Deputy Grand Master Philip Keck, Senior Grand Warden Joseph Duncan, Junior Grand Warden Danford J. Abrams, Grand Secretary Frederick L. Carroll, Grand Chaplain Oren Root, Grand Marshal William C. Prescott, Grand Stewards William Howell, Charles L. Fellows, and Jacob Scheehl, Senior Grand Deacon Charles M. Wickwire, Junior Grand Deacon Ivan T. Burney and Grand Lecturer John R. Pope.

In the civil exercises which followed, the Rev. Charles S. Richardson offered prayer, Col. Vrooman delivered an historical address, Commissioner Alonzo H. Greene read a report, Miss Clara Hale Rawdon as Regent of Astenrogen Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, presented resolutions of thanks and congratulations, and addresses were made by Major Gen. Daniel Butterfield; Col. Ashley W. Cole, private secretary of Governor Morton; Hon. Robert Earl, President of the Herkimer County Historical Society; Mr. Arthur T. Smith, Secretary of the Society, and Hon. A. M. Mills. The benediction by Rev. V. E. Tomlinson closed the exercises.

A monument very similar in character has been erected on the Oriskany battlefield.

*Dedication of the Markers on Herkimer's Line of March.*

The credit for suggesting the erection of the bronze and granite markers along Herkimer's line of march is attributed to Mrs. Delight R. Keller, Chairman of the Committee of the New York State D. A. R. for the Preservation of Historic Sites, who mentioned it at the meeting of the National Society of the D. A. R. in Washington in April, 1911, and proposed it definitely at the

---

\* Gen. Herkimer was made a Mason in St. Patrick's Lodge No. 8 (later No. 4) of Johnstown, N. Y., receiving his first degree April 7, 1768.

initial meeting of the Oriskany Chapter, D. A. R., June 7, 1911; and the markers were erected by the organizations respectively mentioned hereafter.

An interesting feature of these 14 memorials is the uniform bronze tablet showing the route of Herkimer's march. As a preparation for this, Mr. W. Pierrepont White of Utica, N. Y., an authority on local history, made a critical study of the printed histories, contemporary documents and maps, and prepared a map showing the principal sites from the Herkimer homestead to Rome and the route followed by Herkimer. Upon this map Messrs. Paul E. Cabaret & Co., of New York, based the design for the tablets which they made. (See plates 59, 60 and 61.)

The bronze tablets were placed upon boulders or rough hewn granite blocks and were dedicated on June 14, 1912, as follows:

1. The tablet at the Herkimer homestead, placed by the German-American Alliance of the State of New York, was dedicated at 9 a. m. It was unveiled by Mrs. Delight Keller and Elsa Zarth. The speakers were Hon. Theodore Sutro of New York, President of the German American Alliance, and Mr. Richard Lohrmann of Schenectady. The tablet bears the following inscription:

"From this point Gen. Nicholas H. Hercheimer, known as Gen. Herkimer, started August 3, 1777, to take command of the men who assembled in answer to his call to fight in defense of the Mohawk Valley."

2. The tablet in memory of the men from near-by settlements who answered Gen. Herkimer's call to arms was erected by these three chapters of Daughters of the American Revolution: Caughnawaga Chapter of Fonda, St. Johnsville Chapter of St. Johnsville and Henderson Chapter of Jordanville. It was unveiled at 9.30 a. m. by Leland Bellinger and Howard Maxfield, descendants of Delia Bellinger, sister of Gen. Herkimer. The speaker was Judge J. L. Moore of Fort Plain, N. Y. The inscription reads:

"To the memory of the men who passed along this route and fought with General Nicholas Herkimer on the battlefield of Oriskany Aug. 6, 1777."

3. The site of Herkimer's birthplace on the south side of the Mohawk River two or three miles west of the Herkimer homestead, was marked by a tablet placed by Col. William Feeter Chapter, D. A. R., of Little Falls. The exercises took place at 10 a. m. The marker was unveiled by Mrs. Ann Eliza Feeter Marcy and Nicholas Herkimer Green, descendant of George Herkimer, brother of Gen. Herkimer. Col. John W. Vrooman was the speaker. (See plate 60.) The inscription is as follows:

"Here was born Nicholas Herkimer, eldest son of Johan Jost Herchheimer. He became a general in the Revolutionary War and the hero of Oriskany. The town and county of Herkimer were named in his honor."

4. At 10.30 a. m. the tablet placed by Astenrogen Chapter, D. A. R., of Little Falls, on the site of Fort Herkimer, was unveiled by Richard Herkimer Bowen, descendant of George Herkimer before mentioned, and by Katherine Walrath, descendant of Katherine Bell, sister of Gen. Herkimer. The speaker was Gen. William F. Lansing of Little Falls. The inscription on the tablet is as follows:

"Near this spot was the site of Fort Herkimer, built in 1756, around the second stone house of Johan Jost Herchheimer, father of Gen. Nicholas Herkimer. Here Nicholas passed his boyhood, and here he rested when returning wounded from the Battle of Oriskany."

5. At 11 a. m., the marker in the village of Herkimer indicating the site of Fort Dayton, placed by the Gen. Nicholas Herkimer and Kuyahoorah Chapters, D. A. R., of Herkimer, was dedicated. It stands in the corner of the court-house grounds at the intersection of Main and Court Streets. It was unveiled by Janet Milne and Marklove Getman Snell and the address was delivered by Hon. William C. Prescott. The record of this tablet is as follows:

"At Fort Dayton, near this site, on August 4th, 1777, Gen. Nicholas Herkimer took command of the Tryon County militia, and began the eventful march which terminated in the Battle of Oriskany."

6. At 11.30 the marker at the site of the first night's bivouac, placed by Mohawk Valley Chapter, D. A. R., of Ilion, was unveiled by Mary Elizabeth Rudd and Warner Herkimer Callan,



descendant of Lany Dygert, sister of Gen. Herkimer. The Rev. Rufus E. King of Ilion made the address. The inscription is as follows:

"General Herkimer camped near this spot on the night of August 4, 1777. With him were his 800 men and 400 ox carts, filled with supplies for the relief of Fort Stanwix."

7. The point in the road where the army turned southward to cross the Great Ford to the southern side of the river was marked by Col. Marinus Willett Chapter, D. A. R., of Frankford. It was unveiled at 12.30 p. m. by Charlton Pierce and Edwin Richardson, and Hon. E. Le Grange Smith delivered the address. The inscription follows:

"At this point, on August 5, 1777, General Herkimer, with the greater part of his men and wagon train, turned southerly to ford the Mohawk."

8. The Great Ford is indicated by a tablet placed upon the overhead crossing at Bagg's Square in the City of Utica by Oneida Chapter, D. A. R., of that City. It was unveiled at 1 p. m. by Miss Mary Merwin, Regent of Oneida Chapter, D. A. R., of Utica, and Miss Gertrude Herkimer Coxe, descendant of Elizabeth Frey, sister of Gen. Herkimer. The Hon. Frank J. Baker of Utica delivered the address. The tablet recites that

"1,500 feet east of this spot was the Great Ford of the Mohawk, protected in 1758 by the erection of Old Fort Schuyler. General Herkimer used this Ford August 5, 1777, on his march to the relief of Fort Stanwix."

9. The site of Old Fort Schuyler in Utica was marked by a tablet furnished by the school children of Utica. It was unveiled at 1.30 p. m., by Florence Wilson and Alton Martus. The speaker was Mr. Wilbur B. Sprague, Superintendent of the Public Schools of Utica. The inscription reads thus:

"The site of Old Fort Schuyler which, though abandoned at the time, sheltered the wounded General Herkimer during the night of August 6, 1777, on his return journey after the Battle of Oriskany."

10. At the corner of Genesee and Whitesboro Streets in Utica a tablet was placed by the Utica Chamber of Commerce to indicate the Indian trail followed by Herkimer and his men. It was dedi-

cated at 3 p. m., the unveiling being by Mr. Dennis F. Howe, Secretary of the Utica Chamber of Commerce, and the address by Mr. Charles W. Hicks, President of the Chamber. The following is the wording on the tablet.

“General Herkimer marched past this spot on his way to Fort Stanwix, on August 5, 1777. He was brought back wounded over this same road on the evening of the following day.”

11. Whitesboro Street, leading out of Utica and westward to Whitestown, has a peculiar bend and swing due to the fact that it follows the line of the old Indian trail which led through the woods before the Revolution. Another point on this trail was marked by a tablet erected at Sprigg's Park in Utica by the Boosters' Club of that City. It was unveiled at 3.30 p. m. by Wallace Sage Roberts and David Giles Kilbourn. The address was delivered by Hon. John G. Gibson of Utica. This is the inscription: .

“On August 5, 1777, leading his army of men and ox carts, General Herkimer toiled past this spot. The present Whitesboro street was then the only road south of the Mohawk River leading to Fort Stanwix.”

12. On the Green at Whitestown, Fort Schuyler Chapter, Sons of the Revolution, erected a marker to indicate the bivouac of the rear guard of the army on the night before the battle. It was unveiled at 4 p. m., by Frederick W. Kincaid, Jr., and the Hon. Henry J. Cookinham delivered the address. The tablet tells this story:

“The rear guard of General Herkimer's army encamped along the highway near this spot on August 5, 1777, the night before the Battle of Oriskany.”

13. The camping ground of the head of the column the night before the battle was marked by Oncida Chapter, D. A. R., of Utica. It was unveiled at 4.30 p. m., by Mrs. Frances W. Roberts and Mrs. Charlotte A. Pitcher. The speaker was the Rev. Dana W. Bigelow, D. D., of Utica. The inscription is as follows (see plate 61):

“Near this spot on the night of August 5, 1777, General Herkimer at the head of the column made his final camp before the Battle of Oriskany. From this point his runners were despatched to Fort Stanwix.”

14. On the Oriskany battlefield, the Oriskany Chapter, D. A. R., of Oriskany and the Sons of Oriskany of New York City, placed a marker which was unveiled at 5 p. m. by Mr. Samuel Campbell, President of the Sons of Oriskany of New York City. The speakers were Hon. Thomas F. Conway, Lieutenant Governor of the State; Mr. Peter Flint of New York, and Mr. Frederick J. Sisson of Utica. The tablet reads as follows:

"Near this spot stood the beech tree, which, during the Battle of Oriskany on August 6, 1777, sheltered the wounded General Herkimer, while he gave orders that made Saratoga possible and decided the fate of a nation."

The foregoing completes the list of tablets dedicated on June 14, 1912. They end on the battlefield on which Gen. Herkimer received his wound. He never reached the goal of his expedition, Fort Stanwix, but for the sake of historical completeness the relief map on the tablets show the continuation of the line of the trail to Fort Stanwix, now the City of Rome. The site of the Fort in which Col. Gansevoort was besieged had been marked before June 14, 1912, by a cannon and inscription in front of the building of the Rome Club, which stands on the fort site. The tablet bears a plan of the fort, the seals of the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Sons of the Revolution, and this inscription:

"Fort Stanwix, erected 1758. A fort which never surrendered. Defended August, 1777, by Col. Peter Gansevoort and Lieut. Col. Marinus Willett. Here the Stars and Stripes were first unfurled in battle."

On the Post-office building in Rome is a bronze tablet with the following inscription:

"Near this point lay the road of the Oneida carrying place, called De-o-wain-sta by the Indians. It formed the connecting link between the waters of the north and south, and was from early times an important strategic point.

"Erected by Fort Stanwix Chapter, D. A. R."





---

APPENDIX I.

---

THE RESTORATION OF FORT TICONDEROGA,

By ALFRED C. BOSSOM.

---

THE GERMAIN REDOUBT,

By HOWLAND PELL.

---



## FORT TICONDEROGA.

---

### *Introductory Note.*

Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y., which occupies a conspicuous place in the Colonial and Revolutionary history of New York, has recently been the object of great public interest for two reasons, first, because its public-spirited owner has restored important parts of the ruins; and secondly because during the year 1912 the fort was visited by many distinguished persons.

To Mr. Alfred C. Bosson of New York City, the architect in charge of the restoration of the ruins, we are indebted for the following description of the remarkable work of rehabilitating that very interesting historical landmark.

And to Mr. Howland Pell of New York, Governor General of the Society of Colonial Wars, Major of the Veteran Artillery Corps and Captain in the Twelfth Regiment, National Guard of New York, we are under obligations for the following historical sketch of the Germain redoubt.

THE SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY.

[609]

## THE RESTORATION OF FORT TICONDEROGA.

BY ALFRED C. BOSSOM.

The history of Fort Ticonderoga has been recorded so many times that it is unnecessary to go into detail, but a general account of the events as they took place is essential so as to illustrate the work that is being done and why it is being executed in the particular manner being followed. (See plates 47-54.)

The shores of Lake Champlain and Ticonderoga have been a point of dispute for as far as records are extant. Samuel de Champlain found an Indian stockade here when he landed in 1609, and this warlike unrest continued around this section until the close of the Revolution.

Practically all of the distinguished names that have been closely associated with the early history of the country are here connected, as its formation and location made it a point of outlet for trade connecting Canada with this country. It was here that the French erected Fort Vaudreuil, later called Fort Carillon and Fort Ticonderoga, and this was not completed in 1758 when Montcalm inflicted upon the British forces under Abercrombie one of the greatest proportional defeats that the British arms have ever suffered at the hands of the French. With a very limited force, in the course of a single night, Montcalm threw up earthworks across the promontory in some cases 10 feet high and reinforced with stones and protected on the outer side with felled trees. The British attack upon this was futile, and the famous "Forty-Second Highlanders" or "Black Watch" were made the Royal Highland Regiment on account of their great bravery, for three times they fought their way up to the earthworks only to retreat again with their majority killed or wounded.

The next year Montcalm moved with most of his garrison to the defense of Quebec and left Bourlamaque in command. This allowed the English under Sir Jeffrey Amherst to successfully attack the fort, but before Bourlamaque retreated he blew up the powder magazine.

With the British in possession, Amherst began repairs and it was thus occupied until 1775, when it was captured by Ethan



Allen and his Green Mountain Boys, which expedition was accompanied by Benedict Arnold. From here Arnold started with a small fleet against Sir Guy Carleton to give battle to the British, and, although his fleet was practically destroyed, it had caused such devastation at Valcour Island that it held back the invasion from the north for another year.

General Arthur St. Clair, who had command of the fort in 1777, was compelled to evacuate, as General Burgoyne's men had dragged some guns to the top of Mt. Defiance, a feat considered impossible, but which, being accomplished, controlled the fort absolutely. Before retreating, St. Clair set fire to the works. Burgoyne then occupied the fort and later followed St. Clair, only to surrender to Gates at Saratoga within a few months. The fort continued in the hands of the British until after the surrender of Yorktown in 1781, despite the desperate attempt to capture it by Colonel Brown of Massachusetts, which succeeded as far as the outer lines were concerned, but failed regarding the fort.

From that time the fort stood in a slowly crumbling condition, and it is due almost, one might say, entirely to the efforts of the various members of the Pell family that it is not wholly obliterated. After peace was confirmed, the property was deeded by the State of New York to the Columbia and Union Colleges, and in 1806 William F. Pell of New York, leased it for an estate and built a summer residence. In 1818 he purchased the property outright and since that time it has remained in the hands of the Pell family.

In the earlier time all of the earthworks and historic spots were fenced in by Mr. Pell and this allowed an underbrush to grow over these, which has preserved them to a remarkable extent, so much so that in many places to-day the earthworks which have never been touched appear as if they had been constructed only a few years ago. This has preserved the general lines perfectly and it has enabled the world to have at least one complete fort of the Revolutionary period.

The action of time and of the local people upon the masonry unfortunately has not been quite as gratifying, for if another twenty-five years had been allowed to elapse it is doubtful if any-

thing but a shapeless pile of stone would have marked the spot where the various barracks stood.

It had been Mr. Stephen H. P. Pell's idea all his life to restore this work to its former magnificence and the Tercentenary Celebration on Lake Champlain prompted the putting of this idea into execution. At that time President Taft visited the fort together with the Ambassadors of France and England, the Governors of the States of New York and Vermont and a most distinguished company. The preparations for this were started in 1908, and with such good results that by the time of the celebration the west barracks were in a condition practically ready for a preliminary inspection.

The fort originally was laid out by the French, but they did not construct the outer walls as illustrated on the accompanying plan which is an exact reproduction of the drawing made by Mons. Germain, Capitaine au Régiment de la Reine in about 1758. When the English obtained possession, Colonel Eyre, a British engineer, under Sir Jeffrey Amherst, replaced the work upon the buildings and constructed the exterior walls, all of masonry, and these later were protected by means of stakes and sand bags along the western side where the fort was vulnerable from a land attack. It has not yet been determined finally if the tower and magazine which were blown up by Boulemarque were reconstructed at that time.

The natives in the surrounding country have to a very large extent appropriated for use in their own houses the stone walls that have fallen down, but by careful excavation the precise plan of the original fort has been entirely laid bare. To aid this, and to verify many points that were more or less uncertain, exceeding courtesy was extended by the British Museum. Photographs and reproductions of all the drawings there existing were forwarded and permission was given to search the records in both the English and French War Departments. At Ottawa the archivist of the Canadian Government also provided all the information available and photographs of the drawings on file. Of course in America all of the various authorities have cooperated to the utmost of their ability, and with this it has been possible to carry on the work of restoration without any uncertainty.

One of the best maps of the Military Reservation was made by a spy named Jeffrys, who was sent out to make surveys of the forts in this country by the Prince of Wales, who afterward became George III. His work was conducted under considerable handicap and was not as accurate as it might have been, but this map contains a lot of very useful information that is not given on any other.

The fort itself is about 530 feet in diameter from point to point as seen on the various plans. The wall on the north is comparatively low, the fort on this side being approached by a glacis, but on the west could be approached from the level along a grassy slope which ran to the top of a wall at the fort about 4 feet 6 inches high, which formed a counterscarp. To the south, a wall guarded the entrance to Lake George and was of a very considerable height, and below this existed the French Village. On the east side a wall approached very close to the bastions, particularly that under the tower, and it was from about this point a wide covered way (which was never completed) extended through the rock to the Grenadiers' Battery, an outlying fort located at the extreme end of the promontory.

The Place d'Armes in the centre of the fort was surrounded on three sides by barracks and on the fourth or north side by a bomb-proof, which probably was covered with a wooden structure one story high above.

Of the barracks, the most important was that located towards the west, and it was here that Ethan Allen found Captain de la Place at the time of the capture. The ground floor of this building was divided up into a mess room with a kitchen at one end and a scullery at the other. The oven in the scullery when excavated was found to be in perfect condition, the iron doors and dampers still being in their original position.

In the second story a number of rooms existed which could only be approached by the exterior wooden staircase and these are all now used as a museum. The outer sides of the various barracks were protected by the curtain walls and the walk behind these was generally at a level of about 8 feet above the Place d'Arms.



The drinking water for the barracks could be obtained in the usual way from a military well located about one hundred yards to the north of the fort, but under the northwest bastion and under the south barracks are two large stone cisterns about 18 feet deep to which all the rain that fell upon the roofs of the buildings was directed by means of underground drains. The one under the bastion was found to be in perfect condition with its pump and plunger as good as when it was last used.

The watch tower was of irregular shape and about 60 feet high and located adjacent to the magazine. The bomb-proof, under which stores were located, was a masonry construction and formed a shelter to the courtyard or Place d'Armes.

When the work of restoration was actually determined upon in the fall of 1908, the inclemency of the weather prevented any excavating being attempted, but advantage was taken of the ice to raise from the bottom of Lake Champlain the "Enterprise," one of the three boats, "Enterprise," Trumbull" and "Revenge," which had succeeded in getting away after the battle of Valcour. These were moored to the stone docks at Ticonderoga and had to stay there, as they would not form a large enough fleet again to face the British. In 1777, when Colonel Brown, mentioned above, unsuccessfully tried to capture the fort, he did succeed in burning these boats and sinking them. The "Revenge" was recovered by constructing a cradle of chains through the ice and thus carrying the boat along until the shore was reached. In addition to the bones were a number of swords, coins and all of the impediments such as a boat of this nature would contain. All of these are now on view in the museum which exists inside the restored building.

The accumulation of a century had to be excavated from between the walls of the various buildings. The courtyard of the fort was between six and seven feet below and in the west barracks, particularly under the bastions, the excavation necessary was over 16 feet to get down to the original surface. After St. Clair set fire to the fort upon retiring, it is probable the work was in no way replaced by the Americans, but as some 15,000 men were stationed here they were kept occupied by filling in earth between the walls which has accounted for the good preserva-



tion of the work below the ground. Everything that was found was kept for the museum, and the men in handling this showed particular interest, and all the time this work of excavating continued most interesting finds were made, such as pottery, fire arms, pieces of hardware and buttons. So many of the latter have been found that it is possible to trace by them the name of each of the regiments that was stationed at the fort.

Some of these buttons belong to regiments of which no other account has been found of their residence here, such as the Twenty-first, and in this case it is inferred that they belonged to British prisoners of war who were brought down from St. Johns. One of the most interesting relics was a piece of a punch bowl of white china decorated in blue, and across bottom of which is inscribed, "Success to General Amherst." This in all probability must have been a presentation made either before the General left England or at some point on his way to take up his command at the Fort, and of course, left behind when he departed. This has come down to us in as good condition as it was in the day it was made.

There are a number of drawings based upon descriptions that the guns were taken to Boston over the snow, and of course, there is one in Quebec, but none remained and so the British Government presented to Mr. Pell a battery of guns of the period which now stand along the wall of the south barracks.

The roof of tile had fallen in after burning, but sufficient remained so that more could be produced to fill out the deficiencies, though some hundreds of different specimens of clay had to be baked before one was found that was exactly the same form and color of those originally used, which probably were made in England and shipped over to this country.

The flooring of the first floor was also of very heavy thick tile and the same condition was experienced with these. Enough bricks have been found to make it unnecessary to get any new ones, for apparently these were of so little value to the natives that they were not purloined. In the rebuilding of the walls the stones were replaced in their identical positions, similar mortar was used, and heads and jambs of all openings have remained in approximately the positions from which they fell, so much so that

with care these to-day occupy the same position that they had before the walls were thrown down.

The mode of procedure followed in making the excavations was to cut the trench on either side of any walls uncovered and by this means specimens of all the hardware, such as door handles, latches, window catches, bolts and bars were recovered. In many cases the hinges had portions of the old timber still attached and from this it was possible to determine the wood used and its thickness. In some cases the larger bar hinges had the wood so well preserved that the different pieces that were joined together to form the doors were very readily discernible. The timber used was largely local chestnut and oak, which have since almost disappeared from the locality, but enough trees have been found to enable the restored work in all cases to be of the same material as that originally employed. The ceiling of the first floor was composed of rough hewn logs with a heavy double floor on top. The walls throughout the first and second stories were of rough plaster and in many cases the stones projected right through and showed on the face.

The fireplaces resembled the construction on the outside being of rough stones with cut stone jambs and heads.

The four bastions at the corners of the fort were used respectively for powder magazine, bakery and two for stores, and under these were unearthed a very considerable quantity of cannon balls, picks, shovels, china and glass, cutlery, bar shot and complete material such as a fortress of this kind would require. Upon excavating these the form of construction originally employed was quite apparent. The floor was built up from the rock with a complete system of drains beneath to carry off any surface water, and the roof was carried upon heavy wooden beams and posts surmounted by several feet of earth which was crowned by flagstones forming the deck of the bastion itself. The drains beneath the floor had outlets leading to the moat or ditch, which in the usual way was dry, but when an attacking force was anticipated it was possible to dam the outlet from this and the moat could be flooded by the melting of the winter snows, as several months' advance information in those days could readily be obtained before an attack was likely to take place.

There is shown on the Jeffreys map the King's Garden which has been restored in its original location.

After Montcalm's great victory he erected a cross and in 1909 the priests from Laval University in Quebec came down and re-erected a memorial cross at the rear of the French Line, exactly similar to the original, which bears the following inscription:

Crétien, ce ne fut point Montcalm et sa prudence,  
Ces arbres renversés, ces héros, leurs exploits,  
Qui, des Anglais confus, ont brisé l'espérance:  
C'est le bras de ton Dieu, vainqueur sur cette croix.

Quid Dux? Quid miles? Quid Strata ingentia ligna?  
En signum! En Victor! Deus hic! Deus ipse triumphat Non plus ultra,  
qui jani a Gallis caesi, victi fugatique fuistis Angli, anne 1758, die vero 8  
Julii septem contra unum?

As any bones are discovered they are carefully reinterred in the military burying ground.

The west barrack, which is complete, contains a quantity of the original furniture belonging to Ethan Allen, as well as a most complete collection of relics and prints, orderly books that were used during the Fort's occupation and pictures of the period.

The fort is now a Mecca for innumerable visitors every year, and this last year the first military organization to occupy the mess room in the last hundred years consisted of the local Boy Scouts, who came at the invitation of Masters John and Robert Pell.

The next work that will be completed is the main sally port and the outer south wall of the fort overlooking the entrance to Lake George to which the battery of English guns will be moved as soon as this is completed.

Outside the fort proper were stone block houses and earth and sand redoubts. The block house of Mons. Germain has been completely restored with its moat and bridge and is now occupied by Mr. Howland Pell, another member of the family, who by marriage is descended from Captain Ebenezer Stevens, Commander of the Artillery here during the Revolutionary period. (See plates 53 and 54.)

Quite recently the entrance to the fort by which Ethan Allen entered, located in the south outer wall, has been determined, and this is shown upon the accompanying plates 47, 48 and 49. It

is intended to continue this work in the spirit of preservation, replacing everything that is possible and only using new work to fill in the voids; and where this is being done, the utmost care is employed so as in no way to lose the sentimental value of this historic spot.



## THE GERMAIN REDOUBT AT FORT TICONDEROGA.

BY HOWLAND PELL.

The Germain Redoubt at Fort Ticonderoga is one of the best preserved of the small fortifications erected by the French engineers for the protection of the flanks and front of Fort Carillon and also to cover troops retiring from the outposts. (Plates 53 and 54.) It was built by Captain Germain of the Régiment de la Reine under orders of General the Marquis de Montcalm in 1758. On July 8th of that year, Montcalm won his greatest battle by defeating Abercrombie at the earthworks which are now known as the French Lines, about half a mile west of the Germain Redoubt, where the French army of 3,500 defeated the English army of 14,000, with a loss of 2,000 killed and wounded, while the defenders' loss was 400. A most interesting account of the battle is given in "Montcalm au Combat de Carillon," by Captain Maurice Sautai of the French army, published in Paris in 1909. On page 26 it states that among Montcalm's valued officers was Captain Germain of the Régiment de la Reine, often employed as engineer; on page 62-65 — a detachment under Captain de Trépezec, Regiment de Béarn, was sent out to watch and harass the approach of the English; a picket was mounted on Mt. Peleé, probably Rogers Rock, and another under Captain Germain, near the present steamboat landing. As the English flotilla came down Lake George at daybreak, July 6th, Captain Germain's force opened fire on the boats and then retired to join the main body at the Rivière de la Chute, the outlet of the Lake. Captain Trépezec's detachment lost their way in the dense woods, until the afternoon, when they came in contact with Lord Howe's troops at the Rivière de Bernetz, now Trout Brook, where both commanders received their mortal wounds. In the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris is a plan accompanying a letter from M. de Vaudreuil, Governor General of New France, dated August 4, 1758, showing the fortifications as they were the day of the battle, and it is a fact of great historical interest that they are practically the same to-day, 155 years later. On this plan the Germain Redoubt does not appear, but in "A Plan of the Town

and Fort of Carillon at Ticonderoga, with the Attack made by the British Army Commanded by General Abercrombie 8 July, 1758," engraved by Thomas Jefferys, Geographer to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, is shown the "Redoubt of Monsr Germain" in its present position. It was erected shortly after the battle, in anticipation of a renewed attack, as appears on a French map in the British Museum. The Germain Redoubt is represented on the English plan as a detached six sided earthwork with an entrance to the rear, surrounded by a moat, and with a Block House inside. The next plan to show the redoubt is "A set of plans and forts in America," reduced from actual survey, Mary Ann Roques, London, 1765, on which it appears as it now is. This plan shows the present connection of the Germain Redoubt with the stone battery near the fort erected by M. Pontleroy, one of Montcalm's engineers, by a covertway or ditch and line of strong breastworks about two hundred yards in length. The base line of about 250 feet running about east and west faces the lake, store houses, wharves, garden, artillery park, etc., inside the lines. The angle toward the fort is a sharp slender point running about 150 feet at 25 degrees, thence parallel with the base line about 100 feet, to nearly a right angle, and continuing about 125 feet to the base. The embankments facing the fronts command the lake and the North Meadow, a vast plain open for nearly a mile, and are very much thicker than the rear embankment. The work is surrounded by a moat, which, until drained by the writer in 1909, was full of water in the spring four or five feet deep. The height from the bottom of the present dry ditch to the top of the fronting parapets is about 15 feet. In the centre of the redoubt was the stone Block House about 16 x 18 feet, the foundations of which are the cellar of the present building, and the huge blocks of stone which were used can still be seen. The original building was probably one story high of stone, with possibly another of wood, with swivel guns. As the present block house is much larger than the old one, the additional stone required for its construction came from the covertway connecting the Grenadiers battery with the fort, and was quarried by the soldiers. Then the white flag of France was hauled down before the advance of the victorious Amherst in 1759, the fortress and its outposts re-

mained as a British garrison until Ethan Allen landed his force on Willow Point and marched past the redoubt to demand and receive the surrender of Fort Ticonderoga, May 10, 1775, when it became an American post of great importance.

In 1776 a large army was assembled at Fort Ticonderoga and Mount Independence under General Horatio Gates to oppose the attempt of the British army under General Sir Guy Carleton to capture the post and invade the country.

Some extracts from the Trumbull Orderly Book, the original being owned by Stephen H. P. Pell, and in the library at the West Barracks, are of interest in their references to the redoubt.

“20 Sept. 1776.—A Detail of Guards. For the Jersey Redoubt (Old French Redoubt).

1 Capt. 2 Lieuts. 2 Sergts.

2 Corporals, 2 Drums and

40 Privates.”

“26 Oct.—In case of a Gen'l Alarm, one gun will be fired from the Jersey Redoubt, to be answered by a gun from the Main Battery in the French Lines.”

A detailed account of this campaign is to be found in “The Conquest of Canada, 1776,” by Charles H. Jones, Philadelphia, 1882, and in it we find references to the French redoubts. On page 137 it states that the 1st New Jersey Regiment, Lieut. Colonel Matthias Ogden, constructed a redoubt, known as the Jersey Redoubt in the low lands east of the fort where the French had a strong redoubt in 1758, and cannon were mounted as follows: One 32 lbs., two 18 lbs., three 12 lbs. and two 9 lbs. On page 184, October 28, it states that alarm guns were fired early in the morning, announcing the approach of the enemy. The English sent detachments up each side of the lake and two gun-boats proceeded up on the eastern shore, when the Jersey Redoubt and the row galley “Trumbull” opened fire, killing two men, and forcing the gunboats to retire down the lake. The American army of 14,000 men was so strongly posted at Mt. Independence and Fort Ticonderoga that Carleton did not make an attack but retired to Crown Point and thence back to Canada. The following year, 1777, Gen. Burgoyne with a large army renewed the attempt to invade the country, and by placing artillery on the



supposed inaccessible summit of Mt. Defiance, compelled Gen. St. Clair to evacuate the position. An American force under Col. John Brown, in September, 1777, drove in the British outposts, captured the block house, and burned the gunboats, but was unsuccessful in the attempt on the fort. General Philip Skene of Skenesboro, now Whitehall, was the last Lieutenant Governor of Crown Point and Fort Ticonderoga under the Crown. The Government abandoned the post soon after the war and the land passed under the control of the State of New York, and we find in volume 2, laws of the State of New York, page 242, the following: "13th Session, Chapter XXXVIII. Passed March 31, 1790. Be it enacted by the people of the State of New York in Senate and Assembly, that it shall be lawful to and for the Regents of the University of the State of New York and their successors, to possess a certain tract of land in the County of Clinton called Ticonderoga, bounded southerly by waters issuing out of Lake George, easterly by the waters of Lake Champlain, and northerly and westerly by the adjoining patented lands."

On September 12, 1803, the Regents by deed signed by George Clinton, Chancellor, conveyed the above land as tenants in common to Columbia College and Union College, and in 1820 the two Colleges deeded the property to William Ferris Pell of New York. Mr. Pell's father, Benjamin Pell, left Pelham Manor, Westchester County, N. Y., at the close of the Revolution, and located at Burlington, Vermont, and his son, who married Mary Shipley of London in 1803, lived with him. It has been stated that Mr. Pell in his trips up and down the lake was greatly attracted by the picturesque location and historical interest of the Garrison Grounds and lived there on lease before he purchased the property. Many of the trees he planted still exist, and his great grandson, Stephen H. P. Pell, has restored the beautiful "King's Garden." James Stuart in "Three Years in America," J. & J. Harper, 1833, Vol. 1, page 117, describing a trip up Lake Champlain in 1828, states "The garrison ground, consisting of 600 acres, and the forts and barracks are now the property of Mr. Pell of New York, who prevents any farther dilapidation of the works, and has put the whole in good order, especially the garden, formerly called the King's Garden, to which he has been at pains to bring varie-



ties of trees, shrubs and fruits." Mr. Pell's eldest son, Archibald, was killed by the explosion of a cannon, April 19, 1839, while firing a salute in honor of his father coming down the lake on the first steamboat of the season, and from that time to 1909, the estate was leased to tenants, the old homestead the "Pavilion," being occupied as a hotel. Mr. Pell died intestate in 1840 and the estate became vested in his ten children and their heirs.

The restoration of the block house was commenced in the fall of 1909 and finished the following spring. Many objects of interest were found during the excavations, such as cannon balls, pieces of shells, grape shot, bullets, pieces of bayonets, scabbards, etc. A cannon ball which was found in the moat and was probably fired from the British gunboats in 1776, is inserted over the door, and near by is another, found with many others on the site of the French Artillery Park, near the lake.

The redoubt is entered by a bridge over the moat and through heavy, wooden gates, with wrought iron hinges, and sliding bars, and has a wicket door with grated peep hole. The knocker is a linch pin and heavy wedge dug up inside.

The block house, built of rough stone, is 48 feet by 24 feet, two stories high, with a flat roof and stone crenellated parapets. Near the right and left corners of the front wall are bronze tablets erected to commemorate the military history of the redoubt. The one in honor of the French army was presented by Amory Sibley Carhart who died March 18, 1912, the other by Philip Rhinelander. (Plate 54.) The tablets were modeled by Albert Weinert, the sculptor of the Lake George Battle Monument. The embankment from the inside is about five feet in height and a walk around the top shows the peculiar, yet effective, shape of the redoubt as a military work.

The block house contains many objects of interest, among them being ancient arms, and helmets collected in Europe by the late William Cruger Pell, Moro bolos and two saluting mortars presented by Captain James A. Moss, U. S. A., a bronze signal gun from Martys Castle, Ireland, a gift of T. J. Oakley Rhinelander, relics of the French and Revolutionary Wars found in the redoubt, and furniture, books, prints, old deeds, papers, etc., owned by the Pell, Howland, Ferris, Hazard and Rodman families. Mr.

Alfred C. Bossom, the architect in charge of the restoration of the Fort, reproduced in the Block House as far as possible the interior plans of the West Barracks, using undressed logs for floor beams, and heavy wood shutters with wrought iron hinges and straps.

Fort Ticonderoga has recently been the scene of important celebrations. On July 6, 1909, the Champlain Tercentennial, when President Taft, members of his Cabinet, and his aide, the late Major Archibald Butt who was lost in the "Titanic," Ambassador Bryce and Mrs. Bryce, Ambassador Jusserand, Madame Jusserand and several members of the Embassy, Governor and Mrs. Hughes and his staff, Governor and Mrs. Prouty of Vermont and his staff; Admiral Uriu of Japan, Honorable Seth Low, the New York and Vermont Tercentennial Commissioners, and many other distinguished guests were entertained at the pavilion by Mr. and Mrs. Stephen H. P. Pell and Colonel Robert M. Thompson. The United States Navy was represented by the torpedo boat Manley and two cutters. The 10th Regiment, N. G., N. Y., gave a review, sham battle, and did guard duty, and a band of Canadian Indians gave representations of their ancient customs, and in the evening there was a display of fireworks from floats on the lake. There were several thousand visitors on the garrison grounds, and arrangements were made to have barrels of ice water at different points, a grand stand was erected, and the road to the main gate lighted at night.

On May 3, 1912, another distinguished gathering was entertained in the pavilion and block house. M. Jusserand, the French Ambassador, with the delegation from France bringing to the Crown Point Memorial Lighthouse the bust of "La France" by Rodin, presented to the United States by the people of France, visited the fort and French lines. The delegation consisted of M. Gabriel Hanotaux, Marquis de Chambrun, MM. Rene Bazin, Etienne Lamy, and Fernand Cormon, Mlle. Cormon, Count and Countess de Rochambeau, M. Louis Barthou, Baron d'Estournelles de Constant, General Lebon, MM. Vidal de Lablache, Duc de Choiseul, MM. Leon Barthou, J. Dal Piaz Girard, Mlle. Girard, MM. Gabriel Louis Jaray, E. Lanel, Louis Bleriot and Madame Bleriot, and M. Gaston Deschamps. The delegation was escorted by Lieutenant Governor Conway of New York, Governor Mead

of Vermont, and the New York and Vermont Tercentenary Commissioners.

On July 7, 1912, at the conclusion of the dedication of the Champlain Memorials, Governor and Mrs. Dix, members of his staff, Count Perotti de la Rocca, representing the French Embassy, the Countess de la Rocca, Dr. George F. Kunz, President of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, and other guests, were entertained at the block house and visited the fortifications.





---

---

APPENDIX J.

---

MINUTES

OF THE

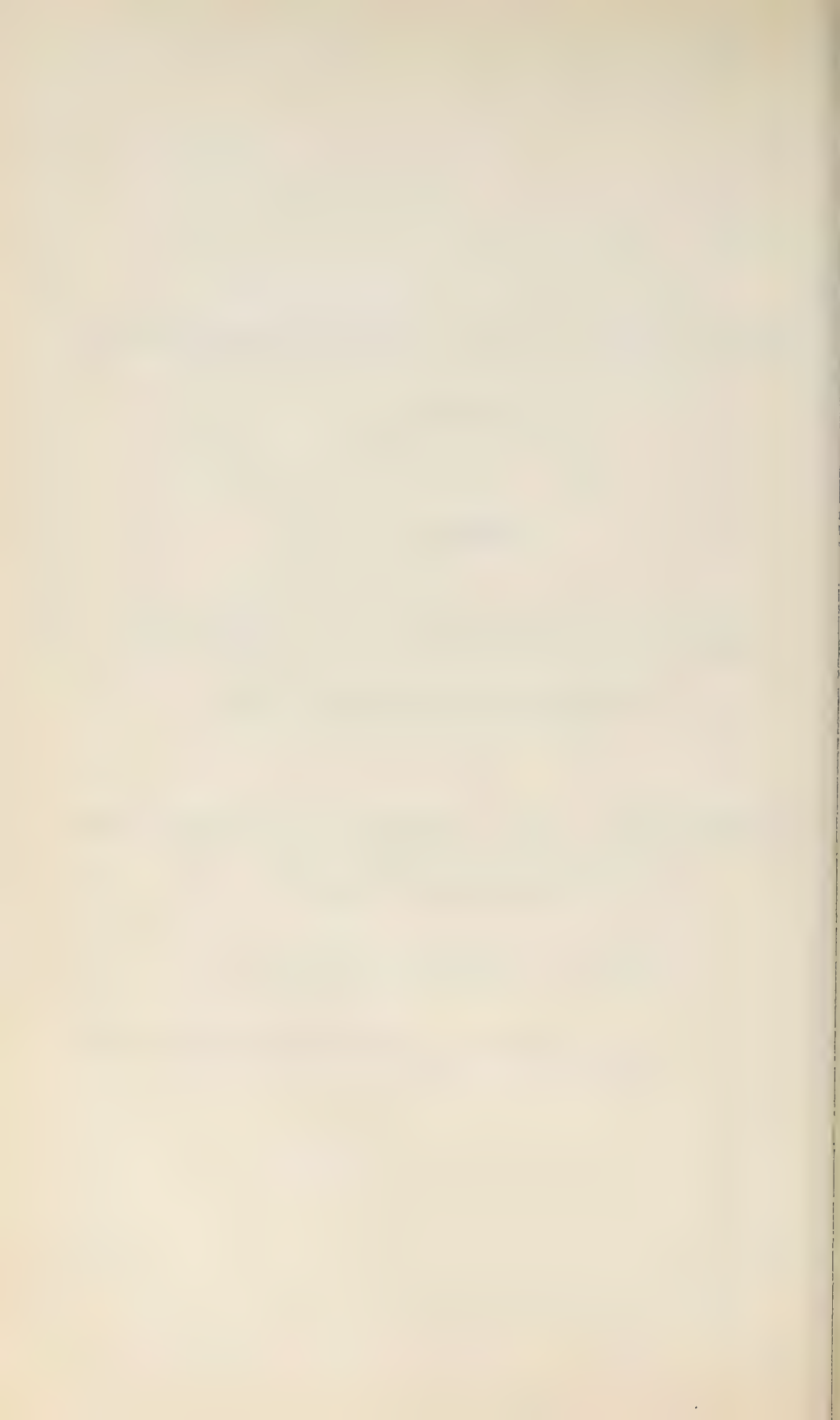
COMMON COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK

From March 9, 1785, to July 25, 1786.

---

Comprising pages 237 to 452 of Volume 8 of the Manuscript Minutes  
in the Library in the City Hall, New York. Here  
Printed for the First Time.

Edited by EDWARD HAGAMAN HALL, L. H. D.



## MINUTES OF THE COMMON COUNCIL OF THE CITY OF NEW YORK.

---

In the last Annual Report of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, at pages 239-243, attention was called to the dangers which threatened the archives of New York City and at pages 441-601 we gave an instalment of the unpublished Minutes of the Common Council beginning immediately after the Revolution. Briefly recapitulating the data there given concerning the printing of the Minutes of the municipal government of New York City, it may be said that the Minutes of the Dutch Period, from 1653 to 1674, have been printed by the City in seven volumes entitled "The Records of New Amsterdam, from 1653 to 1674 Anno Domini." The Minutes of the English Period from 1675 to 1776 have been published in eight volumes entitled "Minutes of the Common Council of the City of New York, 1675-1776." There are no known records from 1776 to 1784. The Minutes of the Common Council from 1784 to 1831 have not been printed, except those from February 10, 1784, to March 7, 1785, printed in our last Annual Report. The transactions of the City Government since 1831 have been printed regularly.

The instalment printed in our last Annual Report comprised pages 1 to 236 of Volume 8 of manuscript Minutes in the City Hall Library. Herewith are given the proceedings recorded on pages 237-452 of the same volume, covering the period from March 9, 1785, to July 25, 1786. The comments on typography made in the introduction to the preceding instalment apply also to the following. Figures in brackets indicate the pagination of the original manuscript volume.

## MINUTES OF THE COMMON COUNCIL.

[237] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
 day the 9<sup>th</sup> March 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

John Broome	} Esq <sup>r</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard	
Jeremiah Wool	

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	} Assist <sup>s</sup>
Geo. Janeway	
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence	
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
Henry Shute	

John Van Winckel, Bricklayer, & Joseph Cheesman, D<sup>o</sup>, were admitted & sworn as freemen of this City and ordered to be registered.

A Petition of Eliz<sup>th</sup> Mesier praying that her former petition, presented to this Board on the 8<sup>th</sup> Sept last relative to the ferry to Paulus Hook, may be taken into immediate Consideration, was read.

Ordered that the said Petition be referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the West Ward & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix & M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck.

The Petitions of Jeremiah Stone & of Moses Crosby praying a Lease of the small slaughtering house at White Hall Dock, was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool, Mr Phœnix & M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence.

A Petition of Peter Mesier praying that this Corporation will be pleased to appoint an Appraizer on their Part (he having appointed one on his Part) to ascertain whether any & what Injury he hath sustained by Loss of Part of his Lots in consequence of a late Regulation (by the Commiss<sup>rs</sup>) of that Street formerly called Warrens Street; was read;

[238] Whereupon this Board appointed Evert Bancker Esq<sup>r</sup> on their Part to appraise the Injury if any sustained by the said



Lots as also the Lot of M<sup>r</sup> Isaac Mead agreeable to his Petition presented on the 29<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> last.

A Petition of Robert G. Livingston praying a Remission of the Rent, which became due during the late War, on Lot N<sup>o</sup> 2 at Inchlambergh; was read & referred to the Committee on similar Petitions.

Ordered that the Clerk publish an advertizemt in the public News Papers that such Persons as will contract to repair the public Wells & Pumps & to clean the Streets & carry away the Dirt of this City, send their Proposals to the Clerks Office sealed on or before the 1<sup>st</sup> April next.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor communicated to the Board a Letter from the hon<sup>ble</sup> John Jay Esq<sup>r</sup> requesting that the Board will provide for the payment of the Interest of a Bond of £200 from this Corporation to Augustus Van Cortlandt & John Jay Esq<sup>r</sup> Trustees for James De Peyster an Infant

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Jay be informed that the Corporation will use their utmost Efforts to satisfy & secure all their Creditors: but that from the Ravages of War it is out of their Power to make immediate Payment to M<sup>r</sup> Jay as he requests.

[239] Be it ordained by the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York in Common Council convened and it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same That the following Laws and Ordinances of this Corporation be established published and continued and remain in full force and virtue for one Year from and after the Date hereof viz<sup>t</sup>.

N<sup>o</sup> 1. "A Law for the due observation of the Lords Day called Sunday."

N<sup>o</sup> 2. "A Law to prevent Strangers from being a Charge to this Corporation."

N<sup>o</sup> 3. "A Law to appoint Surveyors for this City."

N<sup>o</sup> 4. "A Law for the better preventing of Fire."

N<sup>o</sup> 5. "A Law for marking of Bread."

N<sup>o</sup> 6. A Law for regulating the Offices of Guagers of Liquors and Packers of Beef and Pork."

N<sup>o</sup> 7. A Law for regulating the lying of Vessels in the Docks and Slips of this City and ascertaining the Rates to be paid for the same."

N<sup>o</sup> 8. A Law to prevent Hawkers and Pedlars."

N<sup>o</sup> 9. A Law relative to the admission of Freemen."

N<sup>o</sup> 10. A Law for the Regulation of Carts and Cartmen."

N<sup>o</sup> 11. A Law to regulate the Sale of Firewood."

N<sup>o</sup> 12. A Law for regulating the Office of Chamberlain or Treasurer of this City."

[240] N<sup>o</sup> 13. A Law for the better securing of this City from the Danger of Gun Powder."

N<sup>o</sup> 14. A Law for directing the Uses of the Public Seals of this City."

N<sup>o</sup> 15. A Law to regulate the public Markets within this City & to prevent the forestalling of Provisions."

N<sup>o</sup> 16. A Law to prevent Abuses in the Sale of building Stone."

N<sup>o</sup> 17. A Law for establishing a public slaughtering House within this City.

The Clerk according to order produced a Bond from this Corporation to Benjamin Winthrop conditioned for the paym<sup>t</sup> of £900 on the 9<sup>th</sup> March next with Interest at 5 p<sup>r</sup> C<sup>t</sup> from the 23<sup>d</sup> feb<sup>y</sup> last which said Bond with the following Order on the Treasury for £80 : 3 : 1 is given in discharge of the Ballance of the Principal & Interest due on a Bond from this Corporation to Eliz<sup>th</sup> Sheriff dated the 23<sup>d</sup> Day of July 1773 conditioned for the payment of £800.

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to the said Bond & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor subscribe the same on behalf of this Board to be delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Winthrop on his delivering up the old Bond of M<sup>r</sup> M<sup>rs</sup> Sheriff.

N<sup>o</sup> 271 Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the issued Treasurer to pay the s<sup>d</sup> Benjamin Winthrop the s<sup>d</sup> sum of £80 : 3 : 1 in full discharge of the Ball<sup>ce</sup> due on the s<sup>d</sup> Bond of M<sup>rs</sup> Sheriff as aforesaid

Ordered the like to pay the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons the follow Sums in full of the follow<sup>g</sup> Acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

- [241] To George Fisher in full of an Acc<sup>t</sup> of the Assessors  
N<sup>o</sup> 272 of the respective Wards £169 : 12 : —  
issued
- N<sup>o</sup> 273 To Jacob Clock for Carpenters Work & Materials to  
issued the Drain at Pecks Slip. £10 : 1 : 8
- N<sup>o</sup> 274 To Isaac Van Van Duzen for Hand Cuffs  
issued £2:10:—
- N<sup>o</sup> 275 To Stephens & Hubbell for Plank & B<sup>ds</sup>  
issued £4:4:6
- N<sup>o</sup> 276 To James Hulet for carting Dirt in Pecks Slip  
issued £16:19:—
- N<sup>o</sup> 277 To Ferguson & Smith for Timber for Kings Bridge  
issued £5:6:1½

City of New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednes-  
day the 16<sup>th</sup> Day of March 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor &<sup>c</sup>

John Broome  
W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert  
Jerem<sup>h</sup> Wool  
Ab<sup>m</sup> Lott

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

Daniel Phœnix  
Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder  
Geo. Janeway  
Jon<sup>a</sup> Lawrence  
Henry Shute

} Assist<sup>s</sup>

A Draft of the Grants to W<sup>m</sup> Williams & others for the Lots lately sold by order of this Board situate at the North River near the Bear Market Also the Draft of a Grant of a Water Lot to Rob<sup>t</sup> Murray at Burnets Key were respectively [242] read & approved & ordered to be engrossed.

The Map of the said Lots at the North River as approved on the 7<sup>th</sup> Inst. being produced an Amendment thereto was proposed by altering the front of them next the River by which means the front of them were bro't nearer to a Square; which Amendment being agreed the said Map was altered and amended accordingly.

On a suggestion that the Grant of the s<sup>d</sup> Water Lot of M<sup>r</sup> Murray was petitioned for & the Lot actually occupied ever since the Year 1775 & that M<sup>r</sup> Murray purchased it with all the Incumbrances. It was Ordered that the Quit Rent commence at that time

It being suggested that the Schools in the City Hall greatly disturb Congress in their Deliberations.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Riggs & M<sup>r</sup> Grahams remove their School immediately from the City Hall & that M<sup>r</sup> Skaats serve them with a copy of this Order.

The Committee to whom was referred the Applications of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Stone & Crosby for a Lease of the House at the White Hall Dock used during the War as a Slaughtering House, reported it as their Opinion "that the said House be let for one Year from the first of May next to any Person, to be used as a dwelling House, who will be at the Expence of repairing the same." which Report was read & agreed to by the B<sup>d</sup>.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Elizabeth Mesier reported that they had examined the Facts stated in her Petition. That agreeable to what is set forth in the said Petition it appears that a Grant of the said Ferry was made to Abraham Mesier from the first of May 1774 at the rate of [243] two hundred & ten Pounds p<sup>r</sup> annum for three Years; that six months after the said Grant a new Ferry was erected which having been sold for the benefit of the Corporation for £50 it was agreed to allow the said Purchasor the above Sum; that after the said Term the Rent reserved was One hundred & sixty Pounds until the first of May 1776 when the Petitioners were obliged to leave their Property in the City & retire into the Country; that on the 26<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1783 they returned to the City and again took Possession of the said Ferry and have established the same at a very considerable Expence. The Committee were therefore of Opinion that an allowance be made to the said Petitioners of Eighty Pounds per Annum



for the Term from Nov<sup>r</sup> 26<sup>th</sup> 1783 to the first May 1785 and that a new Grant be made to the said Eliz<sup>th</sup> Mesier of the said Ferry for four Years at the annual Rent of One hundred Pounds;” which Report was read & agreed to by the Board.

Alderman Lott the Commissioner for granting the Excise informed the Board that by a mistake, of his Son, the Proceeds of the Excise as well as the Fees he had received for the Mayor & Clerk for the License Recognizance & administering the Oaths directed by Law to the respective Tavernkeepers (being 16/ on each License) had been paid to the Chamberlain; that on discovering the mistake he had requested the Chamberlain to return to him the Fees which had been so received for the use of [244] the Mayor & Clerk; but that the Chamberlain alledged that he should not think himself at Liberty to comply with his Request without an Order of the Corporation; and the Chamberlain moving for the Directions of the Board thereupon and the Question being put it was Resolved that the said Fees should be returned to Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott for the Use of the Mayor & Clerk.

M<sup>r</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome informed the Board that the Accounts of M<sup>r</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott as Commissioner of Excise for the last Year were deposited with him for settlement as one of the Auditors of Acc<sup>ts</sup> and he requested the Sense of the Board whether the said Fee of 16/ for the Mayor & Clerk on each License should be allowed in auditing the said Accounts; and the Question being put accordingly it was resolved in the Affirmative.

N<sup>o</sup> 278      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the issued Treasurer to advance John M<sup>c</sup>Comb the Sum of £150 on Acc<sup>t</sup> towards Repairs to the Bridewell.

[245] City of }  
New York }

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Tues-  
day 29<sup>th</sup> March 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benjamin Blagge	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Abraham P. Lott	
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	
Jeremiah Wool	

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix	} Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
George Janeway	
Henry Shute	
Aert Huysman	
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence	

The Ferries from this City to Staten Island & from this City to Elizabeth Town point were respectively put up for sale at Vendue & sold for the Term of three Years the former to Gosen Ryerson & the latter to Thomas Twigley on the Conditions follow<sup>g</sup> viz<sup>t</sup> The Purchasor of the Ferry to Staten Island to have the exclusive Priviledge of the said Ferry for the Term of three Years to commence the first Day of May next at the annual Rent of £20 in quarterly Paym<sup>ts</sup>; to keep not less than two good & sufficient Boats; to demand & receive for every single Passenger two Shillings; for every Horse four Shillings; for every Chaise or Riding Chair four Shillings; if with a Top Six Shill<sup>gs</sup>; for every four wheeled Carriage twelve Shill<sup>gs</sup> & for every Case Chest Trunk Cask or Bundle not exceeding one hundred W<sup>t</sup> One Shill<sup>g</sup> & six pence The landing Place to be between the Battery & the Bason west of Coenties Slip. And the Purchasor to have a Lease for the said Ferry on his executing a Bond with one good Security for the faithful [246] performance of the above Conditions.

The Purchasor of the Ferry to Eliz<sup>th</sup> Town Point to be entitled to the like Priviledges as above with Respect to Staten Island Ferry at the annual Rent of Sixtyfive pounds per annum excepting in the last Article of Ferriage which is to be two Shillings

instead of one Shilling & Six Pence & to have a Lease on his Executing a Bond as above.

The following Plan of the Commissioners for laying out the Streets in the Burnt Part of the City was read viz<sup>t</sup>

“ We the Subscribers Commissioners appointed for the purpose of laying out Streets in the burnt Part of the City of New York in pursuance of a Law passed the 4<sup>th</sup> Day of May last beg leave to recommend the following Alterations in the Southern Part of the said City to wit. That the Ground lying West of Broad Street and between Beaver Street & Dock Street be divided into three Parcels & have two Streets of fifty feet wide each running between them, That that Part of it which fronts the Broadway, be in a straight Line from the Corner of Beaver Street to the Corner of Dock Street as represented by a red Line on Plan N<sup>o</sup> 1 hereto annexed.

That the Buildings hereafter to be erected on the North side of Beaver Street and East of the Entrance of New Street be in a straight Line between the easterly Corner of New Street and the Corner of the House of Andrew Breested in Broad street as represented also by a red Line on the annexed Plan.

That New Street from Beaver Street northerly [247] to Verlettenbergh Street be widened Six feet, to wit, three feet on each Side.

That New Street on the north side of Verlettenbergh Street be widened three feet to wit on the West Side of it where it meets Verlettenberg Street; and this widening to diminish as the Street runs Northward so as to come to a point at the House now occupied by M<sup>r</sup> John Wiley.

That on the West Side of the Broadway a Street be laid out running Westerly to the North River of the same Breadth & opposite to the West End of Verlettenberg Street and we beg leave to suggest that Verlettenberg Street will be greatly improved if is raised about three feet where it crosses New Street and lowered about three feet at its west End on the Broad Way and this Alteration will improve New Street likewise, as it will lessen the Descent from the upper End which is now too great and give some descent to the lower End which is now nearly level.

That the Buildings to be erected on the East side of the Broad Way between the late dwelling House of William Smith Esq<sup>r</sup> and that of David Johnson Esq<sup>r</sup> be on a straight Line and from the said Dwelling House of David Johnson to the Corner of Beaver Street also in a straight Line.

New York  
Sept<sup>r</sup> 25th 1784

P V B Livingston  
Abr<sup>m</sup> Lott  
Henry Remsen  
Gerard Bancker "

[248] Resolved that this Board do approve of the said Plan as far as the same respects the Regulation of the Broad Way New Street and Verlettenberg Street and the Continuation of the said last mentioned Street to the North River.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor communicated to the Board that M<sup>r</sup> Jay the Secretary for foreign Affairs preferred and was willing to accept for the use of his Office, the Room above the Common Council Chamber instead of the said Chamber if the Corporation would direct it to be properly fitted up for his Use.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Anthony Post be directed to finish the said Room agreeable to M<sup>r</sup> Jays Directions.

Ordered that such an Addition be made to the Wharf on the inside of the Bason opposite the Lot sold to M<sup>r</sup> Williams as will admit of a Cartway of 24 feet to continue in front of the said Lots until the said addition terminates at a Point.



[249] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Tues-  
 day April 5<sup>th</sup> 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jerem. Wool		

Daniel Phœnix	}	Assist
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Geo. Janeway		
Aert Huysman		
Henry Shute		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		

John Holsman Tabaconist sworn & admitted a Free-Man of this City & ordered to be registered accordingly.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor informed the Board that M<sup>r</sup> James Striker had offered to undertake the cleaning of the Streets for £150 and that M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> Smith had offered to contract for the keeping in Repair the public Wells & Pumps at the rate of £140 per annum.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard M<sup>r</sup> Janeway & M<sup>r</sup> Shute be a Committee to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Striker on the Subject of his Offer. and that M<sup>r</sup> Smith<sup>s</sup> Proposals be accepted & that a Bond be taken from M<sup>r</sup> Smith in £300 for the faithful Performance thereof.

Ordered that Elijah Wedge City Cryer be allowed a Sallary of £15 per annum and £10 for his past Services.

A Petition of Edward Lowerear\* praying to be appointed a Packer & Culler was read.

Ordered that he be & is hereby appointed accord<sup>gly</sup>.

A Petition of Robert Watts Atty for Archibald Kennedy praying a Grant of certain Water Lots was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix & M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence.

---

\* Lowrier? See p. 737.— Ed.

Mess<sup>rs</sup> Embree & Shotwell from the Comm<sup>rs</sup> of the Bridewell represented that there is a Piece of Ground in the Rear of the Bridewell which might be usefully employed as a Garden for the Use of the Bridewell & Alms House.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder & M<sup>r</sup> Janeway be a Committee to examine the said Piece of Ground & report their Opinion thereon.

Ordered that in the mean time the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> improve the said Ground & if they see it necess<sup>y</sup> remove the Stables & other Buildings thereon.

On a suggestion that great Part of the Provisions & Wood purchased for the Use of the Alms House has been misapplied

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert & Wool & M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder be a Committee to enquire into & report on the Subject.

A Representation of the Commissioners of the Alms House & Bridewell was read setting forth that John Franklin & Edmund Pryor could no longer attend as Commissioners & therefore wished to resign wherefore the Board of Commissioners prayed that their Request be granted & that Isaac Seaman & Richard Lawrence be appointed in their Stead.

[251] Ordered that the Resignation of John Francklin & Edmund Pryor as Commiss<sup>rs</sup> of the Alms House & Bridewell be accepted & that Jacob Seaman & Richard Lawrence be & they are hereby appointed Commissioners as aforesaid in their Stead.

A Petition of Casimir Theodore Goercke praying to be appointed one of the sworn Surveyors of the City; was read.

Ordered that the said Casimir Theodore Goercke be & he is hereby appointed to the Office of one of the sworn Surveyors of this City accordingly.

A Memorial of Samuel Ogden was read wherein he submits to the Consideration of the Corporation proposals for erecting & establishing Water Works for supplying this City with Water & therefore requests a Conference with the Board on that Subject.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Neilson & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix be a Committee to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Ogden on the Subject of his Memorial & report the Result to this Board.

A Petition of George Hutton praying to be appointed an Inspector of Wood from the E<sup>t</sup> side of the Albany Pier to Well's Wharf when the Office shall become Vacant was read.

Ordered that the Prayer of his Petition be granted.

[252] City of }  
New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the said City on Wednesday 6<sup>th</sup> April 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jerem. Wool		

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix	}	Assis <sup>ts</sup>
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		
Aert Huysman		
Henry Shute		
George Janeway		

William Bussing Aaron Banta Michael Sandford Cartmen admitted & Sworn Freemen of this City & ordered to be registered.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Benson the Clerk of this Board make a proper Digest of the Laws of this Corporation & of such of the Acts of the Legislature as immediately respect this City & County to the End that the same together with the Charter of this City may be printed & that a Compensation be made him by this Board for this service.

On a Representation from the Keeper of the Common Goal\* that the Floors of that Building required caulking

Ordered that the Keeper of the Alms House furnish the Goaler with as much Oakum as may be necessary for the above purpose.

Resolved that it is the meaning of this Board that such of the Cartmen as have gone out of the City & who have not taken their

---

\* This word is spelled in this manner in the original records.

families with them and also such as [253] have paid taxes in this City should be permitted to resume their Licences & Business.

A Petition of M<sup>rs</sup> Ann M<sup>c</sup>Adam pray<sup>s</sup> the Board to appoint a Person on their Part to appraise the Loss of Ground she hath sustained by the late Regulation of Greenwich Street; was read.

Resolved that this Board will meet on Friday Afternoon next to confer with the Proprietors of the Ground at the North River relative to the Regulations made by order of this Board in that neighborhood.

A Petition of Lancaster Burling praying to be appointed a Measurer of Timber &<sup>c</sup> was read.

Ordered that he be & is hereby appointed accordingly.

Alderman Gilbert from the Committee appointed at the last meeting reported that on Enquiry it was found that Wood & Provisions had been drawn from the Alms by order of the Magistrates for the Relief of a number of indigent families which had given rise to the Suspicion of a misapplication of those articles.

A Petition of John Delamater praying a Lease of a Lot of Ground in Chatham Street was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott M<sup>r</sup> Janeway & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix.

Resolved that a Committee be appointed to examine the Charter & public Records of this City to discover what were formerly the fees of [254] the Mayor & other public Officers.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert Neilson & Broom & M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck be the Committee & that they make Report to the Board accordingly.

N<sup>o</sup> 279      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer to pay Elijah Wedge the Sum of Ten Pounds in full for his former Services as public Cryer.

And to the following Persons the Am<sup>t</sup> of the respective Acct<sup>s</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 280      John Kemper for repair<sup>s</sup> City Lamps £74 : 17 : 3.  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 281 d<sup>o</sup>      James Hulet for cart<sup>s</sup> Dirt 3 : 1 : 6.

N<sup>o</sup> 282 d<sup>o</sup>      John Bailey for Iron Work 10 : — : —.

N<sup>o</sup> 283 d<sup>o</sup>      Isaac Coe for cart<sup>s</sup> Dirt to Pecks slip 3 : 0 : 9.



- N<sup>o</sup> 284 d<sup>o</sup> Joseph Ransom for D<sup>o</sup> 7 : 5 : 6.
- N<sup>o</sup> 286      Reb<sup>t</sup> Lawton to make good the Sum of £176 : 11 : 9  
issued      lawfull Money which by mistake was on the 7<sup>th</sup> March  
last audited & and on Order issued for £176 : 11 : 9  
Currency 58 : 17 : 3.
- N<sup>o</sup> 285      Abraham Van Gelder for lighting City Lamps from  
issued      26<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> to the 26<sup>th</sup> feb<sup>y</sup> & from 26<sup>th</sup> feb<sup>y</sup> to the 26<sup>th</sup>  
March 34 : 6 : 8, 34 : 8 : 4.
- N<sup>o</sup> 287      Augustus Van Cortlandt Esq<sup>r</sup> for Services & Dis-  
issued      bursem<sup>ts</sup> while Clerk of this City 203 : 9 : —  
& D<sup>o</sup> to the  
Treas<sup>r</sup>

[255] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Mon-  
day the the 11<sup>th</sup> April 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	
John Broome	
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard	

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix	} Assist <sup>s</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence	
Geo. Janeway	

Jacob Shearman, Carpenter William Rutledge, Carpenter admitted & sworn as freemen of the City & ordered to be registered.

M<sup>r</sup> Peter Mesier attended the Board to confer with them on the Subject of the Injury his Lots will receive in consequence of the late regulation of Greenwich Street. Whereupon it was agreed by the Board that M<sup>r</sup> Mesier be requested to confer with such of the other Proprietors of Lots who will be injured by the said Regulation whether they will be willing to accept (as a Compensation for the Injury) Water Lots equal to the Ground they may respectively loose in consequence of the said Regulation.

Ordered that Peter Low, Walter Heyer William Dodge, Joshua Slidell & Richard Cotterel be appointed public Measurers of this City.

[256] Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard from the Committee appointed to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Striker relative to his Proposals for removing the Dirt from the several Streets in this City reported "That M<sup>r</sup> Striker & M<sup>r</sup> Shute were willing to undertake the Business on Condition that the Corporation will pay them the Sum of £150 per annum & that they cause the Inhabitants to collect the Dirt on Heaps opposite to their respective Lotts."

Resolved that this Board do accept of M<sup>r</sup> Striker & M<sup>r</sup> Shute's Proposals & that they be & hereby are appointed Scavengers of this City for the Purpose aforesaid.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare Articles between M<sup>r</sup> Striker & M<sup>r</sup> Shute & the Corporation & that they enter into Bond for £300 for the faithful Performance of their said Office.

Ordered that the Law for cleaning the Streets be so amended as that the Inhabitants of the several Wards collect & sweep on Heaps the Dirt Weekly on a certain Day to be appointed for each Ward.

[257] City of }  
 New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
 City Hall of the said City on Friday  
 the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of April 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

John Broome	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
William W. Gilbert	
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard	
Jerem. Wool	

Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	} Assist <sup>s</sup>
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence	
Geo. Janeway	
Henry Shute	
Aert Huysman	

On motion of Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool. Ordered that Adam Dobbs Inspector of Wool be authorized to depute some Person to act in his behalf whenever his Age or Infirmary prevents his doing it himself.

A Memorial of John Franklin & several other Inhabitants of Montgomerie & the Out Wards was read setting forth that there are several sunken Lots filled with standing Water, in that part commonly called the Meadows, which are become a great Nuisance & very much endanger the Health of the Inhabitants & therefore pray<sup>s</sup> that the Corporation would be pleased to direct the said Lots to be filled up

[258] And it appearing to this Board that the said Complaint is well founded & that the said Nuisance ought to be removed

Therefore Ordered that the Proprietors of the said Lots be and they are hereby respectively directed & required without Delay to cause the said Lots to be raised or filled up so as that they be no longer a nuisance and that they do cause the Streets in front of their respective Lots to be paved agreeable to the Direction of the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the respective Wards.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of the Out & Montgomerie Wards be a Committee to regulate Roosevelt, James's, Catharine & Rutgers Streets and direct the same to be paved.

Mr Mesier attending informed the Board that agreeable to their Request he had conferred with the Proprietors of the Lots on Greenwich Street & that he found them unwilling to accept of Water Lots as a Compensation for the Injury their Lots will sustain by the late Regulation of Greenwich Street But that for his own part he would be willing to accept of Ground at the bear Market.

Mr Lawrence then moved that the West side of Greenwich Street as far as Mr Mesier's Lot be regulated agreeable to its situation previous to the late War.

Ordered that the said Street be so regulated accordingly.

[259] Ordered that an Abstract of the public Expenditures of this Corporation be published and that Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard & Wool & Mr Ten Eyck be a Committee to inspect the Accounts and prepare a Draft for publication accordingly.

Ordered that the Alderman & Assist of the West Ward be a Committee to examine the State of the Ferry occupied by John Van Alen & others across the North River & report the same to this Board.

It being suggested that Mr Van Alen is put to great Inconvenience by Vessels occupying the end of the Pier at which the ferry Boats land, Ordered that the same Committee enquire into this matter & make report thereof to the Board.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool and Mr Huysman be a Committee to report an Estimate of the Expence which will attend the widening of the Street West of Verlettenbergh.

Ordered that the Occupants of the two Houses near Fort Washington pay at the rate of £6 per annum for the time they have occupied the same.

[260. Blank]

[261] Ordered that the Alderman & Assistant of the W<sup>t</sup> Ward & Mr Lawrence be a Committee to consult the Inhabitants to the Southw<sup>d</sup> of Mr Mesier's & report an estimate of the Expence which \*Greenwich St will attend the extending of the said Street\* to the flat Rock at the Battery.

It being represented to the Board that Mr Jacobus Bogert had appointed an Appraisor on his part to ascertain the Damage his Lot hath sustained by the widening of Cortlandt Street.



Ordered that Mr Henry Kip be appointed on the part of this Board for the purpose aforesaid.

City of New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on 20<sup>th</sup> April 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott  
John Broome  
W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert  
Jer. Wool

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

Dan<sup>l</sup> Phœnix  
Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder  
Jon<sup>a</sup> Lawrence  
Geo. Janeway  
Henry Shute  
Aert Huysman  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck

} Assist<sup>s</sup>

John Harvey Isaac Wolcoks Daniel Demaray Sam<sup>l</sup> Arnett & James Hulet Cartmen Sworn & admitted freemen of the City & ordered to be registered.

The Clerk produced an engrossed Grant to Rob<sup>t</sup> Murray for a Water Lot at Burnets Key in front of the Lot of the Estate of John Grossbeeck dec<sup>d</sup> [262] which was read & approved by the Board.

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto & that Mr Mayor sign the same to be delivered to Mr Murray on his executing the Counterpart.

Also the respective Grants for the Lots, lately sold at Vendue, situate at the bear Market on the North River, to W<sup>m</sup> Williams Rob<sup>t</sup> Boyd Mangle Minthorne Ahasuerus Turk & John Moore, which were also respectively read & approved of by the Board. Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto and that Mr Mayor sign the same to be delivered to the Parties on their having paid into the Treasury the one half of the purchase Money & executed Bonds with Mortgages on the Premises for the other half.

Alderman Gilbert from the Committee for the purpose appointed reported that from a Calculation it appeared that the continuing of Greenwich Street (according to the late Regulation) to the Battery would be attended with an Expende of £7000.

On motion of Mr Lawrence Ordered that a Survey be made of the said Street and an Estimate of the Expende which will attend the altering of the said Street to fifty feet wide continuing the Line on the East side, and presented to the Board at their next Meeting and that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert and Mr Van Gelder & Mr Lawrence be a Committee for the Purpose.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of John Delamater praying a Lease of Lot of Ground N<sup>o</sup> 116 in Chatham Street adjoining the Lots formerly of George Dominick reported that the Prayer of the Petition be granted for 21 Years to commence 1<sup>st</sup> May next at £6.

[263] Ordered that a Lease be prepared according<sup>ly</sup>.

Mr Lawrence from the Committee to whom was referred the Subject of the Powder Magazine reported that Mr Rob<sup>t</sup> Murray was willing to erect a Magazine on his Land for the Purpose.

Ordered that the same Committee confer with Mr Murray & report his Conditions.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Rob<sup>t</sup> Watts as Attorney to Archibald Kennedy report That the said Archibald Kennedy did, as appears from the Testimony of divers Persons, present to the Corporation of this City in the Year 1775 a Petition praying a Grant of a Water Lot adjoining to Burnets Key; which Petition was read, tho' no Evidence appears on the Minutes of the Common Council respect<sup>s</sup> the same And the Prayer thereof was agreed to be granted. That in consequence of the said Grant the said Archibald Kennedy did make Improvements on the said Lot and did erect & build in partnership with Mr Jacobus Lefferts a Wharf or Pier of ——— feet in length into the East River; which Wharf hath been productive of considerable Profit to the said Proprietors Your Committee are of Opinion that a Grant should be made to the said Archibald Kennedy of the Lot of Ground under Water between the Ferry Slip & the middle of Cooper Street at the rate of three Shillings per foot

measuring in the front towards lower Dock Street the same to be annual for ever, extending two hundred feet into the East River, reserving out of the [264] said Lots twenty five feet to be added to fly Market Slip for the Purpose of enlarging the same. The said Kennedy to build a Pier or Street in front of the said Lots towards the Fly Market Slip of equal Breadth with the present Street and one half of the Street opposite the said Lots on Cooper Street And the said Archibald Kennedy to build & keep in Repair a good and sufficient Ferry Stairs at his own Expence for the Purpose of accommodating the Ferry from Brooklin to the Fly Market The Payment of the said Annual Rent to commence from the 25<sup>th</sup> Day of March 1775 Which is submitted to the Board.

Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome	} Com-	mittee .
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		

Which said Report was read & agreed to by the Board.

Ordered that a Grant be prepared & reported to the Board accordingly.

A Petition of Charles Duryee was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the Out Ward.

On a suggestion that the Expence of lighting the public Lamps is too great & ought to be reduced

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder Superintend<sup>t</sup> on that Business agree with the lamp lighters for 16/ & in case they refuse to execute the Business at that Price that he discharge them & employ those who will.

Ordered that Gerrit Eoff be appointed a public Measurer of this City.

[265] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Saturday  
 30<sup>th</sup> April 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Bröome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jerem. Wool		

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Geo. Janeway		
Aert Huysman		

Ab<sup>m</sup> Ackerson, Cartman Isaac Stagg, Shoemaker Sworn & admitted Freeman & ordered to be registered.

A Letter from Nich<sup>s</sup> Ray Esquire of London was read expressing his deep concern for the Desolation brought upon this City by the two great Fires which happened in the course of the late War, and generously offering his Services in purchasing the Iron Work and other materials which might be necessary for repairing the Ruins if a common Fund could be raised for that purpose.

Resolved that the Thanks of this Corporation be given to M<sup>r</sup> Ray for his benevolent Intentions But that the deranged State of the Corporation Revenues in consequence of the heavy debt contracted by their predecessors in office previous to the late War is such as to prevent their acceptance of his kind offer And that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor be pleased to communicate the same (by Letter) to M<sup>r</sup> Ray accordingly.

The Clerk produced to the Board the engrossed Grants from this Corporation to [266] John Cross, Joseph Clements & Sam<sup>l</sup> Mott for each one Lot of Ground at Pecks Slip. Also to Simon Van Antwerp & Joshua Jones for Lots at the North River; which were respectively read & approved by the Board.



Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to the said Grants and that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor sign them on behalf of this Board.

The Clerk produced to the Board the D<sup>rt</sup> of a Lease from this Corporation to James Blanchard for the Slaughtering House at Corlaers Hook which was read & approved & ordered to be engrossed.

Assize of Bread      Ordered that the Assize of Bread be as follows & that the Bakers bake eight Copper and four Copper loaves, viz<sup>t</sup> a loaf of the finest flour at 24/ p<sup>r</sup> Q to weigh two Pounds five Ounces for eight Coppers & a loaf of One Pound two & an half Ounces for four D<sup>o</sup>.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Neilson & M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix be added to the Committee for auditing the old Acct<sup>s</sup> of the Water Works.

On reading a Letter from M<sup>r</sup> S<sup>t</sup> John, Consul of his most Christian Majesty the King of France & Navarre requesting that the Roman Catholicks of this City may be indulged with the liberty of meeting in the Exchange until their Church can be finished Ordered that the Consul be informed that the Exchange in the Course of the War has been injured and is rendered incapable of sustaining any great weight as was lately experienced by the Assembly who conceived themselves in so much danger in two Instances when a [267] concourse of People were collected that they removed to other Places of security That information of these Facts will probably render the Exchange ineligible to the Roman Catholick Assembly as a Place of public Worship and that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor be requested to represent the same to his most Christian Majesty's Consul.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard from the Committee on the Subject of the Powder Magazine delivered in a Report. Thereupon

Resolved that this Corporation will erect a Powder Magazine at the public Expence.

Ordered that the same Committee report a proper Place for building the same; keeping in view the safety of the City & the convenience of Trade.

Ordered that a public Pound be kept by Richard Varian at the Bull's Head Tavern in the Out Ward & that he receive two Shill-

ings, for each head of Horse or Cattle kind, for taking up & impounding.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson be added to the Committee on the Alterations which this B<sup>d</sup> have in contemplation in New Street.

The Treasurer informed the Board that Mr<sup>s</sup> Rigler had paid all her back Rent, excepting £8 : 19 : 6 & that considering her being a Widow in low Circumstances it would be hard for her to pay the remainder

[268] Ordered that the Treasurer remit the ball<sup>ce</sup> due from her & that he gave her a Certificate for a new Lease.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare 4 Bonds from this Corporation viz<sup>t</sup> 3 to Hugh Gaine of £500 each and 1 to Rob<sup>t</sup> Willson Jun<sup>r</sup> for £500 on Acc<sup>t</sup> of the Principal & Interest of a Bond from this Corporation to Richard Waldron dec<sup>d</sup> & a Bond from this Corporation to William McCleod.

On motion of Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert Ordered that the Barracks be leased for 5 or 7 Years.

A Petition of Henry Remsen praying a Remission of Quit Rents on certain Water Lots was read & referred to the Committee on similar Petitions.

On motion of Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert Ordered that the Chamberlain be directed to advertize that Proposals will be received for sinking & build<sup>g</sup> a Pier in the North River opposite the Lots lately sold near the Bear Market.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treasurer for the Paym<sup>t</sup> of the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons in full of their Acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 288      W<sup>m</sup> Dodge for Work at the Bridewell fence £8 : 8 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 290      Anth<sup>o</sup> Post for Repairs to the City Hall 260 : 3 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 291      W<sup>m</sup> I.\* Elsworth for Repairs to the fire Engine  
30 : 14 : 7

N<sup>o</sup> 292      Peter Hulick & others for apprehend<sup>g</sup> Vagrants  
10 : 8 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 293      Joseph Beck for sweeping Chimnies 4 : 16 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 294      James Irvin for apprehend<sup>g</sup> Vagrants 6 : 2 : —

---

\* Or J.? The Clerk has made his script I's and J's alike.—Ed.

- N<sup>o</sup> 295 Jer. Wool Coroner for Inquisitions 97 : 18 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 296 Nath<sup>l</sup> Tylee for Necessaries furnished Poor families  
in the Out Ward 6 : 12 : 9
- [269] N<sup>o</sup> 297 Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder Collector of the East W<sup>d</sup> to  
repay Philip Rhinelanders his Tax £7 : 10 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 298 Joseph Ransom for carting Dirt into Pecks Slip  
5 : 11 : 10
- N<sup>o</sup> 299 David Waldron for work<sup>s</sup> the Road 3 : 5 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 300 Anth<sup>o</sup> Ackley for Iron Mong<sup>y</sup> City Hall 5 : 10 : 8
- N<sup>o</sup> 301 Theop<sup>s</sup> Brower for sundries at the Alms H<sup>o</sup> 3 : 14 : 4
- N<sup>o</sup> 302 Peter Mesier for 2 Spars 3 : — : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 303 Adolph Waldron for sundries 471 : 14 : 10
- N<sup>o</sup> 304 Embree & Shotwell for sundries at the Bridewell  
119 : 11 : 6
- N<sup>o</sup> 305 Gilbert & Fleming as Clerks at the late Election in the  
North Ward 7 : 4 : 6
- N<sup>o</sup> 306 Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder & Tho<sup>s</sup> Lefoy for sundries supplied  
to Poor families in the W<sup>t</sup> W<sup>d</sup> 5 : 17 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 307 Phil. Arcularius for sink<sup>s</sup> &<sup>c</sup> a Well in franckfort  
Street 40 : 19 : 6
- N<sup>o</sup> 308 Sam<sup>l</sup> Atlee & C<sup>o</sup> for 1 bar<sup>l</sup> beer 1 : 2 : 6
- N<sup>o</sup> 309 G. & B. Fisher for sundries supplied the Poor of the  
Out Ward 5 : — : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 310 Henry Bristell & others for apprehend<sup>s</sup> Vagrants  
3 : 16 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 312 Peter Hughes as Clerk of an Election 3 : — : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 313 W<sup>m</sup> Gilbert d<sup>o</sup> d<sup>o</sup> 2 : 10 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 314 W<sup>m</sup> Robertson d<sup>o</sup> d<sup>o</sup> 3 : — : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 315 Aaron Stockholm for Shoes for the Alms House pre-  
vious to the late War 15 : 0 : 9

[270] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. Alms House of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Tues-  
 day the 2<sup>d</sup> May 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Will <sup>m</sup> Neilson		

Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
George Janeway		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor produced to the Board A Letter from his Excellency General Washington covering his Answer to the Address of this Corporation of the 2<sup>d</sup> of December last; which said Answer is in the Words following viz<sup>t</sup>

“ To the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Mayor Recorder Aldermen & Commonalty of the City of New York.

Gentlemen

I received your address and the freedom of the City with which you have been pleased to present me in a Golden Box, with the sensibility and Gratitude which such Distinguished honors have Claim to. The flattering expression of Both, stamps value on the Acts; & call for Stronger language than I am Master of to convey my sense of the Obligation in adequate terms.

To have had the good fortune amidst the Viscitudes of a Long and arduous contest “ never to have known a moment when I did not possess the Confidence and Esteem of my Country ” and that my Conduct should have met the approbation and obtained the affectionate reward of the State of New York (where Difficulties were (see P 273) [273]\* numerous & complicated) may be ascribed more to the Effect of divine wisdom, which had Disposed

---

\* The consecutive pagination of the original manuscript Minutes is interrupted here by the interpolation of a leaf paged 271 and 272, given hereafter.— Ed.



the Minds of the People Harrassed on all Sides, to make allowances for the embarrassments of my situation, whilst with fortitude and patience they sustained the loss of their Capitol, and Valuable part of their Territory, and to the liberal sentiments and great exertion of her Virtuous Citizens, than to any merit of mine.

The reflection of these things now, after the many hours of anxious sollicitude which all of us have had is as pleasing, as our embarrassments at the moment we encountered them were distressing and must console us for past sufferings and perplexities.

I pray that Heaven may bestow it's Choicest blessings on your City; that the Devastations of war, in which you found it, may soon be without a trace; That a well regulated and beneficial Commerce may enrich all your Citizens, and that your state (at present the seat of the empire)\* may set such examples of wisdom and liberality as shall have a tendency to Strengthen & give permanency to the Union at home, and credit and respectibility to it abroad, the accomplishment whereof is a remaining wish, and the primary object of all my Desires.

G<sup>o</sup> Washington."

Ordered that the said Address and Answer be publish<sup>d</sup>.

This Board having contracted with proper Persons to remove the filth & Dirt from the several Streets of this City; it is become necessary that the Law for cleaning the Streets should be revised. The Clerk according to Order produced a Law for the Purpose which was passed by the Board & ordered to be published in the News Papers. The Title whereof is as follows viz<sup>t</sup>

"A Law for paving the Streets & for preventing Nuisances within this City."

° here take in the Entry respect<sup>g</sup> Alms House & Bridewell.

[271] ° take this in at this mark at the foot of next Page.

Whereas in and by an Act of the Legislature entitled "An Act for the more easy assessment of Taxes, for prolonging the Terms of the Court of General Sessions of the Peace, altering the Mode of Punishment in certain cases of Petit Larceny in the City and County of New York; and for the confinement of Vagrants and

---

\*Apparent origin of the name Empire State.—Ed.

Common Prostitutes to hard labour" passed 18<sup>th</sup> March 1785 it is among other Things provided and enacted "That the Power Duty and Authority of overseeing and providing for the Poor shall be vested in the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City in Common Council convened to be assisted by such Commissioners as they have commissioned or appointed or hereafter shall commission or appoint for that Purpose"

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Neilson & Mr Phoenix be a Committee to examine & audit the Accounts of the Commissioners.

Ordered that this Board in conjunction with the Commissioners do immediately proceed to examine the State of the Alms House & Bridewell & they immediately proceeded accordingly.

The Commissioners presented to the Board an Estimate of Expenditures made & Necessaries required viz<sup>t</sup> for the Alms House £800 for the Bridewell 400 Which being approved by the Board

[272] Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer to advance to the said Commissioners the Sum of £800 for the Use of the Alms House and the said sum of £400 for use of the Bridewell accordingly.

[274] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Thurs-  
day the 12<sup>th</sup> May 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert

W<sup>m</sup> Neilson

Jer. Wool

Jn<sup>o</sup> Broome

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

Dan<sup>l</sup> Phoenix

Geo. Janeway

Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder

Henry Shute

Aert Huysman

Jon<sup>a</sup> Lawrence

} Assist<sup>s</sup>

The Committee appointed to enquire & report on the Subject of the intended Alterations in the Streets at Verlettenbergh & Broad-

way delivered a verbal Report on the Subject Whereupon the Board came to the following Determination viz<sup>t</sup> That the Corporation are of Opinion that the leveling of the Broadway so as to give it a gentle Descent from the upper Pump to the Bowling Green would be a public Ornament as well as convenience to which they would chearfully contribute did not the Condition of their Funds forbid it: But as they are circumstanced, if the Improvement should be adopted, it must be accomplished at the private Expence of the Proprietors; and as the Corporation are uncertain whether the Proprietors of the Lots having suffered so much under the Waste & Ravages of the War would be willing to incur that Expence and conceiving it might be considered as a hardship to compel them against their [275] Inclination, the Corporation submit it to the Determination of the Proprietors whether the Alteration shall be made or not, in which if they cannot unite the Street must remain in it's present Situation. If they can agree it will be regulated as formerly proposed and the Corporation will in that case be at the Expence of purchasing the Lot belonging to M<sup>r</sup> Moore in order to enlarge the Street to Hudson's River from the Broadway.

City of New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the City Hall of the said City on Friday 20<sup>th</sup> May 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Jer. Wool		
John Broome		
Will <sup>m</sup> Neilson		

Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Geo. Janeway		
Aert Huysman		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		

Harmanus Blauvelt Jesse Danielson Cartmen admitted & sworn freemen of the City & ordered to be registered.

The Board proceeded to the reconsideration of their Resolution [See P 248] of the 29<sup>th</sup> of March last approving of a part of the Plan of the Commissioners for regulating the Streets in the burnt part of the City and the Question being put whether the said Resolution should be revoked it passed in the Affirmative.

[276] Thereupon Resolved that the said Resolution of this Board of the 29<sup>th</sup> of March last approving of a part of the said Plan of the said Commissioners be & the same is hereby revoked & repealed.

Two Accounts of Whitehead Hicks Esq<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> late Mayor of this City of Licences issued to Tavern keepers were presented to the Board.

Ordered that the Treasurer charged with the respective Balances, due to the Corporation, to M<sup>r</sup> Hicks's Acc<sup>t</sup> with this Corporation.

It being suggested that the Law for cleaning the Streets was still deficient with respect to the paving of them Wherefore the following Law was passed & ordered to be published viz<sup>t</sup>

“A supplementary Law to the Law entitled “A Law for paving the Streets & for preventing Nuisances within this City.”

The Clerk produced four Bonds from this Corporation for £500 each three of them to Hugh Gaine and the other to Robert Willson Jun<sup>r</sup> which with an Order on the Treasury in favor of M<sup>r</sup> Gaine for £82 : 10 is in full for the Principal & Interest of a Bond from the Corporation to Rich<sup>d</sup> Waldron for £700 & by him assigned to Hugh Gaine & Hamilton Young & a Bond to W<sup>m</sup> McCleod & by him assigned to Hugh Gaine.

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed to the s<sup>d</sup> Bonds & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor subscribe his name to them respectively accordingly.

N<sup>o</sup> 319      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue a Warrant on the Treasury issued      ury in favor of Hugh Gaine for the s<sup>d</sup> Sum of £82 : 10 accordingly.

[277] Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue Warrants on the Treasury for the payment of the follow<sup>g</sup> Acc<sup>ts</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 316      To Rinier Skaats for his Attendance as City Mar- issued      shall 3 m<sup>ths</sup> end<sup>g</sup> the 15<sup>th</sup> Inst £10 : — : —



N<sup>o</sup> 317 To Gerrit Debow for repair<sup>s</sup> fire Buckets & the Rent  
issued of an Engine H<sup>o</sup> 7 : 10 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 318 To David Waldron for repairs to Kings Bridge  
issued 7 : 2 : 6

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>ts</sup> on the Treasury in  
favor of the follow<sup>s</sup> persons for the follow<sup>s</sup> Sums viz<sup>t</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 320 To Phœbee Barnes on Acc<sup>t</sup> of Interest £100 : — : —  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 321 To Philena Barnes d<sup>o</sup> d<sup>o</sup> 100 : — : —  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 322 To Fred<sup>k</sup> Van Cortlandt d<sup>o</sup> d<sup>o</sup> 100 : — : —  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 323 To the legal Representative of Peter Middleton  
issued 100 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 324 To Aug<sup>t</sup> Van Horne & Eliz<sup>th</sup> Rivington on Acc<sup>t</sup> of the  
issued Estate of Corn<sup>s</sup> V Horne dec<sup>d</sup> 100 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 326 To the Hospital of New York d<sup>o</sup> 100 : — : —  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 327 To John Alsop d<sup>o</sup> 200 : — : —  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 328 Ordered that the Committee appointed to examine  
issued the fire Engine of Richard Deane, purchase the same at  
£40 for the use of this Corporation & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer in favor of M<sup>r</sup> Deane for the  
s<sup>d</sup> Sum of £40 accordingly.

[278.] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
 day 25<sup>th</sup> May 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Benj. Blagge		
John Broome		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Will <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Aert Huysman		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Geo. Janeway		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		

Peter Van Houten	Cartman
James Smith	d <sup>o</sup>
John Bishop	d <sup>o</sup>
Barnt Nagel	d <sup>o</sup>
Gerrit Smith	d <sup>o</sup>
Isaac Kipp	d <sup>o</sup>
John Dusenbury	d <sup>o</sup>
& John Mills	Shoemaker

several admitted & sworn freemen of this City and ord<sup>d</sup> to be registered.

Ordered that Tuesday the 7<sup>th</sup> June next be appointed for Elections in the several Wards of Assessors in the stead of those elected at the last Election & who have removed or are ineligible.

It being suggested to the Board that the allowance made the Goaler for subsisting Prisoners is too great

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson & Gilbert & Mr Janeway be a Committee to report Means for lessening the Expence.

A Petition of John Cross for an Abatement of Rent was read & rejected.

Ordered that Mr Mayor issue Warr<sup>ts</sup> on the Treasury for the paym<sup>t</sup> of the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums viz<sup>t</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 329 To W<sup>m</sup> Wright for the Use of the Poor of the Out  
Ward £2 : 10 : —

[279] N<sup>o</sup> 330 To Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for lighting City Lamps  
issued from 26<sup>th</sup> March to 26<sup>th</sup> April last £34 : 8 : 4

N<sup>o</sup> 331 To Jon<sup>a</sup> Pearssee for victualling Prisoners viz<sup>t</sup>  
issued for the month of September last £64 : 4 : —

D<sup>o</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> 32 : 16 : —

D<sup>o</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 36 : 1 : —

D<sup>o</sup> Dec<sup>r</sup> 29 : 11 : 5

D<sup>o</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 31 : 15 : 3

D<sup>o</sup> feb<sup>y</sup> 38 : 6 : 9

D<sup>o</sup> March 50 : 19 : 6

---

£283 : 13 : 11

City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Monday  
June 20<sup>th</sup> 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott

John Broome

W<sup>m</sup> Neilson

W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert

Jer. Wool

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder

Geo. Janeway

Jon<sup>a</sup> Lawrence

Dan<sup>l</sup> Phœnix

} Assist<sup>s</sup>

A Plan of the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> of the Alms House &<sup>c</sup> for enclosing the Ground commonly called the fields was presented to the Board for their [280] approbation Whereupon it was determined by the Board that the Commissioners might proceed in the prosecution of their said Plan, provided it be not attended with any Expence to this Corporation.

Petitions of Cary Ludlow, Edward Nicoll Robert Livingston, & Philip Ph Livingston Adm<sup>r</sup> of Philip Livingston dec<sup>d</sup> praying Grants of the Soil under Water in front of their respective Lots at Burnets Key, were respectively read & granted. Ordered that the Clerk prepare Drafts of the said Grants accord<sup>g</sup>ly.

A Petition of Phil. Livingston pray<sup>s</sup> a remission of the Quit Rent on certain Water Lots at Nassau Island which became due during the late War; was read & referred to the Committee on similar Petitions.

A Petition of Leonard Goetz praying a Lease of Lot N<sup>o</sup> 117 in Chatham Street was read & granted. Ordered that a Lease be prepared accordingly at £6 per annum.

On reading a Petition of Lawrence Low & a Petition of W<sup>m</sup> Alexander & Geo. Brock for Leases of the Common Lands

Ordered that one of the City Surveyors do without Delay lay out the vacant Lands belong<sup>s</sup> to this Corporation, situate between the Post & Blooming Dale Roads, into Lots as near as may be of five Acres each & numbered leaving a middle Road between the said [281] two Roads & that a Plan of the said Lands as above directed be produced to this B<sup>d</sup> as soon as may be after the Survey thereof is completed.

Ordered that the annual Rent of Lot N<sup>o</sup> 118\* in Chatham Street (for which a Lease was ordered on the 11<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> last, to be prepared for James Purdy) be Six Pounds.

A Petition of Isaac Sears of this City Merch<sup>t</sup> was read setting forth that he, by certain Indentures of Lease & Release duly made & executed by Thomas Arden & Mary his Wife Dated the 2<sup>d</sup> & 3<sup>d</sup> Days of feb<sup>y</sup> 1770 became & still stands seized in fee simple of the Parts & Shares divided & undivided of the said Thomas Arden in all that certain Piece of Ground situate in the City of New York bounded Westerly in front by the Broad Way Southerly by the Green commonly called the fields Easterly by the Ground belonging to this Corporation & occupied with the Poor House & Northerly by other Ground of the said Corporation of which Piece of Land John Harris the Elder was seized at the time of his Death; That the said Petitioner actually paid for the

---

\* First written 117 and corrected to 118.—Ed.



s<sup>d</sup> Piece of Ground the Sum of Eighty Pounds lawful of New York; for the Truth of all which he refers to the said Indentures [282] of Lease & Release now produced to this Board; That the Bridewell is erected on Part of the said Ground & the said Petitioner is willing to release the same to this Corporation on their ordering him to be paid the said purchase Money of eighty Pounds with lawful Interest.

Whereupon it was agreed by the Board to accept of M<sup>r</sup> Sears's Offer & Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Deed accordingly.

Ordered that William Dobbs be & he is hereby appointed a Measurer of Grain &<sup>c</sup> in this City.

The Treasurer informed the Board that he had received proposals from two Persons for sinking the Blocks & building the Bridges of the Wharf at the North River & the Bulkhead in the front of the Street. That Elias Burger is willing to undertake the laboring Part of the Business to compleat the same for £200.

Ordered that the Treasurer agree with M<sup>r</sup> Burger on those Terms and that the Treasurer purchase the Timber & other Materials necessary for the Work.

N<sup>o</sup> 332      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the issued Treasurer to pay Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder in full of his Acc<sup>t</sup> for sundry Disbursements in & about the City Lamps & for one Year's Salary as Sup<sup>t</sup> of the lighting of the City Lamps end<sup>d</sup> the 16th Inst £66 : 7 : 6.

It being represented to the Board that the Office of Inspector of Wood from [283] the East side of the Albany Pier to Wells's Wharf was become vacant by the Death of Sam<sup>l</sup> De Groot & this Board having on the 5<sup>th</sup> April last determined that George Hutton should be appointed to the said Office whenever it should become vacant

Ordered that the said George Hutton be & he is hereby appointed to the said Office accordingly.

City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednesday the 22<sup>d</sup> Day of June 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jerem. Wool		

Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix		
Geo. Janeway		
Henry Shute		
Aert Huysman		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		

The following Gentlemen having been lately elected to the Office of Assessor, in the stead of others whose Places were become vacant [284] severally took & subscribed the Oaths by Law directed viz<sup>t</sup> Peter Stoutenburgh for the South Ward, Gerrit Harsen & Archibald Curry for the Dock Ward, Andrew Hamersley for the East Ward, Jacobus Lefferts & Gerardus Duyckinck for the North Ward, & Peter Mesier for the West Ward. David Waldron & Henry Van Bremen Assessors for the Harlem Division of the Out Ward also attended & took & subscribed the s<sup>d</sup> Oaths.

The Board then proceeded to consider the Sum necessary to be raised in pursuance of the Law entitled "An Act to enable the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of the City of New York in Common Council convened, to order the raising monies by Tax for the maintenance of the Poor & other contingent Expences arising in the said City" passed the 22<sup>d</sup> April 1785.

Whereupon it was determined & ordered that the Sum of £10,000 that is to say that the Sum of £6,000 be forthwith raised by Tax on the Estates Real & Personal of all & every the freeholders & Inhabitants within the City & County of New York to be applied to the Support and maintenance of the Poor of the said City & County the Bridewell & the Criminals from time to

time confined in the Prison of the said City & County & to the repairing & maintaining the public Roads & cleaning & improving the Streets within the said City & County and that the further Sum of £4,000 be forthwith raised by Tax on the Estates Real & Personal of all & every the Freeholders & Inhabitants within the said City [285] on the South Side of a Line in the said Law described.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of the East & Montgomerie Wards be a Committee to view & report the State of Burlings Beekmans & the Coffee House Slips & Streets;

That the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of the Dock & South Wards be a Committee to view & report the State of the E<sup>t</sup> side of Coenties Dock & the Drain at the lower End of Broad Street;

That Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Bayard & Mr Lawrence & Mr Ten Eyck be a Committee to report the Measures proper 9<sup>th</sup> Anniversary to be taken by this Corporation on the fourth of July; being the\* anniversary of the Independence of this State;

That Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool Mr Janeway & Mr Lawrence be a Committee with full Power to take such effectual Measures & they shall conceive necessary for repairing & making tight the Roof of the City Hall;

And that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Bayard & Mr Janeway be a Committee with like Powers for repair<sup>s</sup> the Roof of the Goal & securing the criminal Prisoners.

A Petition of John Conway & a 2<sup>d</sup> Petition of W<sup>m</sup> Alexander praying Leases of certain of the Corporation Lands at Inchlam Bergh were respectively read.

The Board proceeded to the Consideration of a Petition of Rob<sup>t</sup> G. Livingston praying [286] a Remission of the arrears of Q<sup>t</sup> Rent due on a certain Lot at Inchlam Bergh leased to Sam<sup>l</sup> Farmer & by him assigned to the Petitioner & John Weatherhead in Trust for the Creditors of the said Samuel Farmer. Whereupon it was determined by the Board that the Prayer of the said Petitioner could not be granted.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Comfort Sands delivered in the following Report which was read & agreed to by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

“That they have taken a View of the Ground on which the House & Buildings belonging to the Corporation at the Ferry are erected & have considered the Proposal of M<sup>r</sup> Sands; That there appears to the Committee from the Remains of the Fence now standing as well as from the Testimony of divers Persons who are well acquainted with the situation & extent of the Ground formerly purchased of

by the Corporation to be a considerable Piece of the said Ground now enclosed within the Fence of the Garden belonging to the House formerly occupied by John Rapalye; Which Ground was enclosed by him at the Time when the old Ferry House was unfortunately destroyed by Fire and has since been detained by him notwithstanding frequent applications have been made for removing the Fence to the proper line. [287] The Committee are of Opinion that great Advantages might result from the proposed Improvement of M<sup>r</sup> Sands, not only to himself but also to the Public, by opening a Street between the East River and the Rear of the House of M<sup>r</sup> Sands to run in front of the Barn now belonging to the Corporation & to continue along the Shore. And that a Grant be made to M<sup>r</sup> Sands of the Water Lots adjoining to the said Grounds on the same Terms as has been granted Philip Livingston &c Provided that the Fence in the Rear of the Ferry House be removed to it's proper Line and the Ground enclosed by John Rapalye be added to the Yard of the Ferry House to enlarge the same; Without which Addition the Committee are of Opinion that it will be attended with great Inconvenience to the Tenants of the Corporation as well as sacrificing a considerable Piece of Ground to the use of the public from which the Corporation or their Tenants will derive no advantage.

Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott

June 20<sup>th</sup> 1785

Dan<sup>l</sup> Phoenix ”

An Acc<sup>t</sup> of the public Whipper was presented to the Board for payment.

Ordered that the Sherif be informed that the Corporation will no longer pay a public Whipper.

[288] Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the Treasurer to pay the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums in full of their



respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 333 To Gerrit Van Wagenen as Clerk at the late gen<sup>l</sup>  
issued Election in the Dock Ward & for the like at a late Elec-  
tion for an Assessor £3 : 19 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 334 To Anth<sup>o</sup> Post for Repairs to the City Hall & a Bulk-  
issued head at the North River 206 : 18 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 335 To Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for lighting City Lamps from  
issued 26<sup>th</sup> April to 26<sup>th</sup> May 27 : 10 : 8

N<sup>o</sup> 336 To Barent Sebring for Iron Work to the public  
issued Pumps in the Year 1776 25 : 13 : 4

N<sup>o</sup> 337 To Tho<sup>s</sup> Gilbert as Clerk to the late Election of an  
issued Assessor in the S<sup>o</sup> W<sup>d</sup> 1 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 338 To Andrew Thompson for paving Stone at Pecks  
issued Slip 15 : 12 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 339 To John W. Gilbert as Clerk to the late Election in  
issued the S<sup>o</sup> Ward 1 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 340 Ordered that £8 be granted in addition to the £7  
issued to heretofore promised by this Board towards a Well in  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Webb Catharine Street And that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup>  
on the Treasurer to pay the Sum of £15 for that Pur-  
pose accordingly.

[289] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednesday the 29<sup>th</sup> June 1785

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
John Broome		
Jer. Wool		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Geo. Janeway		
Aert Huysman		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		

Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome from the Committee for the Purpose appointed on the 6<sup>th</sup> of April last delivered in the following Report which was read & approved

“ That they have examined into & considered the Law & also the Charter of this City touching the Office of Clerk of the Market and that they are of Opinion that the Mayor of this City as Clerk of the Market thereof is by virtue of the Charter legally entitled to a Compensation for marking & sealing of Weights & Measures, and to no other Fee or Reward whatsoever for or on account of the said Office of Clerk of the Market

That they have inspected the Records of the Common Council and do find that previous to the late War, to wit, from the Year 1763 [290] to the Year 1775 the Common Council did authorize the Mayor to retain out of the Monies received by him for Licences to Tavern-keepers the Sum of One hundred & twenty five Pounds in full satisfaction of all his Claims on the Revenue derived to the Corporation from the Stalls & standings in the public Markets of this City and that no other or greater Allowance hath at any time heretofore been made to him on that Account.

That the Common Council did in the same Years also allow the Mayor to retain out of the Monies so received by him for Licences

to Tavern keepers the Sum of four Shillings for granting each Licence and no more.

Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Chairman

May 25<sup>th</sup> 1785

Jn<sup>o</sup> Broome

W<sup>m</sup> Neilson

W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert

Tho<sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck ”

Ordered that the Clerk wait on M<sup>r</sup> Mayor with a copy of the above Report And that the further Consideration thereof be postponed until Wednesday Afternoon next at 5 O’Clock.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome from the Committee for the Purpose appointed reported the following Order for the celebration of the 4<sup>th</sup> July next which was agreed to by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

“At Sun Rising 13 Round of Cannon to be fired in the Fields & the Flagg of the United States displayed on the City Hall.

[291] At 8 O’Clock in the Morning all the Bells in the City (the alarm Bell at the City Hall & that at the Goal excepted) to commence & continue ringing for 1 Hour.

At 12 O’Clock the Mayor Recorder Aldermen & Assistants attended by the Clerk Sherif & the Marshals & Constables (to assemble at the City Hall when the like firing of the Cannon & the ringing of the Bells is to be repeated) & thence to proceed to wait on their Excellencies the Governor & the President of Congress with the Compliments of the City on the Occasion.

To conclude the Day, the like firing of the Cannon is to be repeated at the setting of the Sun.

Ordered that the same Committee with the addition of M<sup>r</sup> Phoenix be directed to wait on their Excellencies & acquaint them of the Intention of the Board & to order the firing of the Guns &<sup>c</sup> as above.

A Memorial of the Keeper of the Alms House praying that a more convenient Piece of Ground may be set apart for the interment of the Dead from the Alms House & informing that there are several Persons in the House who ought to be sent their proper Places of Residence; was read

[292] Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder M<sup>r</sup> Janeway & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix be a Committee, with one of the City Surveyors, to ascertain the boundary Line of the Lands of Henry Kip & others & this Corporation.

And that Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge, Lott Bayard & Wool be a Committee to examine & discharge such Persons as ought not to be continued in the Alms House.

N<sup>o</sup> 340 Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his warrant on the issued Treasurer to pay Silas Halsey the Sum of £8 : 13 : 8 & to Benjamin Hunting the Sum of £109 : 10 in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> (of Lamp Oil) audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board.\*

[293] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednesday the 13<sup>th</sup> Day of July 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

W <sup>m</sup> Neilson	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jer. Wool		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		

Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix		
Geo. Janeway		
Aert Huysman		

William Hamilton	Merchant
Hercules Wendover	Cartman
Francis Gains	D <sup>o</sup>

were severally admitted & sworn as Freemen of this City & ordered to be registered.

---

\* Here follows a blank half page in the original book with a marginal memorandum "enter leases."—Ed.



M<sup>r</sup> Mayor after speaking to the Board on the Subject of the Report of the Committee relative to his fees as Clerk of the Market &<sup>c</sup> retired & M<sup>r</sup> Recorder presided.

When it was ordered that the same Committee with the addition of M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence meet M<sup>r</sup> Mayor to treat with him on the Subject & make report to the Board.

[294] An Estimate or Proposals of Ebenezer Markham for removing certain Hulks from Coenties & other Docks was presented to the Board. Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool M<sup>r</sup> Janeway & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix be a Committee to treat with M<sup>r</sup> Markham for the removal of the Hulks from Coenties Wharf & Beekmans Slip.

On a suggestion that the Measurers of Timber were exorbitant in their Charges The follow<sup>g</sup> Law or Ordinance was passed & ordered to be published viz<sup>t</sup>

A Law to regulate the Wages of the public Measurers of Boards & Timber within this City

Be it ordained by the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York in Common Council convened & it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same that from henceforth, the Wages to be allowed to the public Measurers of Boards & Timber within the City shall be as follow that is to say — For every hundred feet of solid Measure two Shillings & for every thousand feet of superficial Measure four Shillings; one half thereof to be paid by the Buyer & the other half by the Seller.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard moved for an Order that Catharine Slip be filled up from the middle of Cherry Street to the Bulkhead at the public Expencc. Debates arose & the Question being put it passed in the Affirmative as follows viz<sup>t</sup>

for the Affirmative

Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard

Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome

Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert

M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix

M<sup>r</sup> Janeway

M<sup>r</sup> Huysman

M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder

for the Negative

Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott

Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool

Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson

M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence

Thereupon Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge & M<sup>r</sup> Shute be a Committee to direct the filling up of the said Slip accordingly.

Ordered that the Engineer sell the old Ladder lately used at the fire at the french Church for such Price as he shall conceive it worth & that he cause a new one to be made in it's stead.

Ordered that Wednesday next at 3 O'Clock in the Afternoon be appointed to hear the Parties by themselves or Council on the Subject of the Petition of Doctor John Cochran relative to his Claim to the Grant of a Water Lot at Beekmans Slip and that the Clerk notify the Parties concerned of this Order.

A Petition of several Inhabitants of the West Ward pray<sup>s</sup> the permission & aid of the Corporation to sink two Wells in Greenwich Street was read.

Ordered that the s<sup>d</sup> Inhabitants have permission to sink the said Wells in such Parts of the Street as the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the Ward shall direct & that the Corporation [296] will be at the Expence of the Pumps.

A Petition of Corn<sup>s</sup> Slott setting forth that he had accord<sup>s</sup> to Law appointed Thomas Lafoy on his part to appraise his Damage by the Loss of a part of his Lot in consequence of the late regulation of Greenwich Street & pray<sup>s</sup> this Board to appoint a Person on their part; was read.

Ordered that John M<sup>c</sup>Comb be appointed on the part of this Corporation to appraise the s<sup>d</sup> Lot & also to appraize the Lot of Jacob<sup>s</sup> Bogert in the stead of Henry Kip who declines that Service.

The Committee appointed on the 30<sup>th</sup> of April last to report a proper Place for erecting a Powder Magazine reported it as their Opinion "That a Powder Magazine can conveniently & safely be placed on the Corporation Ground at Inchlam Bergh to the West of the middle Road & to the north of the Farm of the late Benjamin Nicoll Esq<sup>r</sup>."

Ordered that the same Committee be directed to examine the Powder Magazine in the Township of Brooklin on the Land late of Isaac Sebring now belonging to Whitehead Cornell & if they find it fit for the temporary lodgment of Powder that they endeavour

o agree for the use of it with the Owner & make Report at the next meeting.

[297] The Committee appointed to examine & report on the state of the East side of Coenties Wharf & the Arch of the Drain below the Exchange reported that they find the former in such a situation as to be impassable by Carts & at high Water by foot Passengers & that the latter with a small part of the Wharf requires repair."

Ordered that the same Committee direct the said Wharf & Drain to be repaired.

A Petition of Francis Yeoman & James Brewster praying to be appointed Measurers of Boards & Timber was read.

Ordered that they be & hereby are appointed Measurers of Boards & Timber accordingly.

A Petition of several of the Inhabitants of the West Ward complaining of the irregularity of Murray Street & pray<sup>g</sup> that Measures be taken for their Relief was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Jott & Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrants on the Treasurer for the payment of the follow<sup>g</sup> Person the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz

[298] To James Bradford for his Acc<sup>t</sup> of Expences in firing  
No 341 Cannon on the anniversary of the Independence of this  
issued State £2 : 16 : —

No 342 To John Cape for Liquor &<sup>c</sup> on the same Occasion  
issued 38 : — : —

No 343 To Henry C. Sleght as Clerk of the late Election for  
issued Senators &<sup>c</sup> 3 : 10 : —

No 344 To Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for lighting public Lamps from  
issued 26<sup>th</sup> May to 26<sup>th</sup> June last 27 : 6 : 8

No 345 To Ann Crookshank Adm<sup>x</sup> of And<sup>w</sup> Marschalk for  
issued Services performed by Francis Marschalk dec<sup>d</sup> City  
Surveyor 86 : 15 : —

No 346 To Lafoy & Gilbert as Clerks at a late Election  
issued 8 : — : —

- N<sup>o</sup> 347 To Jn<sup>o</sup> Kemper for painting Constables Staves &  
issued glaz<sup>g</sup> Lamps 14 : 8 : 6
- N<sup>o</sup> 348 To Rob<sup>t</sup> Sloan for Blacksmith Work 3 : 14 : 6  
iss<sup>d</sup>
- N<sup>o</sup> 349 To Henry Birdsall for apprehend<sup>g</sup> Vagrants 3 : 8 : —  
iss<sup>d</sup>
- N<sup>o</sup> 350 To Ezekiel Crane for repairs to the Ferry Stairs &  
iss<sup>d</sup> Dock at Whitehall 6 : 18 : 6
- N<sup>o</sup> 351 To Jn<sup>o</sup> Brasher as Clerk at an Election 2 : 10 : —  
issued
- N<sup>o</sup> 352 To Edw<sup>d</sup> Blagge late Coroner for Inquests 9 : — : —  
iss<sup>d</sup>
- N<sup>o</sup> 353 To Andrew Thompson for Repairs to Wells & Pumps  
iss<sup>d</sup> & the Powder Magazine 19 : 12 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 354 To Rob<sup>t</sup> Patrick for Timber on the Corporation Wharf  
iss<sup>d</sup> build<sup>g</sup> at the North River 27 : 4 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 355 To Henry Ten Eyck for 1 Load Stone for D<sup>o</sup>  
issued 3 : 10 : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 356 To Jon<sup>a</sup> Patrick for Logs for D<sup>o</sup> 138 : 0 : —  
iss<sup>d</sup>
- N<sup>o</sup> 357 To Edw<sup>d</sup> Comstead for D<sup>o</sup> for D<sup>o</sup> 49 : 6 : —  
iss<sup>d</sup>



299] City of }  
 New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
 City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
 day the 20<sup>th</sup> Day of July 1785

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
Will <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jer. Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		
Geo. Janeway		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Aert Huysman	}	

The Board accord<sup>d</sup> to order proceeded to the further hearing of  
 the Parties on the Subject of the Petition of D<sup>r</sup> John Cochran  
 relative to his Claim to the Grant of a Water Lot at Beekman Slip  
 when the Parties viz<sup>t</sup> Doctor Cochran by his Counsel M<sup>r</sup> Hamil-  
 ton, M<sup>rs</sup> Cath<sup>n</sup> Lawrence by her Council M<sup>r</sup> B. Livingston & M<sup>r</sup>  
 Isaac Sears by himself were respectively fully heard & then the  
 further Consideration & the Determination on the Case was post-  
 poned until to Morrow 12 O'Clock.

[300] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Thurs-  
 day the 21<sup>st</sup> July 1785

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jeremiah Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
W <sup>m</sup> W <sup>m</sup> Gilbert		

Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Aert Huysman		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix		

Mr Recorder presented to the Board a State of Facts drawn up by Mr Mayor, on the Subject of the Report of the Committee on the Mayors fees; which was read Ordered that the same Committee meet with Mr Mayor to confer with him on the Subject & to receive his Proposals and that they report the Result to the Board.

The Board proceeded to the Consideration of the Case of Doctor John Cochran Whereupon Resolved that it does appear to this Board That on the 12<sup>th</sup> [301] Day of September 1750 M<sup>rs</sup> Cornelia Schuyler now deceased, did by Petition apply to the Mayor Aldermen & Commonalty of the City of New York in Common Council convened praying a Grant to her of a Water Lot fronting her Lot of Ground at Beekmans Slip in Montgomerie Ward and that the Deputy Clerk was directed to prepare a Grant of the same pursuant to the prayer of her Petition and that he should produce the same at the next Common Council. That some time in the Year 1764 Doctor John Cochran (being intermarried with Gertrude the Daughter of M<sup>rs</sup> Schuyler) did by Petition apply to the Common Council for a Grant to him of that Water Lot. That the Inhabitants of that Neighborhood did at the same time present to the Common Council their counter

Petition praying that the Prayer of Doctor Cochrans Petition might not be granted and further praying that the Parties might be heard by themselves or Counsel. That it appears from the Minutes of the Common Council of the 20<sup>th</sup> of March 1764 that in pursuance of an Order of the Common Council of the 13<sup>th</sup> of that Month Dr Cochran by Tho<sup>s</sup> Smith his Counsel & the Neighborhood of Beekmans Slip by M<sup>r</sup> Benj. Kissam [302] their Counsel were heard And that thereupon the Board declared it as their Opinion that Doctor Cochran was entitled to a Grant of the Water Lot petitioned for by him on an equivalent for the same; which equivalent the Board did fix at five hundred Pounds to be paid to him with all convenient speed by those who opposed the Prayer of his Petition, or that in default thereof the said Water Lot be granted to him upon the Terms whereon the Water Lots in that Neighborhood had been granted; he first paying the back Rents from the 12<sup>th</sup> Day of September 1750 and that it was further Ordered that if the said Sum of five hundred Pounds should be tendered to Doctor Cochran or his Counsel within a reasonable Time & he or Counsel should refuse to accept that Sum that then he & all those claiming under him and all other Persons whatsoever should be forever debarred from any Claim or Pretence whatsoever to a Grant of the Board for the said Water Lot, Excepting such part thereof as the board should thereafter think proper to grant for a Pier on the South West side of the Slip adjoining the House & Lot of John Berrien. That it further appears from Doctor Cochrans Confession before this Board that he received [303] the said Sum of five hundred Pounds in the said last recited Order of the Common Council mentioned.

That it appears further from the Minutes of the Common Council that on the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of August 1764 an Order passed in the Words following viz<sup>t</sup>

“ It is ordered by the Board that John Berrien have liberty to  
“ lay a Pier of 18 feet on the northeast side of his dwelling  
“ House fronting Beekmans Slip and that the remaining Water  
“ Lot lately claimed by John Cochran be forever hereafter left  
“ open for the use of the public; which said Pier is to be &

“remain a public Pier & Street for the use of the public forever,  
 “the same to be from time to time forever hereafter upheld  
 “maintained & kept in repair by the said John Berrien his Heirs  
 “and Assigns forever; the income & profits of the said Pier to be  
 “& remain to & for the use of the Mayor Aldermen & Common-  
 “alty of the City of New York their Successors & Assigns for-  
 “ever, Excepting thereout so much of the said Pier as fronts the  
 “East River, the income & benefit of the same to be taken and  
 “received by the said John Berrien his Heirs & Assigns forever.”

On the Question being put whether the Prayer of Doctor Cochran's Petition could [304] be granted it passed unanimously in the Negative.

Therefore Resolved that the Prayer of the said Petition of Doctor John Cochran cannot be granted.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard then moved that a further Compensation be made Doctor Cochran for the said Water Lot; & it passed in the Negative.

M<sup>r</sup> Recorder laid before the Board a Letter from his Excellency the President of Congress directed to M<sup>r</sup> Mayor enclosing a Request of Congress “that the President address a Letter to the Mayor of this City informing him that the Debates of Congress being frequently interrupted by the passing of Carriages, Congress are desirous of ordering Chains to be provided for preventing such Interruption during their daily Session if the Measure is not disagreeable to the police of the City.”

Whereupon the Board came to the following Determination.

This Board being chearfully disposed to accommodate the United States in Congress assembled to the utmost of their Power Do hereby signify their Consent & Approbation that, that hon<sup>ble</sup> Body should order Chains to be drawn across the Streets from the North East, South East & South West Corners of the City Hall to prevent the Noise of passing Carriages during the Hours of their daily Sessions.

N<sup>o</sup> 358      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer to pay John Segune in full of his Acc<sup>t</sup> of Shingles for the Goal £62 : 14 : —



[305 City of }  
New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
Alms House of the said City on Mon-  
day the first Day of August 1785

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W Gilbert		
Jer. Wool		

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		
Geo. Janeway		

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Gilbert & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Lawrence & Janeway be a Committee to examine & audit the Accounts of the Commissioners (of the Alms House.)

Ordered that this Board in conjunction with the Commissioners of the Alms House & Bridewell do immediately proceed to examine the State of the said two Institutions & the Board with the Commissioners immediately proceeded accordingly.

The Commissioners presented their Estimate of Monies required for the Provisions Clothing &<sup>c</sup> for the said two Institutions for the ensuing Quarter viz<sup>t</sup> for the Alms House £800  
for the Bridewell 400

---

Total £1200

Which being approved by the Board

[306] Ordered that Mr Recorder issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the  
N<sup>o</sup> 359 Treasurer to pay unto the said Commissioners the said  
issued Sum of £800 for the use of the Alms House & the said  
Sum of £400 for the Use of the Bridewell accordingly.

The Committee appointed to examine & audit the Commiss<sup>rs</sup>  
Acc<sup>ts</sup> reported that they examined the said Acc<sup>ts</sup> & found them

right and that there appears to have been expended since the last visitation

For the use of the Alms House £836 : 19 : 11

For the use of the Bridewell 73 : 6 : 6

Ordered that the vacant Ground in the Rear of the Barracks & not in dispute be used for the interment of the deceased Persons of the Alms House & Bridewell until the further Order of this Board.

N<sup>o</sup> 360 Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the issued Treasurer to pay to such Person or Persons as Shall be legally authorized to receive & take into Custody the Estate Real & Personal of David Gobel an absconding Debtor, the Sum of £167 : 5 : 6 being the Amount (after deduct<sup>g</sup> the Rents due to the Corporation & the Charges of Sale) of the Sales of the Improvements on Lot N<sup>o</sup> 2 in Chatham Street which said Improvem<sup>ts</sup> were sold in pursuance of an Order of this Board of the 9<sup>th</sup> March 1784.

[307] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednesday Aug<sup>t</sup> 10<sup>th</sup> 1785

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> . Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
John Broome		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jer. Wool		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		

Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix		
Geo. Janeway		
Aert Huysman		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		

The Committee appointed to enquire of M<sup>r</sup> Cornell for the Use of his Build<sup>g</sup> in the Township of Brooklyn as a Powder Maga-

zine reported that they had conferred with him on the Subject and that the said Building was employed for other purposes & therefore he could not spare it.

Ordered that a proper Building for the safe storing of Gun Powder be erected at the Place near Inchlam Bergh agreeable to the Report of the Committee on on the 13<sup>th</sup> July last.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard & Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Janeway be a Committee to report a Plan of the Build<sup>g</sup> & that they confer with the Keeper of the present Magazine on the Subject.

[308] An Application of several Inhabitants praying that the Street leading from Queens Street opposite to Burlings Slip may be regulated so as to render the Ascent more easy agreeable to a Plan by them exhibited to the Board was read and a Petition of several Persons of that Neighborhood praying that the said Street may not be altered unless it be raised at the lower End Equal to what it may be lowered at the upper End was also read.

The said Plan & Petition ag<sup>t</sup> it being taken into consideration, the said Plan was approved by the Board.

Thereupon Ordered that the said Street leading from Queens Street opposite to Burlings Slip be and the same is hereby regulated as follows viz<sup>t</sup> Beginning at the middle of the Gutter or Kennel opposite to the middle of the Gangway between the Houses of Thomas Vardell & Benjamin Stout Jun<sup>r</sup> & thence to the lower Corner of the House of Isaac Sears Esq<sup>r</sup> (being 314 feet) with a regular Descent of five Inches on every Ten feet.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of the East & Montgomerie Wards cause the said Street to be dug out & paved accordingly.

[309] A Petition of George Dalzel praying to be appointed an Inspector of fire Wood at Roosevelts Slip at the North River; was read.

Ordered that he be & he is hereby appointed accordingly.

A Petition of Christopher Colles praying (that as this Board have not been able to determine on his Demand ag<sup>t</sup> the Corporation on Acc<sup>t</sup> of the Water Works) they would be pleased to grant him some immediate Assistance; was read.

N<sup>o</sup> 361      Ordered that Mr Recorder issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the issued Treasurer to advance Christopher Colles the Sum of £100 on Acc<sup>t</sup>.

A Memorial of the Corporation of the first Presbyterian Congregation in the City of New York was read pray<sup>g</sup> a Release, under the Seal of this Corporation, of the annual Sum of eighteen Pounds fifteen Shillings of the annual Rent reserved on the Ground whereon the New Presbyterian Church is erected may pass agreeable to the report of the Committee of this Board read & approved on the 8<sup>th</sup> Day of Sept<sup>r</sup> last.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare the D<sup>r</sup> of a Release accordingly.

A Petition of John Van Alen praying to be released from his purchase of the Lease of the Ferry from the Corporation Dock to Hoboock was read & granted.

[310] Ordered that the said Ferry be again exposed to Sale for the Term of three Years at public Action to the highest Bidder on Wednesday the 17<sup>th</sup> Inst. at 3 O'Clock in the Afternoon at the House of John Van Alen by the Treasurer under the Direction of the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist. of the West Ward & that the Clerk advertize the same accordingly.

Ordered that Elijah Wedge, public Cryer, be allowed in future an annual Salary of twenty five Pounds to commence from the 13<sup>th</sup> July last for all public Services to which he may be directed by this Board or any one of its Members.

Mr Phœnix from the Committee for the purpose appointed reported on the State of the Collectors of the Poor Tax; which was read & the consideration postponed.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Mr Phœnix & Mr Lawrance be a Committee to cause to be removed in the most frugal manner the filth & mud out of the Fly Market Slip.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert from the Committee reported that they had examined Murray Street and that it required regulating.

Ordered that the same Committee, with one of the City Surveyors, regulate the said Street & report the same to this B<sup>d</sup>.

[311] As the Public have never had a State of the expenditures for which Taxes are assessed laid before them and a desire pre-



vailing at this Time that the appropriation of the last years tax should be published; And as this board can have no interested views or apprehensions of censure to induce them to conceal these expences from the Public Ordered that the Treasurer be directed to make out a State of the appropriation of the Tax raised last year and of all the monies which have come into the Treasury since his appointment under the different heads of Poor house Watch and Lamps Roads Pumps & Wells with any other expences being properly County charge and that he sign and publish the same and that he also make out a State of the Corporation Revenue, with the amount of the debts due from the Corporation as far as he hath been able to ascertain the same and that it be likewise published.

Ordered that Mr Recorder issue his Warr<sup>ts</sup> on the Treasurer to pay the follow<sup>g</sup> persons the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 362 To Joseph Hallet in full of his Acc<sup>t</sup> for monies by him advanced in mak<sup>g</sup> the Wharf & fill<sup>g</sup> & paying Old Slip last Summer £114 : 10 : 1

N<sup>o</sup> 363 To Edw<sup>d</sup> Compston for his two Acc<sup>ts</sup> of Logs & other Timber for the Corporation Wharf at the North River £214 : 17 : 4

N<sup>o</sup> 364 To Edw<sup>d</sup> Compston for his Acc<sup>t</sup> of Timber for the Bulkhead in Greenwich Street £39 : 6 : 8

[312] To Dr Peter Van Bueren for Attendance & Medicine  
N<sup>o</sup> 365 to several Paupers £17 : 19 : 9

N<sup>o</sup> 366 To Elijah Wedge in full of his Services as public Cryer to the 13<sup>th</sup> July last £9 : 4 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 367 To George Codwise & other Inspectors of the late Gen<sup>l</sup> Election in Montgom<sup>y</sup> Ward £10 : 0 : 8

[313] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
 day Aug<sup>t</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1785

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		
Jer. Wool		
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phoenix	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Geo. Janeway		

Ordered that George Dalzel appointed at the last Meeting an Inspector of fire Wood exercise that Office in the District from the S<sup>o</sup> side of Leake's Wharf to the Battery.

A Petition of Isaac Clawson praying the Board to appoint a Person on their Part to appraise (in conjunction with Gilbert Van Cortland appointed on his Part) the Injury his Lot sustained by the late Regulation of Greenwich Street was read & postponed.

Ordered that if the Inhabitants & Proprietors of Lots in the vicinity of Greenwich & Partition Streets will make Compensation to Isaac Mead for the expence which will attend the altering & removing the foundation [314] & Frame of his House lately erected to where it ought to be placed agreeably to the former Regulation of Greenwich Street this Board will carry into effect the said Regulation & will repeal their Order of the 15<sup>th</sup> of April last directing "that the west side of Greenwich Street as far as M<sup>r</sup> Mesier's Lot be regulated agreeably to it's situation previous to the late War."

Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool reported that they had examined the old Magazine in the Fort that it is 28 by 48 feet large perfectly safe & convenient & that by a little airing will be very Dry.

The following Report was presented read & agreed to by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

The Committee do report it as their Opinion that the Quit & other Rents which have accrued or become due to the Corporation on Houses & Lots or Water Lots respectively from the first Day of May in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred & seventy Six and the twenty fourth Day of November one thousand seven hundred & eighty three inclusive from all & every Person or Persons whomsoever who hath or have resided within this State or any other of the United States of America and without the British Lines during [315] the late War & who hath or have not either directly or indirectly by themselves or others received any Rent or other Benefit whatsoever from such Water Lots Houses and Ground Lots respectively ought to be remitted. That therefore the Treasurer be directed to remit to Frederick Jay & to all and every other Person & Persons from whom the same shall be due owing & payable the Quit Rents which have become due to the Corporation during the Period aforesaid on Houses & Ground Lots leased to them or Water Lots granted to or held by them Provided that the said Frederick Jay and the other Persons aforesaid shall severally by their own respective Oaths or Affirmations or by the Oath or Affirmation of some other Person prove to the said Treasurer that he she or they respectively have resided out of the British Lines during the late War and that he she or they have not directly or indirectly received any Rent or other emolument whatsoever from such Houses & Ground Lots or such Water Lots respectively during the Period first aforesaid or any part thereof while the British Troops occupied this City. That such Oath or [316] (if of the People called Quakers) Affirmation be taken in Writing & subscribed by the Party making the same before the Mayor Recorder or any one of the Aldermen of this City & filed by the Treasurer as his Voucher for such Remission that he be directed thereupon to charge the Amount of such Quit Rents so to be remitted to the Corporation All which is nevertheless submitted.

Richard Varick

W<sup>m</sup> Neilson

Jn<sup>o</sup> Broome

Jerem<sup>h</sup> Wool

A Letter from Rich<sup>d</sup> Harrison solliciting Payment on a Bond from this Corporation to Doctor Middleton was read.

Ordered that he be informed that this B<sup>d</sup> are at present unable to pay more than a proportion of their Debts.

Ordered that the Committee appointed to directed the removing of the Wrecks at Coenties Wharf &<sup>c</sup> have a discretionary Power of contracting to have it done in the most frugal manner.

The Committee appointed to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Mayor reported a Conversation they had, had with him on the Subject of his Fees.

Thereupon ordered that the said Subject be taken into Consideration at the first Meeting of this Board after M<sup>r</sup> Mayor's return to this City & that the Clerk inform him of this Order accordingly.

[317] A Representation of the Treasurer relative to an Allowance for his Services was read.

Ordered that five Per Cent be allowed the Treasurer, for the whole time of his being in Office, in full Compensation for his ordinary as well as extraordinary Services relative to the ordinary Revenues of this Corporation.

N<sup>o</sup> 368      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on Treasurer to pay Rinier Skaats City Marshall, the Sum of Ten Pounds for 1 Q<sup>r</sup> Services from 15<sup>th</sup> May to 15<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup>.

N<sup>o</sup> 369      Ordered the like to pay Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder the Sum issued      £27 : 14 : 8 for lighting City Lamps from 26<sup>th</sup> June to 26<sup>th</sup> July.



[318] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Friday  
 26<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1785

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome	
W <sup>m</sup> W Gilbert	
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard	

Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	} Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence	
Henry Shute	
Aert Huysman	

A Petition of Matthew Wool pray<sup>g</sup> to be appointed an Inspector of Wood in the Place of Adam Dobbs dec<sup>d</sup> was read

Ordered that he be & is hereby appointed accordingly.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the West Ward be a Committee to notify the Inhabitants in the Vicinity of Isaac Meads House that unless they agree with him about the removal of the foundation & Frame by him lately erected this Board will repeal their Order on that Subject made at the last Meet<sup>g</sup>.

A Petition of the Inhabitants of Chambers Street praying Permission to sink a Well in the said Street, the digging & stoning to be at their own Expence & the Corporation Pump to be at the Expence of the Corporation; was read and granted.

[319] A Petition of Isaac Sears & others praying that Beekmans Slip be paved in like manner as the Old Slip and a Petition of Isaac Roosevelt & others praying that the Corporation Dock on the West side of Pecks Slip be repaired & extended into the River as far as that on the East side & that the Street about the Market be raised and paved; were read & granted & Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the Ward with M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix cause the same to be done.

It being represented to the Board that it was found impracticable to remove the Wreck at Coenties Dock without very great Expence.

Ordered that the Persons employed in that Service desist from any farther Attempt.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Lease to Annatie Baker for Lot N<sup>o</sup> 18 in Colden Street for 21 Years at £4 P<sup>r</sup> Ann<sup>m</sup>.

Ordered that the Treasurer be authorized to give his Obligation, to be discounted at the Bank for £100 towards defraying the Expence of erecting a Magazine for Gun Pow<sup>dr</sup>.

The Treasurer laid before the Board a Deposition of Moses Gomez for a Remission of Quit Rent on a Water Lot & a Deposition of M<sup>rs</sup> Arison for the like on a Lot of Ground at Pecks; which do not fully come up to [320] the late Order of the Board of the 17<sup>th</sup> Inst and therefore requested the Directions of the Board relative thereto. Ordered that the Auditors of Acc<sup>ts</sup> or any two of them with the Treasurer examine their Claims & make them such allowance as they shall conceive reasonable.

The Treasurer represented to the Board that he could not compleat the Acc<sup>ts</sup> intended for publication until he had made a full settlement of his Books & until the same were examined and audited.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Treasurer perfect the settlement of his Books without delay and that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Bayard and M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence be a Committee to examine & audit the same & make Report thereof to the Board.

It being represented to the Board that several Persons employed in repairing the Goal were indigent & the Treasury being at present in an exhausted State.

N<sup>o</sup> 370      Ordered that the Treasurer be authorized to give his issued Note for £100 to be discounted at the Bank in one Month & that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer to advance the s<sup>d</sup> Sum to M<sup>r</sup> George Janeway for the purpose of paying the s<sup>d</sup> Persons Accordingly.

Ordered that the Committee appointed to attend the Sale of the Ferry to Hobook be directed to advertize the Sale thereof on Wednesday next.

[321] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednes-  
 day 31<sup>st</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> 1785

Present/	Richard Varick Esq <sup>r</sup>	Recorder
	Benj. Blagge	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
	John Broome	
	Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	
	Jer. Wool	
	W <sup>m</sup> Neilson	
	W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	} Assist <sup>s</sup>
	Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	
	Aert Huysman	
	Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	
	Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
	Geo. Janeway	

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson be added to the Committee appointed to examine and audit the Treasurers Books of Acc<sup>ts</sup>.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome laid before the Board a Plan, made by John McComb, one of the City Surveyors, of a new Regulation of Kings Street, which being examined was approved and adopted by the Board and is as follows viz<sup>t</sup>: Beginning at the upper side of M<sup>r</sup> Henry Kipps Lot & thence with a regular descent of five Inches on every ten feet to the lower side of Queens Street & thence with a regular descent to the lower side of Water Street.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome informed the Board that for the sake of Dispatch as the Season was far advanced he had with the Consent of most of the Inhabitants of the Street [322] ordered the said Regulation to be carried into effect which was in a great Measure already done.

Resolved that this Board do approve & confirm the said Measure of M<sup>r</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Ordered that he with the Assistant of the Ward cause the said Street to be perfected agreeably to the said Plan accordingly.

A Petition of Ephraim Brasher pray<sup>g</sup> that he may be permitted  
 \*at the intersection of Pearl to convert the Fire Engine House  
 & Cherry Streets in\* S<sup>t</sup> George's Square into a Place  
 of Business on his erecting a fire  
 Engine House on his own Ground was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup>  
 & Assist of the Ward & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix.

A Petition of Several Inhabitants at Corlaer's Hook & near the Slaughter House praying the Aid of the Corporation in making the Roads in that Quarter; was read.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert reported that he had attended the Sale of the Ferry to Hoboock & that the same was struck off to Sylvanus Lawrence for 3 Years at £37 per Annum.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare a Lease to him accord<sup>gly</sup>.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue his Warrants on the Treasurer to pay the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>.

N<sup>o</sup> 371 Sam<sup>l</sup> Ellis for Timber for the Bulkhead in Greenwich  
issued Street £27 : 5 : —

[323]	{	James Shepherd	£18 : — : —	}	for Stone at the North River Wharf.
N <sup>o</sup> 372		James Berrien	8 : 11 : —		
issued		Eben <sup>r</sup> Slason	3 : — : —		
			£29 : 11 : —		

N<sup>o</sup> 373 Ab<sup>m</sup> Waglom for Shingles at the Goal £16 : 16 : —  
iss<sup>d</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 374 Jn<sup>o</sup> Simmons for liquor &<sup>c</sup> £3 : 19 : —  
iss<sup>d</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 375 Francis Childs for print<sup>g</sup> 1 : 1 : —  
iss<sup>d</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 376 Dan<sup>l</sup> Carter for glazing Lamps £25 : 13 : 6  
iss<sup>d</sup>

Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder reported that they had notified the Inhabitants of Greenwich Street of the Order of this Board at their last Meeting relative to Isaac Meads House, & that they would be able to raise by subscription £60 towards compensating him.

M<sup>r</sup> Mead, present & attending the Board, being asked what Sum he would consent to accept of as a full Compensation for his trouble disappointment & expence of removing his Frame & foundation to the proper Line of the Street, answered that he would accept of £150 as a full compensation; Which Sum the Board considering not unreasonable it was agreed that the Corporation would con-



tribute the Sum of £90 which with the s<sup>d</sup> Sum of £60 to be subscribed as aforesaid will make the Sum of £150 as af<sup>d</sup>.

N<sup>o</sup> 377 Therefore Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> issued on the Treasurer to pay M<sup>r</sup> Isaac Mead the said Sum of ninety Pounds accord<sup>gly</sup>.

[324] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City Hall Sept<sup>r</sup>  
17<sup>th</sup> 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jer. Wool		

Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		

Ab<sup>m</sup> Ecker sworn & admitted a freeman of this City & ordered to be registered.

The Board proceeded to the appointment of a person in each Ward to preside at, and be the returning Officers of the ensuing Election of City Officers & of a Place in each Ward at which the said Election is to be held and the following Persons & Places were appointed viz<sup>t</sup>

South Ward, --- John Van Dyck, ---- Exchange  
 Dock Ward, --- Rich<sup>d</sup> Ten Eyck, --- Exchange  
 East Ward, ---- Jacob Hallet, ----- Coffee House  
 West Ward, ---- Nich<sup>s</sup> Bogert, ----- Oswego Market  
 North Ward, --- John McComb, ----- City Hall  
 Mont<sup>y</sup> Ward, --- W<sup>m</sup> Hardenbrook, --- Pecks Slip Market  
 Out Ward, ---- Jn<sup>o</sup> Quackenbos, ---- Plow & Harrow

N<sup>o</sup> 378 Ordered that the Sum of £10 be advanced to Ald<sup>n</sup> issued Wool towards defray<sup>s</sup> the Expences of convey<sup>s</sup> Francis Reed, charged with a Burglary, from Phil<sup>a</sup> to this City And that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant accord<sup>gly</sup>.

[325] Mr Mayor informed the Board that he had been waited on by Mr W<sup>m</sup> Beekman and Mr Henry Rutgers with a Proposal in behalf of themselves & the other Proprietors of Ground in Cherry Street, East of Catharine Street to widen the said Cherry Street twenty feet provided the Corporation would permit them to extend their Lots so much farther into the River.

Resolved that this Board do accede to the said Proposal.

The Treasurer informed the Board " That at the Request of the Commissioners of the Alms House & Bridewell & by the Recommendation of several Members of this Board he had given his Note dated the 7<sup>th</sup> Instant, to Mr John Lawrence, payable one Month after Date for £219 : 1 : 3 being the Ballance of a Warrant dated the 2<sup>d</sup> May last for £1200 Also his Note dated the 8<sup>th</sup> Instant to Mr Willet Seaman payable one M<sup>th</sup> after Date for £200 in part of a Warr<sup>t</sup> which Notes are discounted at the Bank, for the use of the Poor House & Bridewell & the Discount paid thereon will be charged by the said Commissioners in their Acc<sup>t</sup> of Disbursements," Which said Ac<sup>t</sup> of the Treasurer was approved of by ths Board & is hereby ratified and confirmed.

On the Application of Alderman Gilbert

[326] Ordered that Permission be given to the Neighborhood of the Corporation Dock at the North River to erect at their own Expencc a Bulkhead on the South side of and projecting into the Slip opposite Vesey Street Ten feet; to begin opposite the North West Corner of the Market & from thence to run out in an exact Line, as far as the first Bridge of the said Dock or thereabouts.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Lott & Mr Phoenix be a Committee to examine & direct such Repairs as may be necessary to the Wharf & Bridge at Brucklyn Ferry.

The Clerk produced to the Board the Draft of a Release to " the Corporation of the first Presbyterian Church in the City of New York " of a Parcel of the Ground Rent whereon their New Church is erected; also the Drafts of Grants of Water Lots to Jacobus Lefferts Archibald Kennedy, Philip Livingston Cary Ludlow Robert Livingston & Edward Nicoll; which were respectively read & approved by the Board & ordered to be engrossed.

[327] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall on Friday the 23<sup>d</sup> Day of  
 Sept<sup>r</sup> 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Abraham P. Lott	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome	
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	
Jerem <sup>h</sup> Wool	
Dan <sup>l</sup> Phœnix	} Assist <sup>g</sup>
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence	
Geo. Janeway	
Aert Huysman	

M<sup>r</sup> Robert Murray one of the Commissioners of the Alms House & Bridewell having signified that by Reason of his advanced Age & bodily Infirmary he could no longer without great Inconvenience attend that Office and therefore prayed that another Person might be appointed in his stead.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> White Matlock be and he is hereby appointed one of the Commissioners of the Alms House & Bridewell in the stead of M<sup>r</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> Murray accordingly.

A Petition of Thomas White, High Constable praying a Compensation for his Services was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix.

On a suggestion that many of the Inhabitants in the Alms House, who from bodily Infirmary cannot attend Public Worship at Church, were very desirous of having [328] Divine Service performed Weekly in the s<sup>d</sup> House

Ordered that the protestant Clergymen in this City be requested to comply with the Desire of those indigent Persons accordingly.

Ordered that all Orders from the Magistrates to the Keeper of the Bridewell for any of the confined Persons to labor out of Doors on any public Work be preceeded by an Order from this Board.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> John McComb be appointed on the part of this Board to appraise the Injury to Isaac Clawson's Lott And also to the Lott of Leonard Kip in the stead of Henry Kip who declines the Service.

Ordered that Everardus Brower be and he is hereby appointed Inspector of the ensuing Election in the South Ward in the Stead of John Van Dyck who is very sick.

The Committee appointed on the 26<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> to examine & audit the Treasurer's Books &<sup>c</sup> delivered in the following Report which was approved by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

“ That they have examined the Treasurers Books which were ballanced agreeable to an Order of the Board of the above date to the first of September Instant

That there appears to be due as follows:

To Nicholas Jones on an unsettled Acc <sup>t</sup> {	
the Debit part not being determined }	49 : 12 : —
To John McComb on his Warr <sup>t</sup> for Repairs {	
of the Bridewell }	187 : 6 : 9
[329] To the Commissioners of the Poor {	
House & Bridewell on an unsettled Warr <sup>t</sup> }	219 : 1 : 3
To the City of New York on the Am <sup>t</sup> of {	
City Revenues & Lots sold }	5302 : 14 : 8
To the Treasurer on the City Cash Acc <sup>t</sup>	747 : 19 : 3 <sup>3</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
To the Poor House on the Acc <sup>t</sup> of the last	
Tax	568 : 5 : 0 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
	<hr/>
	£7074 : 19 : —

That there is due from the follow<sup>g</sup> Acc<sup>ts</sup>

from the Watch & Lamp Acc <sup>t</sup>	1674 : 14 : 6
d <sup>o</sup> Roads & Highways	243 : 3 : 11 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
d <sup>o</sup> Outstanding Debts as delivered in	5147 : 0 : 6 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
	<hr/>
	£7074 : 19 : —

Which aforesaid Acc<sup>ts</sup> appear to {  
your Committee to be just & Right }

New York 20 September {	Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome	} Committee
1785	Nicholas Bayard	
	Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence	



N<sup>o</sup> 1      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the  
issued      Treasurer to advance M<sup>c</sup>Ewen and Emory on Acc<sup>t</sup> of  
Repairs to the Roof of the City Hall One hundred  
Pounds, £100 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 2      Ordered the like to Augustus Van Cortlandt & John  
iss<sup>d</sup>      Jay on Acc<sup>t</sup> of Interest on two Bonds £150 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 3      To Stevens & Hubbell for the use of a large scow  
issued      £20 : 14 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 4      To Jn<sup>o</sup> Goodeve for Candles 2 : 15 : —  
issued      -

[330]      To Jeremiah Wool of the Committee for removing  
N<sup>o</sup> 5      old Hulks £37 : 17 : 2  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 6      To David Waldron for repair<sup>s</sup> Roads 50 : 19 : 3  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 7      To Henry Shute for D<sup>o</sup> 82 : 4 : 3  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 8      To Mich<sup>l</sup> Brooks for painting & Glazing at the City  
issued      Hall 37 : 13 : 6

N<sup>o</sup> 9      To John M<sup>c</sup>Garra for paving in front of Peter P.  
issued      Van Zandts Lot in Kings Street by order of Ald<sup>n</sup>  
Broome & M<sup>r</sup> Phœnix which M<sup>r</sup> Van Zandt refuses to  
pay 19 : 4 : 11

N<sup>o</sup> 10      To Andrew Thompson Jun<sup>r</sup> for paving in front of  
issued      Jn<sup>o</sup> Cruger's Lot in Smith Street by order of the same  
which he refuses to pay 18 : 18 : 3

Ordered that the Treasurer commence Suits ag<sup>t</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Van Zandt  
& M<sup>r</sup> Cruger for the recovery of the am<sup>t</sup> of the said two Acc<sup>ts</sup>  
accord<sup>s</sup> to the Law of this Corporation.

[331] City of }  
New York } SS.

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Thursday  
29<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 1785

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge  
John Broome  
Will<sup>m</sup> Neilson  
Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott  
W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert  
Jerem<sup>h</sup> Wool  
Nich<sup>s</sup> Bayard

}

Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

Aert Huysman  
Abr<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder  
Jon<sup>a</sup> Lawrence  
Henry Shute

}

Assist<sup>s</sup>

This being the Day appointed by the Charter of this City for the Election of the several Charter Officers for the ensuing Year, the the returning Officers of the respective Wards delivered in their Returns from which it appeared that the following persons were elected viz<sup>t</sup>

Jeremiah Wool .....Alderman  
John Van Dyck .....Assistant  
Lawrence Burrass }  
South Ward Abraham Van Wyck } .....Assessors  
John Brown .....Collector  
Elijah Price }  
William Grinding } .....Constables

[332] William Neilson .....Alderman  
Thomas Ten Eyck .....Assistant  
John Oothout }  
Dock Ward Abraham Brinckerhoff } .....Assessors  
William Gilbert .....Collector  
William Tanner }  
Benjamin M<sup>c</sup>Dowl } .....Constables

	John Broome	Alderman
	Henry Will	Assistant
East Ward	Alexander Robertson	{ ..... Assessors
	James Desbrosses	
	Abraham Van Gelder	Collector
	Abraham Van Gelder	{ ..... Constables
	James Van Brakel	

---

	Abraham P. Lott	Alderman
	George Janeway	Assistant
North Ward	William Van De Water	{ ..... Assessors
	Jacobus Lefferts	
	Aaron Gilbert	Collector
	Peter Hulick	{ ..... Constables
	John Stagg	

---

	William W. Gilbert	Alderman
	Abraham Van Gelder	Assistant
West Ward	John Van Cortlandt	{ ..... Assessors
	Menassah Salter	
	Thomas Le Foy	Collector
	Thomas Kennedy	{ ..... Constables
	William Willis	

---

	[333] Benjamin Blagge	Alderman
	William Malcolm	Assistant
Montgomerie Ward	George Codwise	{ ..... Assessors
	William Newton	
	William Hardenbrook	Collector
	John Faulkner	{ ..... Constables
	Hugh Montgomerie	

Out Ward	Nicholas Bayard .....	Bowery Division	Assistant
	Cornelius C. Roosevelt .....		Alderman
	Henry Brevoort {		Assessors
	Jacob Harsen } .....		
	Henry Shute .....		Collector
	Lewis Andrew Gautier {		Constables
John Dietz } .....			
<hr/>			
	Lawrence Benson {	Harlem Division	Constables
	John De Witt } .....		
	Peter Noostrandt {	Assessors	
	Adolph Waldron } .....		

Resolved that Daniel Phœnix Esq<sup>r</sup> be and he is hereby appointed Treasurer or Chamberlain of this Corporation for the ensuing Year.

The Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Ephraim Brasher reported (verbally) that in their Opinion the granting of the Prayer thereof would not be injurious to the public or any Individual.

Thereupon it was determined that the Board would grant to Ephraim Brasher the fire Engine House in St George's Square with the Ground it occupies [334] on his conveying to this Corporation an equal quantity of Ground (parcel of the Lot adjoin<sup>g</sup> the said fire Engine House) and erecting thereon an Engine House equal to the present and that one of the City Surveyors survey it & make Return thereof.

N<sup>o</sup> 11      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the  
issued      Treasurer to pay Yellis Gilbert & Sam<sup>l</sup> Fleming in full  
             of their Acc<sup>t</sup> as Clerks to the Election in the North W<sup>d</sup>  
             £2 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 12      To John Mercereau as Clerk to the Election in the  
issued      East Ward £1 : — : —



[335] City of }  
New York }

At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednes-  
day, Oct<sup>r</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> 1785

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		
William Neilson		
William W. Gilbert		
Jerem <sup>h</sup> Wool		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Aert Huysman		
Geo. Janeway		

A Petition of Thomas Pool praying that he may be permitted to exhibit some Feats of Horsemanship in the Bowling Green; was read & rejected.

A Petition of Elizabeth Mesier relative to certain Interruption given to the Ferry Boats at the North River by other Boats & Craft; was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert & Lott & M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert Broome & Wool & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Janeway & Ten Eyck be a Committee to report Means for correcting certain abuses said to be committed by the Cartmen in purchasing fire Wood.

Ordered that eight of the Vagrants in the Bridewell be employed in filling up the Goal Yard.

[336] Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Bayard and M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder be a Committee to confer with the Regents of the University on the Subject of filling up the Bulkhead in Greenwich Street.

Whereas at a late Court of Oyer & Terminer & Gen<sup>l</sup> Goal Delivery held in and for this City & County Shepherd Grimes one of the Watchmen of this City under the Direction of this Board was tried & convicted of a certain Felony and sentenced to suffer Death; And it appearing to this Board that the former Character

and Department of the said Shepherd Grimes hath been not only unexceptionable but commendable, and that he hath given Proofs of great Contrition for the said Offence And this Board having confidence in him that he will, if his Life is spared, become a good Subject

Therefore resolved (Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool dissenting) that a Committee be appointed to wait on his Excellency the Governor and in the most respectful Manner inform him that it is the Wish of this Board that His Excellency would be pleased to extend the gracious Pardon of the People of this State to the said Shepherd Grimes.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Gilbert and Mr Janeway be the Committee to wait on his Excellency accordingly.

[337] Ordered that Mr Recorder issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the N<sup>o</sup> 13 Treasurer to advance Anthony Post on Acc<sup>t</sup> the Sum of issued £100 towards Repairs to the Goal.

Ordered the like to pay the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 14 To Joseph Kingsland for making & repairing the  
iss<sup>d</sup> Bridges of the Corporation Wharf at the North River  
£39 : 16 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 15 To Jn<sup>o</sup> Stagg & Nich<sup>s</sup> Conrad Constables for convey-  
iss<sup>d</sup> ing John Benson a felon from Staten Island to this  
City £2 : 17 : 3

N<sup>o</sup> 16 To W<sup>m</sup> Smith for Iron Works to the public Pumps  
iss<sup>d</sup> £94 : 15 : 1

N<sup>o</sup> 17 To Ezekiel Crane for repairs to the Exchange Bridge  
iss<sup>d</sup> & the Great Dock £23 : 6 : 6

N<sup>o</sup> 18 To Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for lighting & cleaning the public  
iss<sup>d</sup> Lamps from 26<sup>th</sup> July to 26<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> 2 Acc<sup>ts</sup> for 2  
Months £56 : 14 : 8

N<sup>o</sup> 19 To Nich<sup>s</sup> Bayard Esq<sup>r</sup> for filling up Catharine Slip  
issued £70 : 1 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 20 To James Van Brackel for taking on Acc<sup>t</sup> of the  
iss<sup>d</sup> Slaves & free Negro's in the E<sup>t</sup> W<sup>d</sup> £2 : 8 : —

- N<sup>o</sup> 21            To James McCullen for 12 Water Tubs for the Goal  
     iss<sup>d</sup>        £4 : 16
- N<sup>o</sup> 22            To Walter Heyer for Liquors &<sup>c</sup> £5 : 4 : 6  
     iss<sup>d</sup>
- N<sup>o</sup> 23            To Cornelia Blaare for a flag Stone at the Exchange  
     iss<sup>d</sup>        £0 : 15 : 9
- [338] N<sup>o</sup> 24        To Tho<sup>s</sup> Gilbert & Jacob Boerom as Clerks at  
     iss<sup>d</sup>        the late Election Dock Ward £2 : — : —
- N<sup>o</sup> 25            To Everard<sup>s</sup> Brower for the like S<sup>o</sup> W<sup>d</sup> £2 : — : —  
     iss<sup>d</sup>
- N<sup>o</sup> 26            To Simon Schermerhorn for Ironmongery at the  
     iss<sup>d</sup>        Goal £9 : 10 : 6
- N<sup>o</sup> 27            To Ja<sup>s</sup> Honnam as Clerk of the Election Out Ward  
     iss<sup>d</sup>        £1 : — : —

On a motion of Alderman Gilbert that the Board proceed to the Consideration of the Fees to be allowed to the Mayor as Clerk of the Market &<sup>c</sup> It was determined that the Board would convene to Morrow at 1½ past 12 O'Clock to proceed to the Consideration of that Subject & it was ordered that all the absent Members be notified of the Meeting & Business.

[339] City of }  
 New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
 City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Thursday  
 Oct<sup>r</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> 1785

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Jerem <sup>h</sup> Wool		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		

Aert Huysman	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Dan <sup>1</sup> Phoenix		
Jon <sup>a</sup> Lawrence		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		

Whereas a most violent Assault hath last Night been committed on Brockholst Livingston Esq<sup>r</sup> of this City with Circumstances which evince an Intention of assassinating him And the Peace of this City requires the greatest Vigilance and Encouragement to discover the Perpetrators or Abettors of this wicked Design And this Board conceiving that a Proclamation from the supreme Executive Authority of this State offering a Reward for securing the Offenders would have a Tendency to effect a Discovery

Resolved that this Board will (if his Excellency the Governor should think it proper to issue such Proclamation) chearfully contribute 125 Dollars to be paid to any [340] Person or Persons who shall discover and bring to Justice the Perpetrator or Perpetrators or Abettor or Abettors of the said malignant & dangerous Act.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder be requested to wait on his Excellency the Governor and respectfully communicate to him the foregoing Resolution.

The Board according to Order proceeded to the Consideration of the Mayors Fees &<sup>c</sup> and after some time spent therein the Board came to the following Determination on the Case viz<sup>t</sup>



That M<sup>r</sup> Mayor continue in the Receipt of the Fees of the Markets & take them to his own Use until the first Day of February next After which Period he shall be allowed at the rate of two hundred & fifty Pounds per Annum out of the Market Fees. That in future after the expiration of the present Year the Sum of thirty Shillings as formerly shall be exacted for each Tavern Licence out of which shall be allowed to the Mayor & Clerk each Six Shillings.

N<sup>o</sup> 28      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the  
iss<sup>d</sup>      Treasurer to pay the Executors of Charles Crook dec<sup>d</sup>  
the Sum of £150 on Acc<sup>t</sup> of Interest

And to the following Persons the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

[341]      To Embree & Shotwell for Materials furnished  
N<sup>o</sup> 29      & Advances made for the Building at the Alms  
iss<sup>d</sup>      House\*

N<sup>o</sup> 30      To Isaac Stoutenburgh & C<sup>o</sup> for a ball<sup>ce</sup> due on an  
iss<sup>d</sup>      Order from the Corporation dated 24<sup>th</sup> May 1776  
£17 : 16 : 6

N<sup>o</sup> 31      To Tho<sup>s</sup> White & others Constables for apprehend<sup>g</sup> &  
iss<sup>d</sup>      convey<sup>g</sup> 103 Vagrants to Bridewell at 4/ each  
20 : 12 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 32      To Dan<sup>l</sup> Phoenix for sundry Acc<sup>ts</sup> by him paid for  
iss<sup>d</sup>      Materials at the Corporation Wharf at the North River  
£47 : 1 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 33      To Elias Burger for repairing 2 Piers at Coenties  
iss<sup>d</sup>      Dock as p<sup>r</sup> Agreement £200 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 34      To Dan<sup>l</sup> Phoenix for sundry Acc<sup>ts</sup> by him p<sup>d</sup> for  
iss<sup>d</sup>      Materials at the Corporation Wharf £23 : 2 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 35      To Peter Van Alen towards sinking a Well &<sup>c</sup> in the  
issued      upper part of Chappel Street agreeable to a Petition of  
the Neighborhood read this Day £5 : — : —

---

\* No amount given.— Ed.

[342] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Friday  
 the 14<sup>th</sup> Day of October 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor &<sup>c</sup>

Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benjamin Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
John Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jer. Wool		

Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Henry Will		
W <sup>m</sup> Malcom		
John Van Dyck		
Geo. Janeway		
Corn <sup>s</sup> C. Roosevelt		

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor attended by the Recorder, several of the Aldermen, the Sheriff & his Deputies, the City Clerk & the Constables & Marshalls went from the City Hall between the Hours of 11 & 12 to the Exchange & there waited on his Excellency George Clinton Esq<sup>r</sup> Governor of this State of New York; where in the presence of his Excellency were administered (by Robert Benson Esq<sup>r</sup> one of the Commissioners in the Dedimus Potestatem named) to James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> as Mayor Water Bailif & Clerk of the Markets of this City the Oath's of Allegiance & of Office as by Law & the Charter of this City are prescribed [343] & directed Whereupon M<sup>r</sup> Mayor, attended as aforesaid returned to the City Hall, where after the ringing of three Bells & Proclamation made for Silence the Commission of Mayor &<sup>c</sup> & the Commission of Sheriff were respectively published And then M<sup>r</sup> Mayor attended as aforesaid returned to the Common Council Chamber & being placed in the Chair administered the Oaths of Allegiance

& of Office as aforesaid unto the respective Magistrates & other Officers following viz<sup>t</sup>

Benjamin Blagge	John Broome	} Esquires Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard	Jerem <sup>h</sup> Wool	

Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson being absent

Thomas Ten Eyck	W <sup>m</sup> Malcom	} Assistants
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyk	
George Janeway	Corn <sup>s</sup> C Roosevelt	
Henry Will		

Daniel Phoenix Esq<sup>r</sup> Treasurer or Chamberlain of the Corporation; he having entered into Bond (which the Board approve of) for the due execution of his Office.

Marinus Willet Esq<sup>r</sup> Sherif of the City & County of New York — only the Oath of Office prescribed by the Charter; he having (as appears by a Certificate on his Commission) taken the Oath of Allegiance & of Office directed by Law before M<sup>r</sup> Chief Justice Morris.

No appointm<sup>t</sup> in the Office of Coroner.

[344] Thomas White high Constable & the following Petty Constables viz<sup>t</sup>

#### Petty Constables

Elijah Price	Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	Peter Hulik†
W <sup>m</sup> Grinding	James Van Brakel	John Stagg
Tho <sup>s</sup> Kennedy	Jn <sup>o</sup> Faulker*	
W <sup>m</sup> Willis	Hugh Montgomery	
Lewis A. Gautier	John Dietz	Peter Nordstrant‡

#### Assessors

Law <sup>ce</sup> Burrass	John Oothout	Alex <sup>r</sup> Robertson
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Wyck	Ab <sup>m</sup> Brinckerhoff	Ja <sup>s</sup> Desbrosses
W <sup>m</sup> Van De Water	Menassah Salter	Geo. Codwise
Jacob <sup>s</sup> Lefferts	W <sup>m</sup> Newton	Henry Brevoort
Law <sup>ce</sup> Benson		

\* Should be Faulkner.— Ed.

† Should be Hulick.

‡ Spelled Noostrandt on page 698, ante.

## Collectors

John Brown

W<sup>m</sup> GilbertAb<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder

Aaron Gilbert

Tho<sup>s</sup> Le FoyW<sup>m</sup> Hardenbrook

Henry Shute

Whereas it hath been represented to this Board in behalf of Mr Lawrence Embree one of the Commissioners of the Alms House that the Company of Comedians in this City some time since presented him with Forty Pounds for the use of the Poor; that altho he disapproved of a Donation so circumstanced he thought it his Duty to suffer it to be deposited with him until the Sense of the Magistrates respecting the same could be obtained. Whereupon the Board came to the following Resolutions viz<sup>t</sup>

[345] Resolved that it appears that the Play-House was opened by the said Company of Comedians without the Licence or Permission of the civil Authority which in the Opinion of this Board is a Thing unprecedented and offensive.

Resolved that, while so great a Part of this City still lies in Ruins and many of the Citizens continue to be pressed with the Distresses brought on them in consequence of the late War, there is a loud Call to Industry and Oeconomy: And it would in a peculiar Manner be unjustifiable in this Corporation to countenance enticing and expensive amusements. That among these a Play Theatre House however regulated must be numbered, while under no Restraint it may prove a fruitful Source of Dissipation Immorality and Vice.

Resolved that the Acceptance of the said Donation, by the Advice of this Board might authorize a Conclusion that they approved of opening the said Theatre And that therefore it be and it hereby is recommended to Mr Embree to return the same to the Person from whom he received it.

Ordered that the foregoing Resolutions be published in all the News Papers of this City.

[346] The Season in which fires most frequently happen in this City being approaching



Ordered that the Law of this Corporation for the better preventing of Fire be republished in all the public News Papers of this City.

N<sup>o</sup> 36      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the  
issued      Treasurer to advance Jn<sup>o</sup> Staggs One hundred Pounds  
towards the Powder Magazine erecting at Inchlambergh.

City of      }      At a Common Council held at the  
New York, } SS.      City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednesday the 19<sup>th</sup> Day of October 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jer <sup>h</sup> Wool		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		

Henry Will	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyk		
Geo. Janeway		
W <sup>m</sup> Malcom		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		

David Demarest      Cartman

Nath<sup>l</sup> Guyon      D<sup>o</sup>

John Bogardus      D<sup>o</sup>

George Brown      D<sup>o</sup>

William Post      D<sup>o</sup>

John Varick      D<sup>o</sup>

John Montanye      D<sup>o</sup>

Were severally admitted & sworn as Freemen of this City.

Alderman Neilson (who was absent at the last Meeting) appeared & after taking & subscribing the Oaths by Law & the Charter of this City prescribed & directed, took his Seat.

[347] Ordered that Aldermen Broome, Neilson & Gilbert & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Ten Eyck & Malcom or any two of them be a standing Committee to audit and settle the Books & Acc<sup>ts</sup> of the Treasurer and also all Acc<sup>ts</sup> which shall from time be exhibited ag<sup>t</sup> this Board for paym<sup>t</sup> and that they from time to time report the same to the Board for their approbation.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Janeway & Malcom be a Committee to enquire & report on the expediency of this Board's paying the Tax assessed on their Estate at Brooklin in Kings County in pursuance of the Act of the Legislature commonly called the partial Tax Law.

It being suggested to the Board that great Arrears of Rent are due to this Corporation on Lots N<sup>o</sup> 11 & 12 in Chatham Street possessed by Nich<sup>s</sup> Jones & N<sup>o</sup> 24 in Augustus Street possessed by the Heirs of a M<sup>r</sup> McGillevry Ordered that a Reentry on the said Lots be made on behalf of this Corporation.

[348] On Motion of Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard the Board proceeded to consider what Allowance should be made the Treasurer for receiving & paying the Monies raised by Tax for defraying the public Contingencies of the City & after some time spent thereon the Business was postponed.

A Petition of M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Shaw & a Petition of M<sup>rs</sup> Ann M<sup>c</sup>Adam praying the Board to appoint Appraisors to join with M<sup>r</sup> George Stanton appointed on their Part to appraise the Injury done to their respective Lots by the late Regulation of Greenwich Street were read.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> John M<sup>c</sup>Comb be & he is hereby appointed the Appraisor on the part of this Board accordingly.

On reading the Petitions of James Van Dyck James Hunt & William De Grove

Ordered that the said James Van Dyck James Hunt & William De Grove be & they are hereby appointed Measurers of Grain in this City.

The Clerk being asked what progress he had made in digesting the Laws of this Corporation & such of the Laws of the State as immediately respected this City & Corporation agreeable to the Order of the 6<sup>th</sup> of April last, informed the Board that for want

of competent Law knowledge he could not with safety determine with respect to some of the old Provincial Laws whether in [349] consequence of the Revolution they were or were not repealed & therefore wished that the Recorder or other Law Member might be assigned to aid in the Business. Whereupon M<sup>r</sup> Recorder was requested to undertake the Business & the Board agreed to make him an ample Compensation for his Trouble.

A Petition of Jacob Morton & Mary S. Morton Ex<sup>rs</sup> of John Morton dec<sup>d</sup> was read setting forth in substance that as they had received a small Compensation for the Use of their Wharf they could not make the necessary Affidavit to authorize the Treasurer to remit the Quit Rent which became due during the late War agreeable to the Order of this Board: But that as the Compensation received was so very small when compared to their great loss of Property & the ruined condition of the Wharf & Buildings they pray that the Relief given by the s<sup>d</sup> Order may be extended to them.

Ordered that the s<sup>d</sup> Petition be referred to the Auditors of Acc<sup>ts</sup> and that the Treasurer remit so much of the Quit Rent due on the s<sup>d</sup> Lot as the said Auditors shall think reasonable and direct.

A Petition of George Codwise & several other Proprietors of Ground near the fire [350] Engine House which this Board lately agreed to exchange with Ephraim Brasher praying that they may be heard, against the granting of the s<sup>d</sup> Engine House with the Ground it occupies, before any further Proceedings be had thereon; was read.

Ordered that the Prayer of the said Petition be granted that Wednesday next at 5 O'Clock in the afternoon in the Common Council Chamber be appointed to hear the Parties by themselves or Council on the subject Matter of the said Petition & that the Clerk serve the Parties with Copies of this Order.

Ordered that Elections be held in the West Ward of an Assessor in the stead of John Van Cortlandt Esq<sup>r</sup> who is excused from serving by reason of his advanced Age and bodily Infirmary And in the Dock Ward of two Constables in the stead of W<sup>m</sup> Tanner

& Benj. McDowl who are excused from serving the former on Acc<sup>t</sup> of bodily Infirmary & the latter as being one of the Fire Men.

On a Representation from the Engineer that the Fire Engine Houses at the College & the Chappel are insufficient & not worth repair Ordered that the Engineer cause new Houses to be built in such Manner as the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>t</sup> of the respective Wards in which they are situate shall direct.

[351] Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>ts</sup> on the Treasurer to pay the following Persons the following Sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 37          Post & Tippet for Carpenters Work and Materials  
issued          &c £212 : 5 : 2

N<sup>o</sup> 38          Matthew Rainer for Blacksmiths Work £21 : 13 : —  
issued

N<sup>o</sup> 39          Ja<sup>s</sup> Blackwell for Stone at the New Powder Magazine  
iss<sup>d</sup>          £20 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 40          Andrew Thompson Jun<sup>r</sup> for Mason Work & Materials  
issued          £25 : 19 : 8

M<sup>r</sup> Recorder who was requested to Draft a Law relative to the Sale & cartage of Hay & Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome from the Committee for remedying Abuses in the Sale of Firewood respectively delivered in their Reports Whereupon

The two following Laws were ordained & passed & ordered to be published viz<sup>t</sup>

“A Law to regulate the landing & sale of Hay within this City.”

“A supplementary Law to the Law entitled A Law to regulate the Sale of Fire Wood.”

The Clerk produced to the Board a Release executed by Isaac Sears Esq<sup>r</sup> & Sarah his Wife to this Corporation of a Part of the Ground whereon the Bridewell is erected which being approved of was ordered to be recorded.

The Clerk also produced to to the Board a Bond under the Seal of this Corporation to M<sup>r</sup> Sears for the consideration Money in the said Release mentioned & agreeable to [352] Order of this



Board of the 20<sup>th</sup> June last being £167 : 16 with Interest a 5 P C<sup>t</sup>.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor subscribe the said Bond & that the same be delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Sears accordingly.

City of New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the City Hall of the said City on Wednesday the 26<sup>th</sup> October 1785

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jer. Wool		

Henry Will	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Corn <sup>s</sup> C. Roosevelt		
Geo. Janeway		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyck		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
W <sup>m</sup> Malcom		

The Board according to order proceeded to hear the Petitioners by M<sup>r</sup> Hamilton their Counsel against the granting of the Ground whereon the fire Engine House is erected in S<sup>t</sup> George's Square to Ephraim Brasher & M<sup>r</sup> Brasher by his Counsel M<sup>r</sup> Cozine was also heard Whereupon it was ordered that the Consideration of the Subject be postponed until the next Meeting.

A Petition of Lion Hart & Abraham Isaacs praying payment for a certain number of Horsemen's Buckets by them delivered out at the late fire of Rutgers's Brew House was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson, M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck & M<sup>r</sup> Will.

A Petition of Walter De Grauw praying to be appointed a Repacker of Beef & Pork was read & granted.

Ordered that the s<sup>d</sup> Walter De Grauw be & hereby is appointed a Repacker of Beef & Pork in this City accordingly.

A Petition of Mangel Minthorne praying Compensation for the Injury done to his House on Lot N<sup>o</sup> 112 in Chatham Street in consequence of a Regulation of the Board of that Street previous to the late War was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert, M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder & M<sup>r</sup> Malcom.

A Petition of Gozen Ryerson praying that the Ferry Stairs at Moores Wharf be repaired was read.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>t</sup> of the South Ward direct such Repairs to the said Stairs as they may deem necessary.

A Petition of James Van Alen & several others Inhabitants was read setting forth that a Child had been lately bit by a Mad Dog & praying that an Ordinance might be passed [354] for preventing such Misfortune in future

Whereupon the follow<sup>g</sup> Law or Ordinance was passed & ordered to be published viz<sup>t</sup>

“A Law for guarding against the Mischief which may arise from distempered or mad Dogs in this City.”

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer to pay the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee & allowed by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

N <sup>o</sup> 41	To Tho <sup>s</sup> Le Foy & David R. Bogert as Clerks of the	
iss <sup>d</sup>	late Election in the West Ward £2 : — : —	
N <sup>o</sup> 42	To John Beck for sweeping Chimnies at the City Hall	
iss <sup>d</sup>	& Bridewell £0 : 19 : 6	
N <sup>o</sup> 43	To the follow <sup>g</sup> Persons (to be included in one Order)	
iss <sup>d</sup>	for Materials at the North River Dock viz <sup>t</sup>	
	John Van Arsdal for Stone	£3 : — : —
	Nich <sup>s</sup> Bancker for D <sup>o</sup>	2 : 8 : —
	———— Stilwell for Wood	10 : 3 : —
	Jacob Rose for Stone	8 : 16 : —
	Henry Ten Eyck d <sup>o</sup>	3 : 4 : —
	Jacob Neilson d <sup>o</sup>	2 : — : —
	Henry Ten Eyck d <sup>o</sup>	2 : 4 : —
	John Van Arsdal d <sup>o</sup>	3 : — : —
	Philip Servant d <sup>o</sup>	39 : — : —
	Jn <sup>o</sup> Huff for Wood	21 : 16 : —

Ab <sup>m</sup> Snyder for Stone	11 : — : —
Philip Ressler D <sup>o</sup>	12 : 16 : —
Henry Thompson D <sup>o</sup>	19 : 4 : —
	<hr/>
	£138 : 11 : —

[355] The Board proceeded to the Consideration of the Allowance or Commission of the Treasurer of this Corporation for such Monies as should come into his Hands from the contingent Tax of the City & County and the Sale of the Corporation Property.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge moved that two P<sup>r</sup> C<sup>t</sup> be allowed the Treasurer for receiving & paying out all such Monies as should come into his Hands & arising from the contingent City & County Tax and the Sale of the Corporation property. Debates arose & the Question being put on the said Motion it passed in the Affirmative in manner following viz<sup>t</sup>

## for the Affirmative

Ald <sup>n</sup> Blagge	}
Ald <sup>n</sup> Neilson	
Ald <sup>n</sup> Gilbert	
Ald <sup>n</sup> Wool	
M <sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck	
M <sup>r</sup> Will	
M <sup>r</sup> Van Gelder	

## for the Negative

Ald <sup>n</sup> Lott
Ald <sup>n</sup> Bayard
M <sup>r</sup> Malcom
M <sup>r</sup> Janeway
M <sup>r</sup> Van Dyck
M <sup>r</sup> Roosevelt

Thereupon Resolved that there be allowed to the Treasurer of this Corporation at & after the rate of two per centum for receiving and paying out the Monies which have come into his Hands from the contingent Tax of the City & County & the sale of Corporation Property.

[356] City of } At a Meeting of the Mayor Ald<sup>n</sup> &  
 New York } SS. Commonalty of the said City at the  
 Alms House on Monday the 14<sup>th</sup> Day  
 of November 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jer. Wool		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Geo. Janeway		
Corn <sup>s</sup> C. Roosevelt		

Last Monday was the proper Day for this Meeting; But the Mayor & Aldermen were engaged in the Business of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Sessions of the Peace & therefore postponed the Meeting until this Day.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Ten Eyck, Janeway & Roosevelt be a Committee to audit and examine the Acc<sup>ts</sup> of the Commissioners of the Alms House & Bridewell.

Ordered that Nicholas Waysal, a disabled Soldier (& Pensioner of the United States) of the Line of this State, be received into the Alms House on his assigning to & empowering the Keeper to receive his Pension and retain thereout the Expences of his Cure & maintenance.

[357] The Committee appointed to examine & audit the Acc<sup>ts</sup> of the Commissioners reported that the amount of the Expenditures of the Alms House since the last Audit is £295 : 11 : 7 and that of the Bridewell to £84 : 14 : 6½.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Gilbert and Mess<sup>rs</sup> Van Gelder & Janeway be a Committee to report a proper Place for a Burial Ground for the Alms House & Bridewell.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert be requested to take the Examination of Eliz<sup>th</sup> Newman pregnant with a Bastard Child & now in the Alms House.



The Commissioners produced an Estimate of Necessaries for the Alms House for the ensuing Quarter amount<sup>g</sup> to £900 & for the Bridewell £300.

N<sup>o</sup> 44      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treas-  
issued      urer for the paym<sup>t</sup> of the said two Sums to the  
                Commiss<sup>rs</sup> accordingly.

Agreed by the Board that the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> do partition off as many Rooms in the Attick Store in the Bridewell not exceed<sup>g</sup> five as they may conceive Necessary for the Confinement of lunatic & mad Persons.

Ordered that Christopher Stymets & Henry Beekman be & they are hereby appointed Inspectors of fire Wood & build<sup>g</sup> Stone, the former along the Wharf South [358] South of the Corporation New Pier and to the North of Lakes Wharf on Hudson's River; And the latter in conjunction with & in the District to which John Kell is appointed.

The Commiss<sup>rs</sup> reported the Number of Persons in the Alms House to be 301, viz<sup>t</sup> 63 Men, 133 Women, 50 Boys, 49 Girls, 2 Black Men & 4 Black Women.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of the East & Montgomerie Wards be a Committee to examine into the State of & direct such Measures as may be necessary to the Drain at Burlings Slip.

[359] City of } At a Common Council held on  
New York } SS. Wednesday the 23<sup>d</sup> Day of Nov<sup>r</sup> 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Jer. Wool		
Henry Will	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
W <sup>m</sup> Malcom		
Geo. Janeway		

A Petition of Benjamin Palmer praying to lease some of the Common Lands was read & the consideration thereof postponed.

A Petition of Philip Minthorne praying that he may be permitted to erect his Scale for weighing Hay near some of the Wharfs which shall be set apart for the landing of that Article was read & the consideration thereof postponed until the Board fix upon the Wharf's for that Purpose.

A Petition of Emma Burjeau setting forth that in consequence of her Indigence she cannot pay for the digging and paving Gold Street in front of her Lot and therefore [360] praying some Relief in the Premisses; was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of Montgomerie Ward.

A Petition of John Byvanck George Bowne & about 60 others Inhabitants of this City praying that Burlings & Beekmans Slips be filled up to the Line of Burnets Key was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of Montgomerie & the East Wards & Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson & Lott.

A Petition of Thomas White high Constable praying a Compensation for his extra Services was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Malcom & Will.

A Petition of Charlotte Lamb, Daughter of John McGillevry dec<sup>d</sup> praying that the Board would order the Improvements on

Lot N<sup>o</sup> 24 in Augustus Street (leased to her s<sup>d</sup> father) to be sold and that the Monies arising from the Sale (after deducting the Rent due to the Corporation) may be paid to her Use; was read.

Ordered that a ReEntry be made on the said Lot. That the Treasurer sell the Improvements and that the Monies arising from the Sale (after deducting the Rent due to the Corporation & the Charges) be paid to the legal Representative of the said Lessee.

[361] A Petition of Elihu Marshall praying to be appointed Measurer of Boards and Timber was read.

Ordered that he be & he is hereby appointed a public Measurer of Boards & Timber accordingly.

The Committee to whom was referred the Memorial of Lion Hart & Ab<sup>m</sup> Isaacs for payment of Horsemen's Buckets lost at the late fire of Rutgers's Brewery reported "that the Petitioners had no legal Claim on this Corporation, the Transaction being before the Evacuation of this City and on the Credit of Individuals" which Report was read & approved by the Board.

A Report of John M<sup>c</sup>Comb, appointed on the part of this Board & Isaac Stoutenburgh on the part of Jacobus Bogert to ascertain the Injury sustained by his Lot in consequence of the widening of Cortlandts Street whereby they agree that the Injury sustained by M<sup>r</sup> Bogert amounts to One hundred & nineteen Pounds fourteen Shillings was read.

Ordered that a Bond from this Corporation to M<sup>r</sup> Bogert for the said Sum with the usual Interest be prepared accordingly.

[362] Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer to advance the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums to the following Persons viz<sup>t</sup>

- |                   |                                                                                                                |
|-------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| N <sup>o</sup> 45 | To Rinier Skaats for purchasing Wood for this Corporation £40 : — : —                                          |
| N <sup>o</sup> 46 | To Elizabeth Crook for one Years Interest due on Bond £22 : 10 : —                                             |
| N <sup>o</sup> 47 | To Philena Barnes for the like £35 : — : —                                                                     |
| N <sup>o</sup> 48 | To Ab <sup>m</sup> Duryee for the like £31 : 15 : 3                                                            |
| N <sup>o</sup> 49 | To Christopher Colles on Acc <sup>t</sup> of the Water Works agreeable to his Petition of this Day £50 : — : — |

And to pay the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup>, audited by the Committee & allowed by the B<sup>d</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 50 Rinier Skaats City Marshall for his Services from issued 15<sup>th</sup> Aug<sup>t</sup> last to 15<sup>th</sup> Inst, being 3 Months £10 : — : —

N<sup>o</sup> 51 Ezekiel Crane for Repairs to Whitehall Ferry Stairs £24 : 13 : 8

N<sup>o</sup> 52 John Barney for removing dead Bodies buried in Catharine Street by the British Army £21 : 12 : 8

N<sup>o</sup> 53 To Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for taking an Acc<sup>t</sup> of free Negro's & conveying Vagrants to Bridewell £3 : 12 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 54 To the same for cleaning & lighting City Lamps from 26<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup> to 26<sup>th</sup> Oct<sup>r</sup> last £29 : 12 : —

[363] City of } At a Common Council held on Fri-  
New York } SS. day Nov<sup>r</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge

Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott

W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert

Nich<sup>s</sup> Bayard

Jer. Wool

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

W<sup>m</sup> Malcom

Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder

Geo. Janeway

Henry Will

Corn<sup>s</sup> C. Roosevelt

} Assist<sup>s</sup>

This being the Anniversary of the Evacuation of this City by the Troops of the King of Great Britain, The Board attended by the Sherif & Clerk with the Marshalls & Constables waited on His Excellency the Governor with the Compliments of the City, on the Occasion.



[364] City of }  
 New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
 City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
 day Dec<sup>r</sup> 14<sup>th</sup> 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jer. Wool		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		

W <sup>m</sup> Malcom	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Corn <sup>s</sup> C. Roosevelt		
Henry Will		
Geo. Janeway		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyck		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		

A Letter of Attorney constituting Dan<sup>l</sup> Phœnix Esq<sup>r</sup> Attorney of this Corporation for the Purpose of recovering all Debts due & arising on Acc<sup>t</sup> of Rents &<sup>c</sup> and making Reentry where Default is made in the payment of Arrears of Rent due to this Corporation; was read & approved.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor subscribe the same on behalf of this Corporation & that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto.

[365] Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Bayard & M<sup>r</sup> Malcom be a Committee to make a proper abstract of the Acc<sup>ts</sup> of the Expenditures of this Corporation to be published for the Information of the Publick.

A Petition of John Franklin praying a Remission of the Quit Rent on a Water Lot which become due during the late War; and a Petition of Henry Remsen on the like Subject; were respectively read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Malcom.

A Petition of David Baldwin and Susannah Baldwin praying that the Board would appoint an Appraisor on their Part (to join with Anthony Post on the part of the Petitioners) to ascertain

the Damages sustained by the late Regulation of Greenwich Street was read.

Whereupon M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder moved that the Board proceed to the appointment of an Appraisor accordingly.

Whereupon M<sup>r</sup> Malcom moved (which was agreed to by the Board) that a Committee be appointed to confer with the Proprietors of Ground in the Neighborhood of that Street and endeavor to report some Measures for extricating [366] the Board from the Difficulties which have arisen by the late Regulation of Greenwich Street. Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert & Broome & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Van Gelder Malcom & Janeway be the Committee.

A Petition of Peter P. Van Zandt; praying the Grant of the Lot opposite to his House at Burlings Slip; was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge Lott & Broome & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Malcom & Will.

And a Petition of the same Person relative to a Piece of Ground parcel of the Commons formerly occupied by W<sup>m</sup> Richardson dec<sup>d</sup> was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Janeway & Roosevelt.

A Petition of John Tompkins pray: to be appointed a Measurer of Lime & of William Wamsley to be appointed a Measurer of Grain; were respectively read & granted.

A Petition of many Inhabitants residing near Burlings Slip praying that no Determination be made by the Board, on the Petition for filling up the said Slip, until the next Meeting & that they may then be heard; was read & granted.

[367] A Petition of Samuel Dodge Jun<sup>r</sup> praying to be appointed Harbor Master was read and the consideration thereof postponed.

M<sup>r</sup> Mayor laid before the Board a Letter from D<sup>r</sup> Crosby on the Subject of Midwifery in the Alms House; which was read & referred to the Commissioners of the Alms House to report on.

A Petition of Henry Schomberg for a Lot of Ground on the Commons was read & postponed for further consideration.

It being suggested that Henry Shute has not executed the Office of Scavenger according to Agreement it was ordered that he should attend this B<sup>d</sup> at their next Meeting.

Ordered that Alderman Gilbert be requested to advance to John Rugar a Pauper ill w<sup>th</sup> the small Pox such small supply as he in his Discretion shall deem necessary.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>ts</sup> on the Treasurer to pay the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> audited by the Committee and allowed by the Board, viz<sup>t</sup>

N <sup>o</sup> 55.	David Waldron for Repairing the Roads	£78 : 15 : 2
N <sup>o</sup> 56.	Henry Shute      D <sup>o</sup> D <sup>o</sup> . . . . .	64 : 2 : 6
N <sup>o</sup> 57.	Rinear Skaats for Conveying Va- grants to Bridewell . . . . .	{ 11 : 12 : —

[368]

N <sup>o</sup> 58.	William I. Elsworth for work done at the Roof of the City Hall, Mending and furnishing Material's for the Engines . . . . .	{ 102 : 10 : 7
59.	Douglass and Curtis, to Service as Clerks at the Election of the Out ward . . . . .	{ 8 : 0 : 0
60.	Sears and Smith, for Lime & Tiles furnish'd the New Magazine . . . . .	{ 99 : 2 : —
61.	Luke Sullivan for Sawing Wood for the watch . . . . .	{ 2 : 5 : —
62.	Henry Tiebouts, two Acc <sup>ts</sup> for Pave- ing Round the Goal Yard, in Dyes Street & Court House . . . . .	{ 19 : 17 : 9
63.	Gerardus Duykink for a Box of Glass . .	4 : 5 : —
64.	William Smith for Repairing the Publick pumps from 23 Nov <sup>r</sup> 1782 to April 28, 1785 . . . . .	{ 75 : 15 : 4
65.	John Tucker for Bricks for the New Magazine . . . . .	{ 125 : 0 : 1
66.	Elijah Wedge for one Quarter Cryer as City Cryer . . . . .	{ 6 : 5 : —
67.	John Stagg, the Ballance of his Acc <sup>t</sup> ag <sup>t</sup> the New Magazine . . . . .	{ 197 : 8 : 5

68.	Henry Birdsel & Co. for Conveying } Vagrants to Bridewell .....	11 : 16 : —
69.	Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for Lighting the } Lamps from 26 Oct <sup>r</sup> to 26 Nov <sup>r</sup> .. }	29 : 5 : 4
70.	Anth <sup>y</sup> & Joseph Griffiths for Sundry } Ship Chandlery furnish the Rais- } ing Hulks .....	47 : 17 : 5
71.	Hub <sup>t</sup> Latham for Lamp Oyl.....	36 : 19 : —
72.	Murry Mumford & Browne for 10 } Cask Oyl .....	93 : 13 : 8½
73.	Bradford McEuen & Amory, Bal- } lance of their Acc <sup>t</sup> for plummers } work done at the City Hall..... }	193 : 16 : 9
74.	Anth <sup>y</sup> Post for work done at the } Powder House State House New } Goal & Engine Houses..... }	228 : 10 : 0½
75.	Jonathan Lawrence for Materials fur- } nish <sup>d</sup> for the Goal .....	153 : 5 : 1
78.	Sundry Persons for Raising the Hulks at the Albany pear and the Dock at the North River viz <sup>t</sup>	
	To Constable Rucker & Co.....	2 : 12 : —
	William Jennings .....	13 : 10 : —
	Airy Smith .....	10 : — : —
	Philip Servant .....	15 : — : —
	Thompson & Malcom .....	3 : 4 : —
	John Shepard .....	7 : 4 : —
	Gilbert Miller .....	6 : — : —
	Jacob Rose .....	8 : 16 : —
	Isaac Brower .....	60 : — : —
	Rutger Bleeker .....	2 : 16 : —
	John Stilwell .....	11 : 5 : —
	James Berrian .....	16 : — : —
	Charles Penny .....	6 : — : —
	Peter Simmons .....	13 : 10 : —
	Charles Penny .....	15 : — : —



Hutchins Gardner .....	3 : — : —
Burrows & Furman .....	11 : 8 : —
D <sup>o</sup> .... D <sup>o</sup> .....	6 : — : —
James Hamilton .....	9 : 1 : 6
Philip Servant .....	15 : — : —
James Johnson .....	1 : 3 : —
<hr/>	
	£236 : 9 : 6

N <sup>o</sup> 79. Bradford, M <sup>c</sup> Euen & Amory for work	}	£25 : 15 : 6
work done at the New Goal.....		
80. Bradford and M <sup>c</sup> Euen for work	}	9 : 19 : 9½
done at the City Hall and place of Execution .....		
81. John Beck for sweeping the Chimneys	}	4 : 2 : 6
in the City Hall, New Goal & Bridewell to 14 Dec <sup>r</sup> .....		

[370] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednes-  
day Dec<sup>r</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jer <sup>h</sup> Wool		
Geo. Janeway	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyk		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		

A Petition of David Barclay pray<sup>g</sup> a Remission of Quit Rent on a Lot of Ground at Pecks Slip was read & referred to the Committee on the Petitions of Jn<sup>o</sup> Franklin & H. Remsen.

The Treasurer reports that he has in the Name of the Corporation made a Reentry on Lot N<sup>o</sup> 24 in Augustus Street formerly

leased to Edw<sup>d</sup> Cascallon & now in possession of the Heir of Jn<sup>o</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Gillevray and that he has disposed of the Improvements on the said Lot to W<sup>m</sup> Smith Blockmaker for £80 : — : — The Conditions of Sale to the Purchasor being £4 p<sup>r</sup> Ann. ground Rent on a Lease [371] of 21 Years from the 1<sup>st</sup> May last. The amount of ground Rent due on the above lot is £51.

Ordered that a Lease be prepared to M<sup>r</sup> Smith for the said Lot accordingly and that the Treasurer pay the Monies arising from the s<sup>d</sup> Sale (after deducting the Rent due to the Corporation & the Charges of the Reentry & Sale) to Charlotte Lamb Daughter & only Child of the s<sup>d</sup> John M<sup>c</sup>Gillevray, the former Order of this Board direct<sup>g</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> Money to be paid to the legal Representative of the said Jn<sup>o</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Gillevray to the contrary notwithstanding.

The Treasurer also delivered in a State of the Treasury which was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Ten Eyck & Malcom to confer with the Treasurer and report a State of the Debts Credits & Revenues of this Corporation & to direct the Treasurer with respect to the Warrants drawn & which remain unpaid.

M<sup>r</sup> Goercké one of the City Surveyors presented to the Board a Plan of the Ground belonging to this [372] Corporation at Inchlam Bergh in which the same is sub divided into Lots.

Ordered that the said Plan be referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard & Gilbert & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Malcom Janeway & Roosevelt for examination & that the Committee report their Opinion of the Manner in which the said Lots may be disposed of for the best advantage of this Corporation.

Ordered that the Keeper of the public Magazine do immediately remove all the Gun Powder (except 50 Casks) from the old into the New Magazine And that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Janeway & Ten Eyck be a Committee to report the quantity of Gun Powder necessary to be from time to time kept in the old Magazine for the accommodation of the Traders in that Article And also a proper Regulation for transporting Gun Powder.

M<sup>r</sup> Shute attending accord<sup>g</sup> to Order to account for his Conduct in the Office of Scavenger was heard & his Case was referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Wool & M<sup>r</sup> Will and also to report their Opinion on the Measures necessary to be taken relative to the Office of Scavenger in future.

Ordered that Jn<sup>o</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Comb be & he is hereby appointed on the part of this Corporation to join Anth<sup>o</sup> Post on the part of David & Susanna Baldwin to ascertain the injury sustained by their Lot in consequence of the late Regulation of Greenwich Street.

The Committee appointed at the last Meeting on the Subject of Greenwich Street Report That they have had a Conference with a number of the principal Freeholders interested in the Alteration of Greenwich Street; the Result of which was, that those Gentlemen were of Opinion that the Common Council of the City are legally bound to compleat the intended Plan to the northward of Cortlandt Street And they have furnished the Committee with a Plan shewing the Lots & parts of Lots which will be necessary to widen the Street as it extends to the Southw<sup>d</sup> [374] of Cortlandt Street together with an Estimate of the value of those Lots: But your Committee can suggest no particular Mode by which the intended Plan can be compleated.

W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert  
Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder  
George Janeway  
W<sup>m</sup> Malcom.

City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednes-  
day Dec<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup> 1785

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott

W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert

Nich<sup>s</sup> Bayard

Jer. Wool

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder

Geo. Janeway

Henry Will

James Van Dyck

W<sup>m</sup> Malcom

John Craig James Van Blaricum Joshua Williams John Cunningham Cartmen Admitted & sworn freemen of the City & ordered to be registered.

[375] A Letter from Henry Rutgers proposing to give up a Well & Pump in the Out Ward for public Use, if the Corporation will keep it in repair was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the W<sup>d</sup>.

Whereas it is found by experience that the Mode now established for auditing the public Accounts against this Corporation is inconvenient & improper

Resolved that the present Mode established for auditing the public Accounts be & the same hereby is abolished.

Resolved that three Auditors be annually appointed to audit the public Accounts against this Corporation and that the audit of two of them at least shall be necessary to the passing of any Account at this Board.

Resolved that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Malcom be the Auditors for auditing & passing the Accounts against this Corporation until the 14<sup>th</sup> Day of October next.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>ts</sup> on the Treasurer to pay the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>



[376]

Issued N <sup>o</sup> 82.	To Casimir Th. Goerck for Surveying the Commons & Chain Bearers . . . . .	} £45 : 2 : —
Issued 83.	To Elias Burger for Building a pier or Bason at the North River . . . . .	} £200 : — : —
Issued 84.	To Joseph Kingsland for Timber Supplied Elias Burger for the Bason . . . . .	} £88 : 19 : 1
Issued 85.	To Joseph Kingsland for Sundries Timber &c Supplied for the City Hall Bulkhead New Joal & Engine House . . . . .	} £13 : 11 : 10
Issued 86.	To Robert Boyd Jun <sup>r</sup> for Iron work at the New Goal . . . . .	} £80 : 3 : 5
Issued 87.	To Joseph Montanje for Blacksmiths work Done before the Revolution . . . . .	} £27 : 17 : 1
	To Sundry Persons for Stone and Wood for the Dock at the North River viz <sup>t</sup>	
	John Shephard . . . . .	£3 : 12 : —
	Isaac Brown . . . . .	16 : — : —
	John Lent . . . . .	13 : 4 : —
	John Huff . . . . .	7 : 10 : —
	Burrows & Furman . . . . .	13 : 17 : 6
	Cap <sup>t</sup> Dickson . . . . .	6 : — : —
Issued N <sup>o</sup> 88.	James Berrein . . . . .	16 : — : —
	W <sup>m</sup> Jennings . . . . .	4 : 10 : —
	Ab <sup>m</sup> Snithin . . . . .	6 : — : —
	Dan <sup>l</sup> Underdunk . . . . .	5 : — : —
	George Berrian . . . . .	8 : — : —
	Evert Aurson . . . . .	7 : 4 : —
	James Mulliner . . . . .	3 : 12 : — £110 : 9 : 6

And to advance to Andrew Thompson Jun<sup>r</sup> on Acc<sup>t</sup> of Mason Work £350 : — : —.

[377] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednes-  
 day the 30<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome	
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	
Jer. Wool	
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	} Assist <sup>s</sup>
James Van Dyck	
Geo. Janeway	
W <sup>m</sup> Malcom	

A Letter from the hon<sup>ble</sup> Rob<sup>t</sup> R. Livingston Esq<sup>r</sup> containing proposals to contract w<sup>th</sup> this Board for conveying fresh Water into this City; was read and referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Wool & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Malcom Janeway & Van Gelder.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard be excused from his Attendance on the Committee for disposing of the Corporation Lands & that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome be appointed in his stead.

Ordered that the Treasurer let out Bedlows Island to a suitable Person who will keep it agreeable to the original Intention of the Corporation.

[378] A Petition of Philip Smith for a Lease of the angle of Ground by the New Goal was read & rejected.

A Petition of George Lindsay praying a speedy Determination of the Board on the Regulation of Greenwich Street as he is anxiously waiting with his Materials to erect a House in Crown Street and is at a loss to know which way he is to place the front of his House; was read & referred to the Committee on Greenwich Street.

A Petition of Ebenezer Windship praying that he may be exempt from the Law for regulating the slaughtering House & that he may be indulged in killing his own Cattle at his own House was read & rejected.

On reading a Petition of James Robinson

Ordered that he be & hereby is appointed a Measurer of Boards & Timber.

A Letter from Josiah Hornblower to Mr Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard contain<sup>g</sup> a Claim on this Corporation of £12 for coming at the request of the to survey & give his Opinion on the Reservoir & Engine of the Water Works erecting by Mr Colles previous to the Revolution was read & referred to the Auditors of Acc<sup>ts</sup>.

[379] A Petition of the Devises of David Provoost dec<sup>d</sup> praying a Grant of one fourth part of the Water Lot in front of the House & Lot of Ground of Peter P. Van Zandt at Burlings Slip; was read & referred to the Committee on the Petition of Peter P. Van Zandt.

A Petition of Elijah Wedge & Isaac Peffer offering themselves as Scavengers for the East & Montgomerie Wards; was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Van Gelder & Will.

The Committee to whom was referred the Case of Isaac Shute late Scavenger report, "That they are persuaded the Streets of this City have not been kept as clean as they ought to have been that one great Cause of that Omission has been owing to the Importance of the undertaking & the Surcharge of Business consequent thereon. That it appears to the Committee from Vouchers produced by the said Scavenger that he has expended very considerable Sums of Money in the prosecution of that Business: from which it appears to the Committee that he has not been guilty of [380] that Degree of voluntary Neglect which has been apprehended by many and as the only Mode prescribed in the Law for regulating the Scavenger's Conduct is that of a Fine in case of Delinquency which your Committee are informed has been repeatedly inflicted They are for these Reasons of Opinion that this Board is bound in good faith to pay Isaac Shute the aforesaid Scavenger the amount of his Salary agreeable to the Tenor of their Contract with him; and that he ought to be paid accordingly; which is nevertheless submitted by

Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome	} Comm <sup>tee</sup>
Jerem <sup>h</sup> Wool	
Henry Will	

Jan<sup>y</sup> 30<sup>th</sup> 1786.

Which said Report was read and agreed to by the Board.

N<sup>o</sup> 89      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treas-  
iss<sup>d</sup>      urer to pay Ab<sup>m</sup> Fincher out of the Poor Money,  
            towards the support of himself & family the Sum of Six  
            Pounds.

[381] Ordered the like to pay the following Persons the follow-  
ing Sums in full of their respective Acct<sup>s</sup> audited & allowed by  
the Board

N <sup>o</sup> 90.	To John M <sup>c</sup> Comb for Services as {	£29 : 8 : —
	Surveyor. . . . . }	
92.	To Barnt Martling for filling up {	66 : 5 : 31½
	the wharf at the North River.. }	
93.	D <sup>o</sup> Abraham Van Gelder for Light- {	59 : 2 : 8
	ing the Lamps from 26 <sup>th</sup> Nov <sup>r</sup> } 1785 to 26 <sup>th</sup> Jan <sup>y</sup> 86..... }	
94.	D <sup>o</sup> Hulick, Stagg & Brasier for {	10 : 1 : —
	Conveying Vagrants to Bridewell }	
95.	D <sup>o</sup> John Heron for Carting Stone {	3 : 18 : —
	from the Old Slip..... }	
96.	D <sup>o</sup> Andrew Thompson Acc <sup>t</sup> for stone.	11 : 14 : —
97.	D <sup>o</sup> Henry Shute for work on the Road	7 : 16 : 6
98.	D <sup>o</sup> Elijah Wedge for 1 Quarter as {	6 : 5 : —
	Public Cryer . . . . . }	
99.	D <sup>o</sup> John M <sup>c</sup> Combe for work at the {	6 : 0 : 2
	Execution House . . . . . }	
100.	D <sup>o</sup> James Campbell & Nich <sup>s</sup> Con- {	2 : 11 : —
	radt for Conveying Vagrants to } Bridewell . . . . . }	



[382] City of }  
 New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
 City Hall of the said City on Satur-  
 day feb<sup>y</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome	
Will <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	
Jer. Wool	
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	} Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
Geo. Janeway	
Henry Will	

M<sup>r</sup> Recorder presented to the Board the several Laws of this Corporation which agreeable to their Request he had revised & corrected; Several of which said Laws were examined by the Board & the residue were left to be taken up at a future Meeting.

N<sup>o</sup> 101      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> to the Treas-  
 iss<sup>d</sup>          urer to pay John McGarra in full of his Acc<sup>t</sup> for paving  
 in front of Patrick McLot the Sum of £26 : 11 : 4½.

Ordered that John Cozine Esq<sup>r</sup> be & he is hereby appointed an Attorney in behalf of this Corporation & that the Clerk prepare a Letter or Power of Attorney to him accordingly.

[383] City of }  
 New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
 Alms House of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Monday  
 the 6<sup>th</sup> Day of Feb<sup>y</sup> 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome	
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	
Jer. Wool	

Geo. Janeway	} Assist <sup>s</sup>
Henry Will	
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Gilbert & M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck be a Committee to examine & audit the Acct<sup>s</sup> of the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> of the Alms House & Bridewell.

The Board proceeded to visit & examine the two Institutions which appeared to be properly conducted & in good Order.

The Committee appointed to examine & audit the Acc<sup>ts</sup> of the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> reported that they appeared to be regular & just & that for the last Quarter the Am<sup>t</sup> £1870 : 17 : 9.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue Warrants on the Treasurer to pay Sam<sup>l</sup> Dodge the Sum of 40/ to compensate a Woman for support<sup>s</sup> Fred. Leopold a Pauper to Mary Sickerson [384] Hester Page, Duncan M<sup>c</sup>Mullen, Mary Gillam & the Wid Harris each 40/ towards the support of their indigent families And to each of the Aldermen the Sum of Five Pounds to be applied tow<sup>ds</sup> the support of such indigent families as they may find in their respective W<sup>ds</sup>.

An Estimate of the Commissioners for the support of the Alms House & Bridewell for the ensuing Quarter was read & approved viz<sup>t</sup>

For the Alms House	£900 : — : —
for the Bridewell	300 : — : —
	<hr/>
	£1200 : — : —

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer for the payment of the s<sup>d</sup> Sums to the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> accordingly.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome from the Committee to whom was referred the Proposals of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Robert R. Livingston Esq<sup>r</sup> for supplying the City with Water, deliv<sup>d</sup> in a Report on the Subject which was read & the consideration thereof postponed until the next Meeting.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome also presented to the B<sup>d</sup> Proposals for the same Purpose which he rec<sup>d</sup> from Sam<sup>l</sup> Ogden Esq<sup>r</sup> which were also read.

[385] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednesday the 15<sup>th</sup> feb<sup>y</sup> 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
John Broome	
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson	
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	
Jer. Wool	

Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck	} Ass <sup>ts</sup>
Henry Will	
Geo. Janeway	
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	
Ja <sup>s</sup> Van Dyck	

The board proceeded to the consideration of the Report of the Committee on the Subject of supplying the City with Water.

Whercupon it was agreed & ordered that it be advertized that this Board will receive Proposals, for the above Purpose to be delivered at the Clerks Office on or before the 1<sup>st</sup> Day of January next & that the several Proposals which had been presented to the Board should be returned to the respective Persons who had presented them.

[386] An Estimate of the Sums required to defray the Contingencies of this City the ensuing Year viz<sup>t</sup>

Poor House	£4800 : — : —
Watch. Consisting of a Cap <sup>t</sup> & 28	
Men at £32 : 4 p <sup>r</sup> Week. £1674 : 8 : —	
Supplying the same with	
Wood & Cand <sup>ls</sup> .....	50 : — : — 1724 : 8 : —

---

Lamps. Supplying 450 with Oil	
16 Days in Each Month	
20 Gall <sup>s</sup> p <sup>r</sup> Day 3840	
Gall <sup>s</sup> 122 bb <sup>l</sup> @ £5 : 8..	£658 : 16 ; —
Lighting & Cleaning £30	
p <sup>r</sup> M <sup>th</sup> .....	360 : — : —
Repairing Old & furnish-	
ing New Lamps .....	250 : — : —
Mr Van Gelder's Salary.	65 : — : — 1333 : 16 : —

---

Bridewell .....	1600 : — : —
Pumps & Wells .....	200 : — : —
Roads .....	300 : — : —
Goal. Supporting Prisoners .....	300 : — : —
General Election .....	50 : — : —

---

£10308 : 4 : —

Was read & approved by the Board.



Whereupon it was Ordered that Ald. Broome & Gilbert & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Ten Eyck Janeway & Will be a Committee of this Board to wait on the Representatives of this City & County in the Legislature to procure an Act to enable the raising of the said Sum by Tax on the Estates Real & Personal within this City accordingly.

The Treasurer according to order deliv<sup>d</sup> in an Acc<sup>t</sup> of Receipts & Expenditures, which was read & approved by the Board & ordered to be published for the Information of the Citizens.

[387] The Board taking into Consideration that the Time of the Members is so fully taken up in the several Duties of of their respective Offices as not to enable them to devote so much of their Time as might be required to investigate & determine on the several Petitions which have been preferred by Persons who conceive themselves aggrieved by being assessed in the Tax for raising £100,000, Determined to represent this Matter to the Legislature & praying to be relieved from the execution of that Business And it was ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Recorder Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson & M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck be a Committee to prepare & report a Draft of such Representation accordingly.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert Broome & Neilson & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Malcom & Van Gelder be a Committee to consider of & report what Alterations are necessary to the Law for regulating Streets in the burnt parts of the City.

[388] The Committee appointed to consider of & report the best Means for disposing of the Common Lands of this Corporation in the Out Ward reported as their Opinion

“ 1<sup>st</sup>. That the center Road shall be 100 feet wide instead of 66 feet as the same is laid down.

2<sup>d</sup>. That a part of the Lots laid out on the new Map be sold in fee simple if a reasonable Price can be obtained.

3<sup>d</sup>. That an Advertizement of such intended Sale be published requesting such as may incline to purchase to make their Proposals to the Treasurer.

4<sup>th</sup>. That the Claims of Individuals on the Common Lands of the Corporation be amicably adjusted by agreeing w<sup>th</sup> the adjacent Proprietors who have intruded upon those Commons to submit the final Establishment of the division Lines to experienced and disinterested Commissioners whose Determination shall be conclusive That the Corporation offer the Proprietors to unite with them in procuring a Law for the above purpose."

Which Report was read and agreed to by the Board.

[389] Mr Chancellor Livingston & Mr John Lawrance appeared at the Board and at their Request were heard on the Subject of their Proposals & the Order of the Board for advertizing & postponing the Consideration of supplying the City with Water until the first of January next.

Whereupon Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome moved to reconsider the Period fixed for receiving Proposals; which was agreed to.

Mr Recorder then moved that instead of the first of January the first of Nov<sup>r</sup> be the Period; which was carried in the Negative.

Mr Van Dyck then moved that the 15<sup>th</sup> August be the Period; which was also carried in the Negative.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert then moved that the 20<sup>th</sup> April next be the Period which was carried in the Affirmative.

Thereupon ordered that the said Order of this Board be amended accordingly.

N<sup>o</sup> 102      Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the  
iss<sup>d</sup>      Treasurer to advance W<sup>m</sup> Smith the Sum of £50 on  
Acc<sup>t</sup> of Repairs to Wells & Pumps.

N<sup>o</sup> 103      The like to pay John Alsop Esq<sup>r</sup> the sum of £325  
iss<sup>d</sup>      on Acc<sup>t</sup> of Interest.

[390] The like to pay the following Persons the following Sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>

N <sup>o</sup> 104.	To Bissit Weeks for Mason Work at { the City Hall & Exchange Bridge }	£56 : 13 : 9
105.	John Goodeve for a Box of Candles....	3 : 7 : 8
106.	James Hill for Mending Lamps.....	23 : 18 : —
107.	Daniel Carter for D <sup>o</sup> .....	7 : 6 : —
108.	Rynier Skaats for Services as City { Marshall .....	10 : — : —
109.	Henry Birtsell for Conveying Va- { grants to Bridewell .....	4 : 7 : —
110.	John Graham for repairing Lamps....	68 : 7 : —

Ordered that the following Persons be & they are hereby appointed Fire Men of this City during the pleasure of this B<sup>d</sup>.

William I. Elsworth	} Engineers
John Stagg	
Francis Bassett	
Isaac Mead	
John Quackenbos	

### Hook & Ladder Men

#### Company N<sup>o</sup> 1.

#### Co. N<sup>o</sup> 2.

David Coutant	William Wright
Edward Lowrier	Timothy Russell
John Vernon	Christopher Halstead
Gilliaum Cornell	George Diederich
Jacob Abramse	Tho <sup>s</sup> Lubbarry
Edward Patten	John Haebain
Christian Stamler	Dan <sup>l</sup> Lawrance
Thomas Underhill	Sam <sup>l</sup> Carman
Anthony Abramse	James Russell
Abram Schenck	William Wright
Thomas Skaats	Matthew Bird
Rinier Skaats	Henry Rogers
Dan <sup>l</sup> Fagan	David Rosette

## [391] Engine Men

Engine N<sup>o</sup> 1.

Benjamin Birtsell  
 Thomas Ash  
 James Tyler  
 Peter Demilt  
 John Buskirk  
 Richard Davis  
 Jurden Lawrence  
 John Van Varick  
 Theodorus Deforest  
 William Carman

N<sup>o</sup> 4.

Silvester V. Buskirk  
 John Pearse  
 Thomas Bruen  
 John Philips  
 Elbert Anderson  
 Burger Van De Water  
 William Hunt  
 John Van Voorhis  
 Elias Stillwel  
 John Houseman

N<sup>o</sup> 2.

Jotham Post foreman  
 Jaramiah Ackerly  
 Fredrick Shober  
 Daniel Kingsland  
 John Simpson  
 John Titus  
 Peter Shop  
 John De Groot  
 William Nicols  
 Pelick Seamons

N<sup>o</sup> 5.

Fredrick Eackart  
 George Peck  
 Garret Van De Water  
 William McKinny  
 Peter Thompson  
 John Cole  
 Abraham Eackart  
 William Remmey  
 Nicholas Hillman  
 Caleb Pell

N<sup>o</sup> 3.

Guilliam Varick, foreman  
 Bartholomew Skaats  
 William Covenhoven  
 Gerard Smith  
 Jacob Brower  
 John Kemper  
 John De Le Montanjie  
 William Van Dolsam  
 John Henry  
 George Gozman

N<sup>o</sup> 6.

Abraham H. Martlings, fore-  
 man  
 William Day  
 Joseph Smith  
 William Jennings  
 Conradt Heasner  
 Thomas Campbell  
 Valentine Vaughn  
 Jacob Day  
 Joseph Smith Jun<sup>r</sup>



[392] N<sup>o</sup> 7.

[No. 9 continued.]

John Post  
 Jacob Tabley  
 James Townsend  
 Thomas Hazard  
 Elijah Cock  
 Anthony Ford  
 John Day  
 John Smith  
 William Mooney  
 William Dean  
 Stephen Coles  
 Jacob Smith  
 Abel Hardenbrock

Abraham Bond  
 Henry Bausher  
 Charles McLain  
 John Anderson  
 Jacob Cushun  
 Moses Egbert  
 James Stewart  
 Andrus Ten Eyck  
 Richard Ten Eyck  
 Thomas Burns  
 Daniel Barbie  
 Nathan Strong  
 John Aftin

- N<sup>o</sup> 8.N<sup>o</sup> 10.

David Morris  
 Henry Spingler  
 Anthony Brown  
 James Quackenbos  
 Dowe Talmen  
 David Van Derbeek  
 Isaac Sherdewine  
 Abraham Brevoort  
 Phillip Smith  
 Christopher Fegenhan  
 Isaac Austin  
 John Rose  
 Frederick Mabie  
 Andrew Cole  
 Abraham Riker  
 Charles Hardenburg

Gabriel Furman, foreman  
 Garret Peterson  
 Gideon Kastang  
 Aaron Dow  
 Josiah Furman  
 Jacob Tier  
 Peter Balmer  
 Garret Quackenboss  
 Fredrick Gants  
 John Faulck  
 John Odel  
 James Miers  
 Oliver Hubbs  
 Leonard Fisher  
 James Balmer  
 John Binkes  
 Richard Furman  
 Andrew Thompson  
 James Renolds  
 William Collister  
 John Hogelandt  
 Valentine Tatler  
 James Hawkins

N<sup>o</sup> 9.

Edward Doughty  
 John Betts  
 John Clark Jun<sup>r</sup>  
 John Doughty  
 Samuel Doughty

## [393] N° 11.

Daniel Ten Eyck  
 Evert Wessells  
 Jacobus Quick  
 Andrew Myers  
 William Myers  
 Adam Keyser  
 Abraham Ten Eyck  
 James Moore  
 Henry Sickles  
 Samuel Wessells  
 Gerardus Burger  
 Joseph George  
 William Brown  
 Benjamin Shepherd  
 John Murray  
 James McCullen  
 Moses Smith  
 John Devine  
 John Young  
 John Nicolls  
 Jacob Morris  
 Joseph Corree  
 Augustus Sidell

## N° 12.

Henry Riker  
 John Brovoort  
 Thomas Franklin Ju<sup>r</sup>  
 John Seagar  
 Robert Johnson  
 Donald McKay  
 Henry Titus  
 Willett Seaman  
 Jacob Seaman  
 John Gassner  
 Joseph Stringham  
 Jonathan Dickinson  
 John Walter

## [No. 12 continued.]

Andrew Merrell  
 John Webb  
 Abraham Pulhamus  
 Thomas Stagg  
 Burling Martin  
 Mathias Warner  
 John Aurther  
 Henry Mitchell  
 John Evans  
 Enoch Carter  
 Daniel Hitchcock

## N° 13.

William Bockee, foreman  
 Victor Baker  
 Ezekiel Robins  
 William Post  
 John Young  
 Richard Norwood  
 William Shotwell  
 Thomas Warner  
 Cornelius Bicker  
 James Woodward  
 Walter Hyer  
 Richard Penfold  
 Adolph Degrove  
 John Lawrence  
 Thomas Saunders  
 George Archeart  
 John Alstine  
 William Smith Ju<sup>r</sup>  
 James Lent  
 Nicholas Carmer  
 James Beekman  
 William Allen  
 Henry Bicker  
 John Smith

## [394] N° 14.

Cap<sup>t</sup> Jacobus Bogart  
Jacob Resler  
Abraham Brower  
Bissit Weeks  
Isaac Vardenburg  
John Ritter  
Burget Shellhouse  
Ernest Awick  
Marmaduke Earl  
Peter Lawrence  
Francis Moore  
Michael Nestel  
Thomas Lincker  
John Kiersted  
Valentine Shemeal  
Medcif Eden  
John Baldridge  
Morris Earle  
James Blanchard  
Abraham Delamater  
Samuel Johnson  
George Garland  
John Carrow  
Cornelius Van Alen

## N° 15

Ahasuras Turk  
George Warner  
Alexander Hosack  
John Buxton  
Charles Bush  
Christian Schultz  
Abraham Anderson  
William Ellison  
Jonas Colong  
Cornelius Warner  
Garrit Walgrave  
George Walgrave  
John Mowatt  
John Mildeberger  
Stephen Rose  
Peter Garbrance  
Samuel Walgrave  
James Kip  
George Smelzel  
Joshua Jones  
Charles Warner  
Robert Carter  
Thomas Barrow  
George Webster

[395] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednes-  
day feb<sup>y</sup> 22<sup>d</sup> 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott

Nich<sup>s</sup> Bayard

W<sup>m</sup> Neilson

W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert

Jer. Wool

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder

Henry Will

Geo. Janeway

Corn<sup>s</sup> C. Roosevelt

} Assist

The Board proceeded to the appointment of a Commissioner of Excise for the ensuing Year.

Thereupon Resolved that William W. Gilbert Esq<sup>r</sup> be & he is hereby appointed Commissioner of Excise for this City & County for the ensuing Year.

N<sup>o</sup> 111 Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the  
iss<sup>d</sup> Treasurer to pay Embree & Shotwell the Sum of  
£135 : 17 : 7 in full of their Acc<sup>t</sup> for Repairs to the  
Alms H<sup>o</sup> & Bridewell.

N<sup>o</sup> 112 And the Sum of £11 to John Meserol for taking 5½  
iss<sup>d</sup> Scow Load of Mud out of the fly Market Slip.



[396] City of }  
 New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
 City Hall of the said City on Monday  
 feby 27<sup>th</sup> 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Will <sup>m</sup> Neilson	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jer. Wool		
John Broome		
Benj. Blagge		

Geo. Janeway	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyck		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Henry Will		
Corn <sup>s</sup> C. Roosevelt		

A Draft of a Petition from this Board to the Legislature was presented by M<sup>r</sup> Recorder praying "that the Quorum necessary for holding the Courts of Gen<sup>l</sup> Sessions of the Peace & Mayors Court or Common Pleas in this City & County may be lessened; that the Aldermen may be relieved from trying Causes under the Act commonly called the £10 Law, by the appointment of a distinct Tribunal for that Purpose; And that this Board may be relieved from enquiring into & deciding on the Petitions of the several Persons who conceive themselves aggrieved by being assessed in the Tax commonly called the partial Tax & that Commissioners may be appointed for that purpose" which was read & approved of by the Board.

[397] Ordered that the said Petition be engrossed and that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor sign & present the same on behalf of this Board.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of Montgomerie & the Out Wards be a Committee to consider of and report on the expediency of an Application to the Legislature for a Law to compel the filling up of the Lots, commonly called the Meadows situated

partly in the said two Wards, & thereby to prevent their becoming a Nuisance very dangerous to the Health of the Inhabitants.

N<sup>o</sup> 113      Ordered that Mr Mayor issue his Warr<sup>ts</sup> on the  
iss<sup>d</sup>      Treasurer to pay Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert the Sum of thirty four  
Shillings for so much by him advanced for the Support  
of John Rugar a sick Pauper £1 : 14 : —

N<sup>o</sup> 114      The like to pay Gerard<sup>s</sup> Burger the Sum of  
iss<sup>d</sup>      £116 : 18 : 1 in full of his Acc<sup>t</sup> for Iron Work to the  
Corporation Wharf at the N<sup>o</sup> River.

N<sup>o</sup> 115      The like to pay Geo. Lindsay for two Acc<sup>ts</sup> of cut &  
iss<sup>d</sup>      hearth Stones £16 : 12 : 3

N<sup>o</sup> 116      The like to pay Isaac Shute late Scavenger in full  
iss<sup>d</sup>      of his Services £75 : 0 : —

[398] City of } SS.      At a Common Council held at the  
New York}      City Hall of the said City on Wednes-  
                  }      day the 15<sup>th</sup> March 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Benj. Blagge		

Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyck	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Henry Will		
Geo. Janeway		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		

On reading the Petitions of Andrew Hageman & Joseph Benninger

Resolved that no Measurers or Cartmen ought to be appointed but in case of Vacancy.

A Petition of James Campbell to be appointed Inspector of Sole Leather was read & rejected.

On reading a Petition of Isaac Shute for a further Compensation for his Services as Scavenger

Resolved that the Sum of £75 ordered to be paid him at the last Meeting of the B<sup>d</sup> was & be considered as in full Compensation for his Services as Scavenger.

[399] Ordered that the Clerk publish an Advertizement that any Person or Persons disposed to exercise the Office of Scavenger in any of the Wards that they make their Proposals to the Alderman of the Ward to be laid before the Board.

A Petition of Richard Yates & John Reade Ex<sup>rs</sup> of Lawrence Reade dec<sup>d</sup> praying a Remission of Rent due on a Lot of Ground was read & referred to the Treasurer.

Complaint being made to the Board by Silvanus Lawrence Lessee of the Ferry to Hobook that the Ferry is very much interrupted by the lying of Boats at the Ferry Stairs

Ordered that the Dock Master prevent any Boats or Craft from lying at or occupying the said ferry Stairs & that the same be kept clear for the sole Use of the ferry Boats.

A Petition of Duncan Campbell pray<sup>g</sup> to be appointed a joint Inspector of fire Wood at Beekmans Slip was read & granted.

Ordered that he be & he is hereby appointed accordingly.

A Petition of Dan<sup>l</sup> Dunscomb & several others praying that a Committee may be appointed to regulate Mulberry & Mall Streets in the Out Ward was read.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of the Out & Montgomerie Wards be a Commitee to regulate the said Streets & report the same to this Board.

[400] M<sup>r</sup> Mayor requested an explanation of the Resolution of this Board of the 6<sup>th</sup> of Oct<sup>r</sup> last respecting his Fees of Office.

Whereupon it was resolved unanimously that the Allowance made to him out of the income arising to the Corporation by Charter for the Privilege of keeping a Tavern within this City was & is intended as a Gratuity to the Mayor from the Corporation exclusive of a quantum meruit for his Services from the Tavern-keepers.

N<sup>o</sup> 117      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer to pay Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder in full of his Acc<sup>t</sup> for lighting Lamps from the 26<sup>th</sup> Jan<sup>y</sup> to 26<sup>th</sup> feb<sup>y</sup> last £30 : 2 : 8

N<sup>o</sup> 118      The like to pay Elias Burger for repairs to Beekmans Slip Wharf £3 : 12 : —

[401] City of      }      At a Common Council held at the  
New York      } SS.      City Hall of the said City on Wednesday the 22<sup>d</sup> Day of March 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Benj. Blagge		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jer. Wool		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		

Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyke		
Henry Will		

Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome from the Committee for the Purpose appointed reported the D<sup>r</sup> of a Memorial to the Legislature for amending the Law to regulate the Streets in the burnt parts of the City And also the D<sup>r</sup> of a Bill for the Purpose which were respectively read & approved of by the Board.

Ordered that the said Petition be engrossed & sealed with the Seal of this Corporation and that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor sign and present the same together with the said D<sup>r</sup> of a Bill on behalf of this Board.

The Ald<sup>n</sup> of the respective Wards reported that they had received Proposals from several Persons for executing the Office of Scavenger in the several Wards & that they would respectively undertake the Business on the Corporation paying them the following Sums [402] for the following Wards viz<sup>t</sup>



South & Dock Wards .....	£30 :— :—
East Ward .....	30 :— :—
Montgomerie Ward .....	30 :— :—
West Ward .....	20 :— :—
North Ward .....	20 :— :—
<hr/>	
Total	£130 :— :—

Which said Proposals were severally approved of & agreed to by the Board.

Ordered that the Names of the several Contractors be reported to the Board at the next Meeting that they may be appointed accordingly.

A Letter from Mess<sup>rs</sup> Nich<sup>s</sup> Cruger & Anth<sup>o</sup> W. White with proposals to remove the Dirt & Filth which may be collected in the several Streets of this City was read.

Ordered that the said Gentlemen be informed that their Application is too late; & that the Board have determined to appoint a Scavenger for each Ward.

Be it ordained by the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York in Common Council convened & it is hereby ordained by the authority of the same that the following Law & Ordinance of this Corporation be established & published & to continue & remain in full force & virtue for one Year from & after the Date hereof viz<sup>t</sup> “A Law to regulate the paving the Streets & to prevent Nuisances within this City.”

[403] The Treasurer, to whom was referred the Cases of Jacobus Van Zant & the Executors of Lawrence Reade dec<sup>d</sup> relative to an abatement of Quit Rent, reported a State of Facts; which were read & referred to the Auditors of Accounts.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>t</sup> of the South Ward examine & report the Repairs necessary to the Fire Engine House near the Fort.

City of New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednes-  
day the 29<sup>th</sup> Day of March 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Broome  
Nich<sup>s</sup> Bayard  
Jer. Wool  
Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott  
Benj. Blagge

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

Corn<sup>s</sup> C. Roosevelt  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck  
Geo. Janeway  
Henry Will  
Jn<sup>o</sup> Van Dyke  
Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder

} Assist<sup>s</sup>

[404] Assize Ordered that the Assise of all loaf Bread baked  
of Bread & sold in this City be as follows viz<sup>t</sup> A wheaten  
Loaf of fine Flour @ 20/ p<sup>r</sup> C W<sup>t</sup> to weigh 21½  
lb for 7 Coppers and 1lb 21½ Oz<sup>s</sup> for 4 Coppers.

Ordered that Stephen Hitchcock (vice Tobias Van Zandt re-  
signed) and Joseph Donaldson (vice Matthew Wool resigned) be  
& they are hereby appointed Measurers of Grain &c.

A Petition of Robert Murray relative to the Quit Rent &  
Wharfage of his Water Lot & Wharf at the West End of Burnets  
Key was read & rejected.

A Petition of Francis I'Ans as Attorney of Nich<sup>s</sup> Fletcher  
praying that the Monies arising from the Sale of the Improve-  
ments on Lots N<sup>o</sup> 19 & 20 in Augustus Street after deducting  
the Amount of the Rent due may be paid to him for the use of  
the s<sup>d</sup> Nich<sup>s</sup> Fletcher; was read & referred to the Treasurer to  
report on.

A Petition of Winant Van Zandt praying a Grant of the Soil  
under Water opposite to his Lot fronting the East River between  
the Ferry Stairs & Burlings Slip, on the Conditions with [405]

those granted to others in that Neighborhood And Petitions of Robert Livingston Leonard Lispenard & John De Lancey praying additional Grants into the East River in front of their respective Lots between the Whitehall Slip & Moores Street; were respectively read & referred to the Treasurer to report on.

A Petition of great number of respectable Inhabitants praying that the Street at the Coffee House may be altered & improved was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of the East & Dock Wards & M<sup>r</sup> Janeway.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool reported that he had examined the fire Engine House near the Fort and that the same appears to be so ruinous a Condition as not to be worth repair.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>t</sup> of the Ward direct a new House to be built of Timber & Boards in the most æconomical manner.

Ordered that the following Persons be & they are hereby appointed Scavengers for the follow<sup>g</sup> W<sup>ds</sup> viz<sup>t</sup>

Egbert Steenbrick for the S<sup>o</sup> Ward

John Roe for the Dock W<sup>d</sup>

Elijah Wedge for the East W<sup>d</sup>

Wells for the W<sup>t</sup> Ward

Wright Carpenter for the North W<sup>d</sup>

Isaac Peffer for Montgomerie W<sup>d</sup>

And that they respectively enter into Bond at the Clerks Office for the due execution of Office.

[406] Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Gilbert two of the Auditors of Acc<sup>ts</sup> reported that they were of Opinion that Jacobus Van Zandt ought to have a remission of Rent allowed him from the 1<sup>st</sup> May 1776 to the 24<sup>th</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1783 notwithstanding the partial payments to him made and particularly mentioned in his Affidavit lodged with the Treasurer.

Ordered that the Treasurer remit so much of the Rent due from M<sup>r</sup> Van Zandt accordingly.

Ordered that the Treasurer pay the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons the follow<sup>g</sup> Sums in full of their respective Accounts viz<sup>t</sup>

N <sup>o</sup> 119. To Joseph Beck for sweeping the	} <sup>h</sup> £4 : 4 : —
Chimneys of the Gaol Bridewell &	
City Hall .....	

120.	Elias Burgar for sinking a Block and repairing the Stairs at Brooklin ferry	{	73 : — : —
121.	Evert Arison for 2 Load Stone at North River .....	{	7 : 4 : —
122.	William Smith for Blacksmith's work done at the Public pumps.....	{	£17 : 19 : 10
123.	Matthew Rayner for making New and repairing Lamp Irons.....	{	£18 : 9 : 3
124.	Murry, Mumford & Co. for 10 bl <sup>s</sup> Lamp Oil .....	{	£79 : 19 : 5
125.	David Waldron for repairing Kings Bridge. ....	{	£6 : 15 : —
126.	William Heyer for Ironmongery to repair & alter the Court Room....	{	£26 : 1 : 8

[407] Be it Ordained by the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York in Common Council Convened and it is hereby Ordained by the Authority of the same, That the following Laws and Ordinances of this Corporation be and they are hereby Established Published and to continue and remain in full force and virtue for one year from and after the Day of the Date hereof Viz<sup>t</sup>

- N<sup>o</sup> 1. A Law for the due Observation of the Lords Day called Sunday.
- N<sup>o</sup> 2. A Law to prevent Abuses in the Sale of Building Stone.
- N<sup>o</sup> 3. A Law to regulate the pay of public Measurers within this City.
- N<sup>o</sup> 4. A Law to regulate the Landing & Sale of Hay within this City.
- N<sup>o</sup> 5. A Law for the better preventing of Fire.
- N<sup>o</sup> 6. A Law to regulate the Office of Chamberlain or Treasurer of this City.
- N<sup>o</sup> 7. A Law relative to the Admission of Freemen.
- N<sup>o</sup> 8. A Law to appoint Surveyors for this City.
- N<sup>o</sup> 9. A Law to regulate the Sale of Fire wood in this City.



- Nº 10. A Law for the better securing this City from the Danger of Gun Powder.
- Nº 11. A Law to Establish & regulate the Public Slaughter House within this City.
- Nº 12. A Law directing the Uses of the public Seals of this City.
- Nº 13. A Law to regulate the public Markets within this City and to prevent the forestalling of Provisions.
- Nº 14. A Law to regulate the Sale of Bread.
- Nº 15. A Law to regulate the paving the Streets & to prevent Nuzenses within this City.
- Nº 16. A Law to regulate Carts and Cartmen within this City.
- [408]
- Nº 17. A Law
- Nº 18. A Law directing the Mode of Recovery and Appropriation of the fines Penalties & Forfeitures imposed by the Laws of the Corporation of this City.

City of } SS. At a Meeting held in pursuance of  
 New York } the Act of the Legislature entitled "An  
 Act to regulate Elections within this  
 State" on Tuesday the 4<sup>th</sup> Day of  
 April 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder  
 Benj. Blagge }  
 Ab<sup>m</sup> P. Lott } Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>  
 Jer. Wool }  
 Nich<sup>s</sup> Bayard }  
 W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert }  
 Henry Will }  
 Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder } Assist<sup>s</sup>  
 Geo. Janeway }  
 Tho<sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck }  
 John Van Dyck }  
 Jacobus Lefferts }  
 William Van De Water } Assessors  
 Law<sup>ce</sup> Burrass }  
 Ab<sup>m</sup> Brinckerhoff }  
 Alex<sup>r</sup> Robertson }  
 James Desbrosses }  
 Menassah Salter }  
 Geo. Codwise }  
 W<sup>m</sup> Newton }

\* Election for The follow<sup>g</sup> Persons were elected Inspectors  
 Legislature in their respective Wards for the ensuing  
 Election.\* Viz<sup>t</sup>

<i>South Ward</i>	<i>Dock Ward</i>	<i>East Ward</i>
Everard <sup>s</sup> Brower	W <sup>m</sup> Gilbert	Rich <sup>d</sup> Norwood
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Deursen	Garret Harsen	Jn <sup>o</sup> Young
Zach <sup>a</sup> Sickels	Anth <sup>o</sup> Griffith	W <sup>m</sup> Heyer
<i>West Ward</i>	<i>North Ward</i>	<i>Montgom<sup>y</sup> Ward</i>
W <sup>m</sup> I. Elsworth	Jn <sup>o</sup> Anthony	Sam <sup>l</sup> Guilford
Anth <sup>o</sup> Post	James Christie	Joshua Sands
Henry Tiebout	Eben <sup>r</sup> Turell	Benj <sup>a</sup> Egberts

Garret Abeel, Stephen McCrea & Henry Brevoort for the Out W<sup>d</sup>.

[409] The Assessors being withdrawn M<sup>r</sup> Mayor took the Chair & the Board proceeded to Business in Common Council.

Ordered that an Election be held in the South Ward of an Assessor in the room of Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Wyck dec<sup>d</sup>.

The Clerk produced the engrossed Grant to Edward Nicoll of a Water Lot in front of his Lot on Burnets Key which was read and approved by the Board.

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor sign the same by order of this Board to be delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Nicoll on his executing the counterpart thereof.

The Clerk also produced the engrossed Grant of a Water Lot to Jacobus Lefferts in front of his Lot on the East side of Fletchers Street between the Fly Market & Burlings Slips which was read & approved by the Board.

Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor sign the same by order of this Board to be delivered to M<sup>r</sup> Lefferts on his executing the counterpart thereof & paying the Quit Rent due agreeable to the order of this Board of the 7<sup>th</sup> March 1785.

[410] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall on Wednesday the 19<sup>th</sup>  
 April 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor  
 Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		
Jer. Wool		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard	}	

Geo. Janeway	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Henry Will		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyck		

Whereas it is represented to this Board that the Keeper of the Bridewell hath been forbid to draw his Seine for the taking Fish at Paulus Hook on the Jersey Shore, by Reason whereof the Inhabitants of that Institution as well as the Alms House are likely to be deprived of the Advantage of being fed with Fish during the Season at a very cheap Rate.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott, Gilbert & Wool & M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder & M<sup>r</sup> Van Dyck be a committee to confer with M<sup>r</sup> Smith the Tenant in possession at Paulus Hook on the Subject & report to the Board.

The Clerk according to the order of the 23<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> last produced to the B<sup>d</sup> a Bond from this Corporation to Jacobus Bogert (for the Injury done to his Lot by the widening of Cortlandt Street) conditioned for the paym<sup>t</sup> of £119 : 14/ payable on the 1<sup>st</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> next with Interest at 5 P C<sup>t</sup> from the 23<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> last, which was read & approved by the B<sup>d</sup>.

[411] Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor subscribe the same on behalf of this Board.



A Request of Mr Daniel Ludlow that he may be permitted to have the Care & Use of the Bowling Green, at the lower End of the Broad Way, for two Years he being willing at his own Expence to manure the Ground & sow the same with proper Grass Seed and have it well laid down as a Green, and

A Request from Mr Chancellor Livingston that the Direction & Use of the said Bowling Green may be granted to him; were respectively read.

Ordered that the Direction & Use of the said Bowling Green be granted to Mr Chancellor Livingston on the Terms offered by Mr Ludlow.

A Memorial of Peter P. Van Zandt & Robert Hunter praying, that the Petition of a number of the Inhabitants  
\* Wall Street (presented on the 29<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup>) for altering & improving the Street at the\* Coffee House, may not be granted; was read & referred to the Committee on that Petition.

A Petition of Sam<sup>l</sup> Franklin & others praying the Aid of the Board towards purchasing a House & Lot of the  
\* Cliff Street Estate of Henry Brasher dec<sup>d</sup> for the opening of the \*Street leading from Golden Hill to Beekmans Street; was read & the Consideration thereof postponed.

The Treasurer represented to the Board that there appears to be Rent due on Lot N<sup>o</sup> 8, on Inchlambergh, leased by the Corporation to Sam<sup>l</sup> Farmer [412] in 1764 & by him assigned to Rob<sup>t</sup> G Livingston & Jn<sup>o</sup> Weatherhead for the Use of his Creditors the sum of £60; That Mr Weatherhead in consequence of his attainder has departed this State & that Mr Livingston begs a Remission of the Ground Rent or that the Corporation would accept a Surrender of the Lease.

Ordered that the Treasurer, on behalf of this Corporation, accept of the Surrender of the Lease of the said Lot accordingly.

Resolved that the Magistrates shall in Rotation have the Charge of the City Watch & receive their Reports in the following Order viz<sup>t</sup>

Ald<sup>n</sup> of the South Ward for the first Week to commence on Sunday the 23<sup>d</sup> Inst.

Ald<sup>n</sup> of the Dock Ward for the 2<sup>d</sup> Week to commence on Sunday the 30<sup>th</sup> Instant.

Ald<sup>n</sup> of the East Ward for the 3<sup>d</sup> Week to commence on Sunday the 7<sup>th</sup> May next.

Ald<sup>n</sup> of the West Ward for the 4<sup>th</sup> Week to commence on Sunday the 14<sup>th</sup> May next.

Ald<sup>n</sup> of the North Ward for the 5<sup>th</sup> Week to commence on Sunday the 21<sup>st</sup> May next.

Ald<sup>n</sup> of the Montgomerie Ward for the 6<sup>th</sup> Week to commence on Sunday the 28<sup>th</sup> May next.

And so on in the same Rotation throughout the Year.

[413] The Clerk informed the Board that he had received three sealed Packets said to contain Proposals for erecting Works to supply this City with Water; and the Aldermen and assistants being called upon to report the Sense of the Citizens of their respective Wards on the Subject, reported that they had conferred with many of the Inhabitants in their respective Wards and that it appeared to be the Sense of a Majority of the Persons they had conferred with that the Corporation ought not to grant the Privilege of supplying the City with Water to Individuals; but that the same ought if possible to be undertaken by the Corporation.

Whereupon Ordered that the said Proposals remain unopened with the Clerk until the further Order of this Board or that they be returned, at the option of the Persons who presented the same.

Ordered that the Aldermen & assistants be requested to set on foot in their respective Wards, Representations to this Board in Writing and subscribed by the Citizens in order more fully to ascertain their Sense, Whether the Corporation ought to grant to Individuals the Privilege of supplying the City with Water or whether the same ought to be undertaken by the Corporation and that the Monies necessary for the Purpose should be raised by a Tax on the Citizens.

Ordered that the foregoing be published.

[414] Ordered that the follow<sup>g</sup> Persons be appointed Fire Men of this City, of the Engine N<sup>o</sup> 16

John B. Dash Jun<sup>r</sup> foreman

William Parker

Francis Child

John Peter Ritter

Daniel Bowie

Peter Ritter

Thomas Lawrence

Walter Frazer

Benjamin Haight

Charles Stewart

Ordered that the Engineer direct a House to be built at the New Dutch Church for the reception of the s<sup>d</sup> Engine.

Ordered that Morris Smith be appointed fire Man of Engine N<sup>o</sup> 6 vice Elias Kip dec<sup>d</sup> & Herman Skaats of N<sup>o</sup> 3 vice Jn<sup>o</sup> Kemper removed.

A proposal of Willet Seaman to lease a Lot on the West Side of Pecks Slip was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist. of Montgomerie Ward & the Treasurer.

Ordered that the Commissioners of the Alms House be permitted to erect a Stable & Store House for the use of the s<sup>d</sup> House.

A proposal of Tho<sup>s</sup> B Atwood to purchase the 10 Acres of Land in his possession at Inchlambergh & also 12 Acres adjoin<sup>g</sup> for which he offers at the rate of £20 per Acre & pay the Money in 12 Months & the usual Quit Rent for that year.

Also a proposal of Caspar Semler to purchase Lots N<sup>o</sup> 32 & 34 near the 3 Mile Stone offering £15 p<sup>r</sup> Acre, the one half of the Money to be paid on delivery of the Deeds & the other in twelve Months, were respectively read.

Ordered that they be informed that their proposals are too low & cannot be acceded to.

[415] Ordered that the Mayor issue his War-  
N<sup>o</sup> 127. rant on the Treasurer to pay John Shoals  
on Acc<sup>t</sup> of Interest ..... £143 : 15 : —

128. Ordered the like to Sam<sup>l</sup> Gilford.... 60 : — : —

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the Treasurer to pay the following persons the following sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> Viz<sup>t</sup>

N<sup>o</sup> 129 To Elazer Little for repairing Jane }  
Burger's House on Golden Hill.. } £23 : 9 : 5½

130. George Janeway for repairing..... 217 : 19 : 4

131. William McKenney for Stone work }  
at the City Hall and Bridewell.. } 3 : 16 : 8

132. Stewart & Jones for Rope Delivered E.  
Burger ..... 3 : 3 : —

133.	Robert Sloan & Co for Blacksmiths } work done at the Bridewell..... }	72 : 9 : —
134.	Clawson & Currie for repairing the } Dock at Coenties Slip ..... }	22 : 4 : 5
135.	Robert Lawton for 10 Cask Lamp Oil.	113 : 3 : —
136.	John Reins one of the City Marshalls } for conveying ten Vagrants to } Bridewell..... }	1 : 10 : —
137.	Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for Lighting the } Lamps from 26 <sup>th</sup> feb <sup>y</sup> to 26 <sup>th</sup> } March..... }	29 : 18 : 8
138.	The Estate of Whitehead Hicks Esq <sup>r</sup> } for Sundry Monies advanced for } the use of the Corporation in 1774 }	18 : 2 : 6

Ordered that Thursday the 11<sup>th</sup> Day of May next be appointed for holding an Election in the West ward of an assessor in the stead of John Van Cortlandt excused from serving by reason of Bodily Infirmary and also in the South ward of an assessor in the stead of Abraham Van Wyck deceased.

[416] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. Alms House of the said City on Mon-  
day May 10 1786

Present James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

John Broome	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
William W. Gilbert	
Abraham P. Lott	
Jeremiah Wool	

Thomas Ten Eyck	} Assistants
George Janeway	
Henry Will	
John Van Dyck	
Abraham Van Gelder	

Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome and Gilbert and Mess<sup>rs</sup> Will and Ten Eyck the Committee appointed to examine the Commissioners account, re-



ported to the board that they had examined the accounts and find the Alms house account to amount to £398 : 8 : 10 and the Bridewell account to amount to 213 : 1 : 11½.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert and Bayard and M<sup>r</sup> Van Gelder be a Committee to examine the Bridge near M<sup>r</sup> Lispenards represented to be much out of order.

A representation of the Commissioners that Thomas Bowne one of their members has removed from the City and that they had nominated Henry Ricker in his room,

Ordered that Henry Ricker be appointed accordingly.

[417] Ordered that a Committee be appointed to consider of ways and means to borrow a sum of money to supply the Treasury and that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome M<sup>r</sup> Will and the Treasurer be the said Committee.

City of New York	} SS.	At a Common Council held at the City Hall of the said City on Tuesday 23 <sup>d</sup> of May 1786
---------------------	-------	---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

Present James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Nicholas Bayard	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Aldermen
Abraham P. Lott	
Jeremiah Wool	
William W. Gilbert	
William Neilson	

Abraham Van Gelder	} Assistants
John Van Dyke	
George Janeway	
Henry Will	
William Malcom	
Thomas Ten Eyck	

Pursuant to an Act of the Legislature entitled An Act to enable the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the City of New York in Common Council convened to order the raising Monies by Tax for the maintenance of the Poor and other Contingent expences

arising in the said City, passed 4<sup>th</sup> day of April 1786, The Board proceeded to the Consideration of the sums of Money necessary to be raised for the [418] purposes in the said Act mentioned.

Thereupon Resolved and Ordered that the sum of six thousand pounds be raised by a Tax on the Estates Real and Personal of all and every the Freeholders and Inhabitants within the City and County of New York, to be applied to the support and maintenance of the Poor of the said City and County, the Bridewell, and the Criminals from time to time confined in the prison of the said City and County, and to the repairing and maintaining the public Roads and Cleaning and improving the streets within the said City and County; And also that the further sum of four thousand pounds be also raised by a Tax on the Estates Real and personal, of all and every the Freeholders and Inhabitants within the said City on the south side of a line beginning at the Outlet of the swamp of Leonard Lispenard Esquire into Hudson's River; thence to and along the north side of the Dwelling House of Nicholas Bayard Esquire; thence to and along the North side of the Dwelling House late of Thomas Jones Esquire, and thence to and along the North side of the Dwelling House of Abraham Cannon, to the East River, to be applied to the payment of so many Watchmen as the Mayor Aldermen and Commonalty of the said City of New York shall think necessary for guarding the said City; And also to the purchasing of Oil, providing Lamps, and repairing and attending the Lamps which now are or hereafter may be erected within the said City. Which said sums above mentioned shall be rated [419] and assessed by the Assessors according to the Estate of each respective Person so to be taxed; and collected and paid into the Treasury on or before the first day of September next.

The Returns of the late Elections in the South and West Wards pursuant to the order of the 19<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> were respectively read from which it appeared that John Bancker was duly elected an Assessor in the South Ward in the stead of Abraham Van Wyck deceased, and that Henry Roome was duly elected an Assessor in the West Ward in the stead of John Van Cortlandt.

Mr Henry Roome attending, informed the Board that the Inspectors of the late General Election in the West Ward had refused to admit him to the Right and privilege of giving his vote

at the said Election for Governor &c &c &c alledging that he came within the Description of those Characters which by Law were prohibited from voting; that he conceived if he was not qualified to elect, he could not be qualified to be elected. And therefore as well as on account of his Weak State of Health he could not take upon himself the execution of the said office of Assessor. Mr Roome being then informed by order of the Board that his Reasons for refusing to accept the said office were insufficient to Justify the discharging him from the said office, he was called upon to take the Oaths of Allegiance and of Office as by Law directed, which he refused to do.

[420] Whereupon it was ordered that he pay a fine of forty shillings to the use of this Corporation.

Ordered that an Election be held in the West Ward on Wednesday the thirty-first Instant of an Assessor in the stead of the said Henry Roome, And also that an Election be held on the same day in the Out Ward of an Assessor for the Bowery Division in the stead of Jacob Harson who is rendered incapable of serving by reason of his being in the close custody of the Sheriff on a Process issued out of the Court of Chancery.

Ordered that Mr Mayor Issue his Warrant on the Treasurer to pay the following Persons the following sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> Viz<sup>t</sup>

N <sup>o</sup> 139.	To Rinier Skaats for 1 Quarter Attendance as City Marshall & Ex- tra All <sup>ce</sup> .....	} £10 : — : —
140.	Gilbert & Fleming as Clerks at the Gel. Elec <sup>n</sup> N <sup>o</sup> Ward .....	} 8 : 9 : —
141.	Daniel Niven Acc <sup>t</sup> Ag <sup>t</sup> the Bridewell & <sup>c</sup>	27 : 14 : 11
142.	Lefoy & Van Dolsom as Clerks at y <sup>e</sup> Ell <sup>n</sup> for 1 Assessor W W <sup>d</sup> .....	} 2 : — : —
143.	David Waldron's Acc <sup>t</sup> for repairing Kings & Harlem Bridges .....	} 8 : 17 : 11
144.	John W. Gilbert, as Clerk at y <sup>e</sup> Gen <sup>l</sup> Election Dock Ward .....	} 4 : 4 : —
145.	James Parsons Acc <sup>t</sup> for Lamp Oil.....	13 : 5 : 9

146.	John Easton Acc <sup>t</sup> D <sup>o</sup> .....	10 : 5 : 6
147.	Thomas White's Marshall's Acc <sup>t</sup> for { taking up Vagrant & <sup>c</sup> .....	5 : 3 : —
148.	John Newkirk's Acc <sup>t</sup> as Clerk at { Gen <sup>l</sup> Election Dock W <sup>d</sup> .....	4 : 4 : —
149.	Lefoy & V: Dolsom's Acc <sup>t</sup> as Clerks { at Gen <sup>l</sup> Election W <sup>t</sup> Ward.....	8 : 7 : 6
150.	Heyer & Gilbert's Acc <sup>t</sup> as Clerks at { D <sup>o</sup> E <sup>t</sup> Ward .....	8 : 4 : —
151.	Elijah Wedge one Quarter Wages as { City Cryer .....	6 : 5 : —
152.	Robert Townsend and Others for ap- { prehending Nine Vagrants .....	1 : 7 : —

[421] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Tuesday  
the 30<sup>th</sup> Day of May 1786

Present James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

John Broome	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
Jer. Wool		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Benj. Blagge		
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		

Geo. Janeway	}	Assis <sup>ts</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyck		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		
Henry Will		
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Corn <sup>s</sup> C. Roosevelt		
W <sup>m</sup> Malcom		

In pursuance of two several Acts of the Legislature, entitled  
“An Act for emitting the Sum of two hundred thousand pounds



in Bills of credit for the purposes therein mentioned" passed the 18<sup>th</sup> April 1786: and an Act entitled "An Act supplementary to an Act entitled 'An Act for emitting the Sum of two hundred thousand pounds in Bills of credit for the purposes therein mentioned'" passed the 5<sup>th</sup> of May 1786, the Board proceeded to elect two loan Officers for this City & County of New York and Robert Ray & Evert Bancker Esquires were elected to the said Office.

Thereupon resolved that the said Robert Ray & Evert Bancker Esquires are duly elected Loan Officers for this City & County of New York.

[422] The Treasurer reported & delivered in an Acc<sup>t</sup> current between this Corporation & the Estate of Whitehead Hicks Esq<sup>r</sup> late Mayor of this City in which is included the principal & Interest of two Bonds from this Corporation to John Brevoort late of this City dec<sup>d</sup> & by endorsem<sup>ts</sup> thereon assigned to the said Whitehead Hicks, the one dated the 6<sup>th</sup> June 1771 conditioned for the payment of £800 & the other the 2<sup>d</sup> Nov<sup>r</sup> 1771 for the payment of £427 : 9 : 1, & also the amount of the ball<sup>ce</sup> due from the said late Mayor to the Corporation for Tavern Licences; from which Acc<sup>t</sup> there appears to be a Ballance due to the Estate of the said Whitehead Hicks in the Sum of £1391 : 7 : 5. Which said Acc<sup>t</sup> was approved of by the Board.

Ordered that a Bond be prepared & reported from this Corporation to Charlotte Hicks Widow & Administratrix of the said Whitehead Hicks dec<sup>d</sup> conditioned for the paym<sup>t</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> Sum of £1391 : 7 : 5 accordingly.

The Treasurer to whom was referred the Petition of Winant Van Zandt for a Grant of the Water Lot in front of his Lot in the East Ward between Burlings Slip & the Fly Market delivered in a Report.

Whereupon it was ordered that the Clerk prepare & report the Draft of a Grant to him accordingly.

The Treasurer also reported on the several Petitions of Leonard Lisenard Robert Livingston and John De Lancey praying further Grants of the Soil under Water opposite to their respective Lots [423] at the White Hall.

Resolved that this Board will agree to grant to the said Petitioners, the Breadth of their respective former Grants, an additional one hundred feet into the River.

The Treasurer reported that agreeable to the Order of this Board the two Lots on the West side of Pecks Slip had been sold at public Vendue for the Term of twentyone Years from the 1<sup>st</sup> Day of May last with Condition that at the expiration of the Term (unless the Lease be renewed) the Lessee be permitted to remove the Improvements, viz<sup>t</sup>.

Lot N<sup>o</sup> 5, adjoin<sup>g</sup> a Lot leased to Isaac Cock, to the said Isaac Cock @ 24/ per foot per annum.

Lot N<sup>o</sup> 6 to Joseph Clements @ 30/ D<sup>o</sup> D<sup>o</sup>.

Ordered that the Clerk prepare Leases for the said two Lots accordingly.

The Treasurer laid before the Board a Lease from this Corporation to Samuel Farmer for Lot N<sup>o</sup> 8 on Inchlambergh with an endorsed thereon written subscribed by Robert Gilbert Livingston one of the Assignees of the Estate of the said Samuel Farmer to whom the said Lease was assigned for the benefit of his Creditors, by which Endorsement the said Lease is surrendered to this Corporation.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome from the Committee on the [424] Petition of the Inhabitants for regulating and Improving  
 \* Wall Street the Street at the\* Coffee House & the Petition  
 of Peter P. Van Zandt & Rob<sup>t</sup> Hunter in opposition thereon, delivered a Report which he read & the consideration thereof was postponed.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Bayard Gilbert & Lott & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Roosevelt Malcom & Janeway be a Committee to consider of & report some further & more effectual Measures for disposing of the Corporation Lands in the Out Ward & that they direct the Surveyor in laying out the necessary cross Roads.

City of New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednes-  
May 31<sup>st</sup> 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

W <sup>m</sup> Neilson	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Benj. Blagge		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Jer. Wool		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		

Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyck		
Henry Will		

[425] A Petition of a number of the Inhabitants in the vicinity of Catharine Street praying Permission to erect a public Market House at Cath<sup>n</sup> Slip at their own expence was read.

Ordered that permission be given according<sup>ly</sup> & that the said Market House be subject to the Rules established by Law And that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of the Out & Montg<sup>y</sup> Wards & the Assist<sup>t</sup> of the North Ward be a Committee to regulate Cath<sup>n</sup> Street & to determine on the Place for fixing the said Market House & the manner of building it & report the same to this Board.

A Petition of the hon<sup>ble</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Jay Esq<sup>r</sup> & others praying that the Broad Way Street may be new regulated was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert, Wool & Neilson & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Van Gelder & Van Dyck ; to confer with the Neighborhood & to report the necess<sup>y</sup> Measures.

A Petition of Jacob Hallet & others praying that Water Street from the Old Slip to the Coffee House may be new regulated was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the Ward to report the necessary regulation.

A Petition of several of the Inhabitants at the Whitehall Slip praying that a part of the said Slip may be filled up, similar to the old & other Slips.

And a Petition of the Inhabitants of Vesey Street praying that a part of the Slip may be filled up were respectively read & the former [426] referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of the South & Dock Wards & the latter to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>s</sup> of the West & North Wards to enquire into & report the expediency of the Measure & the Expence which will attend it.

A Petition of the Widow Ellenor Marschalk praying the Aid of the Corporation in raising her Lots & the Street in front agreeable to the late regulation of Greenwich Street; was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>t</sup> of the West Ward.

A Petition of Henry Rutgers & others complain<sup>g</sup> of great Injury from the running at large of Swine & praying that it may be prohibited was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & Bayard & M<sup>r</sup> Ten Eyck to report, if they conceive it necessary, a Law for the purpose.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer to pay James Collins one of the City Watchmen the Sum of N<sup>o</sup> 153 40/ as a reward for his vigilance & Spirit in apprehend<sup>g</sup> iss<sup>d</sup> a certain W<sup>m</sup> Sloshaven in the Act of Robbery in the Night & to reimburse him some Money lost in the conflict.

[427] The Returns of the Elections held in the West & Out Wards pursuant to the Order of the 23<sup>d</sup> Inst, were read; from which it appears that Isaac Stoutenburgh Esq<sup>r</sup> was duly elected an Assessor of the West Ward in the stead of Henry Roome & that George Dominick was duly elected an Assessor in the Out Ward in the stead of Jacob Harsen.

M<sup>r</sup> Stoutenburgh attending informed the Board (that notwithstanding his willingness to accept the Office of Assessor) the Business of his Office of Commiss<sup>r</sup> of forfeitures would so fully command the whole of his time during this Summer as to put it out of his Power to attend to the execution of the Office of Assessor & therefore refused to qualify as such.

The Board taking M<sup>r</sup> Stoutenbergh's Case into Consideration & also considering his holding a Seat in the hon<sup>ble</sup> the Senate of this State



Resolved therefore that M<sup>r</sup> Stoutenbergh be excused from executing the said Office of Assessor & that he be Discharged therefrom accordingly.

M<sup>r</sup> Dominick, then being called, took the Oaths of Allegiance & of Office as by Law is directed.

Ordered that an Election be held in the West Ward on Friday the 9<sup>th</sup> day of June next of an Assessor in the stead of Isaac Stoutenburgh Esq<sup>r</sup>.

[428] City of }  
New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Thursday  
the 15<sup>th</sup> Day of June 1786

Present/ Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		
Benj. Blagge		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		

Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Henry Will		
W <sup>m</sup> Malcom		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyck		
George Janeway		

Ordered that a Committee be appointed to consider & report the proper Measures for celebrating the  
 \* 10<sup>th</sup> Anniversary \* Anniversary of the Independence of the  
 United States on the 4<sup>th</sup> July next and  
 that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome Neilson & Bayard & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Malcom & Will be  
 the Committee.

The Return of the Election in the West Ward pursuant to the Order of the 31<sup>st</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> of an Assessor in the stead of Isaac Stoutenburgh was read whereby it appears that Henry Tiebout was duly elected.

M<sup>r</sup> Tiebout attending took the Oaths accordingly.

The Clerk according to order of the 30<sup>th</sup> Ult<sup>o</sup> presented to the Board a Bond to Charlotte Hicks Widow and as Executrix of Whitehead Hicks Esq<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> conditioned for the payment of £1391 : 7 : 5. The two Bonds mentioned in the said Order from

	this Corporation to John Brevoort dec <sup>d</sup>
This Bond was	& assigned [429] to the s <sup>d</sup> Whitehead
delivered to M <sup>r</sup> Rob <sup>t</sup>	Hicks being also produced the Seals were
Troup on the 27 <sup>th</sup>	torn off each of them. Ordered that the
July 1786 by me	Seal of this Corporation be affixed to the
Rob <sup>t</sup> Benson	said Bond & that M <sup>r</sup> Mayor subscribe the
	same on behalf of this Board.

The Clerk accord<sup>g</sup> to an Order of the 17<sup>th</sup> of Sep<sup>t</sup> last presented to the Board the Engrossed Grants from this Corporation to Robert Livingston & Cary Ludlow Esq<sup>rs</sup> for the soil under the Water opposite to their respective Lots at Burnets Key in the East Ward; which were respectively read & approved. Ordered that the Seal of this Corporation be affixed thereto & that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor subscribe the same on behalf of this Board.

M<sup>r</sup> Recorder represented to the Board that in pursuance of the Law entitled "An Act making Provision for Officers Soldiers & Seamen who have been disabled in the Service of the United States" passed the 22<sup>d</sup> April 1786 he & Richard Platt had examined Edward Callahan a blind Man now remaining in the Alms House & found that he was a Soldier in Cap<sup>t</sup> Goforths Company in the first New York Regiment commanded by the then Col<sup>o</sup> M<sup>c</sup>Dougall. That in the Month of August 1775 in removing the Cannon from the Battery, he received an Injury or Inflammation in his Eyes by means whereof he lost his sight the next Day and was sent to the Alms House and [430] has ever since been supported at the expence of the City or State And thereupon gave him a Certificate entitling him to receive from the Treasurer of the State a yearly Pension of Sixty Dollars from the first Day of January 1776. That in pursuance of that Certificate his Account was audited by the Auditor of the State to the second instant and the amount paid to him by the Treasurer and that the same was paid over by him to M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Dodge the Keeper of the Alms House. M<sup>r</sup> Recorder requested the Direction of the Board as Overseers of the Poor of the City & County of New York on the Subject.

Whereupon it was Ordered that Mr Dodge pay the said Monies by him received as af<sup>d</sup> to the Treasurer of this City there to remain subject to the Order of this Board.

The Committee appointed to regulate Catharine Street and direct the Place for erecting the Market House at Catharine Slip reported that they had viewed & directed the place for fixing the said Market House accordingly.

A Petition of W<sup>m</sup> Malcom Esq<sup>r</sup> praying leave to make an addition to his Wharf to remove the difficulties which arise from a sunken Hulk was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge Mr Will & Mr Janeway.

[431] A Petition of several Inhabitants at Burlings Slip praying that the East side of the said Slip may be wharfed out equal to the West side & that the Street in front of the said Street may be paved; was read & referred to the Committee on the Petitions for & against filling up a part of the said Slip.

A Petition of Christopher Stymets relative to the office of Inspector of fire Wood & building Stone at the North River was read.

Ordered that the Office of Inspector of fire Wood and building Stone in the several Districts at the North River be held and executed by Barnt Martling John Delanoy and Christopher Stymets in common and that the Emoluments arising be equally divided amongst them.

Petitions of Zacharias Sickels & Abraham Anderson to be appointed Packers & Cullers were respectively read & granted.

Ordered that they be appointed accordingly.

A Petition of Arthur McNeal to be appointed a Measurer was read & rejected.

A Petition of John Ramsay praying that certain Monies by him paid to the Treasurer for quit Rent which became due during the late War may be repaid him was read.

[432] Ordered that on Mr Ramsay's producing an Affidavit agreeable to the Order of this Board, on the Subject of Quit Rent of the 7<sup>th</sup> of Aug<sup>t</sup> last the Treasurer repay to him the Monies by him paid into the Treasury on Account of Quit Rent of his Water Lot which became due during the late War.

Whereas this Board did on the 20<sup>th</sup> of April 1785 agree to Grant to Archibald Kennedy Esq<sup>r</sup> a certain Water Lot to the East of the Fly Market Slip and did direct that the Draft of a Grant should be prepared & presented to the Board accordingly And Whereas it appears to this Board by two certain Indentures produced by & in the hands of the Clerk that the said Archibald Kennedy by Robert Watts his Att<sup>y</sup> had granted and conveyed all his Right or Preemption of the said Water Lot to John Watts of this City and that the said John Watts had afterwards granted and conveyed the said Right or Preemption of the said Water Lot to the said Robert Watts; And the said Robert Watts having by his Petition presented & read this Day prayed a Grant of the said Water Lot in manner as the same was intended to have been granted to the said Archibald Kennedy.

Therefore Ordered that a Grant of the said Water Lot be made out to the said Robert Watts agreeable to the Report of the Committee on the Petition of the said Robert Watts Att<sup>y</sup> for the said Archibald Kennedy read & approved by the Board on the 20<sup>th</sup> April 1785.

[433] And Whereas this Board did on the 20<sup>th</sup> day of June 1785 direct that a Grant should be prepared and made out to the Heirs or Devisees of Philip Livingston Esq<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> of the Water Lot at Burnets Key in front of the Lot of the said Philip Livingston Esq<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> And it appearing to the Board by a certain Indenture executed by Philip P. Livingston Isaac Roosevelt and Robert C. Livingston, Trustees of the Estate of the said Philip Livingston Esq<sup>r</sup> dec<sup>d</sup> by Law appointed and the said Philip P. Livingston as Adm<sup>r</sup> of the s<sup>d</sup> Estate that the Right or Preemption to a Grant of the said Water Lot was granted & conveyed to Cary Ludlow; who hath prayed for a Grant thereof accordingly.

Ordered that a Grant of the said Water Lot to M<sup>r</sup> Ludlow be prepared accordingly.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his warrant on the Treasurer to pay the following persons the following Sums in full of their Acc<sup>ts</sup>, Viz<sup>t</sup>

N <sup>o</sup> 154.	To Garret De Bow for 1 Year's Rent	} £5 : 10 : 6
	of an Engine House & Eleven	
	Buckets repairing .....	



155.	D <sup>o</sup> John Baptist for Carpenters work } at the Goal . . . . . }	26 : 2 : —
156.	D <sup>o</sup> Pettit and Bell for Dock Loggs. . . . . }	84 : — : —
157.	D <sup>o</sup> Elijah Price for the Number of } Men from 16 to 60 S <sup>o</sup> W <sup>d</sup> . . . . . }	2 : 8 : —
158.	D <sup>o</sup> James Van Brakle D <sup>o</sup> from 16 to } 45 E <sup>t</sup> W <sup>d</sup> . . . . . }	4 : 5 : —
159.	D <sup>o</sup> Price and Kennedy for Conveying } Vagrants to Bridewell . . . . . }	3 : 12 : —
160.	D <sup>o</sup> James Hill for repairing Lamps. . . . . }	17 : 10 : —
161.	D <sup>o</sup> Daniel Carter 2 Acc <sup>ts</sup> for Painting } & <sup>c</sup> . . . . . }	30 : 2 : —
162.	D <sup>o</sup> Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder 2 Acc <sup>ts</sup> for Light- } ing the Lamps . . . . . }	59 : 16 : —
163.	D <sup>o</sup> Sam <sup>l</sup> Kip for Carting Sund <sup>r</sup> to the } New Magazine . . . . . }	7 : 3 : —
164.	D <sup>o</sup> Jac <sup>b</sup> & Ab <sup>m</sup> Brower Clerks of the } Gen <sup>l</sup> Election S <sup>o</sup> W <sup>d</sup> . . . . . }	8 : 4 : —
165.	D <sup>o</sup> Dodge & Franklin Clerks of D <sup>o</sup> } Montg <sup>y</sup> W <sup>d</sup> . . . . . }	8 : 5 : 6

[434] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the said City on Wednesday the 28<sup>th</sup> June 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benj. Blagge	} Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome	
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson	
Jer. Wool	
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott	
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert	
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard	
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	} Assist <sup>s</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyck	
Henry Will	
Geo. Janeway	
W <sup>m</sup> Malcom	

Mr Henry Rutgers attending informed the Board that the Market House at Catharine Slip was erected & ready for the reception & accommodation of Butchers & Country People.

Ordered that the said Market House be established as a public Market Place & subject to the Rules & Regulations of the other Market Places in this City.

Complaints having been made to this Board that the liquid Measures, now used by Mr W<sup>m</sup> Hardenbrook Sealer of Weights & Measures in this City, are very erroneus & that they are too large for the true standard

Ordered that Alderman Neilson Mr Malcom & Mr Will be a Committee to enquire into [435] this Matter and to report whether the said Measures are not the true standard used previous to the late War and if not, to report the true Measure to be used until the Meeting of the Legislature and further Provision be made in the premisses.

A Petition of Obadiah Wells & others relative to a Regulation of Mulberry Street was read and referred to the Committee of Dan<sup>l</sup> Dunscomb & others on the same Subject.

Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the West Ward be a Committee to regulate the several Streets (which remain unregulated). in the vicinity of the College.

The Board proceeded to the consideration of the Report of the Committee on the several Petitions relative to a  
\* Wall Street new Regulation of the \*Street in the vicinity of of the Coffee House, which with an addition made thereto by the Committee relative to the street leading to Hanover Square was agreed to by the Board and is as follows viz<sup>t</sup>

“Your Committee to whom was referred the Petition of Jacobus Van Zandt & 135 others setting forth, that the Street before the Coffee House for want of proper Regulations & the great concourse of Carts, is covered with Filth, and is a great nuisance to the said Memorialists & to all others frequenting that part of the City; And also a [436] counter Petition of Peter P. Van Zandt & Robert Hunter: Report that they have attentively weighed the subject matter contained in both the said Petitions and that it is their Opinion, the following Alteration is necessary & will subject Individuals to less Injury & Inconvenience than any other Plan proposed: to wit. That the Street be altered by giving it a gradual Descent from the Entrance into Wall Street, from Queen Street, to the Entrance into Water Street at the foot of the Coffee House Bridge. That the part of Wall Street thus to be regulated ought to be made highest in the middle with a Descent each Way and a Channel on each side at a suitable Distance from the Buildings. That at the Entrance into Water Street afores<sup>d</sup> there ought to be a Sink made to receive the Water from above and that there ought to be a large arched Sewer made from the said Sink through the middle of the Street under Ground to communicate with the East River. That it is further the opinion of your Committee, that the Street between Water Street af<sup>d</sup> and the East River fronting the Coffee House & the other Buildings below, ought to be paved in manner & form above mentioned, and that in the Center of the said Street the ground ought to be Raised a [437] Sufficient Height for the Water from the Northwest side of the rise afores<sup>d</sup> to run with a Gradual Descent, until it comes to the Sink afores<sup>d</sup> which is to

Receive it, and that the Water on the Southeast side of the Rise afores<sup>d</sup> ought to Run from thence over the Street by a Gradual descent into the East River. It is further the opinion of your Committee, that if a new Bridge commonly called the Coffee House Bridge is Permitted to be made, it ought to be placed in the middle of that part of the Street between Water Street and the East River, fronting the Coffee House &c afores<sup>d</sup> and that the present Coffee House Bridge ought to be removed. Your Committee have annexed a Draft to this report descriptive of the same, which they request may be considered as part thereof. May 24<sup>th</sup> 1786.

Jr <sup>o</sup> Broome	}	Committee
Tho <sup>s</sup> Ten Eyck		
Henry Will		
W. Neilson		

Your Committee in addition to the above beg leave further to Report, That the Ground at the Corner of Mess<sup>rs</sup> Cragie Wainwright & C<sup>o</sup> Store at the Entrance into Hanover Square from Wall Street, be two feet below the top of the Foundation, that the Street from the said Corner West, to the West side of M<sup>r</sup> Joseph Hallets House (now occupied by M<sup>r</sup> Robert Gault) be dug down so as to ascend [438] regularly from the said Corner to the West side of M<sup>r</sup> Hallets House aforesaid.

W. Neilson	}	Committee
Jn <sup>o</sup> Broome		
Henry Will		

Ordered that the Alderman and Assistant of the East Ward cause the above Report to be carried into execution.

Alderman Broome delivered in a Report which was read and agreed to by this Board, as follows viz<sup>t</sup>.

Your Committee to whom was refered the Petition of Jacob Hallet and others, Praying leave to raise and  
 \* Water Street pave the \*Street, between the old Slip and the Coffee House in Water Street at the expence of the Proprietors,

Report, That the Street ought to be raised six Inches at the pump situated near the Center of that part of Water Street



afores<sup>d</sup>, higher than the top of the pavement round the said pump, & that it be paved with a Regular descent each way till it reaches the Old Slip and the Coffee House, and that it should be paved highest in the middle, and that there ought to be a Channel on each side of the Street proposed to be paved as afores<sup>d</sup> at a suitable distance from the Houses on either side, so as to leave sufficient Room between each Channel & the Houses for [439] foot Passengers. Your Committee have annexed a Plan to this Report, made by John McComb one of the City Surveyors, which they request may be considered a part thereof. June 21<sup>st</sup> 1786.

Jn<sup>o</sup> Broome }  
Henry Will } Committee.

Ordered that the Alderman and Assistant of the East Ward cause the above Report to be carried into execution, and that they recommend it to the Proprietors of Houses in that Street to alter their Stoops and Cellar Doors so as to project as little as possible into the Street.

The Committee appointed to report the proper manner of celebrating the 4<sup>th</sup> of July next being the anniversary of our Independence made a Report Whereupon it was agreed as follows viz<sup>t</sup>.

That at Sunrise the Day be announced by a display of Colours, a Discharge of 13 Cannon & the ringing of all the public Bells for one Hour That at 12 O'Clock there be a procession of this Board & other public Officers & the Citizens from the City Hall down Broad Street & through Queens Street to the Residences of their Excellencies the Governor & the President of the United States and thence by way of Beekmans Street to the City Tavern where a Collation be provided. At the Commencem<sup>t</sup> of the Procession a Discharge of 13 Cannon & the ringing of all the Bells for two Hours, and at Sunset a Discharge of 13 Cannon to close the Day.

Ordered that the same Committee conduct the Business of the Day & direct the Collation to be provided.

City of New York } SS. At a Common Council held at the City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednesday the 12<sup>th</sup> Day of July 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Benj. Blagge  
John Broome  
W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert  
Jer. Wool

} Esq<sup>rs</sup> Ald<sup>n</sup>

John Van Dyck  
Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder  
W<sup>m</sup> Malcom  
Henry Will

} Assist<sup>s</sup>

David Ackerman sworn & admitted a freeman & ordered to be registered.

By a Representation from the Commissioners of the Alms House & Bridewell it appearing that the Monies in their Hands for the use of those Institutions were exhausted that they were considerably in Arrears for Provisions & other Necessaries and that by their Estimate they would stand in need of the follow<sup>s</sup> Sums for the ensuing Quarter viz<sup>t</sup> For the Alms H<sup>s</sup> £900 & for the Bridewell £300

166      Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warr<sup>t</sup> on the Treasurer to advance to the s<sup>d</sup> Commiss<sup>rs</sup> on Acc<sup>t</sup> the s<sup>d</sup> two Sums accordingly.

And it being suggested to the Board that from the present exhausted State of the [441] Treasury it would not be in the Power of the Treasurer to advance the s<sup>d</sup> two Sums or any part thereof until Monies were collected by Tax, and that the Commissioners could not possibly provide for the present Exigencies of the Alms House without some Money

Resolved that Willet Seaman Treasurer to the Commiss<sup>rs</sup> of the Alms House be and he is hereby authorized and requested to provide by a negotiation with the Directors of the Bank the Sum of £400 for the present Support of the Alms House and that this

Board will enable him to comply with his Engagements for the payment thereof.

The said Commissioners further set forth in their said Representation that John Lawrence one of the s<sup>d</sup> Commissioners for satisfactory Reasons to them assigned had signified his intention to decline serving any longer as a Commissioner, and Obadiah Seaman being recommended by the s<sup>d</sup> Commissioners as a proper Person & willing to accept of the said Office.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Lawrence's Resignation be accepted & that Obadiah Seaman be & he is hereby appointed a Commissioner of the Alms House and Bridewell in his stead.

[442] Ordered that the follow<sup>s</sup> Persons be & they are hereby appointed firemen of this City viz

Nicholas Brower, vice, Benjamin Birdsall removed to Jersey, Engine N<sup>o</sup> 1.

Nicholas Van Antwerp, vice, Augustus Sidell dec<sup>d</sup>, Engine N<sup>o</sup> 11.

Francis Arden, vice, Nicholas Hillman dec<sup>d</sup>, Engine N<sup>o</sup> 5.

John Spicer & Peter Cole, vice, Cornelius Van Aulen & Burger Shelhouse declined serving, Engine N<sup>o</sup> 14.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Lowdon Printer deliver to each Member of this Board & the Clerk a Copy of the Bye Laws Charter &<sup>c</sup> & charge the same to this Corporation.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert delivered in the follow<sup>s</sup> Report which was read & agreed to by the Board viz<sup>t</sup> Your Committee to whom was referred the Petition of John Stagg & others praying that the Slip fronting Vesey Street might be contracted on the South Side & also that a Bulkhead might be erected across the said Slip.. Do report that it is the Opinion of your Committee a Bulkhead be erected across said Slip seventy feet in front of Greenwich Street; which is humbly submitted.

W<sup>m</sup> W Gilbert

Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder.

[443] Ordered that the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the West Ward direct the said Bulkhead to be erected accordingly.

A Petition of Elizabeth Graham & others praying that the execution of that part of the Report of the Committee, for regulat-

ing the lower end of Wall Street, which directs the lowering of the Street leading to Hanover Square, be suspended until they can be heard on the Subject; was read & referred to the Committee who made the said Report.

A Petition of John M<sup>c</sup>Comb & Dan<sup>l</sup> Niven for a Grant of the Soil under Water in front of the Lots belonging to the Estate of Sir Peter Warren dec<sup>d</sup> was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist<sup>t</sup> of the West Ward & M<sup>r</sup> Malcom.

A Petition of Jn<sup>o</sup> Gilbert relative to his Fees as keeper of the Powder Magazine was read & referred to Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Malcom & Will.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Blagge delivered in the follow<sup>g</sup> Report which was read & agreed to by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

The Committee to whom was referr'd the Petition of William Malcom Report,

That they have viewed the wharff or Street and Beekmans Slip, Mentioned in the said Petition and are of Opinion

[444] That the Hulk of a large Vessell sunk partly in the said slip and partly on the Ground where the street is to be made Cannot be raised,

that it will rather be a convenience than an Injury to the public if the street be made two feet wider than is mentioned in the grant of the Lott owned by the Petitioner,

That while it will make the front on the Street fronting Queen street towards the river, uniform and be of peculiar convenience to the petitioner to grant him the four feet three Inches, which his lot is narrower than the Lott on the N<sup>o</sup> Side of water street, it will be of no disadvantage to the public because the Slip will remain feet wide. Your Committee do therefore Recommend that the Hulk or wreck lying in the slip be fill'd level with the street. That the Petitioner be permitted to extend the street to the width of twenty feet at his own expence and that he obtain a Grant of the four feet and three Inches of Ground before discribed, upon an appraisement of the Value thereof or such terms as the board thinks reasonable. And further that instead of the permission which he prays for to sink a block beyond his present bounds he as well as all others in like Circumstances be directed to take out



their Grants, for the benefit of the Corporation Revenue. All which is submitted to the board.

B<sup>n</sup> Blagge  
Henry Will  
Geo. Janeway.

Ordered that the Treasurer enquire & report to the Board the value of the said four feet three Inches of Ground mentioned in the said Report.

[445] City of }  
New York } s<sup>s</sup>. At a Common Council held at the  
City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Wednesday the 19<sup>th</sup> July 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor

Rich<sup>d</sup> Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
Jer. Wool		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		

W <sup>m</sup> Malcom	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyck		
Henry Will		
Geo. Janeway		
Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder		

John Johnson admitted & sworn a freeman of this City & ordered to be registered.

M<sup>r</sup> Malcom (in behalf of Ald<sup>n</sup> Neilson) delivered in the follow<sup>g</sup> Report on the Subject of Measures which was read & agreed to by the Board viz.

The Committee to whom was referred the Subject of the weights and Measures at present used in the City Report

That by various experiments they have ascertained that the Standard Gallon Measure in the possession of the Clerk, by which M<sup>r</sup> William Hardenbrook has for Several Years last past regulated the wine Measure of the City, Contains one Gill and about

a Quarter of a Gill, more than a Vessel whose contents is equal to 231 Cubical Inches and which by the Law of this State, ought to be the standard, or rule for determining the Quantity of one Gallon wine Measure. That to ascertain the Nature of the Complaint made by the Petitioners with the Greater Exactness & precision the Com [446] mittee have had Vessells of Different form prepared equal to the Measurement of 231 Inches and have Compared the Quantity which they respectively contained with each other and with a Standard Stampd measure rec<sup>d</sup> some years ago from from the Exchequer of England by Willett Seaman, and find them all to contain an Equal Quantity, but  $1\frac{1}{4}$  Gill less than the said Standard Gallon Measure in the possession of the Clerk. This discovery having been made induced your committee to examine Mr Hardenbrook upon the Subject, that they might be enabled to State to the board the reason why the Standard Gallon rec<sup>d</sup> by the Corporation from England some years ago differ'd so much from the one rec<sup>d</sup> by Willett Seaman from the same place & with the same Stamp, and also from the Vessells provided for the Experiments made by the Committee, and Mr Hardenbrook related upon the Subject as follows Viz<sup>t</sup>. "that in the Year 1770 he rec<sup>d</sup> a warrant to Seal Weight's and Measures; that he then sent to England for a Sett of Weights & Measures to be proved at the Exchequer; that when they arrived he compared them with those then in use in the City, and found the Weights in the possession of Mr Myers lighter, upon which he applied to Mr Mayor Hicks for directions, who ordered him to regulate those rec<sup>d</sup> from England by those previously in the City; that he also compared the Measures, & found those rec<sup>d</sup> from England to contain less than the old ones, upon which he again apply'd to the Mayor for Directions, and as in the former case was ordered to regulate by the old measure, and which weights & measures have continued to be standard from that date. That your Committee having carefully examined & Considered the Law entitled "An Act to ascertain weights and Measures within this State passed Ap<sup>l</sup> 10 1784" are fully of Opinion that the Standard Measure of the Exchequer in that part of Great Britain called England, is by the true construction [447] Intent & Meaning of the said Act established as the Standard of this State. And therefore that an Order of Com-

mon Council be immediately made for providing and depositing with the Clerk of the peace or Common Clerk of the City & County a sett of Measures to be hereafter used in the State agreeable to the Law herein before mentioned. all which is nevertheless most Respectfully submitted."

Henry Will

W. Malcom

July 19, 1786.

Ordered that the same Committee cause a new Sett of liquid Measures to be made agreeable to the above Report & present them to this Board for their inspection & approbation. And also that they examine & report the State of the dry Measures & Weights in possession of the Clerk or Sealer of this City.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Wool from the Committee on the Powder Magazine delivered in the follow<sup>g</sup> Report which was read & agreed to by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>.

"The Committee to whom was refered the application of M<sup>r</sup> John Gilbert storekeeper of the powder Magazine, Report

That they are well informed that a Magazine for the storage of powder has lately been erected at Brooklyn, the proprietors of which propose to store powder therein at a lower rate than what has heretofore been charged by the Corporation. That unless the Board shall think proper to reduce the rates of storage, the Merchants and others who deal in powder will apply to the Magazine at Brooklyn, [448] by which means the revenues of the Corporation will be considerably deminished. And therefore the Committee Recommend that untill the further orders of the Common Council M<sup>r</sup> Gilbert be directed to charge for the storage of powder to be deposited in the City Magazine at and after the rate of 3/6 P Cn<sup>t</sup> all of which is nevertheless submitted

Jerem <sup>h</sup> Wool	} Committee
W. Malcom	
Henry Will	

July 18, 1786.

It being suggested to the Board that great abuses are committed in the public Market places by forestallers & Hucksters.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Wool & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Malcom Van Dyck & Will be a Committee to enquire into the Matter & report to the B<sup>d</sup>.

It being suggested by a Member that the Wharf sinking on the East side of the fly Market Slip has encroached on the said Slip. Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Broome & M<sup>r</sup> Will & M<sup>r</sup> Janeway be a Committee to cause the same to be surveyed.

Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his warrant on the Treasurer to pay the following persons the following sums in full of their respective Acc<sup>ts</sup> Viz<sup>t</sup>.

N <sup>o</sup> 167.	To Fred. Dalton for whipping a Man	£10 : 8 : —
168.	D <sup>o</sup> Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for Lighting the Lamps from 26 <sup>th</sup> May to the 26 <sup>th</sup> June . . . . .	} 30 : 2 : 8
169.	D <sup>o</sup> Macijah Coffin for 4 bb <sup>l</sup> Oil . . . . .	20 : 1 : 6
170.	D <sup>o</sup> John Dietz for taking the Number of male Inhabitants in the out ward from 16 to 45 Years . . . . .	} 4 : 15 : —
[449] N <sup>o</sup> 171.	To Doctor Beekman Van Beuren for Medicines and attendance at the poor house from the 15 <sup>th</sup> of April 1776 to the 15 <sup>th</sup> Sep <sup>r</sup> 1776 . . . . .	} £45 : 16 : 8
172.	D <sup>o</sup> Abijah Wells for one Quarter Salary as Scavenger for the west ward . . . . .	} 5 : — : —
173.	D <sup>o</sup> William Williss for taking the number of male inhabitants from 15 to 45 Years, west W <sup>d</sup> . . . . .	} 3 : 15 : —
174.	D <sup>o</sup> Peter Hulick for D <sup>o</sup> in the North ward . . . . .	} 5 : — : —
175.	D <sup>o</sup> Byvanck and Hutton as Clerks at the Gen <sup>l</sup> Election in the out ward. }	8 : 4 : —
176.	D <sup>o</sup> Elijah Wedge for 4 Months Salary as Scavenger of the East ward . . . . }	10 : — : —
177.	D <sup>o</sup> Isaac Peffer for D <sup>o</sup> in Montgomery ward . . . . .	} 10 : — : —



178.	D <sup>o</sup> Anthony Post to Repairs and Materials at the Court Room, Centry Boxes & <sup>c</sup> .....	}	24 : 5 : 2
179.	D <sup>o</sup> Lewis And <sup>w</sup> Guitier for taking the number of persons in the out ward from 16 to 45 Years.....	}	6 : 18 : —
180.	D <sup>o</sup> Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder for Sundry Disbursements by him from June 1785 to 22 May 1786 in the Lamp Department .....	}	81 : 2 : 1

On a Representation that Measures were necessary to be taken by the Board for repair<sup>s</sup> and continuing the Street on the Dock commonly called Dey's Dock between Partition & Dey Streets and along the North side of Deys Slip.

Ordered that Ald<sup>n</sup> Lott & Mess<sup>rs</sup> Janeway & Malcom be a Committee to take the said Subject into consideration & report the Measures necessary to be taken accordingly.

[450] City of } At a Common Council held at the  
 New York } SS. City Hall of the s<sup>d</sup> City on Tuesday  
 the 25<sup>th</sup> July 1786

Present/ James Duane Esq<sup>r</sup> Mayor &<sup>c</sup>

Richard Varick Esq<sup>r</sup> Recorder

Benj. Blagge	}	Esq <sup>rs</sup> Ald <sup>n</sup>
Ab <sup>m</sup> P. Lott		
W <sup>m</sup> Neilson		
W <sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert		
Nich <sup>s</sup> Bayard		
Jer. Wool		

Ab <sup>m</sup> Van Gelder	}	Assist <sup>s</sup>
Geo. Janeway		
Corn <sup>s</sup> C. Roosevelt		
W <sup>m</sup> Will		
Jn <sup>o</sup> Van Dyck		
W <sup>m</sup> Malcom		

A Petition of a number of Inhabitants praying that certain indigent Widows therein named may be exempted from the Law ag<sup>t</sup> Hucksters; was read & referred to the Committee appointed to enquire & report on certain Abuses committed by Hucksters & Forestallers in the Markets.

Ordered that the Clerk enquire and report to the Board the amount of the Sum paid by the Corporation for paving in front of several Lots in the upper end of Queen Street the proprietors whereof at the time were not known.

A Petition of Merlin was read & referred to the Ald<sup>n</sup> & Assist of the West W<sup>d</sup>.

[451] Ordered that M<sup>r</sup> Mayor issue his Warrant on the N<sup>o</sup> 181 Treasurer to pay Tho<sup>s</sup> Lefoy & Henry Van Dalsen the issued Sum of £4 for their Services as Clerks of the late Election for Assessors in the West Ward.

N<sup>o</sup> 182 & James Hill for paint<sup>g</sup> the City Watchmen's Caps issued £1 : 8 : —.

Ald<sup>n</sup> Gilbert delivered in the following Report which was read & agreed to by the Board viz<sup>t</sup>

° here take in the Report written on the next Page.

The following are extracted from the Plans referred to in the above Report

Beginning at the North Gutter in Cortland Street, thence to ascend the length of 133 feet 1 Inch on 10 feet thence to descend to the middle of Dye Street 1 Inch on 10 feet the distance being 133 feet Thence to ascend the length of 105

Regulation of feet 1 Inch on 10 feet then to descend to the Greenwich Street middle of Division street 11½ Inches on 10 feet the distance being 110 feet Then to ascend the length of 100 feet 1 Inch on 10 feet & to descend to the middle of Vesey Street 11½ Inches on 10 feet the distance being 132 feet from there to ascend the length of 140 feet 1 Inch on 10 feet then to descend to the middle of Barclay street 1 Inch on 10 feet the distance being 140 feet Thence to ascend the length of 123 feet 1 Inch on 10 feet and to descend to the middle of Robinson street 1 Inch on 10 feet the distance being 123 feet.

#### Murray Street

The distance from Broadway to Greenwich Street being 1268 feet and 25 feet 5 Inches descent It must be dug Regulation of down at the intersection of Church Street 7 feet Murry Street 8 Inches and at the intersection of Chapel street 6 feet 2 Inches and at Greenwich Street 2 feet 8 Inches [452] After the above is dug down as discribed there will be a regular descent of 2 inches & 4/10 on every 10 feet.

#### Barkley Street

The distance from Broadway to Greenwich Street being 1091 feet and 25 feet 3 Inches descent It must be dug Regulation of down at the pump that stands at the intersection Barclay Street of Church Street four feet nine inches and opposite to the end of Chapel street Six feet four Inches and at the Lower end at Greenwich street to be fill'd up

five feet After the above is dug out and fill'd up as discribed there will be a regular desent of two inches and three Quarters on Every ten feet.

° The follow<sup>s</sup> Report is to be taken in at this Mark on the preceeding Page.

“ We the Committee appointed to regulate the Streets in the West Ward having procured plans of the Surveyors of the City for the Regulation of Greenwich Barclay and Murray Streets which Survey or plans are hereunto annexed, do report that regulations agreable to the said plans or Survey appear to be usefull and proper and necessary to be adopted which nevertheless is submitted.

July 25, 1786.

W<sup>m</sup> W. Gilbert  
Ab<sup>m</sup> Van Gelder





Plate 1.

INWOOD TULIP TREE, NEW YORK CITY.

See page 191.





Plate 2.

CEDAR OF LEBANON, NEW YORK CITY.  
On Mrs. C. P. Huntington's place at Throgg's Neck.

See page 193.







Plate 3. THE DELANCEY PINE, NEW YORK CITY. See page 197.  
Photographed in 1897, before the upper part was cut down.





Plate 4. MUNICIPAL BUILDING, NEW YORK CITY. See page 124.

The photograph of this building and that of the Woolworth Building shown in plate 5 were made on the same day, with the same lens, at equal distances from each other and have been reproduced on the same scale. View from 21st story of Woolworth building. City Hall in nearest foreground.







Plate 5. WOOLWORTH BUILDING, NEW YORK CITY. See page 125.

View from 18th story of Municipal Building. See note under plate 4. Cupola of City Hall in right foreground. Postoffice in left foreground. Hudson River beyond.





Plate 6.

OFFICE GIRLS AT LUNCH IN ST. PAUL'S CHURCH GRAVEYARD, NEW YORK CITY.

See page 128.







Plate 7. ST. JOHN'S CHAPEL, NEW YORK CITY. See page 154.  
Looking up Varick street from corner of Beach street. N. Y. C. & H.  
R. R. R. freight house on left.



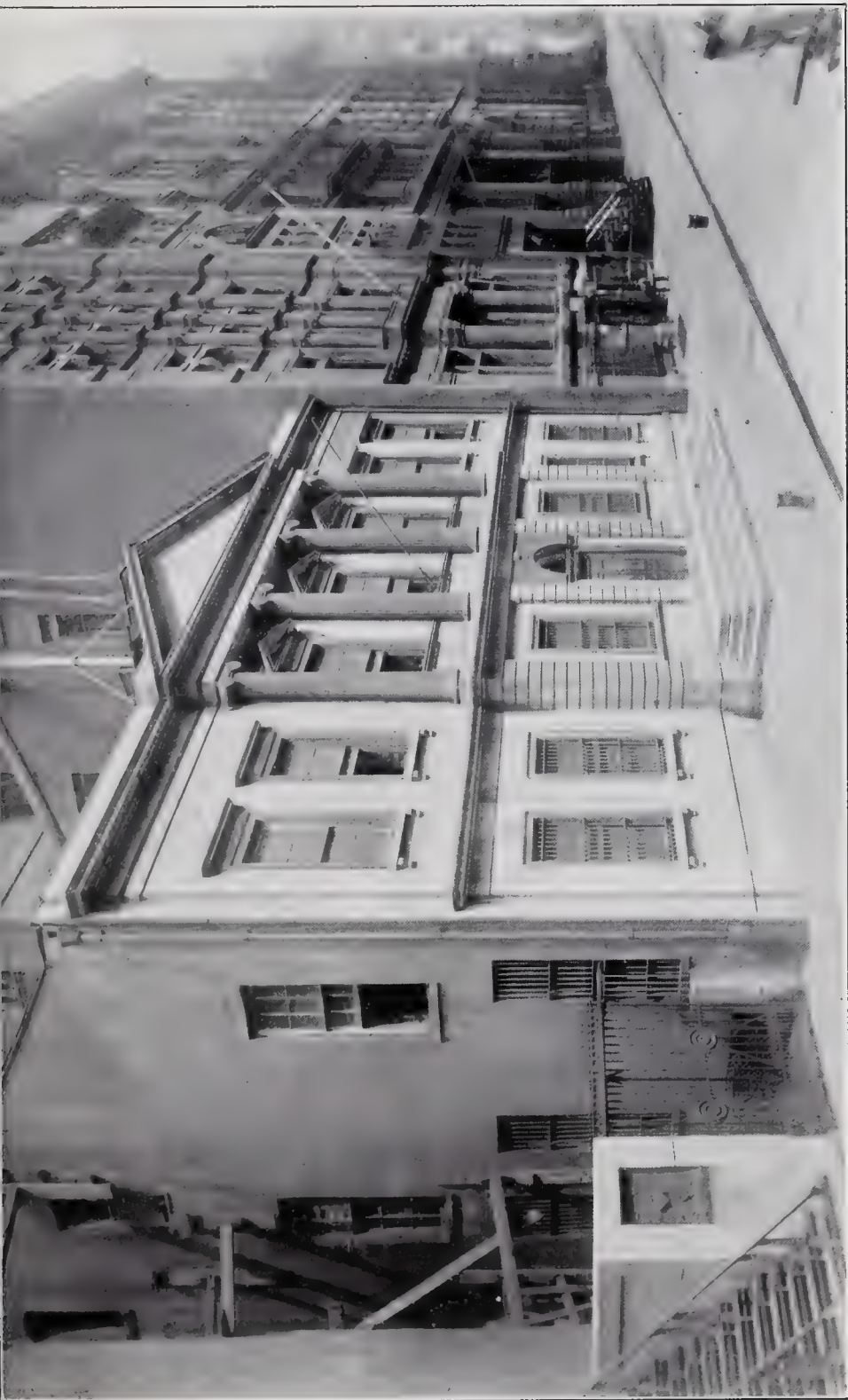


Plate 8.

UNITED STATES ASSAY OFFICE, WALL STREET, NEW YORK CITY.

End of U. S. Sub-treasury steps in lower left-hand corner with tablet representing Washington praying at Valley Forge.

See page 155.







Plate 9.

U. S. CUSTOM HOUSE PAINTINGS, NEW YORK CITY. PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND.

See page 145.





Plate 10.

U. S. CUSTOM HOUSE PAINTINGS, NEW YORK CITY. AMSTERDAM, HOLLAND.

See page 141.







Plate 11.

U. S. CUSTOM HOUSE PAINTINGS, NEW YORK CITY. NEW AMSTERDAM, NOW NEW YORK.

See page 143.





Plate 12. U. S. CUSTOM HOUSE PAINTINGS, NEW YORK CITY. FORT ORANGE, NOW ALBANY, N. Y. See page 142.







Plate 13.

CHAPEL OF THE INTERCESSION, TRINITY CEMETERY, NEW YORK CITY.

From drawing of the architects, Messrs. Cram, Goodhue & Ferguson. Location indicated on plate 14.

See page 465.





Plate 14.

TRINITY CEMETERY AND VICINITY, NEW YORK CITY.

1, Audubon House. 2, Spanish Chapel. 3, American Geographical Society. 4, American Numismatic Society. 5, Hispanic Museum. 6, Chapel of the Intercession. 7, Tablet erected by Sons of the Revolution. 8 and 9, sites of remains of Revolutionary fortifications taken from Randel's map of 1817.

See page 455.

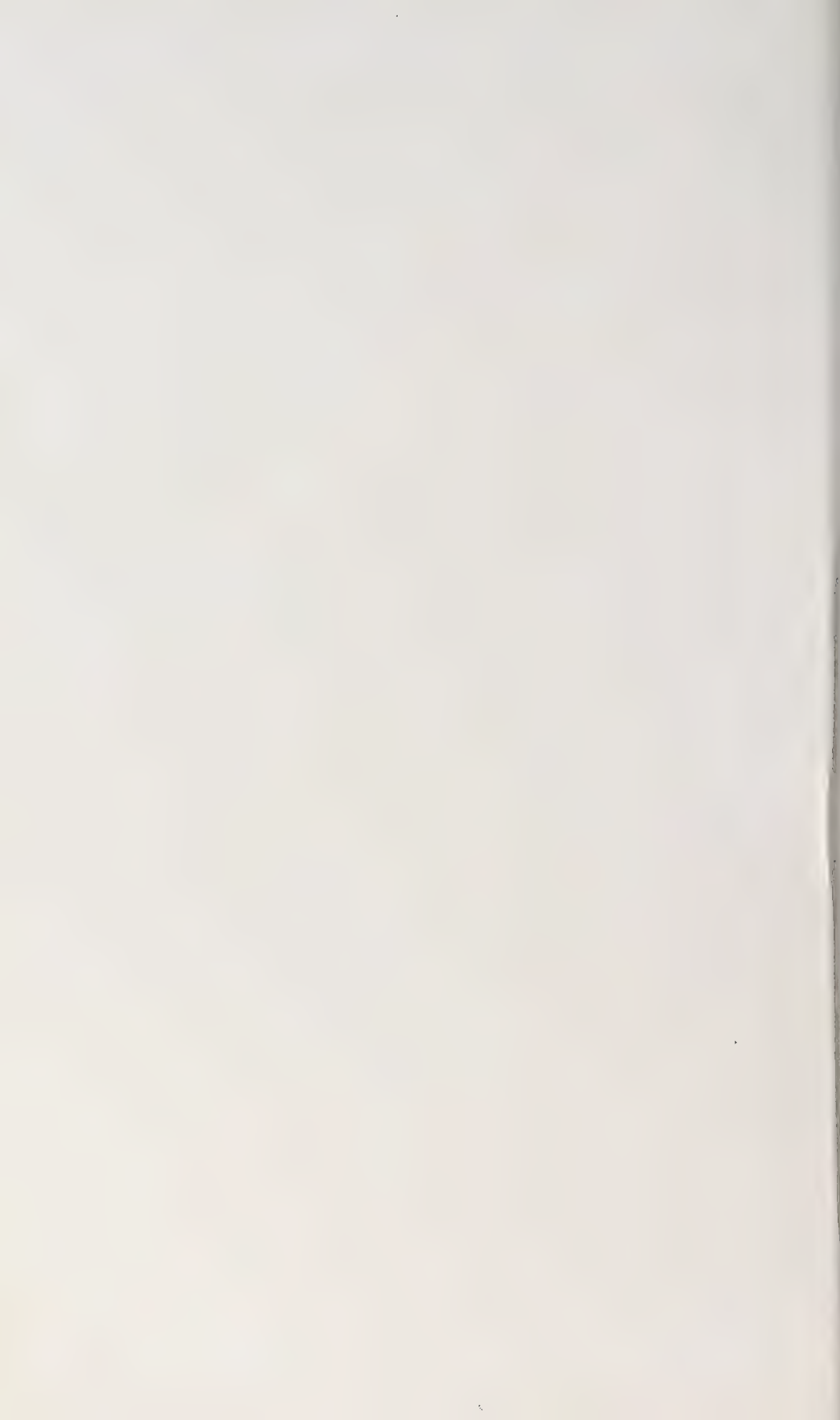






Plate 15.

AUDUBON HOUSE, RIVERSIDE DRIVE, NEW YORK CITY.

Location shown on plate 14. The mansard roof was not a part of the original house.

See page 461.





Plate 16.                    AUDUBON MONUMENT, NEW YORK CITY.    See page 464.  
In Trinity Cemetery in rear of Chapel of the Intercession.







Plate 17.

DIX GRAVES IN TRINITY CEMETERY, NEW YORK CITY.

Gen. John A. Dix's grave is indicated by a white wreath on tombstone and other wreaths in front of it, placed there by G. A. R. posts on Memorial Day, 1913. The grave of his son, Rev. Morgan Dix, D.D., late Rector of Trinity Parish, is in the rear of Gen. Dix's grave and is indicated by flowers and a small flag.

See page 465.





Plate 18.

JUMEL TOMB, TRINITY CEMETERY, NEW YORK CITY.

See page 465.







Plate 19.

SEAMAN'S INSTITUTE, NEW YORK CITY.

See page 97.

The light house tower is a memorial to the Titanic victims, as indicated by the tablet on the near corner of the building about eight feet above the sidewalk. See plate 20.



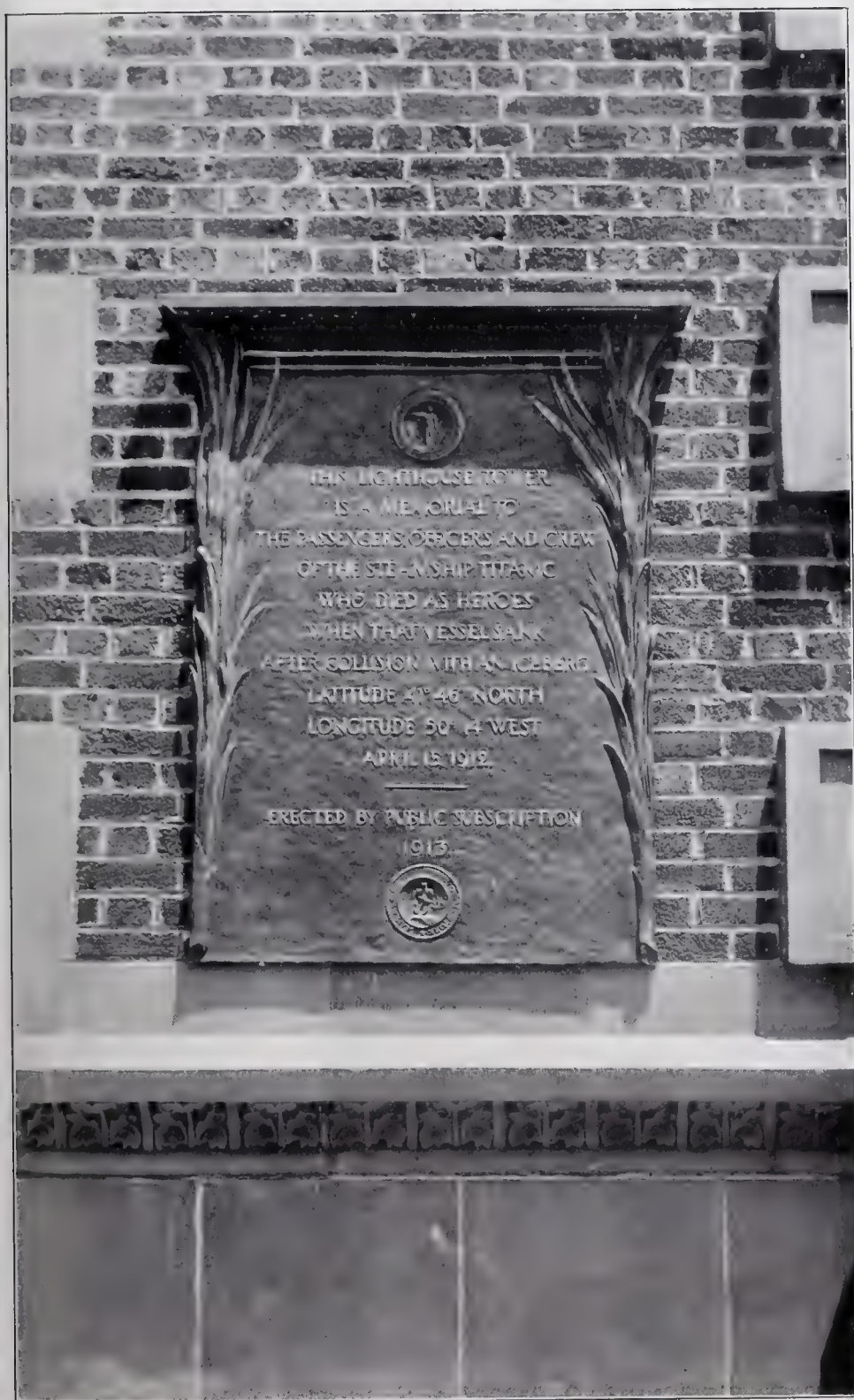


Plate 20.

TITANIC MEMORIAL, NEW YORK CITY.  
See note under Plate 19.

See page 98.







HERE ON AQUEHONGA-MANACKNONG  
22 • FEBRUARY • 1913  
THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES  
WILLIAM HOWARD TAFT  
MARKED THIS SITE FOR  
THE NATIONAL MONUMENT  
TO  
THE NORTH AMERICAN INDIAN  
INAUGURATED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF  
THE NATIONAL AMERICAN INDIAN  
MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION  
WITH THE COOPERATION OF  
THE AMERICAN SCENIC AND HISTORIC  
PRESERVATION SOCIETY





Plate 22.

FOURTH OF JULY, 1912, NEW YORK CITY. MAYOR WILLIAM J. GAYNOR AND GEO. F. KUNZ.

At head of procession going to City Hall.

See page 402.







Plate 23.      FOURTH OF JULY, 1912, NEW YORK CITY.      See page 495.  
Indian offering pipe of peace to the Mayor at City Hall.





Plate 24.

FOURTH OF JULY, 1912, NEW YORK CITY.  
Indian woman raising papoose to Mayor Gaynor.

See page 495.







Plate 25.

FOURTH OF JULY, 1912, NEW YORK CITY.

Grand Army of the Republic veterans marching past the Mayor at the City Hall.

See page 492.



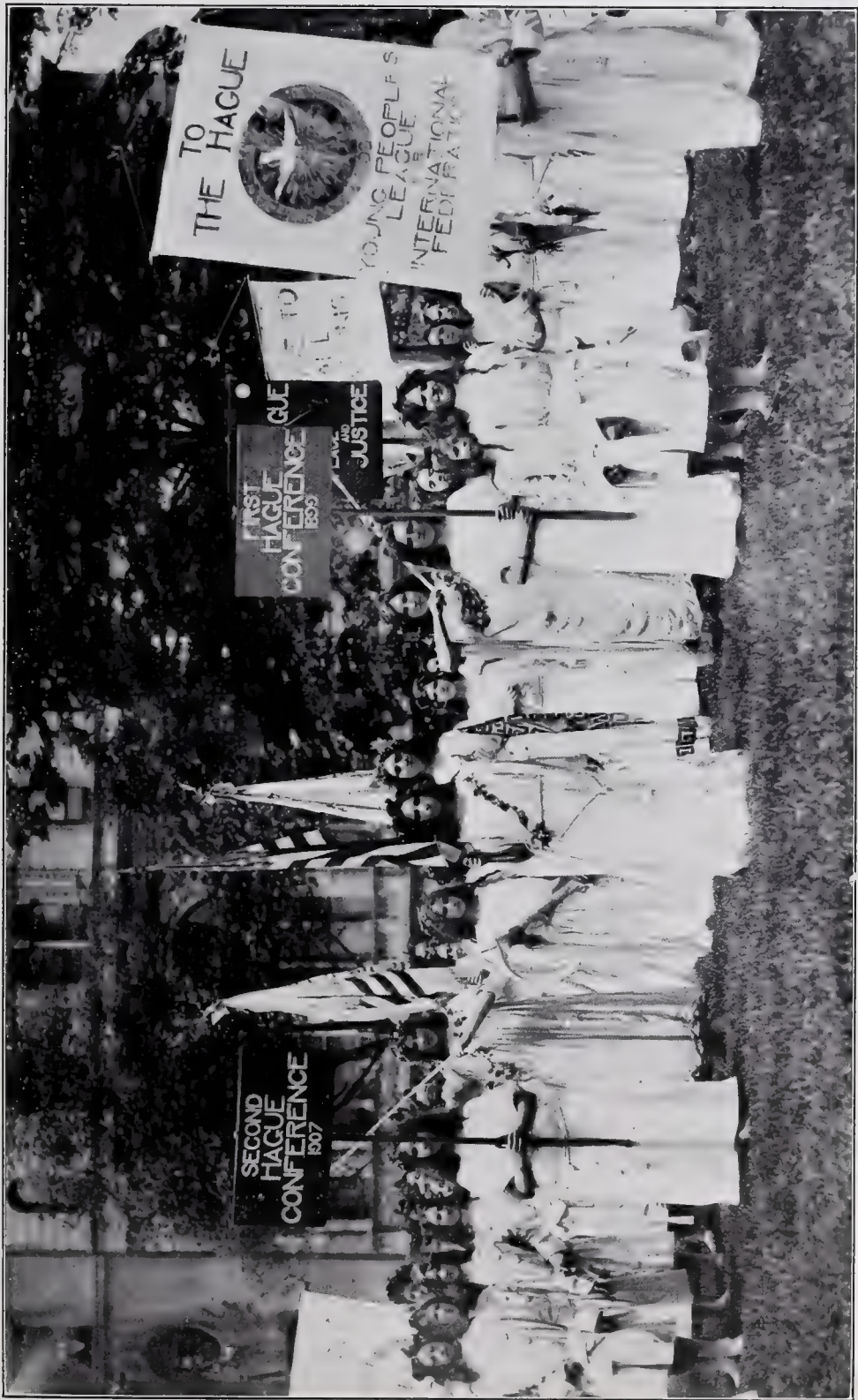


Plate 26.

FOURTH OF JULY, 1912, NEW YORK CITY. PEACE DELEGATION AT CITY HALL.

See page 496.







Plate 27.

FOURTH OF JULY CELEBRATION IN NEW YORK CITY, 1912.

Highlanders dancing before the Mayor.

See page 465.





Plate 28.

FOURTH OF JULY, 1912, NEW YORK CITY. CITY HALL AT NIGHT.  
Courtesy of the Edison Monthly.

See page 515.







Plate 29.

GERMAN FLAGSHIP MOLTKE AT NEW YORK, JUNE 9-13, 1912.

See page 522.





Plate 30.

GERMAN SAILORS LANDING AT CONEY ISLAND, NEW YORK, JUNE 11, 1912.

See page 540.







Plate 31. GERMAN SQUADRON RECEPTION COMMITTEE ON THE MOLTKE, JUNE 9, 1912.  
E. H. Hall. G. F. Kunz. R. A. C. Smith. J. J. Morgan, Jr. Admiral Paschwitz. Howard Carroll. Seth Low. Herman Ridder. See page 523.





Plate 32. PRUSSIAN ORDER OF THE RED EAGLE, IV. CLASS. See page 551.







Plate 33.

ATLANTIC FLEET ENTERING NEW YORK HARBOR, OCTOBER 6, 1912.

See page 558.





Plate 34.

ATLANTIC FLEET IN HUDSON RIVER, OCTOBER 6-15, 1912.  
Flagship Connecticut at left of picture.

See page 564.





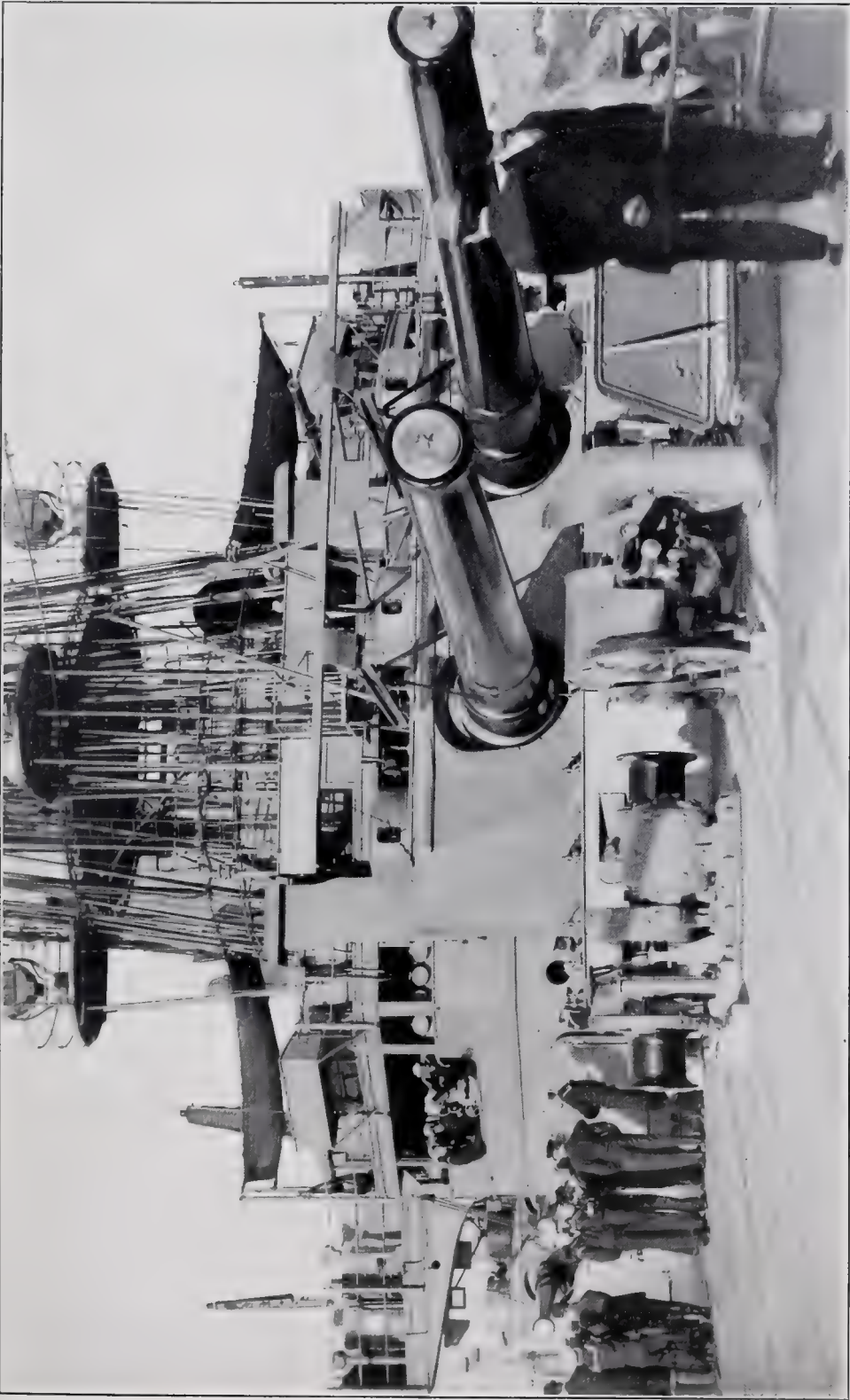


Plate 35.

ON BOARD THE FLAGSHIP CONNECTICUT AT NEW YORK, OCTOBER, 1912.

See page 564.





Plate 36.

UNITED STATES SAILORS PARADING IN NEW YORK, OCTOBER 12, 1912.  
Reviewing stand in front of Public Library at Fifth Avenue and 42d Street.

See page 569.









QUEENS  
BOROUGH  
1895

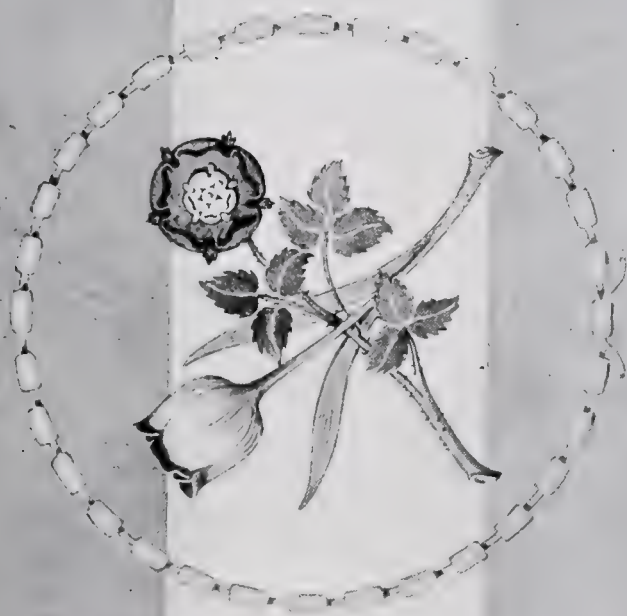


Plate 38. FLAG OF QUEENS BOROUGH, NEW YORK CITY, ADOPTED IN 1913. See page 190.





THE PARTOLA GIRL  
WITH A CLEAN TONGUE

HOW IS YOUR TONGUE?

PARTOLA

ASSURES  
GOOD HEALTH

THE DOCTOR IN CANDY FORM

FOR MEN-WOMEN-CHILDREN

SAMPLE 10¢ REGULAR  
SIZE

50¢ 1.00

PARTOLA THE LAXATIVE THAT MADE A HIT -

OLD THE LAXATIVE

Plate 39.

A BILLBOARD IN NEW YORK CITY.

This specimen stands with others in front of a vacant lot in the residential section at West End Avenue and West 95th Street. There are many like it in different parts of the city.

See page 288.





Plate 40.

MAP OF PHILIPSE MANOR HALL AND VICINITY, YONKERS, N. Y., 1849.

See page 76.







Plate 41.

NEPERIAN RIVER, YONKERS, N. Y.

Rudiment of the millstream which led to the settlement of this place. View east from Depot street, looking up Dock street. The Manor Hall is on the left side of Dock Street at end of vista.

See page 76.





Plate 42.      PHILIPSE BADGE OF THE GOLDEN STAG.      See page 78.

Hereditary jewel of the ancestral office of Keeper of the Deer Forests of Bohemia, worn by Frederick Philipse at the wedding of his sister Mary to Roger Morris in Philipse Manor House, Yonkers, N. Y., January 19, 1758. In possession of John Morris Robinson, St. John, N. B.







Work I.

View Down Stream.

Work H.



Plate 43.

STONY POINT, N. Y.  
Entrance to State Reservation.

See page 40.





Plate 44.

STONY POINT, N. Y., STATE RESERVATION.  
Work F.

See page 40.





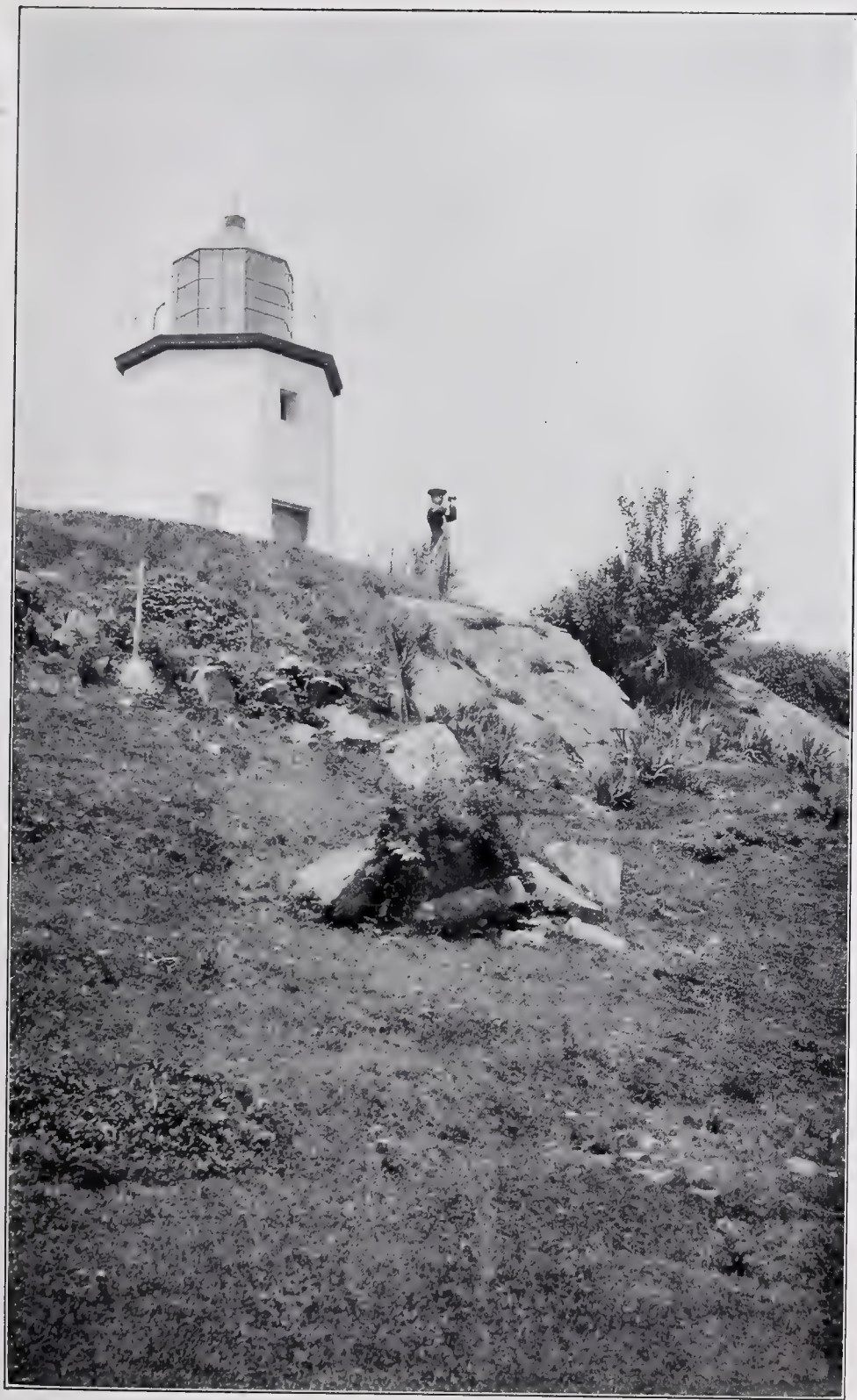


Plate 45. STONY POINT, N. Y., UNITED STATES LIGHTHOUSE. See page 40.





Plate 46.

NEW STATE EDUCATION BUILDING AT ALBANY, N. Y.

See page 109.



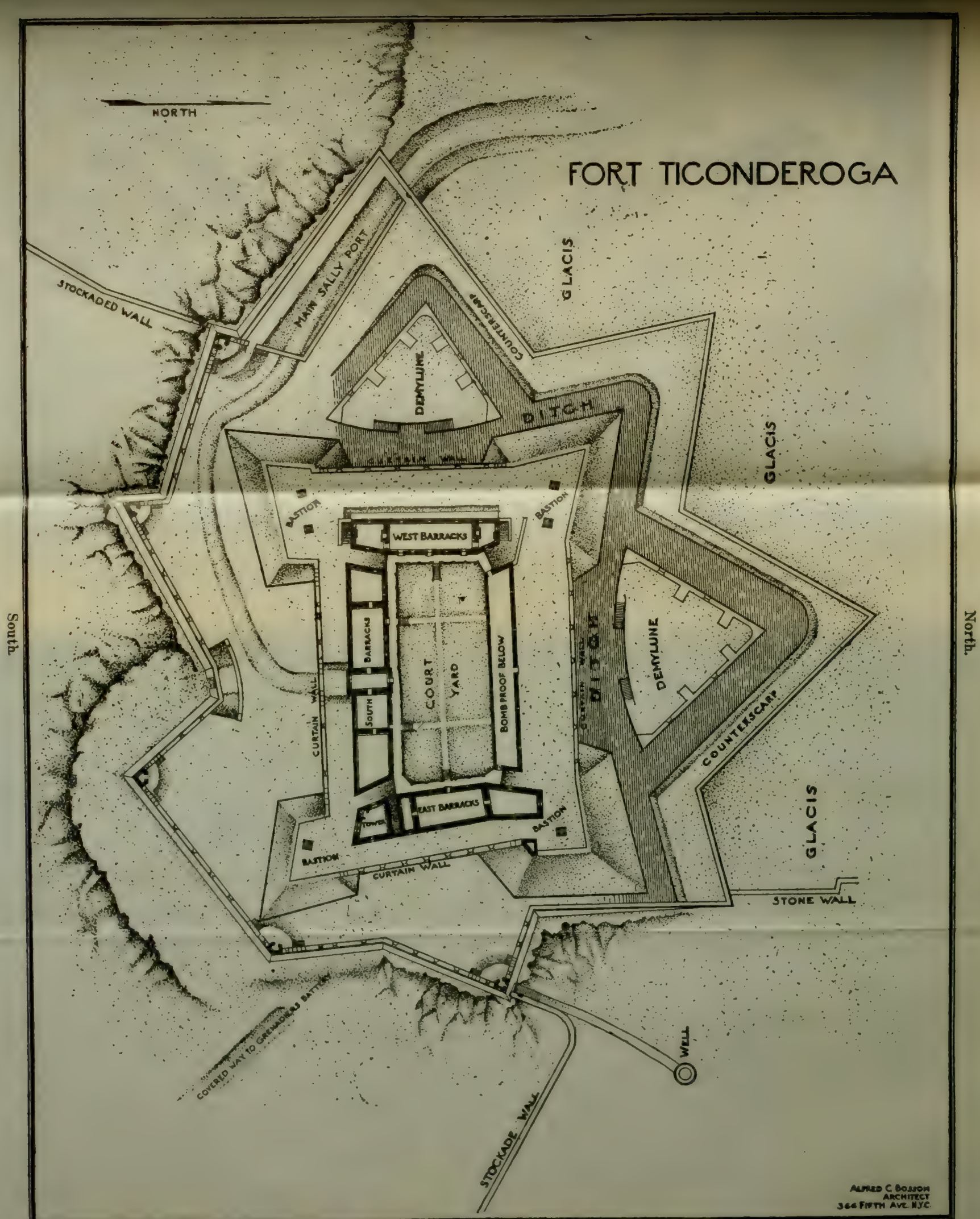




GARRISON GROUNDS  
AT  
FORT TICONDEROGA

ALFRED C. BOSSOM  
ARCHITECT  
366 FIFTH AVENUE, N.Y.





FORT TICONDEROGA

NORTH

South.

North.

ALFRED C. BOSSON  
ARCHITECT  
366 FIFTH AVE. N.Y.C.





Plate 49. FORT TICONDEROGA, N. Y. BIRDSEYE VIEW, AS IT WAS DURING ENGLISH OCCUPATION. See page 610.  
Building at left of quadrangle is the West Barracks, recently restored. Nearest bastion is southwest bastion.







Plate 50.

FORT TICONDEROGA, N. Y. ENTRANCE TO THE FORT.  
Southwest bastion of Fort on left. Flag bastion of outer wall on right.

See page 610.





Plate 51.

FORT TICONDEROGA, N. Y. FLAG BASTION ON OUTER WALL.

Looking southward on Lake Champlain.

See page 610.







Plate 52.

FORT TICONDEROGA, N. Y. EAST FRONT OF WEST BARRACKS RESTORED.

Portion of ruin of South Barracks at left.

See page 610.





Plate 53.

FORT TICONDEROGA, N. Y. THE GERMAN REDOUBT.

See page 619.





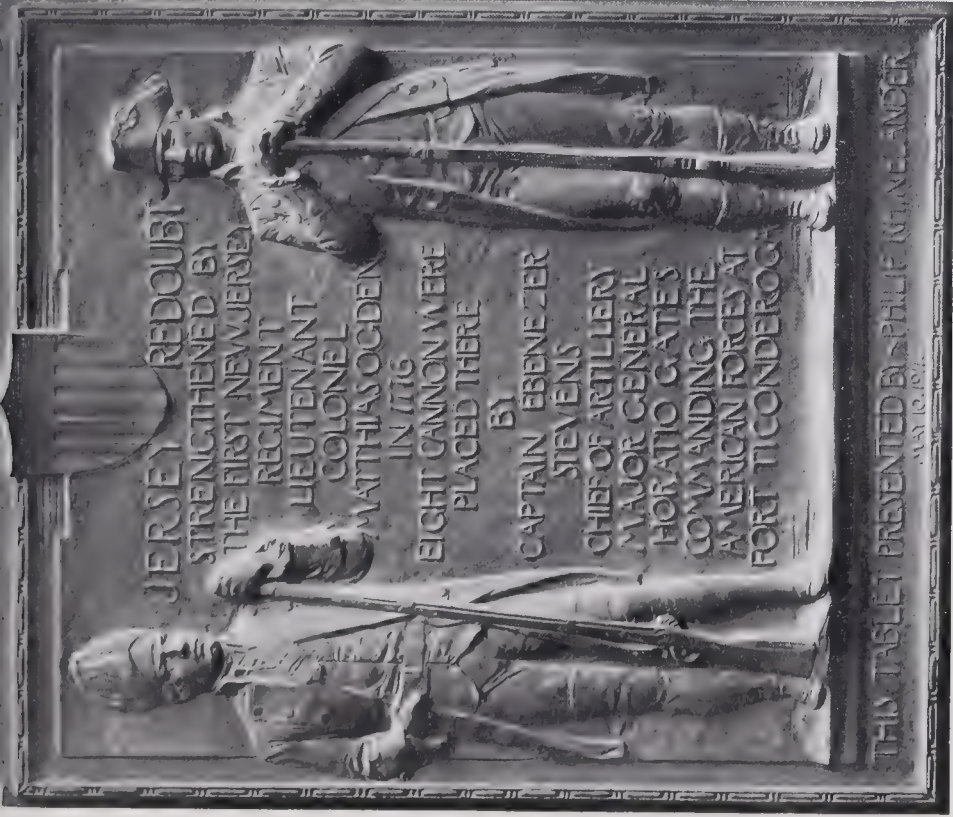


Plate 54



Fort Ticonderoga, N. Y.

Tablets on the Germain Redoubt, later called the Jersey Redoubt.

See page 619.





Plate 55. CROWN POINT, N. Y., MEMORIAL LIGHTHOUSE. See page 102.







Plate 56.

CROWN POINT, N. Y. RUINS OF NORTHEAST AND SOUTHEAST BARRACKS.  
Preparation for restoration begun.

See page 102.





Plate 57.

CROWN POINT, N. Y. RUIN OF NORTHEAST BARRACKS.

See page 102.





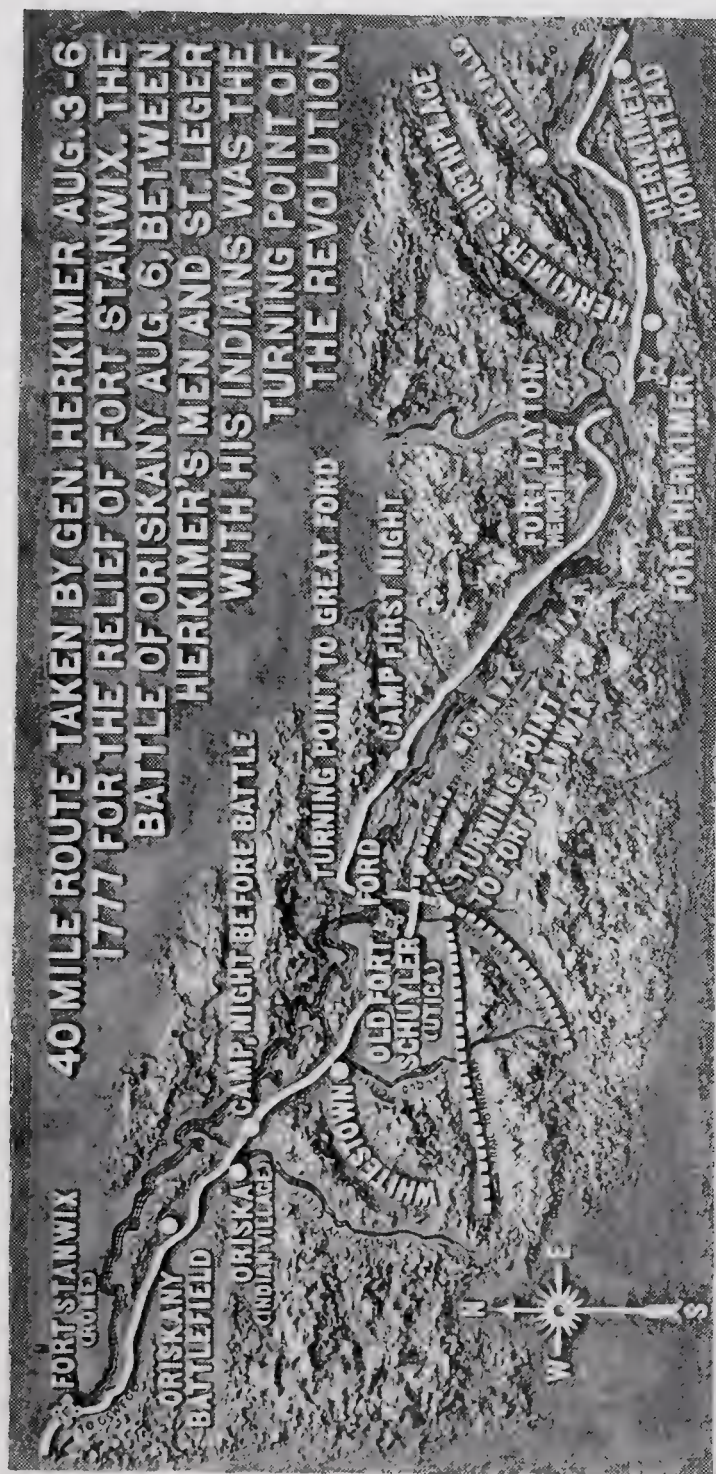


Plate 58.

CROWN POINT, N. Y. FRAGMENTS OF WEST BARRACKS.

See page 102.





COPYRIGHT 1912, BY W. PIERREFONT WHITE, UTICA, N.Y.

Plate 59.

MAP OF GEN. HERKIMER'S MARCH, AUGUST 3-6, 1777.  
 (Courtesy of W. Pierrefont White.)

See page 601.







Plate 60.

TABLET AT HERKIMER'S BIRTHPLACE.  
 Col. John W. Vrooman, with Herkimer's Bible and Sword.

See page 602.





Plate 61. HERKIMER CAMP TABLET, WHITESTOWN, N. Y. See page 604.







Plate 62.

LETCHWORTH PARK, N. Y. LAYING CORNER-STONE OF NEW LIBRARY.

See page 381.

Charles M. Dow.

Henry M. Leipziger.

Miss C. Bishop.

Wolcott J. Humphrey.

Charles D. Vail.

C. S. Gager.

J. O. Howard.





Plate 63. MARY JEMISON, "WHITE WOMAN OF THE GENESEE." See page 45.  
So-called Andrus portrait in possession of Rochester Historical Society.  
Artist not yet certainly identified.





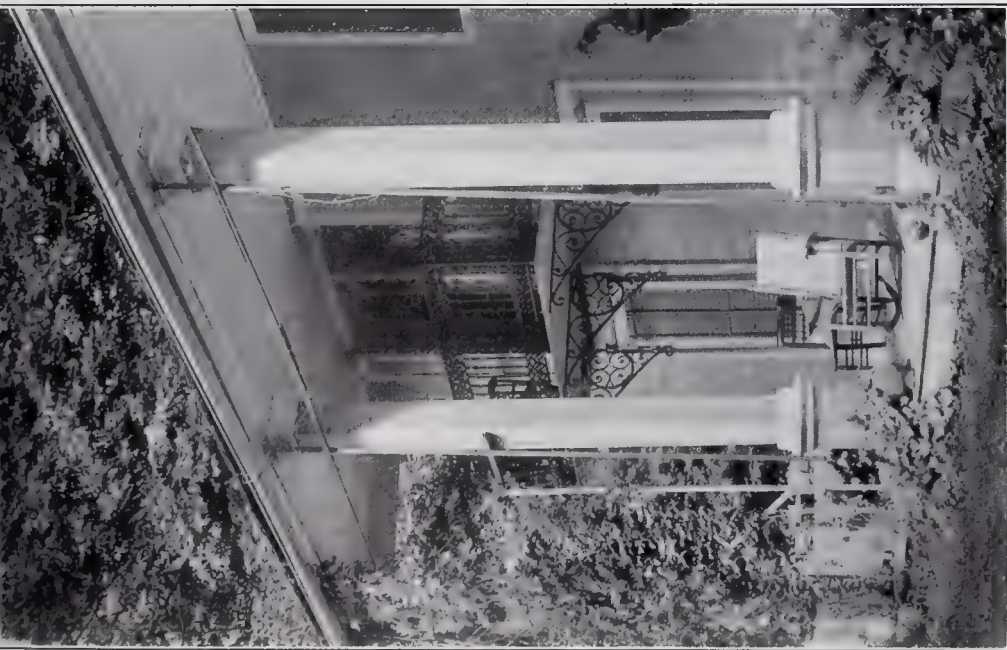
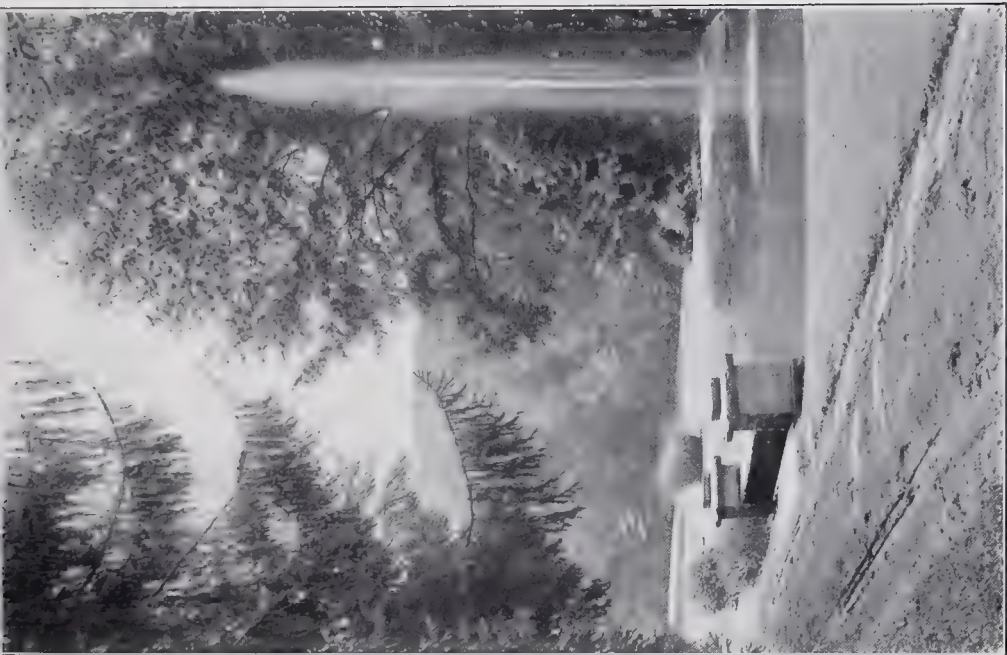


Plate 64.

Porch of Glen Iris Residence.



LEITCHWORTH PARK, N. Y.

See page 44.

Fountain near Residence.





Plate 65. A Drive through the Woods.



LETCHWORTH PARK, N. Y.  
Middle Fall from Glen Iris Lawn.  
See page 44.





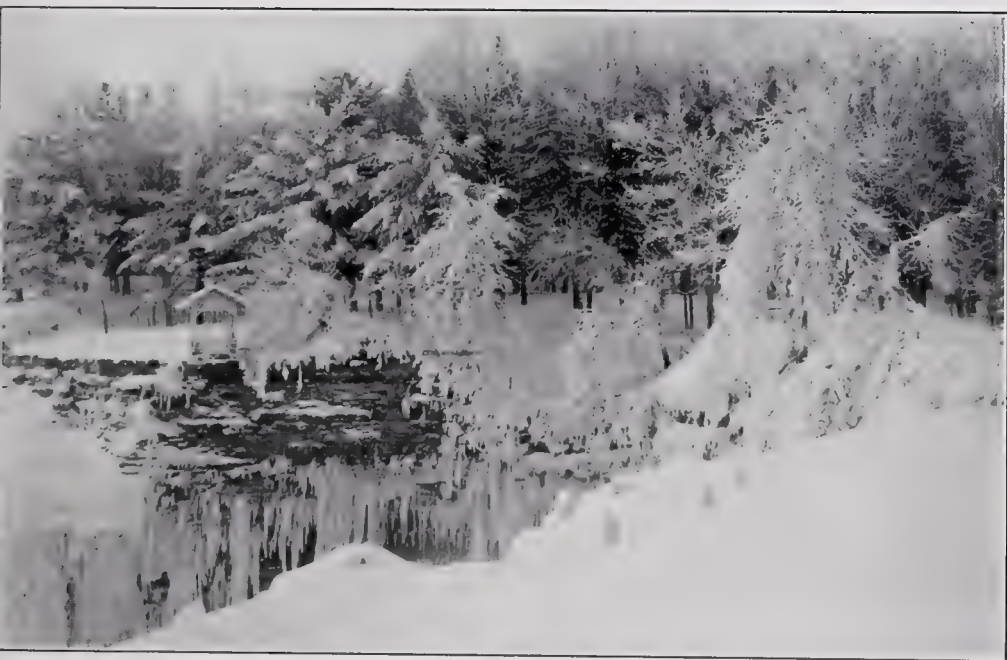






Plate 67. NIAGARA FALLS, N. Y., AS NATURE MADE THEM. See page 247.





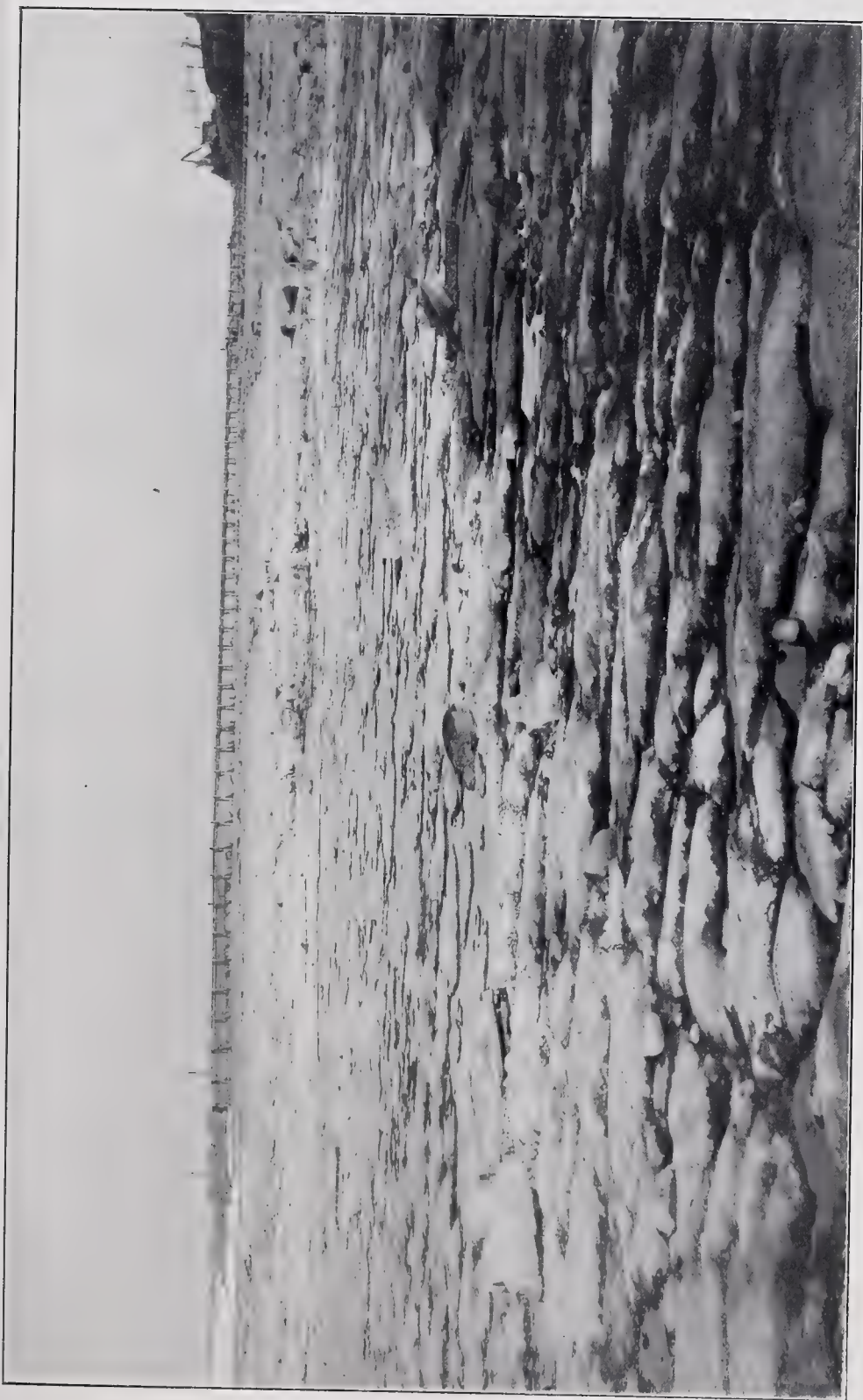


Plate 68.

NIAGARA FALLS, N. Y. WORK OF MAN, ON CANADIAN SIDE.

See page 247.



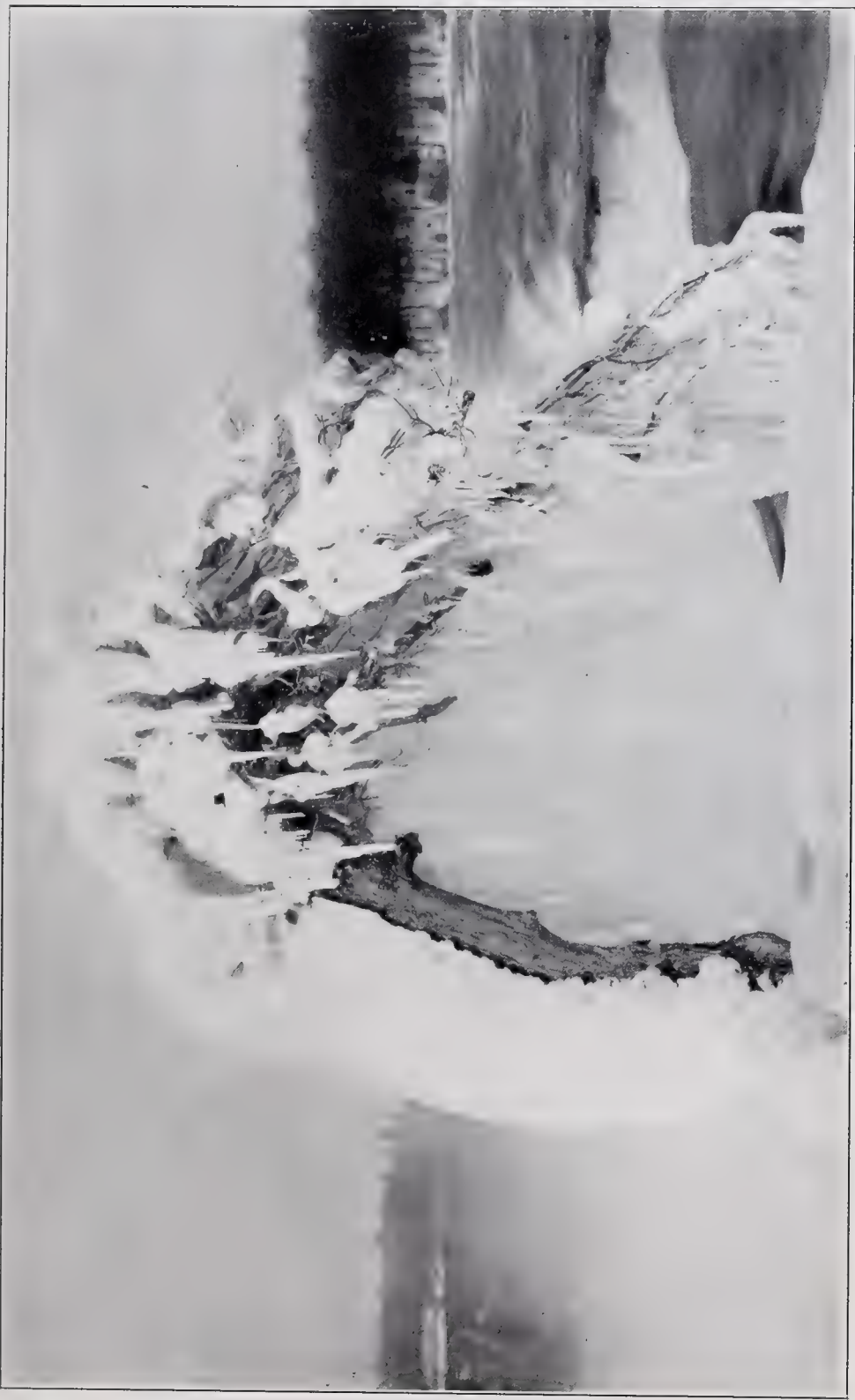


Plate 69.

NIAGARA FALLS, N. Y. ICE FORMS.

See page 247.





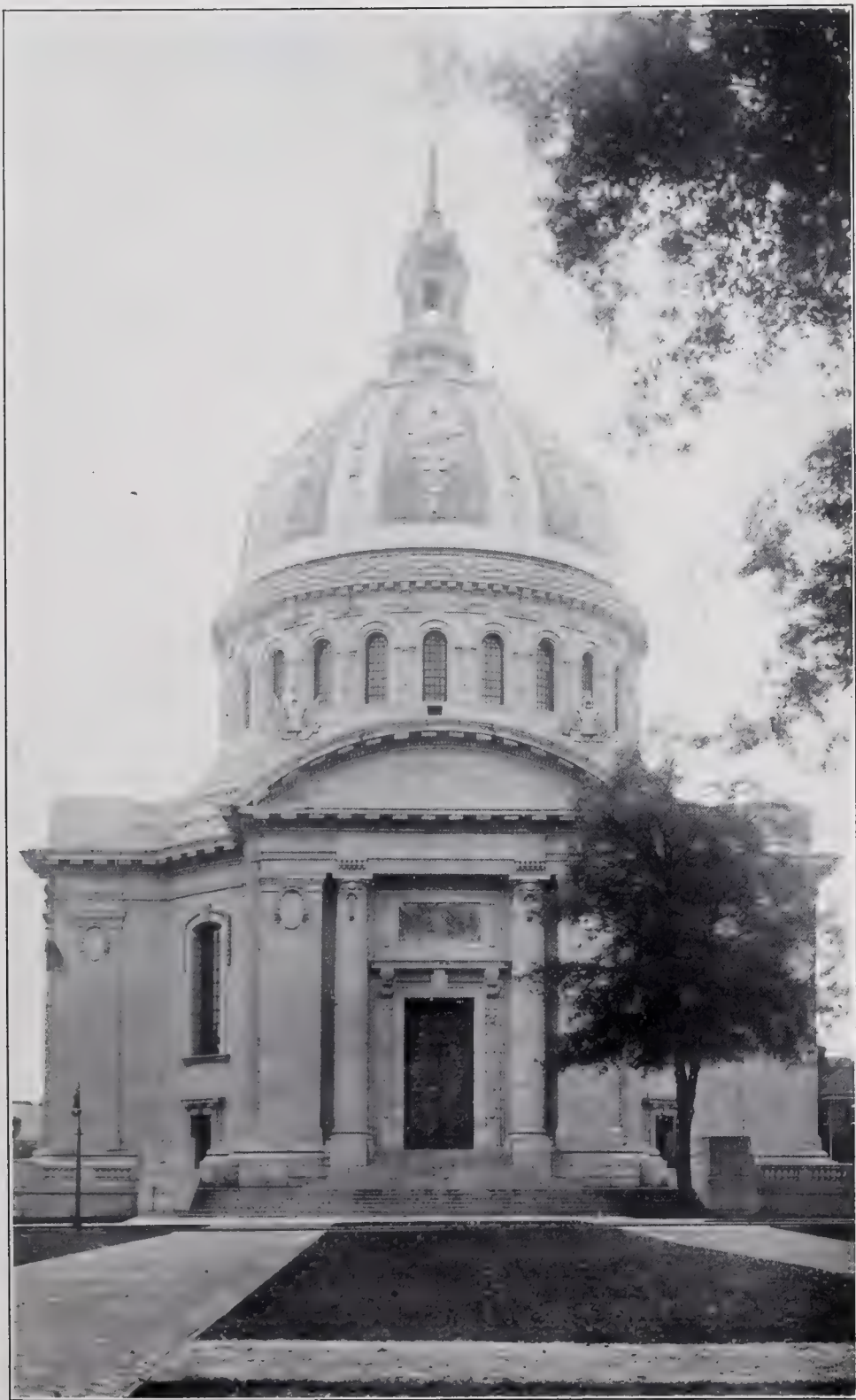


Plate 70. U. S. NAVAL ACADEMY CHAPEL, ANNAPOLIS, MD. See page 257.  
In the Crypt of which John Paul Jones body is entombed.





Plate 71. GLACIER NATIONAL PARK, MONT. TRICK FALLS. See page 272.  
(Courtesy of Great Northern Railway.)







Plate 72.

GLACIER NATIONAL PARK, MONTANA. LAKE ST. MARY.  
Courtesy of Great Northern Railway.)

See page 272.

Copyright 1912 Kiser Photo Co.





Plate 73.

GLACIER NATIONAL PARK, MONTANA. UPPER END OF LAKE LOUISE.  
(Courtesy of Great Northern Railway.)

See page 272.

Copyright 1911 Kiser Photo Co.







Plate 74.

GLACIER NATIONAL PARK, MONTANA. ICEBERG LAKE.  
(Courtesy of Great Northern Railway.)

See page 272.

Copyright 1910 Kiser Photo Co.



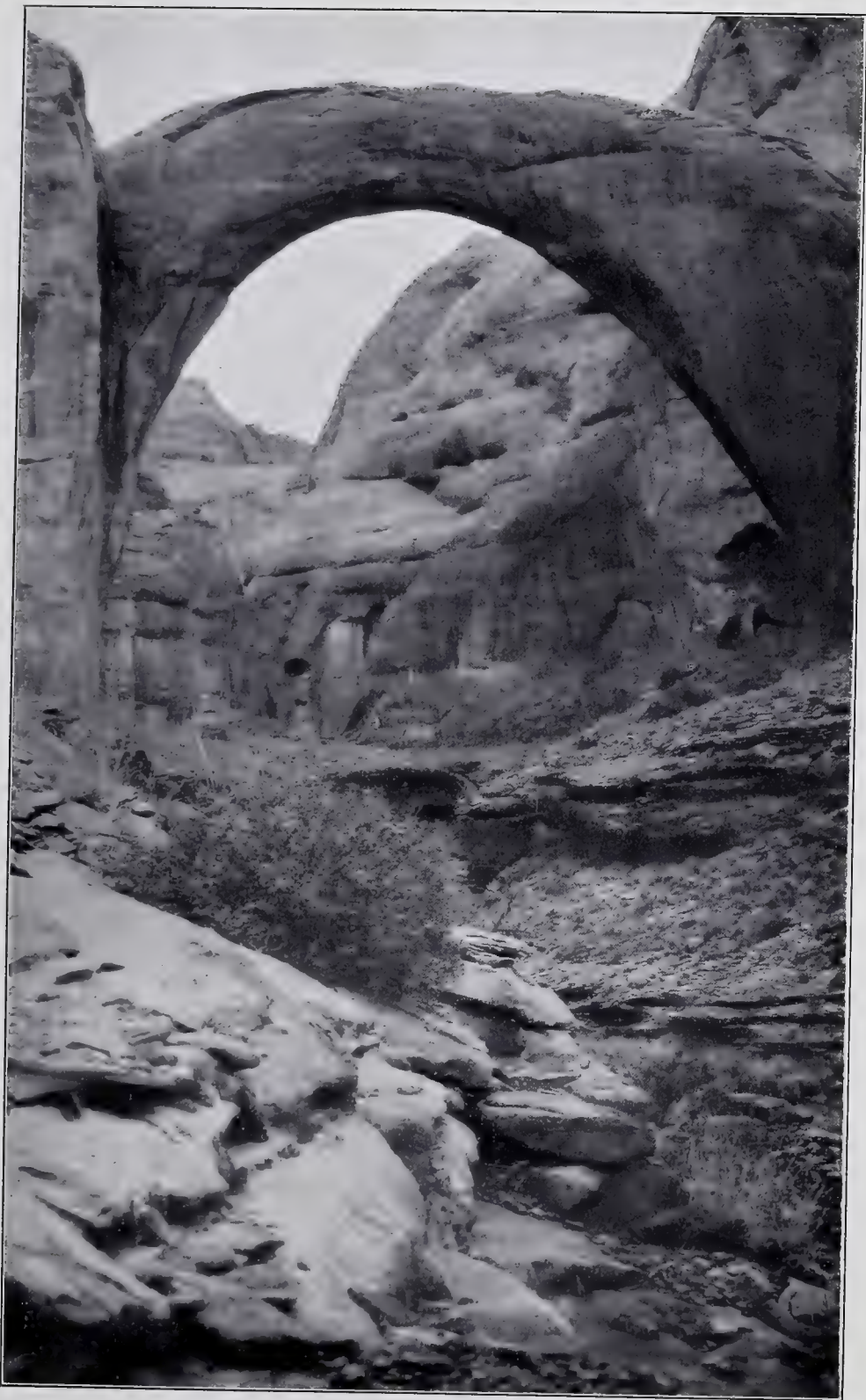


Plate 75.

RAINBOW BRIDGE, UTAH.

See page 274.







Plate 76.

WAHAHGUNTAH, THE OLDEST INDIAN.  
(Courtesy of Great Northern Railway.)

See page 282.





Plate 77.

RUINS OF THE TEMPLE OF ISIS AT PHILAE, EGYPT.

To be submerged by the Assouan dam in the Nile.

Copyright 1912 C. H. Graves.









## INDEX.

---

- Abbe, Mrs. Robert, 100.  
 Abeel, Garret, 753.  
 Abercromby, Ralph, equestrian statue, 352; general reference, 619 et seq.  
 Abraham & Straus, 22.  
 Abrams, Danford J., 600.  
 Abramse, Anthony, 737.  
 Abramse, Jacob, 737.  
 Absalon, Archbishop, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Ackerly, Jaramiah, 738.  
 Ackerman, David, 776.  
 Ackerson, Abraham, 650.  
 Ackley, Anthony, 653.  
 Adams, Edward D., Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 17; German squadron welcome, 520, 521, 526, 538; Atlantic fleet welcome, 556.  
 Adams, John, 472.  
 Adams, John Quincy, assistant secretary Art Commission of the City of New York, 345.  
 Adamson, Robert, 530.  
 Adirondacks, death of Paul Smith, 224; geological origin of region, 226; wilderness, 228; early surveys, 229; geological survey, 230; Colvin's survey, 231; wild animals, 232; evolution of forest preserve, 234; first suggestion, 235; sale of state land forbidden, 239; land purchases, 240; preserve established, 241; abuses, 242; constitutional amendment, 243.  
 Advance Guard, equestrian statue, 373.  
 Advertising Signs; see Signs.  
 Aftin, John, 739.  
 Agan, Patrick H., 237.  
 Agassiz, Louis, 225.  
 Ahern, Chas. J., 491.  
 Alaska, scenic beauty, 87.  
 Albeke, Friedrich, 544.  
 Albert, King of Saxony, equestrian statue, 360, 363.  
 Albert, Prince Consort, equestrian statues, 352, 353, 371.  
 Albert, Prince of Saxony, equestrian statue, 362.  
 Albert, the Brave, equestrian statue, 362.  
 Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Albrecht, Archduke, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Alden, Mrs. John F., 95.  
 Aldrich, Thomas Bailey, 149.  
 Alemanno, Walter, sculptor, 366.  
 Aleu y Teixido, Andreas, sculptor, 371.  
 Alexander II, equestrian statue, 350.  
 Alexander III, equestrian statue, 370.  
 Alexander the Great, equestrian statue, 355, 368, 371.  
 Alexander, Wm., 662, 665.  
 Alfonso XII, equestrian statue, 371.  
 Alfonso XIII, equestrian statue, 371.  
 Algeria, equestrian statue, 348.  
 Allen, A. H., 480.  
 Allen, Ethan, 611 et seq.  
 Allen, Sherman, 156, 157.  
 Allen, William, 740.  
 Allouard, Henri, sculptor, 353.  
 Alsop, John, 659, 736.  
 Alstine, John, 740.  
 Amadeo (or Omodeo), Giovanni Antonio, sculptor (1447-1522), 366.  
 Amadeus of Aosta, equestrian statue, 368.  
 Amazon, equestrian statues, 357, 358.  
 Amend, Wm. J., 558.  
 American Architect, 345, 346.  
 American Academy in Rome, 25.  
 American Bankers' Association, 25.  
 American Church Institute for Negroes, 25.  
 American Civic Association, 260, 266, 270, 291.  
 American Federation of Arts, 98.  
 American Geographical Society, 102, 103, 462, *plate* 14.  
 American Institute of Architects, 115, 260.  
 American Journal of Science, 405, 407, 409, 411.  
 American Museum of Natural History, 24, 25, 86, 87, 89, 103, 112, 147, 203-205, 462.  
 American Numismatic Society, 340, 461, 462, *plate* 14.  
 American Review of Reviews, 384.  
 American scenery; see National Parks.

- American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society: Officers, 13; charter, 19; membership and necrology, 21; origin and objects, 29; annual reports, 34; finances, 34; public meetings, 85; cicerones geographers, 103; Women's Auxiliary, 147, 186; gifts through society to museums, 203.
- American Society of Civil Engineers, 422.
- Ames, Louis Annin, 487, 556, 558.
- Amherst College, 96.
- Amherst Historical Association, 93.
- Amherst, Jeffrey, 610 et seq.
- Amoureux, Abraham César d', sculptor (born 1644), 351.
- Amsterdam, painting, 141, *plate* 10.
- Anders, Richard, sculptor (born 1853), 359.
- Anderson, Abraham, 741, 769.
- Anderson, Elbert, 738.
- Anderson, John, 739.
- Anderson, Walter S., 565, 566.
- Anderson, Gunnar, 106.
- Andrassy, Julius, equestrian statue, 348.
- André, John, place of execution, 85.
- Andros, Edmund, 211.
- Andrus, John E., 214.
- Angers, David d', sculptor (1789-1856), 355.
- Animals, in Adirondacks, 232; see also Birds.
- Anthony, John, 752.
- Antoine le Bon, equestrian statue, 355.
- Antonini, Count, equestrian statue, 368.
- Antrobus, Sir Edmund, 302.
- Appeal to the Great Spirit, equestrian statue, 284, 343, 372.
- Appel, Conrad, 59.
- Appleton, R. Ross, 557.
- Arboretums, Letchworth Park, 46, 53, 394, 397, 398; Arnold, 54; proposed on Mt. Desert Island, 277.
- Archeart, George, 740.
- Archer, William, 214.
- Architects, 76, 111, 114, 117, 120, 121, 124, 145, 155, 160, 161, 164, 166, 173, 174, 224, 345, 383, 462.
- Architecture, classic in modern monuments, 260.
- Archives of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church, 25.
- Arcularius, Phil., 653.
- Arden, Francis, 777.
- Arden, Mary, 662.
- Arden, Thomas, 662.
- Argentina, equestrian statues, 348.
- Argyll, Princess Louise, Duchess of. 302.
- Arison, Evert, 727, 750.
- Arison, Mrs., 688.
- Arnett, Samuel, 647.
- Arnold, Benedict, 611.
- Artigas, José, equestrian statue, 376.
- Artists, 47, 77, 121, 140, 141; freedom in public buildings, 146.
- Arusugawa, Prince, equestrian statue, 369.
- Ash, Thomas, 738.
- Aspegren, John, 556.
- Assay Office in New York, 155.
- Astley, George B., 201.
- Astor, John Jacob, death, 21, 22, 26; grave, 465.
- Astor Trust Co., 25.
- Atlantic fleet, mobilization at New York, 109, 553; largest in history, 555; Mayor's committee, 555; composition of fleet, 558; visitors to ships, 561; arrival, 564; official calls, 566, 567; ball game, 567; religious services, 568, 573; Union League Club luncheon, 569; parade of sailors, 569; smoker, 571; inspection of fleet, 573; official dinner, 575; illuminations, 586; departure of fleet, 588; expressions of appreciation, 589; dinner by Admiral Osterhaus, 590; finances, 591; *plates* 33-36.
- Atlee, Samuel & Co., 653.
- Atterbury, Grosvenor, 121.
- Atwood, Thomas B., 757.
- Auber, Daniel Francois Esprit, 312.
- Audubon, Harriet B., 462.
- Audubon, John James, home, 225, 460, 461; death, 462; relics, 462; grave, 464; *plates* 14, 15, 16.
- Audubon, Mrs. John James, 460.
- Audubon, John Woodhouse, 461, 462.
- Audubon, M. Eliza, 462.
- Audubon, M. R., 462.
- Audubon Societies, 463.
- Audubon, Victor G., 461, 462.
- Augustus the Strong, equestrian statue, 360.
- Aumale, Duc d', equestrian statue, 354.
- Aurson, Evert, 727, 750.
- Aurther, John, 740.
- Austin, Isaac, 739.
- Australia, equestrian statues, 348.
- Austria-Hungary, geographers, 105; equestrian statues, 348.
- Austrian geographers, 103.
- Automobile Club of America, 25.
- Awick, Ernest, 741.



- Babcock, Samuel D., 19.  
 Bacon, John, Sr., sculptor (1740-1799), 353.  
 Bacon, John, Jr., sculptor (1777-1859), 352.  
 Bacon, Robert, 26.  
 Badahur, Jung, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Badahur, Jung Rana, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Bade, W. Frederick, 270.  
 Badger, Chas. J., 519, 576.  
 Baglione, Orazio, equestrian statue, 368.  
 Bailey, John, 642.  
 Bailey, Liberty H., Vice-President, 13; Trustee, 14; committee, 16; delegate, 108; Letchworth Park, 383, 384, 387; letters concerning nature and country life, 388, 389.  
 Baily, Edward Hodges, sculptor (1788-1867), 353.  
 Baird, H. C., 445.  
 Baker, Annatie, 688.  
 Baker, Benjamin, 431.  
 Baker, Frank J., 603.  
 Baker, George F., 26.  
 Baker, Victor, 740.  
 Balbus, Marcus Nonius the elder, equestrian statue, 367.  
 Balbus, Marcus Nonius the younger, equestrian statue, 367.  
 Baldrige, John, 741.  
 Baldwin IX, equestrian statue, 350.  
 Baldwin, David, 719, 725.  
 Baldwin, Susannah, 719, 725.  
 Ball, Thomas, sculptor (1819-1911), 372.  
 Ballinger, Richard A., 269.  
 Balmer, James, 739.  
 Balmer, Peter, 739.  
 Balzico, Alfonso, sculptor (1820-1901), 368.  
 Bancker, Evert, 630, 763.  
 Bancker, Gerard, 638.  
 Bancker, John, 760.  
 Bancker, Nicholas, 712.  
 Bancroft, George, 102.  
 Bankers' Trust Co., 25.  
 Bannwart, Carl, 201.  
 Banta, Aaron, 641.  
 Baptist, John, 771.  
 Barbie, Daniel, 739.  
 Barelay, David, 723.  
 Bard, Albert S., 291.  
 Barden, J. J., 58.  
 Barnes, Philena, 659, 717.  
 Barnes, Phoebe, 659.  
 Barney, John, 718.  
 Barnhart, Harry, 508.  
 Barondess, Joseph, 489, 513.  
 Barrios, Gerardo, equestrian statue, 370.  
 Barrios, J. Rufino, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Barrow, Thomas, 741.  
 Barrus, George Lotta, 63.  
 Barry, Thomas H., 556, 557, 565, 568, 575, 591.  
 Bartholdi, Frédéric Auguste, sculptor (1834-1904), 354.  
 Barthou, Leon, 624.  
 Barthou, Louis, 624.  
 Bartlett, Paul Wayland, sculptor (born 1865), 356.  
 Bärwald, Robert, sculptor (1858-1896), 358.  
 Barye, Antoine Louis, sculptor (1795-1875), 312, 353.  
 Barzaghi, Francesco, sculptor (1839-1892), 366, 367.  
 Bassett, Francis, 737.  
 Bastian, Pierre, 104.  
 Batcheller, George C., 557.  
 Bates, Benjamin L. M., 557.  
 Bates, Harry, sculptor (1850-1899), 365.  
 Battle, George Gordon, 520, 556.  
 Baudin, Jean Baptiste Alphonse Victor, 312.  
 Baugh, Captain, 84.  
 Baulig, Henri, 104.  
 Baumbach, Max, sculptor (born 1859), 360, 364.  
 Baumes, Caleb H., 220.  
 Bausher, Henry, 739.  
 Bayard, Nicholas, 211, 630, 639, 641, 643-646, 650, 651, 660, 664, 665, 668, 670-672, 675, 676, 678, 680, 681, 684, 687, 688, 694, 696, 698-700, 702, 704, 705, 707, 708, 711, 713, 716, 718-720, 723, 724, 726, 728, 729, 742-744, 746, 748, 752, 754, 759, 760, 762, 764-767, 772, 779, 784.  
 Baylies, Edmund L., 520, 557.  
 Bazin, Rene, 624.  
 Beaman, Charles C., 19.  
 Beauchamp, W. M., 84.  
 Beaumarchais, Pierre Augustin Caron, 312.  
 Beck, John, 712, 723.  
 Beck, Joseph, 652, 749.  
 Beekit, Henry O., 105.  
 Beekman, Henry, 715.  
 Beekman, James, 740.  
 Beekman, William, 692.  
 Begas, Reingold, sculptor (born 1831), 358.  
 Behrens, Christian, sculptor (1852-1905), 359, 360.  
 Belgium, geographer, 104; scenic and historic preservation, 316-

- 320; peace memorial at Ghent, 316; National Society for the Protection of Sites and Monuments, 316; official Commission on Sites, 317; equestrian statues, 350.
- Belgrano, Manuel, equestrian statue, 348.
- Bell, Katherine, 602.
- Beller, William F., 212, 213.
- Bellinger, Delia, 601.
- Bellinger, Leland, 601.
- Belmont, August, 542.
- Benedict, Henry H., Trustee, 14; committees, 16, 17.
- Benjamin, Park, 172.
- Bennet, William S., 108.
- Bennett, James Gordon, 203, 204.
- Bennett, Kenneth M., 522, 538.
- Benninger, Joseph, 744.
- Bennington battlefield, 222.
- Benoît-Lévy, Edouard, 316.
- Benson, John, 700.
- Benson, Lawrence, 698, 705.
- Benson, Robert, 641, 704.
- Béranger, Pierre Jean de, 312.
- Bergslein, Brynjulf Larsen, sculptor (1830-1898), 369.
- Berkey, Charles P., 185, 411, 429.
- Berlioz, Louis Hector, 312.
- Bernadotte, John, equestrian statue, 372.
- Bernini, Giovanni Lorenzo, sculptor (1598-1680), 357, 368.
- Bernstorff, Johann Heinrich von, 519, 524, 525, 526, 531, 532, 533, 538, 542, 543.
- Berrein, James, 727; see Berrien.
- Berri, William, 557.
- Berrian, George, 727.
- Berrien (or Berrian), James, 690, 722.
- Berrien, John, 677, 678.
- Berryer, Antoine Pierre, 312.
- Betts, John, 739.
- Bicker, Cornelius, 740.
- Bicker, Henry, 740.
- Bigelow, Dana W., 604.
- Big Hole battlefield, 265.
- Billboards; see Signs.
- Billings, John S., 480.
- Binkerd, Robert S., 291.
- Binkes, John, 739.
- Binnie, Alexander, 442.
- Bird, Matthew, 737.
- Birds, restricted migration, 63; on Mt. Desert Island, 276; in the Netherlands, 321-325; Audubon's home, 456-459; his monument, 460-461.
- Birdsall, Benjamin, 777.
- Birdsall, Henry, 674.
- Birdsel, Henry & Co., 722.
- Birtsell, Benjamin, 738.
- Birtsell, Henry, 737.
- Bishop, Caroline, 45, 382, 384, 387, 396; *plate* 62.
- Bishop, John, 660.
- Bismarck, Prince, equestrian statue, 358, 359, 360, 362.
- Bissen, Christian Gottlieb Wilhelm, sculptor (born 1836), 351.
- Bissen, Herman Wilhelm, sculptor (1798-1868), 351.
- Bitter, Karl Theodore Francis, sculptor (born 1867), 374.
- Blaare, Cornelia, 701.
- Black Prince, equestrian statue, 352.
- Blacksnake, Gov., 282.
- Blackwell, James, 710.
- Blacque, Valentine, co-operates in preparing list of equestrian statues, 346.
- Blagge, Benjamin, 636, 660, 664, 668, 670, 672, 675, 676, 679, 680, 684, 687, 689, 691, 696, 697, 699, 702, 704, 705, 707, 711, 713, 714, 716, 718-720, 731, 743, 744, 746, 748, 752, 754, 762, 765, 767, 769, 772, 776, 778, 779, 784.
- Blagge, Edward, 674.
- Blair, C. Ledyard, 539, 542-544.
- Blair, J. Insley, 542.
- Blanchard, James, 651, 741.
- Blaser, Gustav, sculptor (1813-1874), 359.
- Blauvelt, George A., 257.
- Blauvelt, Harmanus, 657.
- Bleeker, Rutger, 722.
- Bleriot, Louis, 624.
- Bleriot, Mrs. Louis, 624.
- Bliss, Tasker H., 520, 526, 531, 538, 542, 548, 557, 576.
- Bliss, Mrs. William H., 35, 36.
- Block, Edward W., 294.
- Blum, Edward, 115.
- Blum, George, 115.
- Boadicea, Queen, equestrian statue, 352.
- Boas, Emil L., 21.
- Bodenham family, 301.
- Bockee, William, 740.
- Boehm, Fregattenkapitan, 531.
- Boehm, Sir Joseph Edgar, sculptor (1834-1890), 348, 353, 365.
- Boer War, 351.
- Boerom, Jacob, 701.
- Boese, Johann, sculptor (born 1856), 363.
- Bogardus, John, 707.
- Bogart, Jacobus, 741, 754.
- Bogert, David R., 712.
- Bogert, Jacobus, 646, 672, 717.
- Bogert, Nicholas, 691.
- Bohringer, Marineingenieur, 542.

- Bok, Edward, 445.  
 Boldt, George C., 556, 557.  
 Bolivar, Simon, equestrian statues, 351, 370, 376.  
 Boller, Alfred P., 416, 445.  
 Bolles, John A., 488.  
 Bologna, Giovanni da, sculptor (1524-1608), 366, 371.  
 Bolton, Reginald P., Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 17, 18; speaks, 100, 107, 108, 182, 193; Mayor's Billboard Commission, 291; saving Audubon house, 463; Atlantic fleet, 558.  
 Bond, Abraham, 739.  
 Booth, A. W., 245.  
 Booth, John N., 488.  
 Bordoni, Pietro, sculptor (born 1856), 366, 369.  
 Borgesso, sculptor, 372.  
 Borghi, sculptor, 369.  
 Borglum, John Gutzon de la Mothe, sculptor (born 1867), 348, 376.  
 Borglum, Solon Hannibal, sculptor (born 1868), 372, 375.  
 Boring, William A., 121.  
 Börjeson, John, sculptor, 372.  
 Borland, William P., 260.  
 Börmel, sculptor, 360.  
 Bos, Ritzema, 320.  
 Boschen, John H., 556, 557, 565, 591.  
 Bosio, Frédéric Joseph, sculptor (1768-1845), 356, 362.  
 Bossom, Alfred C., 224, 607-618, 624.  
 Boston Public Library, 346.  
 Boston Society of Natural History, 405.  
 Boucher, Alfred, sculptor (born 1850), 369.  
 Bougainville, Louis Antoine, Comte de, 312.  
 Bourlamaque, Col. de, 610 et seq.  
 Bourne, F. G., 542.  
 Bouvet, A. F., 558.  
 Bowdoin, George S., 26.  
 Bowen, Richard H., 602.  
 Bowie, Daniel, 756.  
 Bowne, George, 716.  
 Bowne, Thomas, 759.  
 Boyd, Robert, 647.  
 Boyd, Robert, Junr, 727.  
 Boy-Ed, Capt., 526, 538, 542, 543.  
 Boyle, John J., sculptor (born 1851), 285.  
 Bradford, James, 673.  
 Bradford, McEuen & Amory, 722, 723; see McEuen & Emory.  
 Bradford, William, 297.  
 Brady, Nicholas F., 515.  
 Brand, John, 245, 247.  
 Brandle, Edmund O., 544.  
 Brandreth, Mrs. P. B., 232.  
 Brant, John, 245, 246.  
 Brasher, Ephraim, 689, 698, 709, 711.  
 Brasher, Henry, 755.  
 Brasher, John, 674.  
 Brazil, equestrian statues, 350.  
 Breested, Andrew, 637.  
 Breuer, Adolph, sculptor, 359.  
 Breuer, Christian Peter, sculptor (born 1856), 361.  
 Brevoort, Abraham, 739.  
 Brevoort, Henry, 698, 705, 753.  
 Brevoort, John, 763, 768.  
 Brewster, Chauncey D., 26.  
 Brewster, James, 673.  
 Brewster, William, 297.  
 Brézé, Louis de, equestrian statue, 357.  
 Bridges: Proposed at Letchworth Park, 72; Bronx, 92; geology of the Hudson River in relation to bridges and tunnels, 401-449; Quebec bridge, 419, 420; Firth of Forth, 419, 426; East River, 419-425; Queens Borough, 419, 424, 425, 443, 450; Brooklyn, 119, 425; Manhattan, 425, 450; Williamsburgh, 425; Hudson Memorial, 183; High, 458.  
 Bridgman, Herbert L., Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 16; donor of tablets, 93-96; at Letchworth Park ceremonies, 382, 384, 389; *plate* 62.  
 Briggs, Alanson T., 116.  
 Brinckerhoff, Abraham, 696, 705, 752.  
 Bristell, Henry, 653.  
 Britton, Nathaniel L., 192, 193.  
 Brix, Kapitanleutnant, 538, 542.  
 Brock, Thomas, sculptor (born 1847), 352, 353, 365.  
 Brock, Geo., 662.  
 Bronck, Jonas, 93, 176, 189, 190.  
 Bronx Society of Arts and Sciences, 91, 92, 148.  
 Bronx Valley sewer, 213.  
 Brooklyn Botanic Garden, 63, 382, 384, 398.  
 Brooklyn Navy Yard; see New York Navy Yard.  
 Brooks, Michael, 695.  
 Broome, John, 630, 633, 635, 639-643, 645, 647, 649-651, 654, 656, 657, 660, 661, 664, 665, 668-671, 675, 676, 679, 680, 682, 684, 687-689, 691-694, 696, 697, 699, 702, 704, 705, 707, 708, 710, 714, 719, 720, 724, 726, 728, 729, 731-733, 735, 736, 743, 746, 748, 749, 754,



- 758, 759, 762, 764-767, 772, 774-776, 782.
- Brotherhood, W., 482.
- Brovoort, John, 740.
- Brower, Abraham, 741, 771.
- Brower, Everardus, 694, 701, 752.
- Brower, Isaac, 722.
- Brower, Jacob, 738, 771.
- Brower, Nicholas, 777.
- Brower, Theophilus, 653.
- Brower, William W., 21.
- Brown, Anthony, 739.
- Brown, Elmer E., 539, 576.
- Brown, George, 707.
- Brown, Henry Kirke, sculptor (1814-1886), 374, 376.
- Brown, Isaac, 727.
- Brown, J. Adams, Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 16, 17; delegate, 26.
- Brown, Col., 611, 614.
- Brown, John, abolitionist, 231.
- Brown, John, Col., 622.
- Brown, John, of New York City, 696, 706.
- Brown, John J., 214.
- Brown, William, 740.
- Brown, William C., 520, 557.
- Brown, Wilson, 565.
- Brückner, Eduard, 103.
- Bruen, Thomas, 738.
- Brunel, Marc Isambard, 441.
- Brunner, Arnold W., 114, 121, 130, 131.
- Brunow, Ludwig, sculptor (born 1843), 360, 363.
- Brütt, Adolph Karl Johannes, sculptor (born 1855), 358, 361, 364.
- Bryan, William J. S., 112.
- Bryce, James, 302, 624.
- Bryce, Mrs. James, 624.
- Buck, William C., 245.
- Buckner, Thomas A., 259.
- Budell, Max C., 558.
- Buelow, Bernhard von, 538, 543.
- Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences, 395.
- Bulgaria, equestrian statue, 350.
- Bull, Lieut.-Col., 84, 459.
- Bull, William L., 19.
- Buller, Redvers Henry, equestrian statue, 352.
- Buma, W. B., 328.
- Burch, Charles S., 466, 497.
- Burger, Elias, 663, 703, 727, 746, 750, 757.
- Burger, Gerardus, 740, 744.
- Burger, Jane, 757.
- Burgoyne, John, 595, 611.
- Burjeau, Emma, 716.
- Burke, Thomas M. A., 113.
- Burling, Lancaster, 642.
- Burney, Ivan T., 600.
- Burns, Allen T., 187.
- Burns, Thomas, 739.
- Burnside, Ambrose E., equestrian statue, 375.
- Burr, W. H., 419, 424.
- Burrass, Lawrence, 696, 705, 752.
- Burrell, David H., 599.
- Burroughs, John, 63, 225.
- Burrows & Furman, 723, 727.
- Burton, Theodore E., 247.
- Buscher, Klemens, sculptor (born 1855), 360, 362.
- Bush, Charles, 741.
- Bush, Robert P., 246.
- Bush-Brown, Henry Kirke, sculptor (born 1857), Trustee, 14; committees, 17, 18; statues, 45, 52, 284, 344, 345, 373, 374, 376, 394.
- Busher, Sebastian, sculptor, 373.
- Buskirk, John, 738.
- Buskirk, Silvester V., 738.
- Bussey, Thomas H., 71.
- Bussing, Wm., 641.
- Butler, Charles, 114.
- Butler, Emily O., 207.
- Butler, Harriet A., 18.
- Butler, John, 245, 246.
- Butler, Mary Marshall, 18.
- Butler, Nicholas Murray, 112, 539.
- Butler, William A., 19.
- Butt, Archibald W., 22, 624.
- Butterfield, Daniel, 600.
- Buxton, John, 741.
- Buzim, J. J., de, equestrian statue, 348.
- Byvanek, John, 716.
- Byvanek, Mr., 782.
- Cabaret, Paul E. & Co., 601.
- Cadwallader, Lambert, 458, 459.
- Cagnola, L., architect (1762-1833), 367.
- Calandra, Davide, sculptor (born 1856), 368.
- Calandrelli, Alexander, sculptor (born 1834), 358, 359.
- Calciati, Cesare, 105.
- Calder, Alexander Milne, sculptor (born 1846), 375.
- Calder, William M., 156.
- Calí, Antonio, sculptor (1788-1866), 367.
- California Volunteers, equestrian statue, 375.
- Caligula, Emperor, equestrian statues, 352, 367.
- Callahan, Edward, 768.
- Callan, Warner H., 602.



- Calmels, Anatole Celestin, sculptor (born 1822), 370.  
 Calvert, Thomas E., 26.  
 Calzolari, Oreste, sculptor, 366.  
 Cambridge, Duke of, equestrian statue, 353.  
 Campagne, sculptor, 354.  
 Campbell, Duncan, 745.  
 Campbell, James, 730, 744.  
 Campbell, Mungo, 84.  
 Campbell, Samuel, 605.  
 Campbell, Thomas, of New York, 738.  
 Campbell, Thomas, sculptor (1790-1858), 371.  
 Campione, Bonino da, sculptor (died 1397), 369.  
 Campione, Matteo da, sculptor, 367.  
 Campioneschi, Ludovico, equestrian statue, 366.  
 Canada, natural parks, 326; equestrian statue, 350.  
 Canfield, George M., 259.  
 Canning, Earl, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Cannon, Abraham, 760.  
 Cannon, Henry W., 557.  
 Canova, Antonio, sculptor (1757-1822), 367.  
 Cantor, Jacob A., 500-505.  
 Cape, John, 673.  
 Cape Colony, equestrian statues, 350.  
 Carboneau, Jean Murio, sculptor (died 1843), 355.  
 Carey, Nelson, 232.  
 Carhart, Amory S., 623.  
 Carleton, Guy, 611 et seq.  
 Carman, Richard F., 463.  
 Carman, Sam'l, 737.  
 Carman, William, 738.  
 Carmansville, 463.  
 Carmer, Nicholas, 740.  
 Carmody, Thomas, 248, 250.  
 Carpenter, Wright, 749.  
 Carr, S. Fay, 64.  
 Carrere & Hastings, 114, 160, 161.  
 Carrier-Belleuse, Albert Erneste, sculptor (1824-1887), 348, 370.  
 Carroll, Frederick L., 600.  
 Carroll, Howard, 520, 521, 523, 526, 539, 551, 556, 557, 566; *plate* 31.  
 Carrow, John, 741.  
 Carson, Kit, equestrian statues, 373, 375.  
 Cartellier, Pierre, sculptor (1757-1831), 357.  
 Carter, Daniel, 690, 737, 771.  
 Carter, Enoch, 740.  
 Carter, Robert, 741.  
 Casa Grande ruin, 31, 265.  
 Cascallon, Edwd, 724.  
 Cassatt, J. J., 433.  
 Castleman, John B., equestrian statue, 374.  
 Castor and Pollux, equestrian statues, see Dioscuri.  
 Castro, Machada de, sculptor, 370.  
 Catskill Forest Preserve, 241.  
 Cattell, J. McKeen, 15.  
 Cavalryman, equestrian statues, 373, 375.  
 Cavelier, Pierre Jules, sculptor (1840-1894), 355.  
 Caxias, Duke de, equestrian statue, 350.  
 Central Park, New York; see New York City Parks.  
 Century Association of New York, 103.  
 Century Magazine, 270, 331.  
 Chaco Canyon National Monument, 265.  
 Chaix, Andre, 106.  
 Chaix, Emile, 106.  
 Chalon, defense of, equestrian statues, 354, 355.  
 Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York, 25-26.  
 Chamberlain, G. Howard, 76.  
 Chambrun, Marquis de, 624.  
 Champlain, Samuel de, 228.  
 Chandler, Chas. F., 480.  
 Chantrey, Sir Francis Legatt, sculptor (1781-1842), 353, 365.  
 Charlemagne, equestrian statues, 350, 355, 363, 368.  
 Charles I, equestrian statue, 353.  
 Charles II, 145, 191; equestrian statue, 353, 371.  
 Charles III, equestrian statue, 367.  
 Charles IV, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Charles IX, equestrian statue, 372.  
 Charles XIV, equestrian statue, 369, 372.  
 Charles, Archduke, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Charles, Duke, equestrian statue, 350.  
 Charles, Prince, equestrian statue, 362.  
 Charles Albert, King, equestrian statue, 366, 368.  
 Charles Alexander, Grand Duke, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Charles Augustus, Grand Duke, equestrian statue, 358, 364.  
 Charles William Ferdinand, Duke, equestrian statue, 359.  
 Chateaubriand, François René, Comte de, 312.  
 Cheere, Sir Henry, sculptor (1703-1781), 353.

- Cheesman, Joseph, 630.  
 Chénier, André, 312.  
 Chester, Nelson B., 259.  
 Chiang, Moulin, 334, 335.  
 Chiaradia, Enrico, sculptor (1851?-1901), 368.  
 Chicago, street names, 256; street car advertising, 292.  
 Chicago Daily Tribune, 516.  
 Chichester family, 308.  
 Chidwick, Father, 573.  
 Child, Francis, 756.  
 Childs, Francis, 690.  
 Chili, equestrian statues, 351.  
 China, scenic and historic preservation, 333; flag of republic, 333; progress, 334; landmark preservation, 335; represented in Fourth of July parade, 496.  
 Chisholm, George G., 105.  
 Choate, Joseph H., 26.  
 Chodzinski, Alexander, sculptor, 373.  
 Chodzinski, Casimir, sculptor (born 1861), 376.  
 Choiseul, Duc de, 624.  
 Cholnoky, Eugene de, 105.  
 Christian V, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Christian IX, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Christian Ernest, equestrian statue, 357.  
 Christian, Prince, 521, 542.  
 Christie, James, 752.  
 Christmas, "safe and sane" movement in the South, 264.  
 Chulalongkorn, King, equestrian statue, 371.  
 Church Temperance Society, 26.  
 Cialdini, Henry, equestrian statue, 366.  
 Ciccone, Andrea, sculptor (died 1457), 367.  
 Cid, The, equestrian statue, 371.  
 Cillis, Hubert, 539, 544, 545, 547, 551, 558.  
 Cincinnati Rotary Club, 136.  
 Cinder Cone National Monument, 265.  
 City Club of New York, 26, 96.  
 City Hall Park, New York; see New York City Parks.  
 City History Club of New York, 90, 99-101.  
 City Planning: Scenic Society's Civic Improvement committee, 15; New York city's civic center, 114, 124; improvidence, 125; psychology, 125; real estate values, 128-130; illogical, 131.  
 Civic Art. mural decorations in New York Custom House, 140-146; freedom of artists in public buildings, 146.  
 Civic Centers; see City Planning.  
 Civic Improvement committee, 15.  
 Civic Oaths, Athenian, 135; general, 138; tree pledge, 139; Children of Israel, 139; salute to flag, 139.  
 Civiletti, Benedetto, sculptor (died 1899), 367.  
 Clapp, Wellington, 461.  
 Clark, John, Junr, 739.  
 Clarke, J. I. C., 246.  
 Clarke, John M., 97, 225, 280.  
 Clawson, Isaac, 684, 693.  
 Clawson & Currie, 758.  
 Clearwater, A. T., 15.  
 Clements, Joseph, 650, 764.  
 Clercq, S. de, 328.  
 Clésinger, Jean Baptiste Auguste, sculptor (1814-1883), 357.  
 Cleveland Birthplace Memorial Association, 259.  
 Cleveland, Esther, 259.  
 Cleveland, Grover, 205, 239, 258, 259.  
 Cleveland, Richard F., 259.  
 Clews, Henry, 231.  
 Clews, Henry & Co., 158.  
 Clifford, William, 345.  
 Clinton, DeWitt, 186, 234, 235.  
 Clinton, George, 622, 704.  
 Clisson, Olivier de, equestrian statue, 354.  
 Clock, Jacob, 633.  
 Clodt, Peter, sculptor; see Klodt.  
 Clovis, equestrian statue, 363.  
 Cobb, Newell, 285.  
 Cochran, Alexander S., gifts, 18, 35, 39, 76, 77, 78.  
 Cochran, Gertrude Schuyler, 676.  
 Cochran, John, 672, 675, 676, 677, 678.  
 Cochran, Mrs. William F., gifts, 39, 76; see also Philipse Manor Hall.  
 Cock, Isaac, 764.  
 Cock, Elijah, 739.  
 Codwise, George, 683, 697, 705, 709, 752.  
 Coe, Isaac, 642.  
 Coffin, Macijah, 782.  
 Coinage, Indian on, 285.  
 Cole, Andrew, 739.  
 Cole, Ashley W., 600.  
 Cole, John, 738.  
 Cole, Peter, 777.  
 Cole, Thomas, 47.  
 Coleman, Daniel R., 556, 557.  
 Coleridge, Samuel Taylor, 308.  
 Coles, Stephen, 739.  
 Coligny, Gaspard de, 312.  
 College of the City of New York, 136, 137, 205, 568.

- Colleoni, Bartolommeo, equestrian statues, 344, 355, 366, 368, 373.  
 Colles, Christopher, 681, 682, 717, 729.  
 Collier, F. M., 540.  
 Collins, James, 766.  
 Collister, Wm., 739.  
 Colombia, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Colong, Jonas, 741.  
 Colonial Wars Society, 283, 284, 609.  
 Colorado National Monument, 265.  
 Colton, W. R., sculptor, 353.  
 Columbia University, 26, 87, 102, 112, 129, 171, 173, 334, 480, 520, 611, 622.  
 Colvin, Verplanck, 225, 230-239.  
 Columbus, Christopher, 145, 146.  
 Combermere, Viscount, equestrian statue, 352.  
 Committees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 15-18.  
 Commodus, Emperor, equestrian statue, 368.  
 Compston, Edward, 683.  
 Comstead, Edward, 674.  
 Concha, José Gutierrez de la, equestrian statue, 371.  
 Concord, battle, 343, 470.  
 Condorcet, Jean Antoine Nicolas de Caritot, Marquis de, 312.  
 Congressional Library, 345.  
 Connelly, John M., 245, 247.  
 Connolly, Maurice E., 99, 190, 191, 531.  
 Conrad II, equestrian statue, 363.  
 Conrad III, equestrian statue, 357.  
 Conrad (or Conradt), Nicholas, 700, 730.  
 Conservation, committee, 16; national congress, 108; see also New York State Conservation Commission, Adirondacks, Letchworth Park, etc.  
 Constant, Baron d'Estournelles de, 624.  
 Constant, Benjamin, 312.  
 Constantine, Emperor, equestrian statues, 355, 368.  
 Contarini, Don, equestrian statue, 368.  
 Conway, John, 665.  
 Conway, Thomas F., 246, 605, 624.  
 Cook, Frederick A., 88.  
 Cooke, Jay, 158.  
 Cooke, Robert Grier, 130, 291, 557.  
 Cookinham, Henry J., 19, 604.  
 Cooley, George L., 94.  
 Cooley, Maria S., 94.  
 Cooley, Roswell, 94.  
 Cooper, Fennimore, 225.  
 Cooper Union, 126.  
 Copeland, W. J., 245.  
 Copley, John Singleton, 77.  
 Coppini, Pompeo, sculptor (born 1870), 372, 373.  
 Cordier, Henri Joseph Charles, sculptor (born 1827), 351.  
 Cordts, Frank, 544.  
 Cormack, George A., 543.  
 Cormon, Fernand, 624.  
 Cormon, Mlle., 624.  
 Cornacchini, Agostino, sculptor (1685-1740), 368.  
 Corneille, Pierre, 312.  
 Cornell, Alonzo B., 238.  
 Cornell, Gilliam, 737.  
 Cornell University, 108, 387, 388, 389.  
 Cornell, Whitehead, 672, 680.  
 Corree, Joseph, 740.  
 Corse, J. M., equestrian statue, 373.  
 Cortez, Fernando, 345.  
 Cortot, Jean Pierre, sculptor (1787-1843), 356.  
 Corvinus, Matthias, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Cosimo I, equestrian statue, 366.  
 Cotterel, Richard, 644.  
 Cousin, Jean, sculptor; see Goujon.  
 Coustou, Guillaume, sculptor (1677-1746), 356.  
 Coutant, David, 737.  
 Cova, R. de la, sculptor, 376.  
 Covenhoven, William, 738.  
 Cowboy, equestrian statue, 343, 374.  
 Cowl, Clarkson, 557.  
 Coxe, Gertrude H., 603.  
 Coyzevox, Charles Antoine, sculptor (1640-1720), 355, 356.  
 Cozine, John, 711, 731.  
 Craig Colony, 62.  
 Craig, John, 726.  
 Cragie, Wainwright & Co., 774.  
 Cram, Goodhue & Ferguson, 466; *plate* 13.  
 Crane, Alexander B., 19.  
 Crane, Ezekiel, 674, 700, 718.  
 Crater Lake National Park, 265.  
 Crawford, Marion, 149.  
 Crawford, Thomas, sculptor (1814-1857), 375.  
 Cregier, Thomas, 210.  
 Creighton, John B., 487.  
 Crew, Wesley O., 245.  
 Crimmins, John D., 528, 556, 557, 558, 566.  
 Crippa, sculptor, 368.  
 Croes, Helen R., 18.  
 Crombie, Thomas J., 91.  
 Cromwell, George, 531, 576.  
 Cronau, Rudolph, 544.  
 Crook, Chas., 703.  
 Crook, Elizabeth, 717.



- Crookshank, Ann, 673.  
 Crosby, Dr., 720.  
 Crosby, Fannie, 259.  
 Crosby, Moses, 630, 634.  
 Cross, John, 650, 660.  
 Crossfield, Stephen, 229.  
 Crown Point, lighthouse and ruins,  
     102, 624; *plates* 55-58.  
 Cruger, John, 695.  
 Cruger, Nicholas, 747.  
 Cruger, S. V. R., 19.  
 Crumbie, Frank R., 18.  
 Csikos group, equestrian statues,  
     348.  
 Cuba, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Cumberland, Duke of, equestrian  
     statue, 353.  
 Cunningham, John, 726.  
 Curran, H. H., 119, 187.  
 Curry, Archibald, 664.  
 Curtis, Edward, 205, 207.  
 Curtis, George De C., 207.  
 Curtis, George William, 205, 207.  
 Curtis, John Green, 205.  
 Curtis, Joseph B., 207.  
 Curtis, Natalie, 205, 207.  
 Curtis, Samuel B., 207.  
 Curzon, Lord, 299.  
 Cushun, Jacob, 739.  
 Custer, George A., Indian fight, 86;  
     equestrian statue, 374.  
 Cuvillier, Louis A., 34.  
 Cutler, George, 93.  
  
 Dagobert, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Dallin, Cyrus Edwin, sculptor (born  
     1861), 284, 343, 372, 373, 375.  
 Dalton, Fred, 782.  
 Daly, Charles P., 102.  
 Dalzel, George, 681, 684.  
 Dalzell, Fred B., 557.  
 Dana, Charles A., 19.  
 Dana, James D., 407.  
 Dandridge, Alexander E., 440, 441.  
 Danielson, Jesse, 657.  
 Danish-American Park dedicated in  
     Denmark, 330.  
 Dash, John B., Jr., 756.  
 Daughters of the American Revolu-  
     tion, 77, 101, 109, 148, 222, 223,  
     224, 600-605.  
 Daughters of the Revolution, 40, 189.  
 Daumas, Louis Joseph, sculptor  
     (1801-1887), 351.  
 Daun, Count von, equestrian statue,  
     349.  
 David, Jacques Louis, 312.  
 Davidson, Belle, 495.  
 Davies, J. V., 449.  
 Davis, E. R., 60.  
 Davis, Richard, 738.  
 Davis, William M., 405.  
 Davies, J. V., 438, 441, 446.  
 Day, Frank Miles, 115.  
 Day, Jacob, 738.  
 Day, John, 739.  
 Day, William, 738.  
 Day, William A., 259.  
 Dayton, Col., 595.  
 Dean, William, 739.  
 Deane, Richard, 659.  
 DeBow, Garret, 659, 770.  
 Debret, Jean Baptiste, sculptor  
     (1768-1845), 355.  
 Decker, George P., 252.  
 Declaration of Independence, read in  
     New York, 345; signer, 465; notes  
     concerning, 467; genesis of idea,  
     469; independence declared July 2,  
     1776, 471; proclamation approved  
     July 4, 473; not generally signed  
     then, 475; New York State, 477;  
     Liberty Bell, 477; present condi-  
     tion of Declaration, 479; books  
     concerning, 482; read on Fourth of  
     July, 508.  
 De Forest, Robert W., 26, 121.  
 Deforest, Theodorus, 738.  
 De Fries, Adrian, sculptor (1560-  
     1603), 368.  
 De Grauw, Walter, 711.  
 De Groot, John, 738.  
 De Groot, Sam'l, 663.  
 Degrove, Adolph, 740.  
 De Grove, William, 708.  
 Delamater, Abraham, 741.  
 Delamater, John, 642, 648.  
 De Lancey, James, 198.  
 De Lancey, John, 749, 763.  
 De Lancey, Oliver, 198.  
 De Lancey, Peter, 198.  
 Delancey Pine tree, *plate* 3.  
 De Lancey, Stephen, 107, 198.  
 Delanoy, John, 769.  
 Delauney, Mons., 314.  
 Delavan, D. Bryson, Trustee, 14;  
     committees, 15, 17; delegate, 107.  
 De Le Montanie, John, 738.  
 Demangeon, Albert, 104.  
 Demaray, Daniel, 647.  
 Demarest, David, 707.  
 Demilt, Peter, 738.  
 Demorest, Wm. C., 558.  
 Denmark, geographer, 104; scenic  
     and historic preservation, 330, 331;  
     Danish-American Park dedicated,  
     330; equestrian statues, 351.  
 Denney, Thomas F., 174.  
 Denver & Rio Grande railway, 89.  
 Depew, Chauncey M., 19.  
 De Peyster, Frederick J., 19.



- De Peyster, James, 631.  
 De Ronde, Abram, 17.  
 Desbrosses, James, 697, 705, 752.  
 Deschamps, Gaston, 624.  
 Desmoulins, Lucie Simplicie Camille Benoit, 312.  
 Devens, Charles, equestrian statue, 376.  
 Devil's Postpile, 265.  
 Devil's Tower National Monument, 265.  
 Devine, John, 740.  
 Devoe, Frederick W., 19, 22, 23.  
 De Witt, George G., 21.  
 De Witt, John, 698.  
 Dickens, Alfred Tennyson, grave, 465.  
 Dickens, Charles, 465.  
 Dickinson, Jonathan, 740.  
 Dickson, Capt, 727.  
 Diderot, Denis, 312.  
 Diederich, George, 737.  
 Dietz, John, 698, 705, 782.  
 Digneffe, Emile, 317.  
 Dike, Norman S., 99.  
 Dioscuri (Castor and Pollux), equestrian statues, 344, 362, 368.  
 Dix, John A. (1798-1879), 237; grave, 465; *plate* 17.  
 Dix, John A. (born 1860), 79, 113, 197, 222, 246, 625.  
 Dix, Mrs. John A., 625.  
 Dix, Morgan, 19; grave, 465; *plate* 17.  
 Dixon, Joseph K., 86.  
 Dixson, Frank T., 556, 558.  
 Doane, William Croswell, 113.  
 Dobbs, Adam, 645, 687.  
 Dobbs, Wm., 663.  
 Dodge, Cleveland H., 17.  
 Dodge, Marcellus H., 558.  
 Dodge, Samuel, 732, 768, 769.  
 Dodge, Samuel, Jr., 720.  
 Dodge, William, 644, 652.  
 Dodge & Franklin, 771.  
 Domenico, Giovanni di Andrea di, sculptor, 368.  
 Dominick, George, 648, 766, 767.  
 Dommerich, L. F., 21, 526.  
 Dompteur, le, equestrian statue, 350.  
 Donaldson, Joseph, 748.  
 Donatello (Donato di Betto Bardi), sculptor (1386-1466), 344, 367.  
 Donatt, August, 483.  
 Donndorf, Carl Adolf, sculptor (born 1835), 361, 363, 364.  
 Donner, Georg Raphael, sculptor (1693-1741), 349.  
 Dorr, George B., 275.  
 Doubiansky, Vladimir, 106.  
 Doughty, Edward, 739.  
 Doughty, John, 739.  
 Doughty, Saml, 739.  
 Douglass, William B., 274.  
 Douglass & Curtis, 721.  
 Dow, Aaron, 739.  
 Dow, Charles M., Trustee, 14; committees, 16; Director of Letchworth Park, 45, 54; at laying of cornerstone of Letchworth library and museum, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 389, 391, 395, 396, 397; *plate* 62.  
 Dowling, Victor J., 137.  
 Downing, A. J., 194.  
 Downing, T. W., 308.  
 Doyle, Alexander, sculptor (born 1858), 374.  
 Doyle, S. H. R., 522.  
 Drake, Francis, 145.  
 Drake, Friedrich Johann Heinrich, sculptor (1805-1882), 359.  
 Drake, Joseph Rodman, 93.  
 Draper, Andrew S., 111, 113.  
 Draper, Lyman C., 482.  
 Draper, William F., equestrian statue, 374.  
 Drowne, Henry R., 99.  
 Drygalski, Erich von, 104.  
 Duane, James, 630, 633, 636, 639, 641, 643, 645, 647, 650, 654, 656, 657, 660, 661, 664, 670, 671, 691, 693, 704, 707, 714, 716, 718, 719, 723, 726, 728, 731-733, 742-744, 746, 748, 752, 754, 758, 759, 762, 765, 772, 776, 779, 784.  
 Dubois, Paul, sculptor (1829-1905), 354, 356.  
 Dubray, Vital Gabriel, sculptor (1818-1892), 357.  
 Duero, Marques des, equestrian statue, 371.  
 Du Fais, John, 345.  
 Dufour, Guillaume Henri, equestrian statue, 372.  
 Dums, Kapitanleutnant, 542.  
 Duncan, Joseph, 600.  
 Dunscornb, Daniel, 745, 772.  
 Dunworth, Fred, 542.  
 Dupaty, Louis, sculptor (1771-1825), 356.  
 Durfee, Henry R., 19.  
 Duryee, Abraham, 717.  
 Duryee, Charles, 649.  
 Dusenbury, John, 660.  
 Dutch East India Co., 141.  
 Dutch West India Co., 142, 144.  
 Duyckinck or Duykink, Gerardus, 664, 721.  
 Dwight, Nathaniel, 482.  
 Dygert, Lany, 603.

- Eackart, Abraham, 738.  
 Eackart, Frederick, 738.  
 Earl, Marmaduke, 741.  
 Earl, Robert, 600.  
 Earle, Morris, 741.  
 Earthquake, San Francisco, 128.  
 Easton, John, 762.  
 Eberhard, Count, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Eberlein, Gustav, sculptor (born 1847), 357, 359, 360, 362.  
 Ecker, Abraham, 691.  
 Ecuador, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Eddy, John G., 487, 488.  
 Eden, Medciff, 741.  
 Edson, Franklin, 91.  
 Edwards, Wm. H., 492, 493.  
 Eells, A. F., 254.  
 Egan, Maurice Francis, 330.  
 Egbert, Moses, 739.  
 Egberts, Benjamin, 752.  
 Egmont, Lucy, Countess of, 305.  
 Egypt, equestrian statues, 351; ruins of Philae, *plate* 77.  
 Ehlers, M. L., 600.  
 Eiffel Tower, 422, 446.  
 Eisner, Mark, 175.  
 Elberfeld, Knight of, equestrian statue, 360.  
 Eliot, Charles W., 275.  
 Eliot, Walter G., 488.  
 Ellicott, Henry J., sculptor (1847-1901), 375, 376.  
 Elliott, Mrs. Hattie F., 245.  
 Ellis, Samuel, 690.  
 Ellison, John, 221.  
 Ellison, Thomas, 221.  
 Ellison, William, 741.  
 Elmira College, 246.  
 El Morro National Monument, 265.  
 Elsen, Paul, 104.  
 Elsworth, Wm. I., 652, 721, 737, 752.  
 Elwell, Frank Edwin, sculptor (born 1858), 373.  
 Embree, Lawrence, 706.  
 Embree & Shotwell, 640, 653, 703, 742.  
 Embury, Aymar, 115.  
 Emmanuel Philibert, equestrian statue, 368.  
 Emmet, William T., 558.  
 Emmons, Ebenezer, 225, 230.  
 Empire State, origin of name, 655.  
 Engineering News, 23.  
 Engineering Record, 414.  
 England; see Great Britain.  
 Eno, Henry Lane, 275.  
 Eoff, Garrit, 649.  
 Equestrian Statues; see Statues.  
 Equitable Life Assurance Society, 26, 128.  
 Erickson, Chas. F., 558.  
 Erie Canal, 118, 234.  
 Erie Railroad, 46, 49.  
 Erlach, Rudolph von, equestrian statue, 372.  
 Ernest II, Duke, equestrian statue, 359.  
 Ernest Augustus, King, equestrian statue, 361.  
 Espartero, Baldomero, equestrian statue, 371.  
 Espy, John, 259.  
 Esterhazy, Paul, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Etex, Antonio, sculptor (1808-1888), 354.  
 Eugene of Savoy, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Eugene, Prince, equestrian statue, 348.  
 Eustace, A. C., 245.  
 Eustice, Joseph H., 489.  
 Evans, John, 740.  
 Evans, Richardson, 305.  
 Evans, Mrs. Richardson, 305, 307.  
 Evans, William T., 284.  
 Evarts, William M., 19.  
 Ewing, Hampton D., 18.  
 Ewing, Mrs. Thomas, Jr., 18.  
 Eymer, Martin, 544, 558.  
 Eyre, Col., 612.  
 Fadrusz, Janós, sculptor (1858-1903), 349.  
 Fagan, Danl, 737.  
 Faidherbe, Louis L. C., equestrian statue, 354.  
 Fairchild, Samuel W., 548, 556, 565, 566, 569, 591.  
 Falcke, Dr., 551.  
 Falconet, Etienne Maurice, sculptor (1716-1791), 370.  
 Fame, statue, 124; equestrian statues, 355, 359, 367.  
 Farley, John, Cardinal, 573.  
 Farmer, Samuel, 665, 755, 764.  
 Farmer's Brother, 254.  
 Farnese, Alexander, equestrian statue, 367.  
 Farnese, Ranuccio, equestrian statue, 367.  
 Fassett, J. Sloat, 245.  
 Faulck, John, 739.  
 Faulkner, John, 697, 705.  
 Fearing, Henry D., 93.  
 Feeney, Frederick, 305.  
 Feeney, John, 307.  
 Fegenhan, Christopher, 739.

- Fellows, Charles L. 600.  
 Ferdinand I, equestrian statue, 366, 367.  
 Ferdinand, Duke of Genoa, equestrian statue. 368.  
 Ferguson & Smith, 633.  
 Fernkorn, Anton Dominik. sculptor (1813-1878), 348, 349.  
 Ferracuti, sculptor, 370.  
 Ferrari, Ettore, sculptor (born 1849), 369.  
 Ferris, D. J., 488.  
 Field, Cyrus W., 85.  
 Fiers, A., sculptor, 350.  
 Fifth Avenue Association, 130.  
 Fifth Avenue Commission, 130, 131.  
 Fincher, Abm, 730.  
 Finley, John H., 205, 259, 553, 557, 565, 566, 576.  
 Fire, in New York State Capitol, 111; Chicago, 128; Equitable building, New York, 128; London, 144; district burnt during Revolution in New York, 637, 658, 735, 746.  
 Fischer, Emil S., 333.  
 Fisher, George, 633.  
 Fisher, G. & B., 653.  
 Fisher, Leonard, 739.  
 Fisher, Walter L., 266, 268-272.  
 Fiske, Bradley A., 566, 576.  
 Fitch, Joseph, 488.  
 Fitzgerald, John F., 136.  
 Fitzgerald, Louis, 91.  
 Fitzmaurice, Maurice, 442.  
 Flag, salutes, 139-140; Bronx borough, 189 and *plate* 37; Queens borough 190 and *plate* 38; Chinese republic, 333, 496; Dutch, 142, 144, 189; Continental Army, 471; adoption of U. S. flag, 595; first unfurled in battle, 605.  
 Fleck, Henry T., 488, 491, 510.  
 Fleming, Mrs. Owen, 308.  
 Fleming, Samuel, 698.  
 Fletcher, Frank F., 566, 570, 576.  
 Fletcher, Nicholas, 748.  
 Flint, Peter, 605.  
 Flood, Henry, 245.  
 Florentia, Andreas di, sculptor, 367.  
 Floresco, Gen., equestrian statue, 370.  
 Flower, Roswell P., 242.  
 Fogelberg, Bengt Erland, sculptor (1787-1854), 372.  
 Foley, John Henry, sculptor (1818-1874), 365, 366.  
 Folks, Ralph, 187.  
 Forbush, Edward Howe, 278.  
 Force, Peter, 474-476, 482.  
 Ford, Anthony, 739.  
 Ford, Edward Onslow, sculptor (1852-1901), 352, 353.  
 Forest and Stream, 232.  
 Forests, Bohemian, 78, 79; Adirondack, 224-243; Netherlands, 321; new for old, 384; see also Arboretum and Trees.  
 Forrest, Bert, 542.  
 Forrest, Nathan B., equestrian statue, 374.  
 Fort Amsterdam, 143.  
 Fort Brewerton, committee, 16; State reservation, 83.  
 Fort Carillon, 610.  
 Fort Dayton, 602.  
 Fort Edward, 227.  
 Fort George, New York City, 100, 184.  
 Fort Herkimer, 597 et seq.  
 Fort Horn, New York, 185.  
 Fort Laight, New York, 185.  
 Fort Lee, 49, 459.  
 Fort Numbers 1 to 8, New York City, 189.  
 Fort Oglethorpe, Ga., 262.  
 Forts, Oneida Lake to Oswego, 83-85.  
 Fort Orange, 142; *plate* 12.  
 Fort Schuyler, 595 et seq.  
 Fort Stanwix, 595 et seq.  
 Fort Ticonderoga, restoration, 223, 607-626; *plates* 47-54.  
 Fort Vaudreuil, 610.  
 Fort Wadsworth, 97, 114, 193.  
 Fort Washington, New York, 419, 445, 457, 459, 646.  
 Fosdick, Raymond B., 289, 291.  
 Fossils from South Carolina, 203.  
 Founders and Patriots of America, 492.  
 Fourth of July, 101, 485, 516, 665, 669, 673, 767, 775; *plates* 22-28.  
 Fowler, John, 430.  
 Fox Hunt, equestrian statue, 358.  
 Foy, Maximilien Sebastien, Comte, 312.  
 Foyatier, Denis, sculptor (1793-1863), 355.  
 Frampton, George, sculptor, 365.  
 France, geographers, 104; regulation of out-door advertising, 294; scenic and historic preservation, 309-316; Maison des Trois Nourrices, 309; historical sites in Paris marked, 310; civic improvements in Paris, 314; parks in place of forts, 314; Les Amis de Paris, 316; equestrian statues, 353; gives Crown Point memorial, 624.  
 Franceschi, Emilio, sculptor, 367.  
 Francis I, equestrian statues, 349, 354, 355.



- Frank, Augustus, 19.  
 Francis, John M., 19.  
 Franklin, Benjamin, 470, 472.  
 Franklin (or Francklin), John, 640, 645, 719, 723.  
 Franklin, Samuel, 755.  
 Franklin, Thomas, Jr., 740.  
 Franklin and Marshall College, 23.  
 Fraser, James Earle, sculptor, 286.  
 Frazer, Walter, 756.  
 Frederick I, Barbarossa, equestrian statue, 361.  
 Frederick I, Elector, equestrian statue, 358, 361.  
 Frederick III, equestrian statue, 357, 358, 359, 364.  
 Frederick V, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Frederick VII, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Frederick the Great, equestrian statues, 358, 363.  
 Frederick, Duke of Brunswick, equestrian statue, 358.  
 Frederick Francis II, equestrian statue, 363.  
 Frederick William III, equestrian statue, 358, 359, 361.  
 Frederick William IV, equestrian statue, 358, 359.  
 Frederick William, Duke, equestrian statue, 359.  
 Frederick William, Great Elector, equestrian statue, 358, 359.  
 Frederick William, Prince, equestrian statue, 362.  
 Freedman, Andrew, 558.  
 Freiberg, Charles, sculptor, 372.  
 Frémiet, Emmanuel, sculptor (born 1824), 351, 354, 355, 356, 357, 370, 372, 374.  
 Fremont, John C., Jr., 522.  
 French Art, Museum of, 340.  
 French, Daniel Chester, sculptor (born 1850), 345, 356, 372, 373, 374, 376.  
 Frey, Elizabeth, 603.  
 Frey, Joseph H., 558.  
 Frick, Henry C., 160-166.  
 Friedl, Theodor, sculptor (1842-1900), 349.  
 Frisbie, Daniel D., 246.  
 Frissell, A. S., Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 16; delegate, 98.  
 Froment-Meurice, sculptor, 356.  
 Frost, Frank P., 245.  
 Frugone, Frank L., 489, 558.  
 Fry, A. B., 557.  
 Fry, Sherry E., sculptor, 285.  
 Fryer, Robert L., Trustee, 14; committees, 16, 17; incorporator, 19; Letchworth Park, 383, 387.  
 Fulton, Robert, 172.  
 Fulton (Robert) Water Gate Association, 172.  
 Furman, Gabriel, 739.  
 Furman, Josiah, 739.  
 Furman, Richard, 739.  
 Gage, Thomas, 470.  
 Gager, C. Stuart, 63, 382, 384, 398; *plate* 62.  
 Gailor, Frank Hoyt, 212.  
 Gaine, Hugh, 652, 658.  
 Gains, Francis, 670.  
 Galahad, statue in Ottawa, 29.  
 Gallatin, Eugene, 529.  
 Gallic Chief, equestrian statue, 357.  
 Gallois, Lucien, 104.  
 Gallori, Emilio, sculptor, 368.  
 Galloway, Joseph, 470.  
 Galster, Oberleutnant, 540.  
 Gannett, Henry, 228.  
 Gansevoort, Peter, 596, et seq.  
 Gants, Fredrick, 739.  
 Garbrance, Peter, 741.  
 Gardiner, Asa Bird, 109.  
 Gardner, Hutchins, 723.  
 Garfield, James R., 269.  
 Garibaldi, Giuseppe, equestrian statues, 366, 367, 368, 369.  
 Garland, George, 741.  
 Garnett, C. J., 305.  
 Garnett, W., 305.  
 Garnsey, Elmer E., 140-146.  
 Gartenstiege, Charles, 92.  
 Gary, Elbert H., 26.  
 Gassner, John, 740.  
 Gates, Horatio, 611, 621.  
 Gates, Milo H., 466.  
 Gattamelata, Gen., equestrian statue, 344, 367.  
 Gault, Robert, 774.  
 Gautier, Lewis Andrew, 698, 705, 783.  
 Gaynor, John S., 187, 556, 558.  
 Gaynor, William J., new postoffice, 117, 119; Lenox library in Central Park, 160-165, 178; Commercial tercentenary, 208; German squadron, 101; Fourth of July celebration, 487, 492, 495, 497, 498; Atlantic fleet, 109, 519; German squadron, 524, 528, 530, 531, 532, 538, 539, 542, 547, 548-551; Atlantic fleet, 555, 566, 567, 568, 572, 577-579, 589-591; *plates* 22, 24.  
 Gedon, Lorenz, sculptor (1844-1883), 362.  
 Geefs, Joseph Germain, sculptor (1808-1885), 350.  
 Genschow, A., sculptor, 363.



- Geoghan, George, 254.  
 Geographers, visit to United States, 102.  
 Geology of the Adirondaeks, 226, 230; of the Hudson River in relation to bridges and tunnels, 401-449.  
 George I, equestrian statue, 365.  
 George II, equestrian statue, 365.  
 George III, equestrian statues, 343, 345, 352, 353; general reference, 613.  
 George IV, equestrian statue, 353.  
 George the Bearded, equestrian statues, 357, 360.  
 George, Joseph, 740.  
 Gerard, Sumner, 488.  
 Gerhardt, Karl, sculptor (born 1853), 373.  
 Germain, Capt., 612-625.  
 German American Alliance, 223.  
 German Squadron, visit to United States, 101, 517; occasion of visit, 519; Mayor's committee, 519; German and American ships, 521; arrival, 523; Deutscher Verein dinner, 525; German sailors entertained, 527, 537, 540, 541; official calls, 527, 530; sight-seeing, 529; official dinner, 530; reception on ships, 538; Vanderbilt dinner, 542; Speyer reception, 543; Fest-Commerz, 544; Union League club luncheon, 547; departure, 548; messages, 548; honors from the Emperor, 551; *plates* 29-32.  
 Germania, equestrian statue, 358.  
 Germany, geographers, 104; equestrian statues, 341, 342, 357.  
 Gérôme, Jean Léon, sculptor (1824-1904), 354.  
 Gerry, Elbridge, 477.  
 Gerry, Elbridge T., 19.  
 Gerth, Oberleutnant, 542.  
 Gessite, J. M., sculptor, 373.  
 Gherardi, W. R., 557.  
 Gibert, Pablo, sculptor, 371.  
 Gibson, John G., 604.  
 Gibson, William J., 164.  
 Gifford, William B., 109.  
 Gifts of parks, monuments, restorations, etc.: F. W. Devoe, 24; J. P. Morgan, 24; by members of this Society, 32; A. H. Green heirs, 36; W. P. Letchworth, 37, 44; Mrs. W. F. Cochran, 39, 76; A. S. Cochran, 39, 76; W. H. Mairs, 90; H. L. Bridgman, 93, 95; Mrs. Russell Sage, 120; Mrs. E. H. Harriman, 25, 137; H. C. Frick, 160; Mrs. Henry Osborn Taylor, 106, 180; Miss Isham, 107, 180; James Gordon Bennett, 203; Edward Curtis, 205-7; Emily O. Butler, 207; Rodman Wanamaker, 205; Alfred Searles and Mrs. Hattie F. Elliott, 245; Mt. Desert Island, 275; in England, 304-308. See also Tablets.  
 Gila Cliff Dwellings, 265.  
 Gilbert, Aaron, 697, 706.  
 Gilbert, Cass, 114, 125, 141.  
 Gilbert, Humphrey, 145.  
 Gilbert, John, 778, 781.  
 Gilbert, John W., 667, 761.  
 Gilbert, Thos., 667, 701.  
 Gilbert, Wm., 653, 696, 706, 752.  
 Gilbert, Wm. W., 630, 633, 636, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 645, 647, 648, 650, 652, 654, 656, 657, 660, 661, 664, 668, 669, 670, 671, 673, 676, 679, 680, 681, 682, 684, 687, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 696, 697, 699, 700, 701, 702, 704, 705, 707, 708, 711, 712, 713, 714, 716, 718, 719, 720, 721, 723, 724, 725, 726, 728, 731, 732, 733, 735, 736, 742, 743, 744, 746, 748, 749, 752, 754, 758, 759, 762, 764, 765, 772, 776, 777, 779, 781, 784, 785, 786.  
 Gilbert, Yellis, 698.  
 Gilbert & Fleming, 653, 761.  
 Gilford, Samuel, 757.  
 Gillam, May, 732.  
 Gilman, Robbins, 170.  
 Gilman, W. C., 283.  
 Giovanni, Bertoldo di, sculptor (died 1491), 367.  
 Girard, J. dal Piaz, 624.  
 Girard, Mlle, 624.  
 Girardon, François, sculptor (1630-1715), 357.  
 Githens, A. M., 115.  
 Giustiniani, Pompeo, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Glacier National Park, 265, 272-274, 282 and *plates* 71-74.  
 Gleaves, Albert, 520, 526, 531, 538, 542, 548, 556, 557, 565, 576.  
 Globe Room in Banbury, Oxfordshire, Eng., 301.  
 Glover, 92.  
 Goadby, Arthur, 15.  
 Gobel, David, 680.  
 Gobert, J. N., equestrian statue, 355.  
 Godfrey, Viscount Tredegar, equestrian statue, 377.  
 Godfrey de Bouillon, equestrian statue, 350.  
 Godiva, Lady, equestrian statue, 352.  
 Goelet, Robert W., 520.

- Goercke, Casimir Theodore, 640, 724, 727.
- Goetz, Leonard, 662.
- Goforth, Capt., 768.
- Golden Hill, battle, 470.
- Gomez, Moses, 688.
- Gontard, Alex. von, 539.
- Goodhue, Bertram G., 466.
- Goodeve, John, 695, 737.
- Goodrich, C. A., 482.
- Gordon, Charles, equestrian statue, 347, 351, 352.
- Gordon, James Riley, 114.
- Gordon, John B., equestrian statue, 372.
- Goubert, Jacques, 104.
- Gough, Viscount, equestrian statue, 366.
- Goujon, Jean, sculptor (1515-1564 or 1570), 357.
- Gould, Helen, 541.
- Goulden, Joseph A., 488.
- Governor's Island, 466, 524, 527.
- Gozman, George, 738.
- Gradlon, King, equestrian statue, 356.
- Graham, Elizabeth, 777.
- Graham, John, 737.
- Grahams, Mr., 634.
- Grand Army of the Republic, 78, 492, 509; *plate* 25.
- Grand Canyon of the Colorado, 88; National Monument, 265.
- Granfield, C. P., 117.
- Gran Quivira National Monument, 265.
- Grant, Ulysses S., National Park, 31, 265; equestrian statues, 373, 374, 376.
- Grant, Wm. W., 509.
- Grant, Mrs., 84.
- Gras, Caspar, sculptor (born 1590), 349.
- Gratz, Mr., 472.
- Gray, Wilbur M., 480.
- Graydon, Alexander, 459.
- Great Britain, geographers, 105; bill posting industry, 294; regulation of outdoor advertising, 294; peace centenary and Sulgrave Manor, 297; beautifying London, 299; rumored sales of historic properties, 300; National Trust for Places of Historic Interest, etc., 302; places protected, 304-309; equestrian statues in England, 352; in Ireland, 365; in Scotland, 371; in Wales, 377.
- Greathead, inventor, 437.
- Greece, equestrian statues, 364.
- Green, Andrew H., 1, 19, 24, 29-32, 35, 36, 383.
- Green, Mary Walcott, 109.
- Green, Nicholas H., 602.
- Greene, Alonzo H., 599, 600.
- Greene, Francis V., 19.
- Greene, Nathaniel, headquarters at Windsor, 221; equestrian statue, 376; at battle of Fort Washington, 459.
- Greenhut, Benedict J., 520, 521, 556.
- Greenley, Howard, 115.
- Greer, David H., 26, 164, 466, 531, 532, 573, 575, 577.
- Gregory, Henry E., Counsel, 13; Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 17; incorporator, 19; delegate, 26; represents society at Hetch-Hetchy hearings, 269.
- Grey, Earl, 298.
- Griffin, Anthony J., 34.
- Griffin & Wynkoop, 115.
- Griffis, William E., 246.
- Griffith (or Griffiths), Anthony, 722, 752.
- Griffith, Chas. E., 488.
- Griffiths, Joseph, 722.
- Grimaldi, sculptor, 368.
- Grimes, Shepherd, 699, 700.
- Grimm, Henry F., 187.
- Grimm, Oberleutnant, 540.
- Grinding, William, 696, 705.
- Grinnell, George Bird, 460, 461.
- Grolier Club, 26.
- Grossbeeck, John, 647.
- Grout, Edward M., 114.
- Grupello, Gabriel de, sculptor (1644-1730), 360.
- Guatemala, equestrian statue, 365.
- Guérin, François, sculptor, 357.
- Guernsey, Frank E., 279.
- Guesclin, Bertrand du, equestrian statues, 354, 355.
- Guilford, Samuel, 752.
- Guitier, Lewis A.; see Gautier.
- Günther-Gera, Heinrich, sculptor (born 1864), 360.
- Guntzel, Oberleutnant, 538.
- Gustavus Adolphus, equestrian statue, 372.
- Guthrie, William Norman, 212.
- Guyon, Nathaniel, 707.
- Haan, R. M., 557.
- Hachain, Jo.n, 737.
- Haddon, Rawson W., 155.
- Hage, Dr., 542.
- Hageman, Andrew, 744.
- Hahn, Hermann, sculptor (born 1868), 358, 359.

- Hähnel, Ernest Julius, sculptor (1811-1891), 349, 359.  
 Haight, Benjamin, 756.  
 Haight, Charles C., 115.  
 Halbig, Johann, sculptor (1804?-1882), 359.  
 Hale, Nathan, 509.  
 Hall, Benjamin Franklin, 283.  
 Hall, Edward Hagaman, Secretary, 13; committee, 18; Manor Hall book, 78; signs this report, 377; Letchworth Park ceremonies, 382, 383, 384, 387, 399; Declaration of Independence, 467; Fourth of July, 487, 492; German squadron, 520, 523, 539, 551; Atlantic fleet, 556, 565, 576, 591; *plate* 31.  
 Hall, G. W., sculptor, 350.  
 Hall, James, 48.  
 Hallet, Jacob, 691, 765, 774.  
 Hallet, Joseph, 683, 774.  
 Halleur, le, equestrian statue, 350.  
 Halsey, Francis W., Trustee, 14; committees, 16, 17, 18; Letchworth Park, 383, 384, 387; letter concerning Letchworth Park, 390, 391.  
 Halsey, R. T. H., 121.  
 Halstead, Christopher, 737.  
 Hamaker, John F., 26.  
 Hamburgers War Monument, equestrian statue, 361.  
 Hamer, S. H., 302, 303.  
 Hamersley, Andrew, 664.  
 Hamilton, Alexander, 95, 460.  
 Hamilton Grange, 95, 150, 460.  
 Hamilton, James, 723.  
 Hamilton, Mr., 675, 711.  
 Hamilton, William, 21, 670.  
 Hampton, Wade, equestrian statue, 373.  
 Hancock, John, 475.  
 Hancock, Winfield S., equestrian statues, 373, 374, 376.  
 Hannon, Joseph M., 556, 558.  
 Hanotaux, Gabriel, 340, 624.  
 Hansen, Oberleutenant, 542.  
 Hardenbrock, Abel, 739.  
 Hardenbrook, William, 691, 697, 706, 772, 779, 780.  
 Hardenburg, Charles, 739.  
 Hardinge, Viscount, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Hardy, Thomas Masterman, 305.  
 Harkness, Lulu, 495.  
 Harper, J. & J., 622.  
 Harriman, Mrs. E. H., 137; see also Harriman Park.  
 Harriman Park, 24, 25, 33.  
 Harris, John, 662.  
 Harris, Widow, 732.  
 Haris, William H., 19.  
 Harrison, Richard, 686.  
 Harrison, William H., equestrian statue, 373.  
 Harsen, Garret, 664, 752.  
 Harsen, Jacob, 698, 761, 766.  
 Hart, Lion, 711, 717.  
 Hartranft, John F., equestrian statue, 373.  
 Harvard University, 22, 24, 103, 275.  
 Harvey, John, 647.  
 Hasenfelder, Erie, 539.  
 Haskin, DeWitt Clinton, 430.  
 Hastings Castle, 301.  
 Hatch, Edward, Jr., 214.  
 Hatch, Edward P., 19.  
 Hausman, Baron, 315.  
 Havemeyer, Frederick C., 195.  
 Haven, George G., 19.  
 Haverkamp, Prof. W., sculptor, 358.  
 Hawk, Wm. S., 557.  
 Hawkes, McDougall, 418, 454.  
 Hawkins, Frank B., 491.  
 Hawkins, James, 739.  
 Hawkins, John, 145.  
 Hawks, Francis L., 102.  
 Hawley, Charles A., 19.  
 Hawthorne, Nathaniel, 150.  
 Hay, John, 480, 481.  
 Hayes, John L., 215, 218.  
 Hays, W. M., 54.  
 Hazard, Thomas, 739.  
 Healy, A. Augustus, 161.  
 Heasner, Conradt, 738.  
 Heath, William, 92.  
 Heber, Carl A., sculptor, 375.  
 Heer, Adolph, sculptor (born 1849), 359.  
 Heinrich XXXVII, Prince, 521, 542.  
 Heinsius, H. W., 321.  
 Hellmer, Edward, sculptor (born 1850), 349.  
 Helmott, Karl von, 539.  
 Hems Harry, sculptor (born 1842), 365.  
 Henderson, Mrs. Alex, 18.  
 Hendrick, Indian chief, 284.  
 Hendrickson, Wm. F., 488.  
 Henius, Max, 330.  
 Henninger, Theodore, 539, 544, 547, 558.  
 Henri IV, equestrian statue, 355.  
 Henry I, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Henry II, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Henry III, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Henry, Prince, of Prussia, equestrian statue, 358.  
 Henry, John, 738.  
 Henry, Patrick, 471.  
 Henson, H. Hensley, 112.  
 Hepburn, Mrs. A. B., 100.  
 Herald, equestrian statue, 358.  
 Herbette, François, 104.



- Herbst, Abram W., 556, 557.  
Hercules, equestrian statue, 367.  
Herkimer County Historical Society, 599.  
Herkimer, George, 602.  
Herkimer, Nicholas, 101; bill to preserve homestead, 223; tablets along his line of march, 593-606; *plates* 59-61.  
Herkomer, Hubert von, 302.  
Hero worship, 342.  
Heron, John, 730.  
Herter, Ernst Gustav, sculptor (born 1846), 363.  
Herzog, F. Benedict, 21.  
Hetch Hetchy Valley, 268.  
Heyer & Gilbert, 762.  
Heyer, Walter, 644, 701.  
Heyer, William, 750, 752.  
Hiawatha legends, 89.  
Hicks, Charles W., 604.  
Hicks, Charlotte, 763, 768.  
Hicks, Whitehead, 658, 758, 763, 768, 780.  
Higgins, Thomas J., 148, 488.  
Highlands of the Hudson River, 218, 404, 405; see also Storm King.  
Hildebrand, Adolf Ernst Robert von, sculptor (born 1847), 358.  
Hilgers, Karl, sculptor (born 1844), 363.  
Hill, Arthur, 308.  
Hill, David B., 241.  
Hill, Edward F., 15.  
Hill, Frank K., 565, 566, 576.  
Hill, James, 737, 771, 784.  
Hill, Octavia, 305, 306.  
Hillman, Nicholas, 738, 777.  
Hispanic Museum, 103, 462; *plate* 14.  
Historic Monuments. sale and removal deprecated, 300.  
Historic value of buildings, 158.  
Hitchcock, Daniel, 740.  
Hitchcock, E. A., 269.  
Hitchcock, Frank H., 576.  
Hitchcock, Stephen, 748.  
Hobbes, William Herbert, 412.  
Hoche, Lazare, equestrian statue, 355.  
Hodge, Henry W., 416, 445.  
Hodge, John, 19.  
Hodgson, J. Stewart, 305.  
Hofer, Ludwig von, sculptor (1801-1887), 364.  
Hoffman, Charles Fenno, 236.  
Hoffman, E. A., grave, 464.  
Hoffman, Harry N., 247.  
Hogelandt, John, 739.  
Holbrook, Edward, 130.  
Holland, John B., 491.  
Holmes, Clay W., 245.  
Holsman, John, 639.  
Honduras, equestrian statue, 365.  
Honnam, James, 701.  
Hoogewerff, J. A., 522, 526, 531, 538, 543.  
Hooker, Joseph, equestrian statue, 372.  
Hope, John, equestrian statue, 371.  
Hopetoun, Earl of, equestrian statue, 371.  
Hopkins, William, 111.  
Hornblower, Josiah, 729.  
Hornbostel; see Palmer & Hornbostel.  
Horses, first in America, 345; that died in Boer War, 351; at St. Mark's, Venice, 344; Meissonier's, 356; see also Statues, equestrian.  
Horses of Apollo, equestrian statues, 356, 357.  
Horse Tamers, equestrian statues, 349, 356, 358, 363, 364, 367, 368, 370, 374, 375.  
Hosack, Alexander, 741.  
Hosack, David, 129.  
Hösel, Ernest, sculptor, 358.  
Hosmer, Frank A., 93.  
Hot Springs reservation, Ark., 31, 265.  
Hough, Franklin B., 237.  
Houseman, John, 738.  
Hover, Alexander W., 221.  
Howard, James O., 45, 382, 398; *plate* 62.  
Howard, John E., equestrian statue, 372.  
Howard, W. L., 570.  
Howe, Dennis F., 604.  
Howe, William, 92.  
Howell, William, 600.  
Howells & Stokes, 114.  
Howland, Henry E., 18.  
Howland, Henry R., administrator, 64, 65, 66, 384, 385.  
Howland, William B., Trustee, 14; committees, 16, 17.  
Howorth, Henry, 302.  
Hoyle, Frank Jerome, 215, 218.  
Hubbs, Oliver, 739.  
Hudson-Fulton Celebration, 172, 182.  
Hudson, Henry, 191.  
Hudson River: Scenic Society committees, 15, 17; pollution, 213; geology and its relation to bridges and tunnels, 401-449; borings at Storm King, 411; borings at New York, 412-417; see also Palisades, Stony Point, Storm King and other local names.  
Huff, John, 712, 727.  
Hughes, Charles E., 624.  
Hughes, Mrs. Charles E., 624.



- Hughes, Peter, 653.  
 Hugo, Victor, 312.  
 Hulet, James, 633, 642, 647.  
 Hulick, Peter, 652, 697, 705, 730, 782.  
 Hulick, Stagg & Brasier, 730.  
 Hull, Albert E., 488.  
 Hull, Edward, 450.  
 Hultzsch, Hermann, sculptor (born 1837), 362.  
 Humbert I, equestrian statues, 366.  
 Humphrey, Wolcott J., Trustee, 14; committee, 16; Letchworth Park ceremonies, 382, 383, 384, 387, 391; *plate* 62.  
 Humphreys, Frank L., 99.  
 Hun, The, equestrian statue, 358.  
 Hundrieser, Emil, sculptor (born 1846), 359, 361.  
 Hungary, geographers, 105; see also Austria-Hungary.  
 Hunt & Hunt, 161.  
 Hunt, James, 708.  
 Hunt, Richard Morris, 161, 162.  
 Hunt, William, 738.  
 Hunter, Robert, 302, 755, 764, 773.  
 Huntington, Archer M., 102, 461.  
 Huntington, Mrs. C. P., 193, 196; *plate* 2.  
 Hurry, Jamieson, 308.  
 Hurry, Mrs. Jamieson, 308.  
 Hutchins, Waldo, 91.  
 Hutchinson, Anne, 93.  
 Hutton, George, 641, 663.  
 Hutton, Mr., 782.  
 Huysman, Aert, 636, 639, 641, 645, 646, 647, 650, 656, 657, 660, 664, 668, 670, 671, 675, 676, 680, 687, 689, 693, 696, 699, 702.  
 Huzzar, The, equestrian statue, 361.  
 Hyer, Walter, 740.  
 Ians, Francis, 748.  
 Ibrahim Pasha, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Idrac, Jean Antoine Marie, sculptor (1849-1884), 356.  
 Independence Day; see Fourth of July.  
 Independence Hall, Philadelphia, 471-479.  
 India, equestrian statues, 365.  
 Indians: Oneida Lake, 84; Westchester county, 93; Staten Island, 97, 113; Manhattan, 177, 190, 192; Queens borough, 190; western, 86, 205; Schaghticoke, 209; Adirondacks, 226, 227, 236; Glacier National Park, 273; New York State, 280; Wanamaker expeditions, 86, 205; Hiawatha legends, 89; musical lore, 86, 87, 205; relics at Letchworth Park, 45, 147, 394; Wanamaker photographs, 205; Sullivan's raid, 245; Niagara river treaty, 252; progress, 280; oldest, 282 and *plate* 76; on American coinage, 285; early sculpture, 345; in Fourth of July celebration, 495 and *plates* 23, 24; at battle of Oriskany, 596. Monuments and statues, national, on Staten Island, 97, 113 and *plate* 21; inter-state at Crown Point, 102; Uncas and Miantonomoh at Norwich, Conn., 283; Logan at Auburn, N. Y., 283; Seattle at Fort Madison, 284; Hendrick at Lake George, 284; Coming of the White Man at Portland, Ore., 284; Sun Vow at Chicago, etc., 284; Primitive Chant at Baltimore, 284; Appeal to the Great Spirit at Boston, 284, 343, 372; Medicine Man at Philadelphia, 284, 375; Signal of Peace at Chicago, 284, 343, 373; Protest of the Sioux at St. Louis, 284; Buffalo Hunt at Jamestown Exposition, 284; Indian Hunter at New York, 374.  
 Ingres, Jean Auguste Dominique, 312.  
 International Mercantile Marine Co., 26.  
 Inwood Hill, New York, 181-183, 191, 445; see also Trees, Inwood Tulip.  
 Ireland, equestrian statues, 365.  
 Irvin, James, 652.  
 Irving, Washington, 180, 209.  
 Isaacs, Abraham, 711, 717.  
 Isabella, Queen, equestrian statue, 371.  
 Isham, Flora E., 107, 108.  
 Isham, Julia, 109.  
 Isidor, Lazare, 179.  
 Italy, geographers, 105; equestrian statues, 366.  
 Ithaca Daily Journal, 244.  
 Ivanowski, Sigismund de, 63.  
 Jaccaci, August F., 558.  
 Jackson, Andrew, mentioned, 157; at Uncas monument dedication, 283; equestrian statues, 374, 376.  
 Jackson, Edward D., 255.  
 Jacobs, Charles M., 413, 414, 431, 438, 441, 446.  
 Jacquemart, Henri Alfred Marie, sculptor (1824-1896), 351.  
 Jaquet, Jean Joseph, sculptor (1822-1898), 350.  
 Jaeckel, H. F., Jr., 488.  
 Jaeger, Fritz, 105.

- Jagiello, King, equestrian statue, 348.
- James, E. W., 60, 63.
- James I, equestrian statues, 371, 376.
- James II, equestrian statue, 353.
- James, Arthur Curtiss, 542.
- James, Henry, 149.
- James, Miss, 307.
- Janeway, Geo., 630, 633, 636, 639-643, 645, 647, 650, 654, 656, 657, 660, 661, 664, 665, 668, 670, 671, 675, 679-681, 684, 688, 689, 693, 697, 699, 700, 704, 705, 707, 708, 711, 713, 714, 716, 718-720, 723-726, 728, 731-733, 735, 742, 743, 744, 748, 752, 754, 757-59, 762, 764, 767, 769, 772, 779, 782-784.
- Japan, equestrian statues, 369.
- Jaquet, Louis, sculptor, 350.
- Jaray, Gabriel L., 624.
- Jay, Frederick, 685.
- Jay, John, 471, 631, 638, 695, 765.
- Jefferson, Thomas, home, 262; Declaration of Independence, 472.
- Jefferys, Thomas, 620.
- Jéhotte, Louis, sculptor (1803-1868), 350.
- Jemison, Mary, 45, 47, 52, 62, 284, 383, 394; *plate* 63.
- Jennings, Wm., 722, 727, 738.
- Jenny and Nelbach, 599.
- Jesus Christ, equestrian statue, 362.
- Jewel Cave National Monument, 265.
- Joan of Arc, equestrian statues, 340, 353-357, 374.
- John I, King, equestrian statue, 360.
- John I, of Brabant, equestrian statue, 350.
- John III, of Poland, equestrian statue, 370.
- John William, Elector, equestrian statue, 360.
- John, William Goscombe, sculptor (born 1860), 377.
- Johns, Catherine, 306.
- Johns Hopkins University, 480.
- Johnson, David, 638.
- Johnson, Douglas W., 185.
- Johnson, James, 723.
- Johnson, John, 779.
- Johnson, Joseph W., 488, 492.
- Johnson, Joseph French, 291.
- Johnson, Robert, 740.
- Johnson, Robert Underwood, 269.
- Johnson, Samuel, 741.
- Johnson, William, 84, 252, 284.
- Johnston, Albert S., equestrian statue, 374.
- Johnston, Henry P., 99, 205.
- Johnston, J. E., 262.
- Johnston, Wm. A., 487, 488.
- Joline, Adrian H., 21.
- Jones, Adrian, sculptor, 352, 353.
- Jones, Charles H., 621.
- Jones, Francis C., 121.
- Jones, H. P., 570.
- Jones, John Paul, body finally entombed, 257; *plate* 70.
- Jones, Joshua, 650, 741.
- Jones, Nicholas, 180, 694, 708.
- Jones, Thomas, 760.
- Jordan, Mary, 510.
- Jordan, Wilfred, 479.
- José I, equestrian statue, 370.
- Joseph II, equestrian statue, 349.
- Jottrand, Emile, 138.
- Jumel, Mrs. Stephen, grave, 465; *plate* 18.
- Jurgensen, Hans, 544, 558.
- Jusserand, J. J., 624.
- Jusserand, Mrs. J. J., 624.
- Justice, equestrian statue, 348.
- Kahlen, Cornelius, 182.
- Kammerer, Robert C., 558.
- Kane, John I., 275.
- Kastang, Gideon, 739.
- Kauffmann, Louis W., 488.
- Kaur (Courr, Cauer or Kaurr), Robert, sculptor, 375.
- Kean, Thomas M., 477.
- Keck, Philip, 600.
- Kell, John, 715.
- Keller, Delight R., 600, 601.
- Kelley, Frank B., 100.
- Kellogg, Justin, 21.
- Kellogg, L. Lafin, 114.
- Kemp, J. F., 405, 411.
- Kennedy, John S., 275.
- Kelly, James Edward, sculptor (born 1855), 375.
- Kemper, John, 642, 674, 738, 757.
- Kennedy, Archibald, 639, 648, 649, 692, 770.
- Kennedy, Michael J., 188, 488.
- Kennedy, Thomas, 697, 705.
- Kennell, William, 492, 538, 539.
- Kerley, J. L., 540.
- Kessler, George E., 63.
- Keyser, Adam, 740.
- Khevenhüller, Prince de, equestrian statue, 349.
- Kieft, William, 142, 143, 177, 190.
- Kienlin, Albert, 538, 543.
- Kiersted, John, 741.
- Kilbourn, David Giles, 604.
- Kiliani, Otto M., 539.
- Kilpatrick, Van Evrie, 108, 193.
- Kimball, Ingalls, 291.
- Kimball, Miss, sculptor, 285.
- Kincaid, Fredk. W., Jr., 604.
- King, Horatio C., 246.
- King, Rufus E., 603.

- Kingman, William L., 18.  
 Kingsford, Thomas P., Trustee, 14;  
   committee, 16; Letchworth Park,  
   383, 387.  
 Kingsland, David, 738.  
 Kingsland, Joseph, 700, 727.  
 Kinloss, Lady, 305.  
 Kip, Elias, 757.  
 Kip, James, 741.  
 Kip, Leonard, 693.  
 Kip, Samuel, 771.  
 Kipp, Henry, 647, 670, 672, 689, 693.  
 Kipp, Isaac, 660.  
 Kirby, Gustavus T., 170.  
 Kirchner, Kapitanleutnant, 542.  
 Kirschner, Mayor, 550.  
 Kissam, Benjamin, 677.  
 Kitchener, Horatio II., equestrian  
   statue, 365.  
 Kiss, August, sculptor (1802-1865),  
   358, 359, 361.  
 Kitson, Henry Hudson, sculptor  
   (born 1865), 376.  
 Kitson, Mrs. Henry Hudson, sculp-  
   tor (born 1871), 376.  
 Klausenburg, Georg von, sculptor  
   349, 363.  
 Klausenburg, Martin, von, sculptor,  
   349, 363.  
 Kléber, Jean B., equestrian statue,  
   357.  
 Kline, Ardolph L., 558.  
 Klodd, Peter Karlowitsch, Baron von  
   Järgensburg, sculptor (1805-  
   1867), 344, 358, 367, 370.  
 Knickerbacker: see also Knicker-  
   bocker.  
 Knickerbacker, David Bird, 210.  
 Knickerbacker, Herman, 210.  
 Knickerbacker, Herman Jansen, 209,  
   210.  
 Knickerbacker, Johannes, 209, 210.  
 Knickerbacker, John, 210.  
 Knickerbacker, John Van Bergen,  
   210.  
 Knickerbacker, Peter, 210.  
 Knickerbacker, Philip, 210.  
 Knickerbocker, meaning of word,  
   208; family, 209.  
 Knickerbocker, Herman, 210.  
 Knight, Austin M., 576.  
 Knight, Henry W., 509.  
 Knight, John, 71, 72.  
 Knight, John L., 204.  
 Knight of Elberfeld, equestrian  
   statue, 360.  
 Knights, equestrian statues, 358.  
 Knox, Henry, headquarters at Wind-  
   sor, 220, 221.  
 Kolb, E. L., 88.  
 Kolb, Emery C., 88.  
 Kolff, C. G., 488.  
 Kolocotronis, Theodorus, equestrian  
   statues, 364.  
 Koos, David, 544, 558.  
 Kosciuszko, Tadeusz, equestrian  
   statues, 373, 374.  
 Krammer, Joseph, sculptor-architect  
   (1801-1871), 349.  
 Kraske, Erich, 539.  
 Krosigk, Fregattenkapitan, 521, 526,  
   531, 542.  
 Kruse, Bruno, sculptor (born 1856),  
   364.  
 Kuhlenskampf, Gustave B., 539.  
 Kunz, George F., signs letter of  
   transmittal, 11, and report, 377;  
   President, 13; Trustee, 14; com-  
   mittees, 15, 16; presides at mile-  
   stone ceremony, 99; delegate, 26,  
   109; cicerones foreign geographers,  
   103; Fifth Avenue Commission,  
   130, 199, 200; addressed, 172;  
   Joan of Arc statue, 340; Letch-  
   worth Park, 383, 384, 386, 388;  
   paper on the Geology of the Hud-  
   son River and its Relation to  
   Bridges and Tunnels, 401-449;  
   Fourth of July celebration, 488;  
   492, 497; German squadron, 520,  
   521, 523, 539, 551; Atlantic fleet,  
   556, 558, 565, 566, 591; at Fort  
   Ticonderoga 625; *plates* 22, 31.  
 Kusunoki, Masashige, equestrian  
   statue, 369.  
 Kuttroff, Adolf, 526, 539.  
 Kuyter, Jochem Pietersen, 176, 457.  
 Lablache, Vidal de, 624.  
 Lacy, L. H., 522.  
 Ladislaus, King, equestrian statue,  
   367.  
 Lafarge & Morris, 114.  
 Lafayette, Marquis de, 152, 153, 313;  
   equestrian statue, 356.  
 La Fontaine, Jean de, 313.  
 Lafoy, Thos., 672; see Lefoy.  
 Lafoy & Gilbert, 673.  
 Laird, Eugene B., 17.  
 Lakanal, Joseph, 313.  
 Lake Erie battle, 255.  
 Lalaing, Count J. de, sculptor, 350.  
 Lamarmora, Alfonso, equestrian  
   statue, 368.  
 Lamb, Charles R., 155, 164, 488, 490,  
   556, 558, 566, 569.  
 Lamb, Charlotte, 716, 724.  
 Lamb, Frederick S., Trustee, 14;  
   committees, 15, 18; equestrian  
   statues, 345.  
 Lamy, Etienne, 624.  
 Landale, Cecil, 529.  
 Lane, Franklin K., 272.



- Lane, James C., 91.  
 Lanel, E., 624.  
 Langdon, Jervis, 245.  
 Lansdown, Marquis of, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Lansing, William F., 602.  
 Lanz, Alfred, sculptor (born 1847), 372.  
 La Place, Pierre Simon, Marquis de, 313.  
 Larchevêque, Pierre Hubert, sculptor (1721-1778), 372.  
 Larned, J. N., 395.  
 Lasalle, Gen., equestrian statue, 354.  
 Lassen Peak National Monument, 265.  
 Latham, Hulbert, 722.  
 Laudon, Baron von, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Lavalleya, Manuel, equestrian statue, 376.  
 Lawrance, Danl, 737.  
 Lawrence, Catherine, 675.  
 Lawrence, George N., 19.  
 Lawrence, John, 692, 736, 740, 777.  
 Lawrence, Jonathan, 630, 633, 636, 639, 641, 643, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 654, 656, 657, 660, 661, 664, 665, 668, 670, 671, 675, 676, 679, 680, 682, 687, 688, 691, 693, 694, 696, 702, 722.  
 Lawrence, Jurden, 738.  
 Lawrence, Peter, 741.  
 Lawrence, Richard, 640.  
 Lawrence, Sylvanus, 690, 745.  
 Lawrence, Thomas, 756.  
 Lawrence, William, 26, 275.  
 Lawton, Robert, 643, 758.  
 Lazarus, Isaac, 179.  
 Leake & Watts Orphan house, 214.  
 Leary, E. M., 262.  
 Leavitt, G. Howland, 190.  
 Lebon, General, 624.  
 Lebourg, Charles Auguste, sculptor (born 1829), 355.  
 Lederer, Ernest J., 539.  
 Ledyard, Lewis Cass, 19, 26.  
 Lee, Richard Henry, 471, 477.  
 Lee, Robert E., equestrian statue, 375.  
 Lee, Thomas H., Trustee, 14; committee, 18.  
 Lee, William J., 108, 113.  
 Lefferts, Jacobus, 648, 664, 692, 697, 705, 752, 753.  
 Lefoy, Thomas, 653, 697, 706, 712, 784; see also Lafoy.  
 Lefoy & Van Dolsom, 761, 762.  
 Legars, Antoinette, equestrian statue, 356.  
 Leipziger, Henry M., Vice-President, 13; Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 16, 17; delegate, 98; Letchworth Park ceremonies, 382, 383, 384, 387, 392; Atlantic fleet welcome, 558; *plate* 62.  
 Leisler, Jacob, 144, 211, 212.  
 Le Maire, John, 123.  
 Lemot, Baron François Frédéric, sculptor (1773-1827), 354, 355.  
 Lenox, James, 160.  
 Lent, James, 740.  
 Lent, John, 727.  
 Leopardi, Alessandro, sculptor (died 1522), 368.  
 Leopold I, equestrian statues, 350.  
 Leopold V, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Leopold, Fred, 732.  
 Leopold Hohenzollern, equestrian statue, 363.  
 L'Epée, Abbé de, 313.  
 Lesdigières, Duke de, equestrian statue, 356.  
 Le Soeur, Hubert, sculptor (died 1650), 373.  
 Lessing, Otto, sculptor (born 1846), 361.  
 Letchworth, Josiah, 384, 395.  
 Letchworth, Mrs. Josiah, 395.  
 Letchworth, Ogden P., Trustee, 14; committees, 16, 17; Letchworth Park, 383, 387.  
 Letchworth Park, committee, 16; general description, 44; nomenclature, 46; Glen Iris, 50; new library and museum, 51, 379-399; Council House grounds, 51; Lauterbrunnen, 52; Prospect Place, 53; Chestnut Lawn, 53; arboretum, 53; guard rails, 60; roads, 59; public comfort station, 61; meteorology, 61; visits and inspections, 62; exempt from transfer tax, 63; bill for State tax, 71; bill for bridge, 72; statement of State funds, 72; Indian relics, 147; mentioned, 33, 35, 37; *plates* 62-66.  
 Letchworth, William P., 37, 44 et seq., 381-399; see also Letchworth Park.  
 Le Vél, Armand, sculptor, 354, 355.  
 Leverich, Catharine S., 28.  
 Levey, Edgar J., 291.  
 Lewis and Clark Cavern National Monument, 265.  
 Lewis, Emperor, equestrian statue, 362.  
 Lewis (Ludwig) I, equestrian statue, 359, 362.  
 Lewis IV, equestrian statue, 360.



- Lewis, Nelson P., 125, 130.  
 Lewis, Thomas D., 16.  
 Lexington, battle, 343, 470.  
 Liberty Bell, 477.  
 Lincker, Thomas, 741.  
 Lincoln, Abraham, memorial in Washington, 259-261.  
 Lincoln, Charles Z., 19.  
 Lindenkohl, A., 407, 409.  
 Lindenthal, Gustav, 421, 422, 423.  
 Lindsay, George, 728, 744.  
 Linlithgow, Lord, equestrian statue, 348.  
 Lion Killer, equestrian statues, 358, 374.  
 Lispenard, Leonard, 749, 759, 760, 763.  
 Little, Elazer, 757.  
 Little, Joseph J., 558.  
 Littré, Maximilien Paul Emile, 313.  
 Livingston, Brockholst, 675, 702.  
 Livingston, Philip, 465, 662, 666, 692, 770.  
 Livingston, Philip I., 195.  
 Livingston, Philip Ph., 662, 770.  
 Livingston, P. V. B., 638.  
 Livingston, Robert, 662, 692, 749, 763, 768.  
 Livingston, Robert C., 770.  
 Livingston, Robert G., 631, 665, 755, 764.  
 Livingston, Robert R., 472, 728, 733, 736, 755.  
 Livingston, David, 102.  
 Loeb, Morris, 21.  
 Loeb, Wm., Jr., 520, 521, 531, 539, 556, 557.  
 Loeser, Vincent, 558.  
 Logan (Tah-gah-jute) monument, 283.  
 Logan, John A., equestrian statues, 373, 376.  
 Logan, Walter S., 19.  
 Lohrmann, Richard, 601.  
 London, plans for beautifying, 299.  
 London Society, 299.  
 London Spectator, 294.  
 Londonderry, Marquis of, equestrian statue, 352.  
 Longstaff, G. B., 302.  
 Lossing, Benson J., 478, 482.  
 Lothair I. equestrian statue, 364.  
 Lothair II. equestrian statue, 364.  
 Loti, Pierre, 340.  
 Lott, Abraham P., 633, 635, 636, 638, 639, 641, 642, 643, 647, 650, 654, 657, 660, 661, 665, 666, 668, 670, 671, 673, 675, 676, 679, 680, 684, 689, 692, 693, 696, 697, 699, 700, 702, 704, 705, 707, 708, 711, 713, 714, 716, 718, 719, 720, 723, 724, 726, 728, 729, 732, 733, 742, 744, 748, 752, 754, 758, 759, 762, 764, 765, 767, 772, 779, 781, 783, 784.  
 Louis I, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Louis II, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Louis XII, equestrian statue, 353.  
 Louis XIII, equestrian statue, 356.  
 Louis XIV, equestrian statues, 354, 355, 356, 357, 359, 362, 364.  
 Louis, Duke of Orleans, equestrian statue, 356.  
 Lovelace, Francis, 144.  
 Lovell, William H., 245, 246, 247.  
 Low, Lawrence, 662.  
 Low, Peter, 644.  
 Low, Seth, 26, 102, 520, 521, 523, 524, 526, 531, 532, 534-539, 542-544, 548, 550, 551, 558, 624; *plate* 31.  
 Lowdon, Mr., printer, 777.  
 Lowell, Guy, 115.  
 Lowell Institute, Boston, 346.  
 Lowerear, Edward, 639; see Lowrier.  
 Lowman, Edward, 245.  
 Lowrier, Edward, 737.  
 Lowther, E. A., 107.  
 Lubbar, Thos, 737.  
 Ludlow, Cary, 662, 692, 768, 770.  
 Ludlow, Daniel, 755.  
 Ludwig, King; see Lewis.  
 Luisi, sculptor, 370.  
 Luitpold, Prince Regent, equestrian statue, 357, 362, 363.  
 Lukeman, Henry Augustus, sculptor (born 1871), 375.  
 Lupus, Duke, equestrian statue, 366.  
 Lupus, Hugh, equestrian statue, 352.  
 Luxembourg, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Lying-in Hospital of New York, 26.  
 Lyon, Robert, 495.  
 Mabie, Frederick, 739.  
 Macdonald, Ch., 414.  
 Macdonald, Pierre F., 99.  
 Machada, De Castro, sculptor (1736-1828), 370.  
 Machatschek, Fritz, 103.  
 MacKenzie, A. Cameron, 246.  
 MacMonnies, Frederick William, sculptor (born 1863), 344, 373, 374, 376.  
 MacNeil, Hermon Atkins, sculptor (born 1866), 284.  
 MacVeagh, Wayne, 158.  
 Macy, R. H. & Co., 22.  
 Madison, James, 471.  
 Magaw, Robert, 459.  
 Magee, Edward M., 72.

- Magonigle, H. V., 114, 173.  
 Mahon, George F., 491.  
 Mairs, William H., 90.  
 Maison, Rudolph, sculptor (1854-1904), 358.  
 Malcom (or Malcolm), William, 697, 704, 705, 707, 708, 711, 712, 713, 716, 718, 719, 720, 724, 725, 726, 728, 735, 759, 762, 764, 767, 769, 772, 776, 778, 779, 781, 783, 784.  
 Mann, A. R., 389.  
 Mann, Ritter von, 521, 526, 531.  
 Mann, Wm. A., 565, 576, 591.  
 Manning, William T., 466.  
 Manorial rights in mines and minerals, 79.  
 Manors; see Philipse Manor, Sulgrave Manor.  
 Mantzel, sculptor, 360.  
 Manzel, Ludwig, sculptor (born 1858), 358, 359, 364.  
 Marceau, François S. D., equestrian statue, 357.  
 Marcel, Etienne, equestrian statue, 356.  
 March, Sidney, sculptor, 365.  
 Marchall, Wilson, 542.  
 Marchesi, Pompeo, sculptor (1790-1858), 349, 367.  
 Marcus, Joseph S., 513.  
 Marcus Aurelius, equestrian statues, 344, 368, 375.  
 Marcy, Ann E. F., 602.  
 Margerie, Emmanuel de, 104.  
 Maria Theresa, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Marinelli, Olinto, 105.  
 Markham, Ebenezer, 671.  
 Markoe, James W., 26.  
 Marks, Samuel, 556, 558.  
 Marochetti, Carlo, sculptor (1805-1868), 348, 352, 353, 357, 368, 371.  
 Marqueste, Laurent, sculptor (born 1850), 356.  
 Marschalk, Andrew, 673.  
 Marschalk, Ellenor, 766.  
 Marschalk, Francis, 673.  
 Marsh, Luther R., 91.  
 Marshal, Walton H., 557.  
 Marshall, Elihu, 717.  
 Marshall, John, 479.  
 Marsy, Balthasar, sculptor (1620-1674), 356.  
 Marsy, Gaspard the Younger, sculptor (1625-1681), 356.  
 Martel, Edouard Alfred, 104.  
 Martel, King, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Martelli, sculptor, 370.  
 Martens, Leentie, 176.  
 Marti, José, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Martin, Burling, 740.  
 Martin, D. S., 407.  
 Martin, Henri, 311, 313.  
 Martling, Barnt, 730, 769.  
 Martlings, Abraham H., 738.  
 Martonne, Emmanuel de, 104.  
 Martus, Alton, 603.  
 Massé, Victor, 313.  
 Matlock, White, 693.  
 Mauran, J. L., 115.  
 Maurer, Dr., 542.  
 Max, Joseph, sculptor (1804-1855), 349.  
 Maxfield, Howard, 601.  
 Maximilian I, Elector, equestrian statue, 362.  
 Maximilian of Bavaria, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Maximilian, of Mexico, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Maxwell, William H., 112, 488.  
 Maynicke & Francke, 114.  
 Mayo, Earl of, equestrian statue, 365.  
 McAdam, Ann, 642, 708.  
 McAdoo, W. G., 413, 428, 430, 431, 432, 520.  
 McAneny, George, 108, 115, 117, 119, 121, 130, 132, 133, 155, 156, 492, 498-500, 505, 531, 576.  
 McBean, Duncan D., 438, 439, 448.  
 McCabe, Hugh V., 522.  
 McCall, Samuel W., 260.  
 McCann, George, 246.  
 McClellan, George B., Gen., equestrian statues, 375, 376.  
 McClellan, George B., Mayor, 179.  
 McCleod, William, 652, 658.  
 McClure, David, 243.  
 McComb, John, 635, 672, 689, 691, 693, 694, 708, 717, 725, 730, 775, 778.  
 McComb, John, Jr., 120-124.  
 McCook, Daniel, 263.  
 McCorkle, Walter L., 558.  
 McCormick, Frederick, 337.  
 McCrea, Stephen, 753.  
 McCreary, James, 183.  
 McCullen, James, 701, 740.  
 McDougall, Alexander, 768.  
 McDowl, Benjamin, 696, 710.  
 McEwen & Emory, 695.  
 McFarland, J. Horace, 270.  
 McGarra, John, 695, 731.  
 McGillevery, John, 708, 716, 724.  
 McGowan, Patrick F., 558.  
 McIntyre, Robert B., 291.  
 McKay, Donald, 740.  
 McKee, Ralph R., 257.  
 McKelway, St. Clair, 113.

- McKenney, William, 757; see McKimney.
- McKewn, John, 204.
- McKim, Mead & White, 114, 124.
- McKinny, William, 738.
- McKnight, John W., 222.
- McLean, George W., 91.
- McMillin, Emerson, Trustee, 14; committees, 16, 17.
- McLain, Chas., 739.
- McLean, Dr., 529.
- McLot, Patrick, 731.
- McMullen, Duncan, 732.
- McNeal, Arthur, 769.
- McPherson, J. B., equestrian statue, 376.
- McTigue, A. J., 488.
- Mead, Isaac, 631, 684, 687, 690, 691, 737.
- Mead, John A., 624.
- Mead, S. C., 117.
- Meade, George Gordon, equestrian statues, 313, 375.
- Meade, Larkin G., sculptor, 375.
- Meagher, Thomas F., equestrian statue, 373.
- Mease, James, 472.
- Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence, 470.
- Medicine Man, equestrian statue, 284, 375.
- Mehemet Ali, equestrian statue, 351.
- Méhul, Etienne Nicholas, 313.
- Meissonier, Jean L. E., equestrian statue, 343, 356.
- Meixner, Johann, sculptor (died 1872), 349.
- Melish, J. Howard, 573.
- Menard, A., sculptor, 356.
- Mercereau, John, 698.
- Merchants' Association of New York, 117, 214.
- Mercié, Marius Jean Antoine, sculptor (born 1845), 354, 369, 375.
- Mercury, equestrian statue, 356.
- Merkle, H. W., 197.
- Merlin, Mr., 784.
- Merrell, Andrew, 740.
- Merritt, Henry C., 215, 218.
- Merwin, Mary, 603.
- Merzbacher, Gottfried, 105.
- Mesa Verde National Park, 265.
- Meserol, John, 742.
- Mesier, Abraham, 634.
- Mesier, Elizabeth, 630, 634, 635, 699.
- Mesier, Peter, 630, 643, 646, 653, 664, 684.
- Messenger, Hiram J., Trustee, 14; committee, 16, 17; contribution, 35.
- Metcalf, Henry, 15.
- Metropolitan Club of New York, 26.
- Metropolitan Museum of Art, 24, 26, 103, 147, 345.
- Mettus Curtius, equestrian statue, 357.
- Metz, Herman A., 520, 521, 526, 556, 557.
- Meunier, Constantin, sculptor (1831-1895), 350.
- Meung, Jean de, 312.
- Mexico, equestrian statues, 369.
- Meyer, Charles G., 190.
- Meyer, Julius M., 539.
- Meyer, George von L., 573, 576, 577, 583-585.
- Michael III, equestrian statue, 370, 371.
- Michael the Brave, equestrian statue, 370.
- Michael, Wm. H., 482.
- Michelet, Jules, 313.
- Middendorff, Oberleutnant, 538.
- Middleton, Dr., 686.
- Middleton, Peter, 659.
- Miers, James, 739.
- Mignard, Pierre, 313.
- Mignet, 313.
- Mignon, L., sculptor, 350.
- Milbourne, Jacob, 211, 212.
- Middleberger, John, 741.
- Milestones, 90, 99, 755.
- Milhomme, sculptor, 356.
- Miller, Anna Fitzhugh, 21.
- Miller, Charles R., 19.
- Miller, Cyrus C., 148, 189, 193, 197, 514, 531.
- Miller, Elizabeth Smith, 21.
- Miller, Ferdinand von, sculptor (1813-1887), 357, 362.
- Miller, Gilbert, 722.
- Miller, Hugh Gordon, 488, 556.
- Miller, Jacob W., 557.
- Millet, Frank D., 21, 22, 26, 98, 121.
- Mills, A. M., 600.
- Mills, Abraham G., 557.
- Mills, Albert L., 246.
- Mills, Clark, sculptor (1815-1883), 374, 376.
- Mills, John, 660.
- Mills, Ogden, 558.
- Mills, Ogden L., 520, 521.
- Milne, Janet, 602.
- Mineral rights of old manors, 79.
- Mintaz, Froment, sculptor, 371.
- Minte, Henning, 544, 558.
- Minthorne, Mangle, 647, 712.
- Minthorne, Philip, 716.
- Mirabeau, Gabriel Honoré Riquetti de, 313.



- Mitchel, John Purroy, 531, 539, 576.  
 Mitchell, Henry, 740.  
 Mitchell, S. Wier, 275.  
 Moberley, J. C., 305.  
 Mocchi, Francesco, sculptor (1580-1633), 367.  
 Moes, E. W., 328.  
 Mohn, Otto L. F., 109.  
 Mohr, Wm., 526.  
 Molière, Jean Baptiste Poquelin de, 313.  
 Moltke, Count, Danish Minister, 330.  
 Moltke, Marshal von, equestrian statues, 358, 359, 362.  
 Molyneux, W. More, 305.  
 Moment of Peril, equestrian statue, 353.  
 Montague, Abbie T., 94.  
 Montague, Edward, 542.  
 Montanje, Joseph, 727.  
 Montanye, John, 707.  
 Montcalm, Louis Joseph, 617 et seq.  
 Montcalm Park, Oswego, 224.  
 Monteverde, Giulio, sculptor (born 1837), 366.  
 Montezuma Castle National Monument, 265.  
 Montgomery (or Montgomerie), Hugh, 697, 705.  
 Montgomery, James M., 99.  
 Monti, Rafaelle, sculptor (1818-1881), 352.  
 Monticello, Va., 262.  
 Montmorenci, Anne de, equestrian statue, 354.  
 Montresor, John, 84.  
 Monuments: Titanic lighthouse, 28; Harper at Ottawa, 29; revolution at Stony Point, 40; Soldiers' at Yonkers, 78; Andre at Tappan, 85; Indian at New York, 97, 113; Champlain at Crown Point, 102; Washington at Washington, 125; Newtown battle near Elmira, 245; Lincoln memorial in Washington, 259; Indian on Staten Island, 282; Uncas, 283; Miantonomoh, 283; Logan, 283; Seattle, 284; Hendrick, 284; typical Indians, 284; Herkimer and Oriskany, 599; Audubon, 464 and *plate* 16; see also Statues and Tablets.  
 Mooney, John J., 201.  
 Mooney, William, 739.  
 Moore, Clement C., grave, 465.  
 Moore, F. E., 89.  
 Moore, Francis, 741.  
 Moore, James, 740.  
 Moore, John, 245, 647, 657.  
 Moore, J. L., 601.  
 Moot, Adelbert, 64, 384, 396.  
 Morazan, Francisco, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Moreau, Hégésippe, 313.  
 Moreland, Ernest E., 510.  
 Moretti, G., sculptor, 375.  
 Morgan, E. M., 117.  
 Morgan, Irvin J., 86.  
 Morgan, John H., equestrian statue, 373.  
 Morgan, J. P., Honorary President, 13; death, 22; public spirit and generosity, 24; promotion of scenic and historic preservation, 25; funeral, 25; burial at Hartford, Conn., 26; donation, 35; Atlantic fleet, 556, 576.  
 Morgan, J. P., Jr., 520, 521, 523, 539; *plate* 31.  
 Morgan J. P. & Co., 26, 556.  
 Morgan, Junius S., 99.  
 Morrison, George S., 422.  
 Morris, Charles, 114.  
 Morris, Dr., Konsejl Presidente of Denmark, 330.  
 Morris, David, 739.  
 Morris, Francis, 195.  
 Morris, Gouverneur, 92, 463.  
 Morris, Ira K., 109.  
 Morris, Jacob, 740.  
 Morris, Lewis, 705.  
 Morris, Robert C., 520, 521.  
 Morris, Roger, 79, 80; *plate* 42.  
 Morris, Thomas, 84.  
 Morse, Waldo G., 17.  
 Mortimer, George T., 130.  
 Morton, Jacob, 709.  
 Morton, John, 709.  
 Morton, Levi P., 22, 600.  
 Morton, Mary S., 709.  
 Moskowitz, Henry, 513.  
 Moss, James A., 623.  
 Mott, Samuel, 650.  
 Mount Desert Island, proposed national park, 275.  
 Mount Katahdin national park proposed, 278.  
 Mount Marcy, 230, 231.  
 Mount McKinley, 87.  
 Mount Olympus National Monument, 265.  
 Mount Rainier National Park, 265.  
 Mount Seward, 236.  
 Mountains, 87, 88.  
 Mowatt, John, 741.  
 Moynihan, Frederick, sculptor, 375.  
 Muir, John, 225, 270; National Monument, 265.  
 Mukuntuweap National Monument, 265.



- Mulligan, Charles J., sculptor (born 1867), 373.  
 Mulligan, Thomas, 187.  
 Mulliner, James, 727.  
 Mulry, Thomas M., 520.  
 Mumford, Murry & Browne, 722.  
 Municipal Art Society of New York, 291.  
 Munro, Thomas, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Murchison, K. M., 115.  
 Murphy, John J., 495.  
 Murray, John, 740.  
 Murray, Robert, 633, 634, 647, 648, 693, 748.  
 Murray, W. H. H., 225.  
 Murry, Mumford & Co., 750; see Mumford, Murry & Browne.  
 Murtaugh, John F., 245, 246.  
 Muschenheim, William C., 17, 556, 557, 565, 591.  
 Musset, Louis Charles Alfred de, 313.  
 Myers, Andrew, 740.  
 Myers, Mr., 780.  
 Myers, William, 740.  
 Myers, William Starr, 112.  
 Myles, William H., 105.  
 Nagel, Barnt, 660.  
 Names: Kuyter Park, New York, 176; Straus Park, New York, 178; Bloomingdale, 179; Knickerbocker, 208; Adirondacks, 226-228; street names in Chicago, 256; state board on geographic names, 257; Minniesland, 460; Empire State, 655.  
 Nanko, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Napier, Robert Cornelius, equestrian statues, 353, 365.  
 Napoleon Bonaparte, equestrian statues, 353, 354, 355, 357.  
 Napoleon III, equestrian statue, 367.  
 Nash, Henry C., 94.  
 Nasreddin, Shah, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Nation, W. H. C., 306.  
 National Academy of Design, 163, 164, 165.  
 National Arts Club, 85.  
 National Convention, equestrian statue, 356.  
 National Fine Arts Commission, 260.  
 National Highways Protective Society, 292.  
 National Geographic Magazine, 337.  
 National Monuments; see National Parks; also see Great Britain, France, Belgium, Netherlands, China, etc.  
 National Parks, 31; views, 85; list, 265; bureau advocated, 266; "See America First," 267; Hetch Hetchy Valley in Yosemite, 268; Glacier, 272 and *plates* 71-74; Rainbow Bridge, 274 and *plate* 75; proposed on Mt. Desert Island, 275; proposed Mt. Katahdin, 278; general references, 326.  
 National Society for the Protection of Sites and Monuments in Belgium, 316.  
 National Trust for Places of Historic Interest or Natural Beauty in Great Britain, 302.  
 Natural Bridges, 265, 274.  
 Natural Bridges National Monument, 265.  
 Navajo National Monument, 265.  
 Navy; see Atlantic fleet, German squadron, United States Naval Academy.  
 Neilson, Jacob, 712.  
 Neilson, Wm., 639, 640, 642, 650, 651, 652, 654, 656, 657, 660, 661, 669, 671, 675, 676, 684, 685, 689, 696, 699, 702, 705, 707, 708, 711, 713, 716, 733, 735, 742, 743, 744, 746, 759, 762, 765, 767, 772, 774, 779, 784.  
 Nero, Emperor, equestrian statue, 367.  
 Nestel, Michael, 741.  
 Netherlands, geographers, 106; scenic and historic protection, 320-330; Vereeniging tot Behoud van Natuur-monumenten in Nederland, 320; Bond Heemschut, 326; equestrian statue, 369.  
 New Amsterdam, painting, 143; *plate* 11.  
 Newark, N. J., Shade Tree Commission, 201.  
 Newberry, J. S., 407.  
 New England Society, 26.  
 Newkirk, John, 762.  
 Newman, Elizabeth, 714.  
 Newton, William, 697, 705, 752.  
 Newtown battle monument, 245.  
 New York Academy of Sciences, 401, 409, 411, 415, 464.  
 New York Botanical Garden, 192.  
 New York Central and Hudson River Railroad, freight house in St. John's Park, 154; tracks in Riverside Park, 174-176; west side problem, 436, 443, 444, 445, 447; condemnation proceedings at Peekskill, 447; through Audubon Park, 461; at Yonkers, 78.  
 New York City: Almshouse, 640, 641, 642, 653, 655, 656, 661, 662, 664, 669, 670, 679, 680, 692, 693, 694, 703, 706, 714, 715, 720, 732,

- 733, 742, 749, 754, 757, 758, 759, 768, 776.
- New York City: American Geographical Society building, 102.
- New York City: Arsenal in Central Park, 162, 163.
- New York City: Art Commission, 115, 121, 124, 161, 345.
- New York City: Assay office, 155; *plate* 8.
- New York City: Astor Library, 160.
- New York City: Barracks, 652.
- New York City: Bedlow's Island, 728.
- New York City: Bread, 631, 651, 748, 751.
- New York City: Bridewell, 635, 640, 652, 653, 655, 656, 664, 679, 680, 692, 693, 694, 699, 703, 710, 712, 714, 715, 718, 721, 722, 723, 730, 732, 733, 734, 737, 742, 749, 754, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 771, 776.
- New York City: Bridges: Brooklyn, 124, 133, 425; Coffee House, 773, 774; Department of, 494; East River, 401-449; Harlem, 761; High, 458; Hudson River, 401-449; Kings, 633, 659, 750, 761; Lispenard's, 759; Manhattan, 425; Queens borough, 419, 424, 425, 443; Williamsburgh, 124, 425, 495.
- New York City: Bronx Borough: Flag, 189 and *plate* 37; parkway gift, 207; Bronx Valley sewer, 213.
- New York City: Buildings: Tall, 124, 125, 529; first skyscraper, 129; encroachments on streets removed, 132; historic, 147; historic value, 158; Western Union, 28; Seaman's Institute, 28; see also names of individual buildings.
- New York City: Capital punishment, 699, 723, 730.
- New York City: Carmansville, 459.
- New York City: Carts and cartmen, 632, 641, 699, 707, 744, 751.
- New York City: Cemeteries: Trinity, 113, 128, 455-466, *plates* 13, 14, 17, 18; St. Mark's, 211-213; St. Paul's, *plate* 6; Potter's field, 669, 714; soldiers buried in Chatham street, 718.
- New York City: Central Park West widening, 166.
- New York City: Chamberlain, 632, 652, 698, 750.
- New York City: Chimneys, 652, 712, 749.
- New York City: Churches: Bloomingdale, 180; Collegiate, 573; First Presbyterian, 682, 692; French, 672; Holyrood, 100; Intercession, 113, 457-466, *plate* 13; Madison Avenue M. E., 98; New Dutch, 757; Roman Catholic, 651; Reformed at Port Richmond, 109; St. George's, 25; St. John's, 154, *plate* 7; St. John the Divine Cathedral, 24, 558, 573; St. Luke's, 150; St. Mark's, 211, 212; St. Patrick's Cathedral, 131, 558; Trinity, 156, 461.
- New York City: City Hall, 91, 100, 102, 114, 120-124, 151, 156; in Common Council minutes, 634, 652, 653, 665, 667, 669, 678, 691, 695, 712, 721, 722, 723, 727, 737, 757, 775.
- New York City: Civic Center, 114; see also New York City, City Hall and City Hall Park.
- New York City: College; see College of the City of New York.
- New York City: Commission on Billboard Advertising, 291.
- New York City: Commission on New Sources of City Revenue, 291.
- New York City: Commissioner of Accounts, report on outdoor advertising, 289.
- New York City: Common Council Minutes from March 9, 1785, to July 25, 1786, 627-786.
- New York City: Corporation Lots, 631, 633, 634, 639, 642, 647, 648, 650, 652, 662, 665, 672, 675, 676, 677, 678, 685, 688, 692, 693, 708, 717, 719, 720, 723, 724, 729, 735, 736, 745, 748, 749, 753, 755, 757, 763, 764, 768, 769, 770, 778.
- New York City: Court House: Site selected, 114; plans, 114, 115; see also New York City, Civic Center.
- New York City: Crier, 639, 642, 682, 683, 721, 730, 762.
- New York City: Criminal Courts building, 114.
- New York City: Custom House: Mural decorations, 140-146, *plates* 9-12.
- New York City: Docks: Coenties, 703; Great, 700; Whitehall, 634; regulations, 632; see also Wharves and Slips.
- New York City: Elections, 664, 667, 691, 694, 696, 701, 721, 734, 752, 758, 760, 766, 767, 771, 782, 784.
- New York City: Elgin Garden, 129.
- New York City: Equitable building, 128.
- New York City: Evacuation day, 718.
- New York City: Exchange, 157, 651, 691, 700, 701, 737.

- New York City: Excise, 635, 742.  
 New York City: Ferries: Brooklyn, 649, 666, 692, 750; Elizabethtown, 636; Hoboken, 682, 688, 690, 745; Paulus Hook, 630, 634, 699; Staten Island, 636; Van Alen's, 646; Whitehall, 674, 718.  
 New York City: Fire of 1776; see Streets in burnt district.  
 New York City: Fire department, 493, 631, 652, 659, 672, 689, 698, 706, 707, 709, 710, 711, 717, 722, 727, 737-741, 747, 749, 750, 756, 757, 770, 777.  
 New York City: Fishing, 754.  
 New York City: Forts: Amsterdam, 143; George, 100, 184, 684, 747, 749; Harlem Heights, 180, *plate* 14; Horn, 185; Laight, 185; Numbers 1-8, 189; Oyster Pasty, 90; Wadsworth, 97, 114, 193; Washington, 419, 445, 453-456, 457, 459, 646.  
 New York City: Fourth of July; see Fourth of July in general index.  
 New York City: Freeman, 630, 632, 639, 641, 643, 647, 650, 657, 660, 670, 691, 707, 726, 750, 776, 779.  
 New York City: Gaol, 641, 660, 661, 665, 669, 678, 688, 690, 699, 700, 701, 721, 722, 723, 727, 728, 734, 749, 771.  
 New York City: Golden Hill; see Streets.  
 New York City: Gunpowder; see Powder Magazine.  
 New York City: Hall of Records, 114.  
 New York City: Hamilton Grange, 150, 460.  
 New York City: Hospital, 659.  
 New York City: Inchlambergh, 665, 672, 724, 755, 757, 764.  
 New York City: Inwood Hill: Proposed park, 181; Tulip tree, 191.  
 New York City: Jumel Mansion; see Morris Mansion.  
 New York City: Laurel Hill, 184; see also Fort George.  
 New York City: Lenox Library, 160.  
 New York City: Liquor gaugers, 631.  
 New York City: Lots; see Corporation Lots.  
 New York City: Markets: Bear, 633, 646, 647, 652; Catharine Slip, 765, 769, 772; Fly, 649, 682, 742, 753, 763, 770, 782; Oswego, 691; Peck's Slip, 691; general, 632, 687, 692, 701, 703, 751, 781, 784; see also Mayor's fees.  
 New York City: Mayor's fees, 642, 668, 671, 676, 686, 701, 702, 703, 745.  
 New York City: Mayors; see De Witt Clinton, James Duane, Whitehead Hicks, Wm. J. Gaynor, Geo. B. McClellan, Thomas Willett, Fernando Wood.  
 New York City: Meadows, 645, 743.  
 New York City: Measurers, 644, 649, 663, 671, 708, 717, 720, 729, 744, 748, 750, 769.  
 New York City: Metropolitan Life Insurance Co. building, 125, 164.  
 New York City: Minniesland, 457.  
 New York City: Morris Mansion, 90, 100, 459, 460.  
 New York City: Municipal building completed, 114, 124, *plate* 4.  
 New York City: Ordinances, 631, 710, 712, 747, 750, 751.  
 New York City: Packers, 631, 639, 711, 769.  
 New York City: Parks and Squares: Audubon, 455-466; Battery, 172; Bowling Green, 343, 345, 657, 699, 755; Bronx, 91, 92, 207; Bloomingdale Square, 178; Central, 29, 107, 119, 160-171, 449; City Hall (Fields or Green), 116, 119, 126, 345, 661, 662; Claremont, 92; Columbus (Mulberry Bend), 116, 180; Crotona, 91, 92; Drake, 93; Equitable (proposed), 128; Fort George (proposed), 184; Fort Washington, 419, 445; Hanover Square, 774, 778; Inwood Hill (proposed), 107, 181; Isham, 100, 106-8, 180-1; Kuyter, 176, 457; Longacre Square, 180; Madison Square, 131; McCarren, 188; Morningside, 185, 449; Mulberry Bend, see Columbus; Pelham Bay, 91, 92; Poe, 95, 148; Riverside, 171-176, 403, 443, 449; Roger Morris, 99; Saint George's Square, 689, 698, 711; Saint John's (extinct), 444; Saint Mary's, 91, 92, 188; Saint Nicholas, 150; Spuyten Duyvil (proposed), 107; Straus, 178; Times Square, 180; Tompkins Square, 188; Van Cortlandt, 91, 92, 93, 449; Washington Square, 149; general, 494, 513-515.  
 New York City: Play-house, 706.  
 New York City: Poe cottage, 147.  
 New York City: Police; see Watch.  
 New York City: Poor; see Almshouse.  
 New York City: Postoffice, 114, 116, 417.  
 New York City: Pound, 651.



- New York City: Powder Magazine, 632, 648, 651, 672, 680, 681, 684, 688, 707, 710, 721, 722, 724, 771, 778, 781.
- New York City: Public Library, 26, 160, 480, 569.
- New York City: Pumps; see Water Supply.
- New York City: Queens Borough: Flag, 190 and *plate* 38; rapid transit, 190.
- New York City: Real estate values: Increase, 128-130; Elgin Garden, 129; Hamilton farm, 151.
- New York City: Schools, 634.
- New York City: Seals, 632, 751.
- New York City: Skyscrapers, 124, 125, 129.
- New York City: Slaughter house, 630, 632, 634, 651, 690, 728, 751.
- New York City: Slips: Beekman's, 665, 671, 672, 675, 676, 677, 687, 716, 745, 746, 778; Burling's, 665, 681, 715, 716, 720, 729, 748, 753, 763, 769; Catharine, 671, 700, 765, 769, 772; Coenties, 28, 97, 210, 671, 758; Coffee House, 665; Fly Market, 649, 682, 742, 770, 782; Old, 683, 687, 730, 765, 774, 775; Peck's, 633, 642, 650, 652, 667, 687, 688, 723, 757, 764; Roosevelt's, 681; Vesey street, 766, 777; Whitehall, 749, 763, 765; see also Wharves.
- New York City: Stadt Huys, 144.
- New York City: State House, 722; see also City Hall and Federal Hall.
- New York City: Stock Exchange, 529.
- New York City: Streets: Augustus, 708, 717, 723, 748; Barclay, 785, 786; Beaver, 637, 638; Beekmans, 755, 775; Bloomingdale Road, 662; Broad, 143, 637, 665, 775; Broadway, 637, 638, 656, 662, 765, 785; Catharine, 765, 769; Chapel, 785; Cherry, 671, 689, 692; Church, 785; Cliff, 755; Cooper, 648, 649; Corlears Hook, 690; Cortlandt, 646, 717, 725, 754, 785; Crown, 728; Dock, 637, 649; Dey, 721, 783, 785; Catharine, 645, 667, 692, 718; Central Park West, 166; Chambers, 687; Chappel, 703; Chatham, 642, 648, 662, 708, 712; Division, 785; Exchange Alley, 637, 638, 646; Fifth Avenue, 126, 129-132, 199; Fletchers, 753; Frankfort, 653; Gold, 716; Golden Hill, 755, 757; Greenwich, 642, 643, 646, 648, 672, 683, 684, 690, 699, 708, 720, 725, 728, 766, 777, 785, 786; James, 645; Kings, 689, 695; Mall, 745; Middle Road, 662, 672, 735; Moores, 749; Mulberry, 745, 772; Murray, 673, 682, 785, 786; Nassau, 133; New, 637, 652; Partition, 684, 783; Pearl, 143, 144, 689; Post Road, 662; Queens, 681, 689, 775, 778, 784; Robinson, 785; Roosevelt, 645; Rutgers, 645; Smith, 695; Verlettenbergh, 637, 638, 656; Vesey, 766, 777, 785; Wall, 749, 755, 764, 773, 778; Warren, 630; Water, 689, 765, 774, 778; Whitehall, 143; encroachments, 132; Riverside Drive, 289; borings at various, 412-415; in burnt section, 637, 658, 735, 746.
- New York City: Street Cleaning, 493, 639, 644, 655, 658, 665, 720, 724, 729, 744, 745, 746, 747, 749, 732.
- New York City: Street Lighting, 642, 643, 649, 661, 663, 637, 673, 674, 686, 690, 700, 718, 722, 730, 734, 746, 758, 760, 771, 782.
- New York City: Sub-Treasury, 156.
- New York City: Sunday observance, 631, 750.
- New York City: Surveyors, 631, 640, 673, 689, 750.
- New York City: Swine, 766.
- New York City: Taverns: Bull's Head, 651; City, 775; Coffee House, 691, 749, 755, 764, 765, 773-775; Fraunces, 147; Plow and Harrow, 691; keepers, 658, 668, 745.
- New York City: Taxes, 655, 664, 682, 708, 735, 743, 759.
- New York City: Timber Measurers, 642, 671, 673.
- New York City: Tombs Prison, 114.
- New York City: Trees: Inwood tulip, 191; Livingston Cedar of Lebanon, 193; Delancey Pine, 197.
- New York City: Tunnels: Preferable to bridges, 401-449; Morton Street, 408; McAdoo, 413, 428, 430, 431, 432; Pennsylvania railroad, 414, 428-430, 433-435; Steinway, 428; Belmont, 429; Harlem River, 438.
- New York City: Watch, 699, 721, 755, 766, 784.
- New York City: Water Gate, 171-174.
- New York City: Water Supply, 411, 429, 494, 640, 651, 681, 717, 728, 729, 733, 736, 756; wells and pumps, 631, 639, 653, 657, 667, 672, 674, 687, 700, 703, 721, 726, 734, 136, 750, 774.



- New York City: Weights and Measures, 668, 772, 779-781.
- New York City: Wells and Pumps; see Water Supply.
- New York City: Wharves: Albany pier, 641, 663, 722; Burnet's Key, 633, 647, 662, 716, 748, 753, 768, 770; Coenties, 665, 673, 687; Corporation, 674, 682, 683, 687, 692, 700, 703, 715, 727, 744; Dey's, 783; Kennedy's, 648; Leake's, 684, 715; Moore's, 712; Murray's, 748; Old Slip, 683; Wells, 641, 663; other references, 638, 652, 663, 690, 709, 712.
- New York City: Whipper, 666, 782.
- New York City: Wood inspectors, 641, 645, 663, 681, 684, 687.
- New York City: Woolworth building, 124, 125, 417; *plate* 5.
- New York Clearing House Association, 26.
- New York Commercial Tercentenary, 208.
- New York County Court House; see New York City, Court House.
- New York Edison Co., 491, 515, 587.
- New York Evening Post, 95, 303.
- New York Evening Sun, 149.
- New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, 26.
- New York Herald, 204, 294, 299.
- New York Historical Society, 26, 120, 121, 345.
- New York Interstate Bridge Commission; see New York State Bridge and Tunnel Commission.
- New York State Bridge and Tunnel Commission, 415, 416, 418, 445, 449, 450, 454.
- New York Navy Yard, 523, 524, 528, 529, 565, 590.
- New York Staats Zeitung, 520.
- New York State Conservation Commission, 55, 250, 252.
- New York State Education Building, 97, 109; *plate* 46.
- New York State Historical Association, 222.
- New York State Museum, 97, 409.
- New York State scenery, 29.
- New York Stock Exchange, 529.
- New York Times, 121, 128, 151, 160, 252, 301.
- New York Tribune, 121, 169, 170, 334.
- New York University, 24, 189.
- New York Weekly Journal, 469.
- New York Yacht Club, 26.
- New York Zoological Society, 26, 197.
- Niagara Falls, 29, 44, 60; lapse of Burton act, 247; questions of state and federal control, 248; Governor Sulzer's message, 250; bearing of Indian treaty on subject, 252; bill to dry up fall, 254; referred to abroad, 326; commissioners, 387; *plates* 67-69.
- Nicholas I, equestrian statue, 370.
- Nicholl, Benjamin, 672.
- Nicholson, Francis, 211.
- Niclot, Chief, equestrian statue, 363.
- Nicoll, Edward, 662, 692, 753.
- Nicolls, John, 740.
- Nicols, William, 738.
- Niehaus, Charles Henry, sculptor (born 1855), 374, 375.
- Niermeyer, J. F., 106.
- Nieuwerkerke, Count Alfred Emilien de, sculptor (1811-1892), 354, 369.
- Night Watch, equestrian statue; see Torch Bearer.
- Niles, Grace G., 197.
- Niles, William W., 91.
- Nimham, Indian, 93.
- Niven, Daniel, 76, 778.
- Nixon, John, 478.
- Nixon, Lewis, 556, 557, 566, 591.
- Noble, Alfred, 414.
- Noostrandt (or Nordstrandt), Peter, 698, 705.
- Nordstrandt; see Noostrandt.
- Norembega, da, sculptor; see Tigri.
- Norman, E. A., 488, 515.
- Norris, Isaac, 477.
- North Pole discovery, 88.
- Norton, James E., 64-70.
- Norway, geographer, 106; equestrian statue, 369.
- Norwood, Richard, 740, 752.
- Numismatics. Indians on American coinage, 285.
- Nussbaum, Fritz, 106.
- Nutting, George, 96.
- Nutting, John, 96.
- Oakley, Walton, 529.
- Oaths, civic, 135-140.
- O'Beirne, James R., 509.
- Oberhummer, Eugen, 103.
- O'Brien, Morgan J., 114, 520, 521, 556.
- Odea, M. L., 268.
- Odel, John, 739.
- Odell, Benjamin B., Jr., 113.
- Odell, Grant, 510.
- Oesternei, Leopold, 558.
- Oestreich, Karl, 106.
- Officers of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 13.
- Ogden, David B., 275.
- Ogden, Matthias, 621.

- Ogden, Samuel, 640.  
 Ogilvie, Alan Grant, 105.  
 O'Gorman, James A., 116, 117, 118, 120.  
 OHiggins, Bernardo, equestrian statue, 351.  
 Ohmeis, Fred, 544.  
 O'Keeffe, Arthur J., 424, 494.  
 Olcott, Eben E., 557.  
 Oliver, James H., 522, 526, 531, 538, 543.  
 Olmsted, Frederick Law, 164, 166.  
 Olpp, Wm. F., 488.  
 Olufsen, Ole, 104.  
 Olyphant, Robert, 99.  
 Omodeo, Giovanni Antonio, sculptor (1447-1522), 366.  
 Oms, Manuel, sculptor (1524-1608), 371.  
 O'Neill, William, equestrian statue, 375.  
 Oothout, John, 696, 705.  
 Orazio, Baglione, equestrian statue, 368.  
 Order of the Red Eagle, 551; *plate* 32.  
 Oregon Caves National Monument, 265.  
 O'Reilly, Charles L., 556.  
 Oriskany, battle, 595, 606.  
 Orleans, Duke of, equestrian statues, 348, 356, 357.  
 O'Rourke, John J., 556, 558.  
 Orr, Alexander E., 19.  
 Orsini, Niccoló, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Ortnier, Charles, sculptor, 372.  
 O'Ryan, John F., 488, 520, 542, 557.  
 Osborn, Henry Fairfield, 15, 18, 26, 112, 576.  
 Osorio, Manuel L., equestrian statue, 350.  
 Osterhaus, Hugo, 109, 555, 565, 566, 568, 569, 576, 577, 585, 590, 591.  
 Osterhaus, H. W., Lieut., 522.  
 Otho I, equestrian statues, 344, 362, 364.  
 Otho II, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Otho III, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Otho of Wittelsbach, equestrian statues, 362.  
 Ottendorfer, Oswald, 19.  
 Oudemans, J. Th., 320, 323, 326.  
 Outerbridge, E. H., 558.  
 Outlook Magazine, 384.  
 Outram, James, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Paez, José Antonio, equestrian statue, 376.  
 Page, Hester, 732.  
 Pagenstecher, Albrecht, Jr., 15.  
 Painters, 77.  
 Pajol, Count Charles Pierre Victor, sculptor (1812-1892), 355.  
 Palisades of the Hudson, 24, 25, 449.  
 Palisades Interstate Park, 23, 219, 220, 449, 452.  
 Palmer, Benjamin, 716.  
 Palmer & Hornbostel, 111, 174.  
 Palo Alto battlefield, 263.  
 Panama Canal, 299, 579.  
 Pardo, Vito, sculptor, 366.  
 Paris, regulation of outdoor advertising, 294; historical sites marked, 310; civic improvements, 314; parks in place of forts, 314; Les Amis de Paris, 316.  
 Parker, Arthur C., 282.  
 Parker, Herschel C., 87.  
 Parker, Samuel, 282.  
 Parker, William, 756.  
 Parks and Playgrounds: Association of New York, 164; Chicago playgrounds, 186; see New York City Parks.  
 Parmentier, Antoine Augustin, 313.  
 Parsons, James, 761.  
 Parsons, Samuel, Jr., 19, 166.  
 Partridge, Edward L., Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 17, 18.  
 Partridge, William Ordway, sculptor (born 1861), 374.  
 Partsch, Joseph, 105, 411.  
 Pascal, Blaise, 313.  
 Paskevitch, Ivan, equestrian statue, 370.  
 Pass, F., 544.  
 Paton, Morton S., 26.  
 Patten, Edward, 737.  
 Patrick, Jonathan, 674.  
 Patrick, Robert, 674.  
 Pausch, E., sculptor, 375.  
 Pavenstedt, A., 526, 539.  
 Paz, José M., equestrian statue, 348.  
 Pazzi, Enrico, sculptor (born 1819), 371.  
 Peabody, R. S., 115.  
 Peace Centennial, 297, 316, 444.  
 Peale, James, 77.  
 Pearse, John, 738.  
 Pearssee, Jonathan, 661.  
 Pearson, H. W., 409.  
 Pearson, T. Gilbert, 463.  
 Peary, Robert E., 102.  
 Peck, George, 738.  
 Peck, Gordon H., Trustee, 14; committees, 18.  
 Peck, John Hudson, 19.  
 Pedro I of Brazil, equestrian statues, 350, 370.  
 Peffer, Isaac, 729, 749, 782.  
 Pell, Benjamin, 622.  
 Pell, Caleb, 738.

- Pell, Howland, 224, 529, 607, 608, 619-625.
- Pell, John, 617.
- Pell, Robert, 617.
- Pell, Stephen H. P., 223, 612, 615, 621, 622, 624.
- Pell, Mrs. Stephen H. P., 624.
- Pell, Thomas, 93.
- Pell, William Cruger, 623.
- Pell, William F., 611.
- Pell, William Ferris, 622.
- Pendry, William H., 556, 558.
- Penfold, Frederic C., 558.
- Penfold, Richard, 740.
- Penn, William, 478.
- Penny, Charles, 722.
- Pennsylvania Railroad, 46.
- Pepin, King, equestrian statue, 364.
- Percy, Earl, 459.
- Perkins, George W., Vice-President, 13; Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 16, 17.
- Perron, Philip, sculptor (born 1840), 359.
- Perry, Eugene F., 18.
- Perry, Oliver Hazard, 102, 255.
- Perry, Roland Hinton, sculptor (born 1870), 374.
- Persia, equestrian statue, 369.
- Peru, equestrian statues, 370.
- Peter the Great, equestrian statues, 370.
- Peterson, Garret, 739.
- Petitot, Louis Messidor Lebon, sculptor (1794-1862), 357.
- Petrified Forest National Monument, 265.
- Pettit & Bell, 771.
- Pfühl, sculptor, 361.
- Phelan, James D., 270, 272.
- Philae, ruins, *plate* 77.
- Philbin, Eugene A., 164.
- Philip III, equestrian statue, 371.
- Philip IV, equestrian statue, 371.
- Philips, John, 738.
- Philipse, Frederick, 78, 211, *plate* 42; see also Philipse Manor Hall.
- Phlipse Manor Hall: Committee, 18; references, 23, 32, 33, 35, 39; maintenance and improvements, 76; book, 78; ancestral badge of golden stag, 78 and *plate* 42; mineral and mining rights of the manor, 79; state funds, 81; museum, 141 and *plates* 40, 41, 42.
- Philipse, Mary, 79, 80 and *plate* 42.
- Philipse, Philip, 80.
- Philipse, Susannah, 79.
- Philippe de la Tour, equestrian statue, 354.
- Phillips, Edward A., 383.
- Phillips, N. Taylor, Treasurer, 13; Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 16, 17; Letchworth Park, 383, 384, 387, 393; Atlantic fleet welcome, 557, 558.
- Phoenix, Daniel, 630, 633, 636, 638, 640, 641, 642, 643, 645, 647, 649, 650, 651, 654, 656, 660, 661, 664, 666, 668, 669, 670, 671, 675, 676, 679, 680, 682, 684, 687, 689, 691, 692, 693, 698, 702, 703, 705, 719.
- Physical Energy, equestrian statue; see Vital Energy.
- Picquery, Henry, sculptor (died 1895), 350.
- Pierce, Charlton, 603.
- Pilgrims of the United States, 26.
- Pimenoff, sculptor, 370.
- Pinchot, Gifford, 45.
- Pinnacles National Monument, 265.
- Piorkowski, Major von, 539.
- Pitcher, Charlotte A., 604.
- Pitts, Josiah H., 488.
- Platt National Park, 265.
- Platt, Richard, 768.
- Plimley, William, 509.
- Plymouth, Earl of, 302.
- Plymouth, Eng., painting, 145 and *plate* 9.
- Poe, Edgar Allan, cottage in New York saved, 93, 95, 147-150.
- Pollock, Henry W., 174.
- Pollution of streams, 213.
- Polo, Marco, 338.
- Poniatowski, Joseph Anthony, equestrian statue, 351.
- Pönninger, Franz, sculptor (born 1832), 359.
- Ponsonby, William, equestrian statue, 353.
- Pontleroy, Mons., 620.
- Pool, Thomas, 699.
- Pope, John R., 600.
- Popular Science Monthly, 407.
- Portage; see Letchworth Park.
- Porter, Fitz John, equestrian statue, 375.
- Porter, Horace, 19, 257, 558.
- Porter, Peter A., 19.
- Portugal, equestrian statues, 370.
- Pos, G. A., 328.
- Post, Anthony, 638, 652, 667, 700, 722, 725, 752, 783.
- Post, Charles A., 187.
- Post, John, 739.
- Post, Jotham, 738.
- Post, William, 707, 740.
- Post & Tippet, 710.
- Posters; see Signs.
- Potter, D. C., 516.
- Potter, Edward Clark, sculptor (born 1857), 356, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376.



- Potter, E. Clifford, 114.  
 Poulet, P., 317-320.  
 Pownall, Thomas, 228.  
 Pradier, James, sculptor (1792-1852), 356.  
 Prato, Leonardo da, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Pratt, Bela Lyon, sculptor (born 1867), 286.  
 Pratt, George D., 170.  
 Pratt Institute, 345.  
 Praxiteles, sculptor (390-332 B. C.), 368.  
 Prendergast, William A., 151, 492, 505-508, 576.  
 Prentzel, Kapitanleutnant, 521, 527, 538, 542.  
 Presbrey, Frank, 558.  
 Prescott, William C., 600, 602.  
 Presidential landmarks: Birth-places of Presidents Wilson, 258; Roosevelt, 258; Taft, 258; Cleveland, 258, 259; Lincoln memorial in Washington, 260; Jefferson's home at Monticello, 262.  
 Price, Charles W., 488, 556, 557, 591.  
 Price, Elijah, 696, 705, 771.  
 Price, Overton W., 45, 384, 387, 397.  
 Price & Kennedy, 771.  
 Prim, Juan, equestrian statue, 371.  
 Prince, Alexandre, 313.  
 Princeton University, 112.  
 Pritchett, Henry S., 112.  
 Proctor, Thomas R., Trustee, 14; committees, 16, 17; equestrian statues, 341, 345.  
 Provoost, David, 729.  
 Prouty, George H., 624.  
 Prouty, Mrs. George H., 624.  
 Pryor, Edmund, 640.  
 Psychology of city planning, 125.  
 Puget, Pierre, sculptor (1622-1694), 355.  
 Pugsley, Cornelius A., 15, 18.  
 Puigjner, Luis, sculptor, 371.  
 Pulaski, Casimir, equestrian statue, 376.  
 Pulhamus, Abraham, 740.  
 Pulitzer, Ralph, 520, 521.  
 Purdy, James, 662.  
 Putnam, Israel, equestrian statue, 373.  
 Quackenbos, James, 739.  
 Quackenbos, John, 691, 737.  
 Quackenboss, Garret, 739.  
 Querol, Augustin, sculptor, 371.  
 Quick, Jacobus, 740.  
 Quillan, H. S., 259.  
 Quinby, Henry Cole, collaborates in preparing list of equestrian statues, 345, 346.  
 Quinby, Mrs. Henry Cole, collaborates in preparing list of equestrian statues, 345, 346.  
 Quinet, Jean Louis Edgar, 313.  
 Quinlivan, James W., 204.  
 Rabelais, François, 313.  
 Radetzky, Joseph Wenzel, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Raggi, Niccoló Bernardo, sculptor (1790-1862), 365.  
 Ragusa, Vincenzo, sculptor (born 1841), 367.  
 Rainbow Bridge National Monument, 265, 274 and *plate* 75.  
 Rainer, Matthew, 710.  
 Ramsay, John, 769.  
 Ramsperger, Samuel J., 254, 255.  
 Rand, Edward, 542.  
 Rand, Edward L., 277.  
 Randolph, Stuart F., 21.  
 Ransom, Joseph, 643, 653.  
 Rapalye, John, 666.  
 Rauch, Christian Daniel, sculptor (1777-1857), 358, 363.  
 Rawdon, Clara Hale, 600.  
 Rawnsley, H. D., 302.  
 Ray, Nicholas, 650.  
 Ray, Robert, 763.  
 Raymond, James P., 107.  
 Raymond, M. D., 19.  
 Rayner, Matthew, 750.  
 Raynolds and Devoe, 23.  
 Raynor, George H., 237.  
 Reade, John, 745.  
 Reade, Lawrence, 745, 747.  
 Real Estate Values: In Adirondacks, 238; see also New York City, Real Estate values.  
 Rebeur-Paschwitz, Kontreadmiral von, 101, 521, 526, 528, 531, 532, 534, 538, 542, 543, 546-550; *plate* 31.  
 Rebhan, Christian, 521, 538.  
 Rebisso, Louis T., sculptor (1837-1899), 373, 376.  
 Recipon, G., sculptor, 354.  
 Red Cross, equestrian statue, 362.  
 Red Jacket, 254.  
 Reed, Elijah, 599.  
 Reed, F. A., 557.  
 Reed, Francis, 691.  
 Reel, C. Gordon, 219.  
 Regan, James B., 557.  
 Reid, Charles E., 488.  
 Reid, Ogden Mills, 520.  
 Reid, Whitelaw, 111, 113, 298.  
 Reiland, Karl, 26.  
 Reinicke, Lieutenant, 542.  
 Reins, John, 758.  
 Reisinger, Hugo, 520, 521, 526, 529, 539, 557.



- Remington, Frederic, sculptor (born 1861), 343, 374.
- Remmey, William, 738.
- Remsen, Henry, 638, 652, 719, 723.
- Remsen, Ira, 480.
- René II, equestrian statue, 355.
- Renolds, James, 739.
- Resler, Jacob, 741.
- Ressler, Philip, 713.
- Reusch, Johann Friedrich, sculptor (born 1843), 360, 362.
- Reuss, Prince, 521.
- Revere, Paul, 343.
- Reynolds, John F., equestrian statues, 373, 375.
- Rhind, John Massey, sculptor (born 1858), 374.
- Rhind, W. Birnie, sculptor (born circ. 1853), 348, 371.
- Rhineland, Philip, 520, 521, 529, 557, 558, 623, 653.
- Rhineland, T. J. O., 520, 521, 529, 557, 558, 623.
- Rhodes, Cecil J., equestrian statues, 350, 351.
- Riboisière, Gen. de la, equestrian statue, 354.
- Ricchieri, G., 105.
- Richard Coeur de Lion, equestrian statue, 353.
- Richards, G., 482.
- Richardson, Chas. S., 600.
- Richardson, Edwin, 603.
- Richardson, William, 720.
- Richemont, Arthur de, equestrian statue, 357.
- Richiet, Jacob, sculptor (died 1641), 356.
- Richmond, W. B., 302.
- Ricker, Henry, 759.
- Ridder, Bernard H., 558.
- Ridder, Herman, Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 16; Fourth of July celebration, 487, 496; German squadron welcome, 520, 521, 523, 526, 538, 539, 542, 544, 547, 548, 550, 551; Atlantic fleet, 556, 565, 566, 572, 576, 589-591; *plate* 31.
- Ridder, Victor, 488, 558, 565.
- Riggs, Mr., 634.
- Rigler, Mrs., 652.
- Riis, Jacob, 331.
- Rijsbrack, John Michiel, sculptor (1693-1770), 352.
- Riker, Abraham, 739.
- Riker, Henry, 740.
- Ringler, Frederick A., 520, 521, 529, 539, 540, 558.
- Ritter, John, 741.
- Ritter, John Peter, 756.
- Ritter, Peter, 756.
- Ritterbusch, H. H., 520, 521, 529, 539, 544, 546, 558.
- Rivalta, Augusto, sculptor, 366, 368.
- Rivington, Elizabeth, 659.
- Rix, Frank, 510.
- Robb, J. Hampden, 19.
- Roberts, David, 345.
- Roberts, Earl, equestrian statue, 365.
- Roberts, Ellis H., 597.
- Roberts, Frances W., 604.
- Roberts, George E., 286.
- Roberts, Wallace S., 604.
- Robertson, Alexander, 697, 705, 752.
- Robertson, Wm., 653.
- Robins, Ezekiel, 740.
- Robinson, Beverly, 80.
- Robinson, Mrs. Beverly, 79, 80.
- Robinson, James, 729.
- Robinson, John Morris, 79; *plate* 42.
- Rocca, Perotti de la, 625.
- Rocca, Mrs. Perotti de la, 625.
- Rochambeau, Count de, 624.
- Rochambeau, Countess de, 624.
- Roche foucauld, François de la, equestrian statue, 354.
- Rochester Historical Society, *plate* 63.
- Rochet, Charles, sculptor (1815-1900), 355.
- Rochet, Louis, sculptor (1813-1878), 350, 354, 355.
- Rockwell, H. H., 245.
- Roeque, Mary Ann, 84, 620.
- Rodin, Auguste, sculptor, 102, 624.
- Rodman, Hugh, 565, 566.
- Roe, John, 749.
- Roehr, Korvettenkapitan, 542.
- Roelfzema, Hozelhoff, 328.
- Rogers, Henry, 737.
- Rogers, John, sculptor (1829-1904), 375.
- Rogers, Sherman S., 19.
- Rohl-Smith, Carl, sculptor (1848-1900), 373, 376.
- Rolph, James, Jr., 270.
- Roman Cavalier, equestrian statue, 357, 367.
- Roman Emperor, equestrian statue, 355.
- Romanelli, Raffaello, sculptor (born 1856), 368.
- Róna, Jozsef, sculptor (born 1861), 348.
- Roome, Henry, 760, 761, 766.
- Roosevelt, Cornelius C., 698, 704, 705, 711, 713, 714, 718, 719, 720, 724, 742, 743, 748, 762, 764, 784.
- Roosevelt, Isaac, 770.
- Roosevelt, Theodore, 258, 579.
- Root, Elihu, 26, 117, 119.
- Root, Oren, 600.

- Roques, Mary Ann, 84, 620.  
 Rosa, Ercole, sculptor (1853-1893), 367.  
 Rose, Jacob, 712, 722.  
 Rose, John, 739.  
 Rose, Stephen, 741.  
 Rosette, David, 737.  
 Rossell, William T., 181.  
 Rossi, Giovanni, sculptor, 369.  
 Rossini, Giovacchino Antonio, 313.  
 Rossiter, Van Wyck, 18.  
 Roth, Frederick George Richard, sculptor (born 1872), 375.  
 Rotherwas, 301.  
 Rothschild, N. Charles, 305, 306.  
 Rouget de Lisle, Claude Joseph, 313.  
 Rouillard, Pierre Louis, sculptor (1820-1881), 354.  
 Roulleau, Jules Pierre, sculptor (1855-1895), 354.  
 Roumania, equestrian statues, 370.  
 Rowan, Stephen C., 566.  
 Rowlands, Walter, 346.  
 Royal Artillery, equestrian statue, 353.  
 Royal Scots Greys, equestrian statue, 371.  
 Rubien, F. W., 488, 558.  
 Rucker & Co., 722.  
 Ruckstuhl, Fred Wellington, sculptor (born 1853), 345, 373.  
 Rudd, Mary Elizabeth, 602.  
 Rudolph, Emperor, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Rudolph I, King, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Rugar, John, 721, 744.  
 Ruhl, Alfred, 105.  
 Rümman, Wilhelm von, sculptor (born 1850), 359, 363.  
 Runnoo-deep-Sing, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Ruskin, John, 344.  
 Russell, Ann, 415.  
 Russell, Charles H., 161.  
 Russell, James, 737.  
 Russell, Timothy, 737.  
 Russia, geographers, 106; equestrian statues, 370.  
 Rutelli, Marie, sculptor (born 1859), 366.  
 Rutgers, Henry, 692, 726, 766, 772.  
 Rutledge, William, 643.  
 Ryan, George J., 488.  
 Ryan, John, 123.  
 Ryerson, Gosen, 636.  
 Rysbrack, sculptor; see Rijsbrack.
- Sackett, Henry W., Vice-President, 13; Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 16; speaks, 164; delegate, 26, 107; Mayor's Billboard Commission, 291; Letchworth Park, 383, 387; Fourth of July celebration, 488, 492; reads Mayor's letter, 497; German squadron, 521;; Atlantic fleet, 556, 565, 566, 576.  
 Sadler, J. T., 245.  
 Sage, Mrs. Russell, gift for renovation of City Hall, 120-124.  
 Saint Alexander, equestrian statue, 366.  
 Saint Clair, Arthur, 611, 614, 622.  
 Saint Gaudens, Augustus, sculptor (1848-1907), 285, 372, 373, 374.  
 Saint George, equestrian statues, 348, 349, 350, 358, 362, 363, 372, 374.  
 Saint John, Mr., 651.  
 Saint John's Chapel, New York, 154.  
 Saint Leger, Barry, 595 et seq.  
 Saint Louis, equestrian statue, 375.  
 Saint Mark's, Venice, 344.  
 Saint Martin, equestrian statues, 349, 356, 362, 367, 372, 373.  
 Saint Wenzel, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Sainte-Beuve, Charles Augustin, 313.  
 Salter, Menassah, 697, 705, 752.  
 Saltus, J. Sanford, 340.  
 Saltus, Rollin S., 164.  
 Salvador, equestrian statues, 370.  
 Saly (Sailly) Jacques François Joseph, sculptor (1717-1776), 351.  
 San Carlo, Gen., equestrian statue, 369.  
 Sanderson, John, 482.  
 Sandford, Michael, 641.  
 Sands, Comfort, 665, 666.  
 Sands, Joshua, 752.  
 Sangiorgio, Abbondio, sculptor (1798-1879), 366, 368.  
 San Martin, José de, equestrian statues, 348, 351, 353, 370.  
 Sanner, Felix J., 223.  
 Saratoga, battlefield, 222, 595, 611.  
 Sarego, Cortesio, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Satterlee, Herbert L., 557.  
 Saunders, Thomas, 740.  
 Sautai, Maurice, 619.  
 Savello, Paolo, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Scabell, Oberleutnant, 540.  
 Scala, Can Grande Primo della, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Scala, Can Signorio della, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Scala, Malaspina della, equestrian statue, 353.  
 Scala, Mastino II della, equestrian statue, 369.  
 Scarsdale Inquirer, 207.

- Scenic and Historic Preservation:  
In the United States, 1-294; Great Britain, 294-309; France, 294-297, 309-316; Belgium, 316-320; Netherlands, 320-330; Denmark, 330, 331; Switzerland, 331-333; China, 333-340.
- Schaffhausen, Dr., 538, 542.
- Schaper, Hugo Wilhelm Friedrich, sculptor (born 1841), 357, 359, 360.
- Scheehl, Jacob, 600.
- Scheemaekers, Pieter the Younger, sculptor (1691-1769), 352.
- Schenck, Abram, 737.
- Schermerhorn, Simon, 701.
- Schieffelin, William Jay, 291.
- Schieren, Chas. A., 520, 521.
- Schievelbein, Friedrich Hermann, sculptor (1817-1867), 359.
- Schiff, Jacob H., 520, 521, 539, 542, 557.
- Schiff, M., sculptor, 355.
- Schifferdecker, Jacob, 223.
- Schilling, Johannes, sculptor (1828-1910), 360, 361, 363.
- Schlemmer, August W., 190, 558.
- Schlüter, Andreas, sculptor (1664-1714), 358.
- Schmade, Nicholas A., 539.
- Schmettau, Leutnant von, 538.
- Schnabel, R. A., 526, 539.
- Schokalsky, Jules de, 106.
- Scholer, Gustav, 539, 544, 547, 556, 558, 565, 572.
- School of Applied Design for Women, 26.
- Schools: In New York State, 110; civic oaths in, 135-140; in New York City, 634.
- Schomberg, Henry, 720.
- Schott, sculptor, 361.
- Schrenck, Otto von, 539.
- Schultz, Christian, 741.
- Schuster, Richard, 557.
- Schuyler, Cornelia, 676.
- Schuyler, Peter, 595.
- Schuyler, Philip, 151, 595.
- Schubart, sculptor, 360.
- Schuster, Richard, 520.
- Schwab, Gustav H., 21.
- Schwab, John Christopher, 112.
- Schwarzenberg, Charles, equestrian statue, 349.
- Scientific American, 409, 419, 421, 422, 423, 424, 436.
- Scions of Colonial Cavaliers, 26.
- Scotfield, Levi T., sculptor, 373.
- Scott, Mrs. C. P. G., 18.
- Scott, John F., 26.
- Scott, Winfield, equestrian statue, 376.
- Scout in War, equestrian statue, 350.
- Scribe, Augustin Eugène, 314.
- Schweppendiek, Gustave, 527.
- Sculptors, 45, 99, 102, 261, 284, 286, 623, 624; see also individual names; also Equestrian Statues, 340-377.
- Seagar, John, 740.
- Seaman, Isaac, 640.
- Seaman, Jacob, 640, 740.
- Seaman, Obadiah, 777.
- Seaman, Willett, 692, 740, 757, 776, 780.
- Seaman's Institute of New York, 28, 97; *plates* 19, 20.
- Seamons, Pelick, 738.
- Searles, Alfred, 245.
- Sears, Isaac, 662, 663, 675, 681, 687, 710, 711.
- Sears, Sarah, 710.
- Sears and Smith, 721.
- Seattle, Indian chief, 284.
- Seaver, James E., 383.
- Sebring, Barent, 667.
- Sebring, Isaac, 672.
- Sedgwick, John, equestrian statue, 373.
- See America First movement, 267.
- Seeböhm, Fregattenkapitan, 521, 526, 542.
- Seeley, John, 72.
- Seffner, Karl Ludwig, sculptor (born 1861), 363.
- Seguine, John, 678.
- Seligman, Isaac N., 487, 558.
- Sellers, D. F., 521, 538, 542.
- Semler, Caspar, 757.
- Semple, Lewis, 557.
- Senarclens-Grancy, Freiherr, 542.
- Senyei, Karoly, sculptor (born 1854), 348.
- Sequoia National Park, 31, 265.
- Servant, Philip, 712, 722, 723.
- Servia, equestrian statue, 371.
- Seurre, Charles Emile Marie, sculptor (1798-1858), 353.
- Seventh Regiment museum, 206.
- Séguigné, Marie de Rabutin Chantal, 314.
- Seward, Frederick W., 17.
- Sexton, Walton R., 566.
- Seydlitz, Friedrich Wilhelm von, equestrian statue, 358.
- Seymour, Horatio, 237.
- Shanks, Milo, 245.
- Shaw, James J., 218.
- Shaw, Mary, 708.
- Shaw, Robert G., equestrian statue, 372.
- Shaw, W. T., 306.
- Sheard, Titus, 599.



- Shearman, Jacob, 643.  
 Sheehan, Daniel, 245.  
 Shellhouse, Burger, 741, 777.  
 Shelton, William H., 100.  
 Shemeal, Valentine, 741.  
 Shepard, John, 722, 727.  
 Shepherd, Benjamin, 740.  
 Shepherd, James, 690.  
 Sherdewine, Isaac, 739.  
 Sheridan, Philip H., equestrian statues, 348, 375, 376.  
 Sheriff, Elizabeth, 632.  
 Sherman, Roger, 472.  
 Sherman, William T., southern campaign, 262; equestrian statues, 374, 376.  
 Shipley, Mary, 622.  
 Shipp, Thomas R., 107.  
 Shire & Kaufman, 115.  
 Shoals, John, 757.  
 Shober, Frederick, 738.  
 Shongo, James, 49.  
 Shop, Peter, 738.  
 Shoshone Cavern National Monument, 265.  
 Shotwell, Mr., 640.  
 Shotwell, William, 740.  
 Shradv, Henry Merwin, sculptor (born 1871), 374, 376.  
 Shute, Henry, 630, 633, 636, 639, 641, 644, 645, 647, 656, 664, 672, 687, 695, 696, 698, 706, 720, 721, 730.  
 Shute, Isaac, 729, 744, 745; see Henry Shute.  
 Siam, equestrian statue, 371.  
 Sicard, sculptor, 356.  
 Sickels, Zachariah, 752, 769.  
 Sickerson, Mary, 732.  
 Sickles, Daniel E., 509.  
 Sickles, Henry, 740.  
 Sidell, Augustus, 740, 777.  
 Siedenburgh, Reinhard, 520, 525, 526, 539.  
 Sielcken, Herman, 525, 526.  
 Siemering, Leopold Rudolph, sculptor (born 1835), 360, 362, 375.  
 Sierra Club, 270.  
 Sigel, Franz, equestrian statues, 374, 375.  
 Signal of Peace, equestrian statue, 284, 343, 373.  
 Signs, fresh impulse to regulation of outdoor advertising, 286; general considerations, 286, *plate* 39; report of New York Commissioner of Accounts, 289; report of Commission on New Sources of City Revenue, 291; New York City Billboard Advertising Commission, 291; exclusion of advertising from New York subways, 292; exclusion from Chicago street cars, 292; proposed taxation of railroad advertising, 293; value of bill-posting industry in England, 294; signs in England and France, 294; in the Netherlands, 326, 328.  
 Simcoe, Gov., 85.  
 Simkhovitch, Mrs. V. G., 170.  
 Simmons, Franklin, sculptor (born 1839), 376.  
 Simmons, John, 690.  
 Simmons, Peter, 722.  
 Simonis, Eugène, sculptor (1810-1882), 350.  
 Simpson, John, 738.  
 Sims, Thetus W., 260.  
 Siry, sculptor; see Syri.  
 Sisson, Fredk J., 605.  
 Sites and Inscriptions: Committee, 18; Oyster Pasty cannon, 90; eleventh milestone, 90; Bronx park, 91; Bronx bridge, 92; Silas Wright's birthplace, 93; John and George Nutting home, 96; Thomas Willett, 96; Indian monument on Staten Island, 97; Titanic disaster, 97.  
 Sitka National Monument, 265.  
 Skaats, Bartholomew, 738.  
 Skaats, Herman, 757.  
 Skaats, Rinier (or Rynier), 634, 658, 686, 717, 721, 737, 761.  
 Skaats, Thomas, 737.  
 Skene, Philip, 622.  
 Skobeleff, Mikhail, equestrian statue, 370.  
 Slason, Ebenezer, 690.  
 Sleght, Henry C., 673.  
 Slidell, Joshua, 644.  
 Sloan, Robert, 674.  
 Sloan, Robert & Co., 758.  
 Slocum, Henry W., equestrian statue, 373.  
 Sloshaven, William, 766.  
 Slott, Cornelius, 672.  
 Sloughter, Henry, 211-212.  
 Small, George F., 293.  
 Smallwood, John B., 62.  
 Smelzel, George, 741.  
 Smiley, Albert K., 21.  
 Smith, Airy, 722.  
 Smith, Alfred E., 11.  
 Smith, Arthur T., 600.  
 Smith, E. B., 466.  
 Smith, E. Le G., 603.  
 Smith, Gerard, 738.  
 Smith, Gerrit, 231, 660.  
 Smith, J. A., 93.  
 Smith, Jacob, 739.



- Smith, James, 660.  
 Smith, J. Balfour, 99.  
 Smith, John, 739, 740.  
 Smith, John (Capt.), 145.  
 Smith, Joseph, 738.  
 Smith, Joseph, Jr., 738.  
 Smith, Lyndon P., 262, 263.  
 Smith, Morris, 757.  
 Smith, Moses, 740.  
 Smith, Mr., of Paulus Hook, 754.  
 Smith, Paul, death, 224, 225.  
 Smith, Phelps, 224.  
 Smith, Philip, 728-739.  
 Smith, Robert A. C., 520, 521, 523, 526, 530, 538, 539, 550, 551, 556, 557, 565, 566, 572, 591; *plate* 31.  
 Smith, Thos., 677.  
 Smith, T. Guilford, 21.  
 Smith, Wm., 212, 638, 639, 700, 721, 724, 736, 750.  
 Smith, William, Jr., 740.  
 Smythe, Henry A., 461.  
 Snell, Marklove G., 602.  
 Sniper, Gustavus, equestrian statue, 375.  
 Snithin, Abm, 727.  
 Snowden, James Ross, 285.  
 Snowden, Thomas, 522, 526, 531, 538, 542.  
 Snyder, Abraham, 713.  
 Sobieski (King John), equestrian statue, 370.  
 Society of the Cincinnati, 492.  
 Sons of the American Revolution, 245, 492.  
 Sons of the Revolution, 99, 458, 492, 604, 605; *plate* 14.  
 South African War Memorial, equestrian statue, 350.  
 Southern battlefields, 262.  
 Southern Railway Co., 26.  
 Southwick, Edward B., 191.  
 Spain, equestrian statues, 371.  
 Spaulding, Elbridge G., 19.  
 Speers, James M., 558.  
 Spence, Charles R., 529.  
 Spencer, Alexander H., 96.  
 Spencer, J. W., 409.  
 Speyer, James, 520, 521, 526, 539, 543, 544, 558.  
 Speyer, Mrs. James, 543, 544.  
 Spicer, John, 777.  
 Spingler, Henry, 739.  
 Sprague, Wilbur B., 603.  
 Spofford, Charles A., Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 16.  
 Stabler, Walter, 291.  
 Stadiums, proposed in Central Park, New York, 170; in Riverside Park, 171-174; N. Y. Polo Grounds, 568.  
 Stage Coaches, 464.  
 Stagg, Isaac, 650.  
 Stagg, John, 697, 700, 705, 707, 721, 737, 777.  
 Stagg, Thomas, 740.  
 Stahrenberg, Count, equestrian statue, 349.  
 Stal, George von, 538.  
 Stamler, Christian, 737.  
 Standard Bearer, equestrian statue, 376.  
 Stanton, George, 708.  
 Staten Island World, 109.  
 State Normal and Training School, 224.  
 Statues: Civic Fame at New York, 124; Equestrian statues of the world, 340-377; see also Monuments.  
 Stauffer, D. McN. K., 22, 23.  
 Steane, S. W., 62.  
 Steckler, Charles, 114.  
 Stedman, Edmund Clarence, 149.  
 Stedman, John, 252.  
 Steele, Franklin, Jr., 345.  
 Steell, Sir John, sculptor (1804-1891), 371.  
 Steenbrick, Egbert, 749.  
 Steers, Alfred E., 187, 531.  
 Stemme, Henry, 544.  
 Stenbock, Magnus von, equestrian statue, 372.  
 Sten Sture, equestrian statue, 372.  
 Stephen, King of Hungary, equestrian statues, 348, 357.  
 Stephen the Great, equestrian statues, 370.  
 Stephens, John H., 260.  
 Stephens, W. Reynolds, sculptor, 350.  
 Stephens & Hubbell, 633, 695.  
 Sterry, Fred, 557.  
 Stevens, Alfred George, sculptor (1817-1875), 353.  
 Stevens, Ebenezer, 617.  
 Stevens, Edward F., 345.  
 Stevers, John D., 220.  
 Stewart, Charles, 756.  
 Stewart, James, 739.  
 Stewart, John A., 19.  
 Stewart & Jones, 757.  
 Stillwel, Elias, 738.  
 Stilwell, John, 712, 722.  
 Stitt, Edward W., 488.  
 Stobaeus, Johannes, 136.  
 Stockholm, Aaron, 653.  
 Stoddard, Marie, 510.  
 Stoddard, Richard H., 149.  
 Stokes, I. N. Phelps, 121.  
 Stone, Jeremiah, 630, 634.  
 Stone, Melville E., 520, 558.

- Stone, W. J., 480.  
 Stonehenge, 301, 302.  
 Stony Point committee, 18; mentioned, 35; maintenance and improvement, 40; Revolutionary mortars, 41; visitors, 43; financial statement, 43; mentioned, 98, 147; *plates* 43, 44, 45.  
 Storm King Mountain highway, 218, 411.  
 Strona, Franz, sculptor (born 1851), 349.  
 Stout, Benjamin, Jr., 681.  
 Stoutenburgh, Isaac, 717, 766, 767.  
 Stoutenburgh, Isaac & Co., 703.  
 Stoutenburgh, Peter, 664.  
 Stover, Charles B., 100, 107, 113, 161, 170, 175, 176, 180, 185, 191, 211, 463, 488, 494.  
 Strada, J. I., sculptor, 353.  
 Stranahan, J. S. T., 19.  
 Strathnairn, Lord, equestrian statue, 353.  
 Straus, Isidor, 21, 22, 26, 178-180.  
 Straus, Mrs. Isidor, 178-180.  
 Straus, Jesse I., Jr., 179.  
 Street, Alfred B., 236.  
 Street names in Chicago, 256.  
 Strickland, S. G., 40.  
 Striker, Garret H., grave, 464.  
 Striker, James, 639, 644.  
 Stringham, Joseph, 740.  
 Strong, Charles H., 96.  
 Strong, Nathan, 739.  
 Strutt, F., 305.  
 Strutt, G. H., 305.  
 Stuart, Gilbert, 77.  
 Stuart, J. E. B., equestrian statue, 375.  
 Stuyvesant, Peter, 142, 143, 177, 211.  
 Styer, Henry D., 246.  
 Stymets, Christopher, 715, 769.  
 Sub-Treasury in New York, 156.  
 Sucre, José de, equestrian statues, 376.  
 Sudworth, George B., 45, 59, 199, 201, 384, 397.  
 Sulgrave Manor, 297, 300.  
 Sullivan, James E., 170, 488, 512, 514, 558.  
 Sullivan, John (Gen.), 245, 246.  
 Sullivan, Luke, 721.  
 Sullivan, Lynde, 246.  
 Sullivan monument, 245.  
 Sully's Hill National Park, 265.  
 Sulzer, William, 34, 72, 93, 219, 248, 250.  
 Sutro, Theodore, 539, 601.  
 Suydam, Bernard, 488.  
 Swayne, Wager, 19.  
 Sweden, geographers, 106; equestrian statues, 372.  
 Sweeney, Peter B., 176.  
 Sweet, Thaddeus C., 83, 224.  
 Switzerland, geographers, 106; nature protection, 331; first national park, 331; equestrian statues, 372.  
 Syri, Sixtus, son of Enrico, sculptor, 366.  
 Tablets: James Hall, 48; Oyster Pasty cannon, 90; eleventh milestone, 90; Bronx parks, 91; Silas Wright, 93; principles of location, 94; John and George Nutting, 96; Thomas Willett, 96; geologists, 97; Indians on Staten Island, 97 and *plate* 21; Titanic, 97 and *plate* 20; Wandell, 98; Woodhull, 99; Herkimer, 101, 601-606, *plates* 59-61; Gifford, 109; 123d street tower, 186; Newtown battlefield, 245-6; Trinity cemetery, 458 and *plate* 14; at Fort Ticonderoga, 617, 623, *plate* 54.  
 Tabley, Jacob, 739.  
 Tacca, Pietro, sculptor (1577-1640), 371.  
 Tadolini, Adamo-Scipione, sculptor (1789-1868), 370.  
 Tadolini, Giulio, sculptor (born 1849), 367.  
 Taft, Henry W., 520, 558.  
 Taft, William H., at Staten Island, 97; represented at Elmira, 246; birthplace, 258; Lincoln Memorial, 260; Bureau of National Parks, 266; receives first Indian nickel, 286; welcomes German squadron, 519; at mobilization of Atlantic fleet, 573-586, 588; at Fort Ticonderoga, 612.  
 Taghanic Falls, 244.  
 Tah-gah-jute, 283.  
 Talbot, Fanny, 304.  
 Talley, Alfred J., 487, 488, 558.  
 Tallmadge, Frederick S., 19.  
 Talma, François Joseph, 314.  
 Talmen, Dowe, 739.  
 Tanner, William, 696, 709.  
 Tappan, Frederick D., 19.  
 Tappan monument committee, 18; monument, 85.  
 Tatler, Valentine, 739.  
 Tattershall Castle, 300.  
 Taxation, this Society exempt, 63; proposed on Letchworth Park, 71; taxable values and civic beauty, 132.

- Tax Reform Association of New York, 292.
- Taylor, Chas. Leigh, 557.
- Taylor, Mrs. Henry Osborn, 107, 108.
- Taylor, James Knox, 117.
- Taylor, James M., 19.
- Taylor, Tracy D., 222.
- Taylor, William B., 237.
- Teleki, Paul, 105.
- Ten Eyck, Abraham, 740.
- Ten Eyck, Andrus, 739.
- Ten Eyck, Daniel, 740.
- Ten Eyck, Henry, 674, 712.
- Ten Eyck, Richard, 691, 739.
- Ten Eyck, Thos., 630, 639, 642, 643, 645, 646, 647, 650, 660, 664, 665, 668, 669, 675, 676, 680, 684, 689, 691, 696, 699, 704, 705, 708, 711, 713, 714, 719, 723, 724, 731, 732, 733, 735, 743, 744, 746, 748, 752, 754, 758, 759, 762, 765, 766, 774.
- Terelli, Francesco, sculptor, 369.
- Terry's Ranger, equestrian statue, 372.
- Thayer, Stephen H., Trustee, 14; committee, 17, 18.
- Thijssse, Jac. P., 321.
- Thomas, George H., equestrian statue, 376.
- Thompson, Andrew, 667, 674, 730, 739.
- Thompson, Andrew, Jr., 695, 710, 727.
- Thompson, Carmi A., 85.
- Thompson, Mrs. Childers, 306.
- Thompson, Mrs. F. F., 35.
- Thompson, Henry, 713.
- Thompson, Henry S., 488, 494.
- Thompson, Launt, sculptor (1833-1894), 375.
- Thompson, Martin E., 157.
- Thompson, Peter, 738.
- Thompson, Robert M., 558, 624.
- Thompson, Walter T., 15.
- Thompson & Malcom, 722.
- Thomson, Charles, 475.
- Thoreau, Henry D., 225.
- Thornton, Matthew, 477.
- Thornycroft, Thomas, sculptor (1816-1885), 352, 353, 365.
- Thornycroft, William Hamo, sculptor (born 1850), 350, 365.
- Thorwaldsen, Albert Bartholomew (Bertel), sculptor (1770-1844), 351, 362, 370.
- Ticonderoga; see Fort Ticonderoga.
- Tiebout, Henry, 752, 767.
- Tiebouts, Henry, 721.
- Tieck, Christian Friedrich, sculptor (1776-1851), 358.
- Tier, Jacob, 739.
- Tiffany, Charles L., 91.
- Tilden, Douglas, sculptor (born 1860), 375.
- Tilden, Samuel J., library foundation, 160.
- Tirrell, George L., 556.
- Tisdale, Wm. L., 541.
- Titanic disaster, 22, 23, 26, 27, 178.
- Tithe Barn at Maidstone, 300.
- Titus, Henry, 740.
- Titus, John, 738.
- Toberentz, sculptor, 361.
- Tolkmitt, J. J. W., 541.
- Tolsa, Manuel, sculptor (1750-1810), 369.
- Tomkins, Calvin, Trustee, 14; on Fourth of July Committee, 488, 495.
- Tomlin, F. S., 291.
- Tomlinson, V. E., 600.
- Tompkins, Arthur S., 447..
- Tompkins, John, 720.
- Tompkins, Ray, 245, 247.
- Tonto National Monument, 265.
- Torch Bearer, equestrian statue, 356.
- Totten & Crossfield Purchase, 229.
- Totten, Joseph, 229.
- Townsend, Copeland, 557.
- Townsend, James, 739.
- Townsend, Robert, 762.
- Townshend, John, 203, 204.
- Townsley, C. P., 557.
- Tracy, Benjamin F., 19, 576.
- Tracy, Swartwout & Litchfield, 114.
- Traun, Count von, equestrian statue, 349.
- Tredegar, Viscount, equestrian statue, 377.
- Trees, pledges to protect, 139; in Central Park West, 167, 168; Inwood Hill Tulip, 191 and *plate* 1; Livingston or Huntington Cedar of Lebanon, 193 and *plate* 2; Washington Elm at Cambridge, 196; Balm of Gilead at Newburgh, 196; Delancey Pine at New York, 197 and *plate* 3; Big Tree near Geneseo, 197; Council Tree at Geneva, 197; Pell Treaty Oak, 197; Peace Tree at Schaghticoke, 197; treaty tree in Tulsa, Okla., 197; evergreens for streets, 199; tree-planting in New Jersey, 201; living tree museum, 384; see also Arboretums.
- Treman, C. E., 245.
- Treman, Robert H., 244.
- Trentanove, Gaetano, sculptor (born 1858), 374.
- Treppezec, Captain de, 619.
- Trinity College, 26.



- Troubetzkoi, Paul, sculptor (born 1866), 370.  
 Trowbridge & Livingston, 114.  
 Truesdale, W. H., 520.  
 Trustees of the American Scenic and Historic Preservation Society, 14.  
 Tschappat, W. H., 42.  
 Tschmelnitski, Bogdan, equestrian statue, 370.  
 Tuailon, Louis, sculptor (born 1862), 357, 358, 359.  
 Tucker, John, 721.  
 Tumacacori National Monument, 265.  
 Tunnels: Geology of the Hudson River in relation to bridges and tunnels, 401-449; Thames tunnels, 427, 429, 441, 442; New York subway, 428, 429; Pennsylvania railroad, 428, 429, 430, 433, 434, 435; McAdoo, 428, 430, 431, 432; Steinway, 428; Belmont, 429; Harlem river, 438; Bronx-Astoria, 453.  
 Turell, Ebenezer, 752.  
 Turenne, Viscomte de, equestrian statue, 355.  
 Turini, Giovanni, sculptor (1841-1899), 376.  
 Turk, Ahasuerus, 647, 741.  
 Tweed, John, sculptor, 353.  
 Twigley, Thomas, 636.  
 Twining, Nathan C., 576.  
 Tylee, Nathaniel, 653.  
 Tyler, James, 738.  
 Tyler, Mrs. M. Frank, 462.  
 Uccello, Paolo (Paolo di Dono), sculptor (1397-1475).  
 Ufford, W. H., 245.  
 Uhlig, Carl, 105.  
 Ulmann, Albert, Trustee, 14; committees, 15, 18; delegate, 26.  
 Uncas, 283.  
 Underdunk, Danl., 727.  
 Underhill, Thomas, 737.  
 Underwood, F. D., 520.  
 Unger, Max, sculptor (born 1854), 360.  
 Union Club of New York, 26.  
 Union College, 611, 622.  
 Union League Club of New York, 26, 103, 547, 569, 585.  
 Union Society of the Civil Wars of the United States, 26.  
 United States, equestrian statues, 372.  
 United States Naval Academy, 257, *plate* 70.  
 United States Steel Corporation, 26.  
 University Club of New York, 103.  
 University of Berlin, 105.  
 University of Bern, 106.  
 University of Edinburgh, 105.  
 University of Christiania, 106.  
 University of Geneva, 106.  
 University of Jena, 105.  
 University of Leipzig, 105.  
 University of Lille, 104.  
 University of Lyons, 104.  
 University of Munich, 104.  
 University of New York State, 109-113, 236.  
 University of Oxford, 105.  
 University of Paris, 104.  
 University of Stockholm, 106.  
 University of Tübingen, 105.  
 University of Utrecht, 106.  
 University of Vienna, 103.  
 University of Wisconsin, 112.  
 Uphues, Joseph, sculptor (born 1850), 359.  
 Urv, Admiral, 624.  
 Uruguay, equestrian statues, 376.  
 Usher, Nathaniel R., 566, 576.  
 Vacher, Antoine, 104.  
 Václará, sculptor, 349.  
 Vail, Charles D., Trustee, 14; committees, 16, 17; Letchworth Park ceremonies, 382, 383, 384, 385, 387, 394, *plate* 62.  
 Valentine, David T., 212.  
 Valkyr, equestrian statue, 364.  
 Valmitjana, Agapito, sculptor, 371, 376.  
 Van Alen, Cornelius, 741, 777; see Van Aulen.  
 Van Alen, James, 712.  
 Van Alen, John, 646, 682.  
 Van Alen, Peter, 703.  
 Van Antwerp, Nicholas, 777.  
 Van Antwerp, Simon, 650.  
 Van Arsdal, John, 712.  
 Van Aulen (or Van Alen), Cornelius, 741, 777.  
 Van Beuren, Beekman, 782.  
 Van Blaricum, James, 726.  
 Van Brackel, James; see Van Brakel.  
 Van Brakel (or Van Brackel), James, 697, 700, 705, 771.  
 Van Bremen, Henry, 664.  
 Van Bueren, Peter, 683.  
 Van Buren, Martin, home at Kinderhook, 221; at Uncas monument dedication, 283.  
 Van Cortlandt, Augustus, 631, 643, 695.  
 Van Cortlandt, Fred'k, 659.  
 Van Cortlandt, Gilbert, 684.  
 Van Cortlandt, John, 697, 709, 758, 760.  
 Van Cortlandt, Stephen, 211, 447.



- Van Dalsen, Henry, 784; see Lefoy & Van Dolsom.  
 Van Derbeek, David, 739.  
 Vanderbilt, Cornelius, 173, 520, 521, 524, 539, 542, 558.  
 Van Deursen, Abraham, 752.  
 Van De Water, Burger, 738.  
 Van de Water, Garret, 738.  
 Van De Water, William, 697, 705, 752.  
 Van Dolsam, William, 738.  
 Van Duzen, Isaac Van, 633.  
 Van Dyck, James, 708, 726, 728, 733, 736.  
 Van Dyck, Van Dyke or Van Dyk, John, 691, 694, 696, 704, 705, 707, 711, 713, 719, 723, 743, 744, 746, 748, 752, 754, 758, 759, 762, 765, 767, 772, 776, 779, 781, 784.  
 Van Gelder, Ab'm, 630, 633, 636, 639, 640, 643, 645, 647, 648, 649, 650, 653, 654, 656, 657, 661, 663, 667, 670, 671, 673, 675, 676, 679, 680, 684, 686, 687, 689, 690, 691, 696, 697, 699, 700, 702, 704, 705, 706, 707, 711, 712, 713, 714, 716, 718, 719, 720, 722, 723, 725, 726, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 742, 743, 744, 746, 748, 752, 754, 758, 759, 762, 765, 767, 771, 772, 776, 777, 779, 782, 783, 784, 786.  
 Van Hise Charles Richard, 112.  
 Van Horne, August, 659.  
 Van Horne, Cornelius, 659.  
 Van Houten, Peter, 660.  
 Van Ingen, W. B., 164.  
 Van Kennen, George E., 250.  
 Van Ness, Frank E., 201.  
 Van Ost, John, sculptor, 365, 366.  
 Van Schaick, Peter C., 195.  
 Van Tienhoven, P. G., 321.  
 Van Varick, John, 738.  
 Van Voorhis, John, 738.  
 Van Wagenen, Gerrit, 667.  
 Van Wart, William, 259.  
 Van Winkel, John, 630.  
 Van Wyck, Abraham, 696, 705, 758, 760.  
 Van Zandt, Jacobus, 747, 749, 773.  
 Van Zandt, Peter P., 695, 720, 729, 755, 764, 773.  
 Van Zandt, Tobias, 748.  
 Van Zandt, Winant, 748, 763.  
 Vardell, Thos., 681.  
 Vardenburg, Isaac, 741.  
 Varian, Richard, 651.  
 Varick, Guillian, 738.  
 Varick, John, 707.  
 Varick, Richard, 668-671, 675, 676, 678, 680, 684, 685, 687, 689, 696, 699, 702, 704, 707, 711, 716, 718, 719, 723, 726, 728, 731-733, 742-744, 746, 748, 752, 754, 759, 762, 765, 767, 779, 784.  
 Vastagh, sculptor, 348.  
 Vaucanson, Jacque, 314.  
 Vaudreuil, Governor-General, 619.  
 Vaughn, Valentine, 738.  
 Vauthier, Moreau, sculptor, 354, 355.  
 Vayer, Paul le, 311.  
 Véel, Armand le, sculptor; see Le Véel.  
 Velasquez, Diego D. de S., equestrian statue, 343, 356, 371.  
 Venezuela, equestrian statues, 376.  
 Vercingetorix, Chief, equestrian statue, 354.  
 Vernon, John, 737.  
 Verrocchio, Andrea del, sculptor (1435-1488), 344, 368.  
 Veteran Artillery Corps, 492.  
 Viard-Jiorne, I., sculptor, 355.  
 Victor Amadeus I, equestrian statue, 368.  
 Victor Emmanuel II, equestrian statues, 366, 367, 368, 369.  
 Victoria, Queen, equestrian statues, 352, 371.  
 Victory, equestrian statues, 356, 367.  
 Vigny, Alfred Victor, Comte de, 314.  
 Visconti, Bernabò, equestrian statue, 367.  
 Vital Energy, equestrian statues, 351, 352, 353.  
 Volmar, Joseph, sculptor (1796-1865), 372.  
 Voltaire, François Marie Arouet, 314.  
 Voltz, sculptor, 360.  
 Vreeland, Charles E., 575.  
 Vrooman, John W., 101, 565, 599, 600, 602.  
 Waglom, Abraham, 690.  
 Wagner, Robert F., 251.  
 Wagoner, Adam E., 221.  
 Wah-hah-gun-tah, 282.  
 Wahn, Oberleutnant, 542.  
 Wainwright, Jonathan Mayhew, grave, 465.  
 Waldbaur, Harry, 105.  
 Waldo, Rhinelander, 488, 523, 565, 567, 591.  
 Waldron, Adolph, 653, 698.  
 Waldron, David, 653, 659, 664, 695, 721, 750, 761.  
 Waldron, Richard, 652, 658.  
 Wales, equestrian statue, 377.  
 Walgrave, Garrit, 741.  
 Walgrave, George, 741.  
 Walgrave, Samuel, 741.

- Walker & Gillette, 115.  
 Walrath, Katherine, 602.  
 Walter, John, 740.  
 Wampum, 191.  
 Wamsley, William, 720.  
 Wanamaker, Rodman, 86, 113, 205.  
 Wandell, Townsend, 98.  
 Warburg, Felix M., 557.  
 Warburg, Paul M., 520, 539, 558.  
 Ward, Aaron, 576.  
 Ward, Annette P., 256.  
 Ward, John Quincy Adams, sculptor (1830-1910), 284, 374, 376.  
 Ware, William Rotch, collaborates in preparing list of equestrian statues, 345, 346.  
 Waring, George E., 494.  
 Warner, Charles, 741.  
 Warner, Cornelius, 741.  
 Warner, George, 741.  
 Warner, Mathias, 740.  
 Warner, Thomas, 740.  
 Warren, Nathan A., 18.  
 Warren, Peter, 778.  
 Washington and Lee University, 23.  
 Washington, George, 85, 99, 152, 198, 471; headquarters, 42, 90, 100, 147, 148, 471; ancestral home at Sulgrave, 297; equestrian statues, 356, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376; at battle of Ft. Washington, 459, 460; address to City of New York, 654, 655.  
 Washington Heights Taxpayers' Association, 182, 184, 463.  
 Washington, W. Lanier, 520, 521, 529, 557, 558.  
 Washington, William De H., 491, 508.  
 Water Gate in New York City, 171.  
 Water power, 248, 250, 270.  
 Watkins Glen, 60.  
 Watt, Richard M., 576.  
 Watts, George Frederic, sculptor (1820-1904), 344, 351, 352, 353.  
 Watts, John, 770.  
 Watts, Robert, 639, 648, 770.  
 Wayne, Anthony, capture of Stony Point, 40, 98; equestrian statue, 376.  
 Waysal, Nicholas, 714.  
 Weatherhead, John, 665, 755.  
 Webb, Astor, 299.  
 Webb, H. Walter, 19.  
 Webb, John, 667, 740.  
 Webb, William H., 19.  
 Webster, George, 741.  
 Wedge, Elijah, 639, 642, 682, 683, 721, 729, 730, 749, 762, 782.  
 Weeks, Bissit, 737, 741.  
 Weinert, Albert, sculptor, 99, 284, 623.  
 Weissman, A. W., 328.  
 Welch, Thomas V., 19.  
 Welles, Roger, 522, 526, 531, 538, 542, 570.  
 Wellington, Duke of, equestrian statues, 352, 353, 371.  
 Wells, Edmund B., 291.  
 Wells, Abijah, 749, 782.  
 Wells, James L., 190, 488.  
 Wells, Obadiah, 772.  
 Wendover, Hercules, 670.  
 Wenzel, Paul, 544, 558.  
 Werenskiold, Werner, 106.  
 Wessells, Evert, 740.  
 Wessells, Samuel, 740.  
 West, Benjamin, 77.  
 Westchester and Bronx Title and Mortgage Guaranty Co., 36.  
 Western Reserve Historical Society, 256.  
 Westmacott, Richard, sculptor (1775-1856), 352, 353.  
 West Point, 40, 218, 221.  
 West Shore Railroad, 40, 218.  
 Wetmore, Edmund, 99.  
 Wetmore, George P., 116.  
 Whalen, John, 556, 558, 567.  
 Wheeler National Monument, 265.  
 Wheeler, William A., 237.  
 Whistler, Garland N., 109.  
 White, Anthony W., 747.  
 White, Horace, 113.  
 White, Loren H., 221.  
 White, Thos., 693, 703, 705, 716, 762.  
 White, W. Pierrepont, 601.  
 Whitman, Edmund, 270.  
 Whitman, Walt, 149, 150.  
 Whitney, George H., 222.  
 Wiart, H. Carton de, 320.  
 Wicke, William, 21.  
 Wickersham, George W., 218, 575.  
 Wickwire, Chas. M., 600.  
 Wideman, Adolphe, 124.  
 Widmann, Maximilian von, sculptor (1812-1895), 362.  
 Wiedemann, Ludwig, sculptor (1690-1754), 360.  
 Wild, John F., 523.  
 Wilder & White, 115.  
 Wiley, John, 637.  
 Wiley, Louis, 488, 557, 558.  
 Wilgoss, sculptor, 363.  
 Wilgus, C., 436, 439, 440.  
 Will, Henry, 697, 704, 705, 707, 711, 713, 716, 718, 719, 720, 724, 726, 729, 731, 732, 733, 735, 742, 743, 744, 746, 748, 752, 754, 758, 759, 762, 765, 767, 769, 772, 774, 775, 776, 778, 779, 781, 782, 784.

- Willard, Bryant, 187.  
 Willcox, William R., 117, 558.  
 Willet, Marinus, 705.  
 Willett, Marinus, 598, 605.  
 Willett, Thomas, 96.  
 Willets, John T., 21.  
 William I, the Conqueror, equestrian statue, 354.  
 William I, as German Emperor, equestrian statues, 357-364.  
 William I, as King of Prussia, equestrian statue, 359.  
 William I, Prince of Orange, equestrian statue, 369.  
 William I of Württemberg, equestrian statue, 359.  
 William II, Emperor, equestrian statue, 359; see also German Squadron.  
 William II, of the Netherlands, equestrian statue, 369.  
 William III, equestrian statues, 352, 353, 365, 366, 371.  
 William, Duke, equestrian statue, 359.  
 Williams, Col., 305.  
 Williams, Arthur, 515, 539.  
 Williams College, 230.  
 Williams, Joshua, 726.  
 Williams, Mornay, 19.  
 Williams, Wm., 633, 638, 647.  
 Willis, William, 697, 705, 782.  
 Willoughby, D. C., 447.  
 Wills, George, 308.  
 Willson, Robert, Junr, 652, 658.  
 Wilson, Florence, 603.  
 Wilson, George T., 520, 521, 539, 556, 558, 565, 569.  
 Wilson, H. D., 570.  
 Wilson, James Grant, 26, 193, 212, 558.  
 Wilson, Wilford, 63.  
 Wilson, Woodrow, birthplace, 258.  
 Wilton, Joseph, sculptor, 345.  
 Wind Cave National Park, 265.  
 Windmuller, Louis, 190, 488, 558.  
 Windship, Ebenezer, 728.  
 Wingate, George W., 170.  
 Winslow, Cameron McR., 101, 522, 524, 526, 532, 534, 538, 542, 544, 546, 547, 567, 576.  
 Winters, J. F., 246.  
 Winthrop, Beekman, 576, 590.  
 Winthrop, Benjamin, 632.  
 Winulski, sculptor, 348.  
 Wise, Henry A., 117.  
 Wolcoks, Isaac, 647.  
 Wolcott, Oliver, 477.  
 Wolff, Albert, sculptor (1814-1892), 358, 361, 374.  
 Wolfram, C. B., 520, 521, 539.  
 Wood, Fernando, grave, 464.  
 Wood, Horatio N., 17.  
 Wood, J. W., Jr., 405.  
 Woodburn, John, equestrian statue, 365.  
 Woodhull, Nathaniel, 99.  
 Woodhull, Ruth, 99.  
 Woodward, Clark H., 522.  
 Woodward, James, 740.  
 Woodward, Miss J. L., 306.  
 Woodworth, J. B., 409.  
 Wool, Jeremiah, 630, 633, 636, 639, 640, 641, 645, 646, 647, 650, 653, 656, 657, 661, 664, 665, 668, 670, 671, 675, 676, 679, 680, 684, 685, 689, 691, 693, 695, 696, 699, 700, 702, 704, 705, 707, 711, 713, 714, 716, 718, 719, 723, 724, 726, 728, 729, 731, 732, 733, 742, 743, 746, 748, 752, 754, 758, 759, 762, 765, 772, 776, 778, 779, 781, 784.  
 Wool, Matthew, 687, 748.  
 Woolworth, Frank W., 125.  
 Wrba, Georg, sculptor (born 1872), 362.  
 Wren, Christopher, 145, 151.  
 Wright, Ebenezer K., 19.  
 Wright, Silas, 93.  
 Wright, Wm., 661, 737.  
 Wunderlich, Erich, 105.  
 Wyatt, James, sculptor, 352.  
 Wyatt, Matthew Cotes, sculptor (1777-1862), 352, 353.  
 Wythe, George, 477.  
 Wyvell, Manton M., 65.  
 Ximenes, Ettore, sculptor (born 1855), 367.  
 Yale University, 112.  
 Yates, Richard, 745.  
 Yellowstone National Park, 31, 265.  
 Yeoman, Francis, 673.  
 Yonkers Historical and Library Association, 77.  
 York & Sawyer, 114.  
 Yorke, Harriot, 302.  
 Yosemite National Park, 31, 265, 268.  
 Young, Hamilton, 658.  
 Young, John, 510, 740, 752.  
 Zahn, Gustav W. von, 105.  
 Zala, György, sculptor (born 1858), 348.  
 Zaragosa, Ignacia, equestrian statues, 369.

Zarth, Elsa, 601.

Zauner, Franz, Edler von Felpatin,  
sculptor (1746-1822), 349.

Zenger, John Peter, 469.

Ziegler, Kurt, 526, 531, 538.

Zieten, Hans Joachim von, equestrian  
statue, 358.

Zocchi, Cesare, sculptor (born 1851),  
366.

Zocchi, Emilio, sculptor (born 1835),  
366.

Zogbaum, R. F., 522, 538, 542, 566.

Zumbusch, Kaspar Clemens von  
sculptor (born 1830), 349.



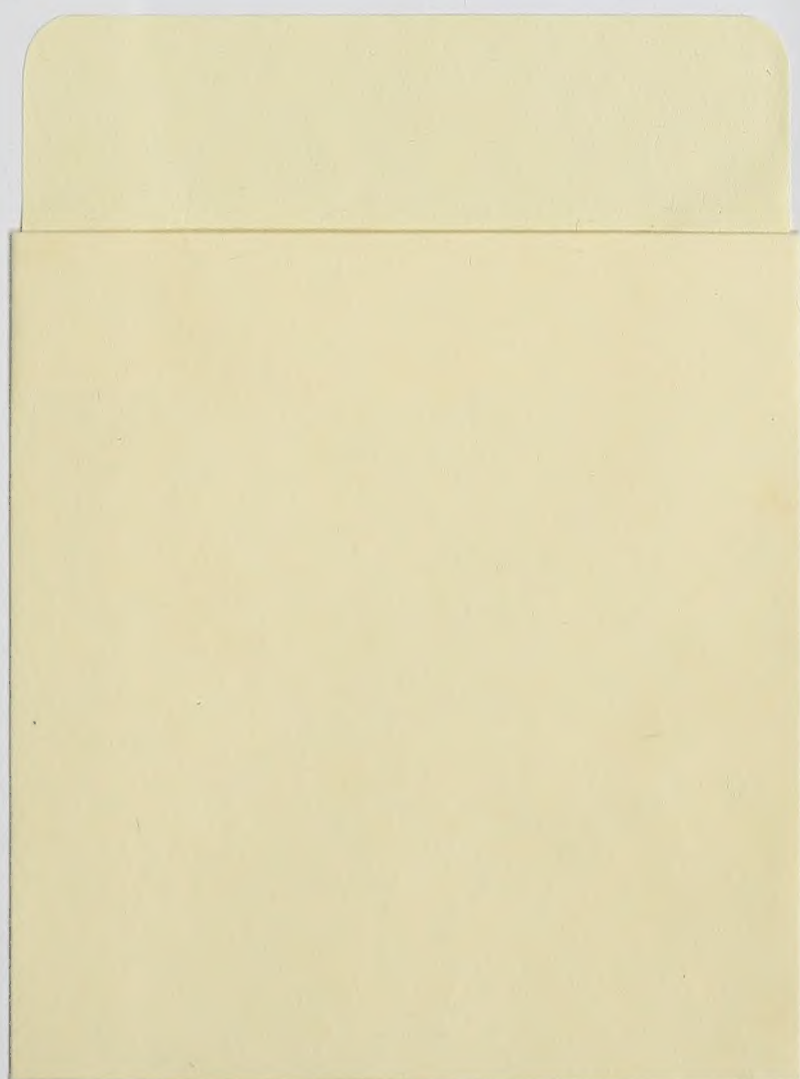












UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA



3 1262 09720 0918